

**SWHBWNJCUJYI SWNGHCANJ  
DAENGAEN GOCWNGZ  
( LAJ )**



## DAIH 5 BIEN

# LEIHYINH FAENBAENZ LEIHSIK、 GIJ SOUHAEUJ GIYEZ LAUXBANJ / GIJ SWHBWNJ GWN LEIHSIK ( CIEP GWNZ )

### Daih 29 Cieng

## Aen Bouhfaenh Gapbaenz Yinzhangz Swhbwnj

Seizneix , raeuz bietdingh aeu engq sijsaeq bae damqcaz baez ndeu , yawjyawj yinzhangz swhbwnj dwg youz gijmaz gapbaenz.

Raeuz haxbaenh gaenq yawj daengz , Fulahdun daengj vunz dawz gij cienzngaenz dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh caeuq gij cienzngaenz dangguh ceihawj soujduenh ( danghnaeuz naemj daengz gim lae ok , hix dwg dangguh seiqgyaiq cienzngaenz ) gij mbouj doengz de , bienqbaenz le gij mbouj doengz dunghho caeuq swhbwnj.

Swhbwnj youq gizneix miz gij cozyung daegbied de , sawj ndaej gij ginghciyoz cungj yinzhangzgyah neix siengj caenh banhfap hawj vunz geiqmaenh cienzngaenz saedsaeh dwg gij swhbwnj caencingq de , couh lumj gij ginghciyoz daz haeuj dou caemh doengzyiengh siengj caenh banhfap bae hawj vunz geiqmaenh cienzngaenz mbouj dwg swhbwnj it-yiengh.

Youq ndaw yenzgiu baezlaeng , raeuz yaek gangjmingz , gyoengqde youq gizneix dawz cienzngaenz swhbwnj caeuq gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj

dangguh cungj swhbwnj gwn leihsik de (moneyed capital) doxgyaux hwnjdaej gangj lo. Gizaed, cungj cienzngaenz swhbwnj gonq, daj goek daengz byai dandan dwg cungj hingzsik ginggvaq ndeu, cungj hingzsik neix caeuq swhbwnj gizyawz hingzsik doxfaenbied, hix couhdwg caeuq sanghbinj swhbwnj, swngchcanj swhbwnj doxfaenbied.

Yinzhangz swhbwnj youz song bouhfaenh gapbaenz: 1. Yienhcienz, hix couhdwg gim roxnaeuz yinzhangzgen; 2. gij cwnggen miz gyaq. Raeuz ndaej caiq dawz gij cwnggen mizgyaq faen baenz song bouhfaenh: Bouhfaenh ndeu dwg sanghyez cwnggen hix couhdwg veibyau, gyoengqde ndaej riuzdoengh, ciuq seiz daengz geiz, gij diepyienh gyoengqde gaenq baenz gij gihbwnj yezvu yinzhangzgyah; lingsh aen bouhfaenh dwg gij cwnggen miz gyaq gunghung, lumjbaenz gozcaigen, gozgugen, gak cungj gujbyau, gyonj daej gangj, doengh cungj cwnggen miz leihsik cix caeuq veibyau miz bonjcaet cabied haenx. Gizneix lij ndaej baudaengz mbaw dan dingjat dicanj. Gij swhbwnj youz doengh gij vuzciz kujbaenz bouhfaenh neix gapbaenz de, youh faen baenz gij douzswh yinzhangzgyah bonjfaenh caeuq gij cienzrom bouxwnq, yienghlaeng cauxbaenz gij yingznieb swhbwnj yinzhangz roxnaeuz gij swhbwnj ciqhaej yinzhangz. Doiq doengh gij yinzhangz fathengz yinzhangzgen de daej gangj, gizneix lij baudaengz yinzhangzgen. Raeuz sien bweddeuz cienzrom caeuq yinzhangzgen mbouj gangj. Gig yienhda, yinzhangzgyah swhbwnj doengh gij kujbaenz bouhfaenh yienhsaed neix — cienzngaenz, veibyau, gij cwnggen miz leihsik — baenzlawz cungj mbouj aenvih doengh gij yausu mbouj doengz neix dwg daibyauj gij swhbwnj yinzhangzgyah gag miz, roxnaeuz daibyauj cienzrom hix couhdwg gij swhbwnj bouxwnq, cix yaek miz gijmaz bienqvaq. Mboujlwnh yinzhangzgyah dan yungh gij swhbwnj gag miz de daej ginghyingz yezvu, roxnaeuz dan yungh gij swhbwnj youq de gizhaenx rom haeuj daej ginghyingz yezvu, yinzhangzgyah swhbwnj gij mbouj doengz gwnzneix gangj haenx vanzlij mbouj bienq.

Gij hingzsik swhbwnj gwn leihsik cauxbaenz yiengh gezgoj neix: Moix aen cienzngaenz souhaej doekdingh caeuq miz gveihcwz de cungj biujyienh baenz gij leihsik aen swhbwnj ndeu, cix mboujlwnh cungj souhaej neix dwg mbouj dwg youz aen swhbwnj ndeu seng ok. Cienzngaenz

souhaeuj sien cienjvaq baenz leihsik, miz le leihsik, yienzhaeuh ndaej ok gij swhbwnj seng ok aen cienzngaenz souhaeuj neix. Doengzyiengh, miz le gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik neix, moix aen gyaciz soqngeng cijaeu mbouj dangguh souhaeuj yungh bae, cungj yaek biujyienh baenz swhbwnj, hix couhdwg cungj yaek biujyienh baenz cienzgoek, cix caeuq gij leihsik de aiq ndaej roxnaeuz caen ndaej seng ok haenx dox doiqdingi.

Saehcingz genjdanh dangqmaz: Gyajdingh bingzyaenz leihsik beijlwd dwg it bi 5%. Danghnaeuz 500 bangq cienzsoq cienjvaq baenz gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik, bi ndeu couh ndaej seng ok 25 bangq. Ndigah, moix bi souhaeuj guding 25 bangq neix, cungj ndaej yawj guh gij leihsik 500 bangq swhbwnj. Hoeng, neix cungj dwg cungj gvanhnen cingh loqsiengj ndeu, cawz le gij goekmboq 25 bangq neix — mboujlwnh de dwg gij sojyoujgenz cwngsuh dan'it, hix couhdwg caigenz, roxnaeuz lumj dicanj ityiengh, dwg gij swngghanj yausu yienhsaed — ndaej cigsoh senj ok, roxnaeuz yungh cungj hingzsik ndaej senj ok ndeu. Raeuz aeu gozcai caeuq cienzhong guh laeh.

Guekgya doiq gij swhbwnj ciqhaeuj moix bi aeu ceihawj boux cuengqcaiq daegdingh soqliengh leihsik. Youq aen ciengzhab neix, boux cuengqcaiq mbouj ndaej yiengq boux dawzcai senhbu gejcawz habdoengz bae, cix cijndaej gai gij caiqgienz de bae, hix couhdwg gij sojyoujgenz cwngsuh de. Swhbwnj bonjfaenh gaenq youz guekgya yungh bae lo, de gaenq mbouj caiq mizyouq. Doiq boux cuengqcaiq hawj guekgya daeuj gangj, 1. de gaem miz mbaw gozcaigen beijbaenz gangj 100 bangq ndeu; 2. de baengh mbaw gozcaigen neix miz gienz coengz gij nienz souhaeuj guekgya hix couhdwg nienz suisouh ndawde aeu ndaej daegdingh cienzsoq, beijgangj 5 bangq, roxnaeuz 5%; 3. de ndaej seizbienh gai mbaw caigen 100 bangq neix hawj bouxwnq. Danghnaeuz leihsik beijlwd dwg 5%, guekgya baenzbaenz cungj ndaej ciuq seiz daezhawj leihsik, yienghhaenx A boux ciemqmiz neix itbuen couh ndaej ciuq 100 bangq gai mbaw caigen neix hawj B, aenvih doiq B daeuj gangj, mboujlwnh dwg dawz 100 bangq ciuq moix bi leihsik 5% ciq hawj bouxwnq, roxnaeuz doenggvaq ceioq 100 bangq cix coengz ndaw nienz suisouh guekgya baujcwng moix bi ndaej daengz 5 bangq, vanzcienz ityiengh. Hoeng youq soj-

miz doengh aen ciengzhab neix, cungj swhbwnj neix, hix couh dwg dawz guekgya hawj cienz yawj baenz dwg gij swhbwnj lwgnomj (leihsik) bonjfaenh, dwg gij swhbwnj loqsienj gyajdingh de. Neix mboujdan dwg naeuz gij cienzsoq ciq hawj guekgya de gaenq mbouj caiq mizyouq. Aen cienzsoq neix coengzlaiz mbouj dwg aeu dangguh swhbwnj bae ceiok, mbouj dwg aeu dangguh swhbwnj douz roengzbae, hoeng cijmiz dangguh swhbwnj douz roengzbae, de cijndaej cienjvaq baenz aen gyaciz gag baujcunz ndeu. Doiq boux cuengqcaiq A daeuj gangj, aen bouhfaenh de youq ndaw nienz suisouh ciemqmiz haenx daibyauj gij leihsik aen swhbwnj de, couh lumj doiq boux cuengq gauhlidai daeuj gangj, aen bouhfaenh de youq ndaw caizcanj boux saisaengq ciemqmiz haenx daibyauj gij leihsik aen swhbwnj de ityiengh, yienznaeuz youq laj song cungj cingzgvang neix, gij cienzngaenz soqngqeg ciq okbae de cungj mbouj dwg dangguh swhbwnj ceiok. Gij gojnwngzsing gai gozcaigen, doiq A daeuj gangj, dai-byauj gij gojnwngzsing cienzgoek de lae dauq. Doiq B daeuj gangj, coengz aen gvanhdenj seivunz de daeuj yawj, gij swhbwnj de dwg dangguh gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik douz roengzbae. Hoeng aeu saehcingz bonjndang daeuj gangj, B dandan dwg bae dinglawh A, cawx haeuj le A doiq guekgya gij caiqgienz haenx. Mboujguenj cungj gai cawx neix fanfoek guh geijlai baez, gij swhbwnj gozcai vanzlij cingh dwg gij swhbwnj gyajdingh; miz saek ngoenz caigen mbouj ndaej gai ok, gij gyajsieng aen swhbwnj neix couh yaek siusaet bae. Hoeng, raeuz sikhaek couh ndaej rox, cungj swhbwnj gyajdingh neix miz gij yindung daegbied de.

Vihliux caeuq gozcai swhbwnj doxbeij, — youq aen ciengzhab gozcai, fusu biujyienh baenz swhbwnj; aenvih gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik itbuen dwg aen goekgaen sojmiz hingzik dauqdingq cabluenh, sojlaiz, youq ndaw gvanhnen yinzhangzgyah, lumjbaenz caigen ndaej biujyienh baenz sanghbinj, — raeuz seizneix daeuj damqcaz lauzdungliz. Youq gizneix, cienzhong deng yawj baenz leihsik, vihneix lauzdungliz deng yawj baenz gij swhbwnj daezhawj cungj leihsik neix. Lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz bi ndeu cienzhong dangq 50 bangq, leihsik beijlwd dangq 5% , bi ndeu lauzdungliz couh deng nyinhnaeuz dwg aen swhbwnj dangq 1 000 bangq ndeu. Gij ngeixnaemj fuengsik cabluenh gyoengq swhbwnjgyah

youq gizneix daengz dingj bae lo, swhbwnj fatlai mbouj dwg yungh lauzdungliz deng bozsoz daeuj gangjmingz, doxfanj, gij swngchcanj singqcaet lauzdungliz dauq yungh lauzdungliz bonjndang dwg yienghneix cungj doenghyiengh mo mbouj daeuq ndeu, hix couh dwg gij swhbwnj gwn leih-sik daeuj gangjmingz. Youq 17 sigij buenq sigij laeng (lumjbaenz youq Beidi gizhaenx<sup>231</sup>), neix gaenq dwg cungj gvanhnen gig hwng ndeu, hoeng cigdaengz ngoenzneix, bouhfaenh ndeu dwg yungzsuz ginghciyoz-gyah, lingh bouhfaenh cujau dwg gij dungjgiyozgyah Dwzgoz<sup>(1)</sup>, lij gig maij aen gvanhnen neix. Youq gizneix, liuhsiengj mbouj daengz miz song gienh saeh caeuq cungj gvanhnen seizbienh neix camca dwk, hawj vunz sim mbouj angq: Daih'it, gunghyinz bietdingh aeu guh hong, cij aeu-ndaej cungj leih-sik neix; daihngelh, de mbouj ndaej doenggvaq aen banhfap cienjnyiengh dawz gij swhbwnj gyaciz lauzdungliz de cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz. Gizaed, gij nienz gyaciz lauzdungliz de dan dangq gij nienz bingzyaenz cienzhong de, hoeng de bietdingh aeu youz gij lauzdung de dienzbouj hawj boux cawx lauzdungliz de aen soq haenx, cix dwg aen gyaciz neix bonjndang caiq gya gyaciz lwyawz, hix couh dwg caiq gya aen gyaciz neix gij soqmoeg fatlai de. Youq laj nuzli cidu, lauzdungcej miz aen swhbwnj gyaciz ndeu, hix couh dwg aen gyaqcienz cawx de. Danghnaeuz de deng co okbae, boux co de couh sien aeu ceihawj gij leih-sik aen gyaqcienz cawx neix, linghvaih aeu dienzbouj aen swhbwnj neix daengx bi siedbae.

Vunzraeuz dawz cauxbaenz gij swhbwnj gyajdingh heuhguh bienq-baenz swhbwnj. Vunzraeuz dawz moix aen souhaeuj miz gveihcwz, ndaej fanfoek aeu ndaej haenx ciuq bingzyaenz leih-sik beijlwd daeuj geiq-

---

(1) “Gunghyinz miz swhbwnj gyaciz, danghnaeuz raeuz dawz gij cienzngaenz gyaciz de ciengzgeiz fuzvu yawjbaenz dwg leih-sik souhaeuj, couh yaek raen daengz aen swhbwnj gyaciz neix …… Cijaeu …… dawz bingzyaenz moix ngoenz cienzhong ciuq 4% aen leih-sik beijlwd neix bienqbaenz swhbwnj bae, raeuz couh ndaej daengz gij bingzyaenz gyaciz bouxsai nungzyez gunghyinz ndeu: Youq Dwzyici — Audili dwg 1 500 dazlwz, youq Bujlujsw dwg 1 500, youq Yinghgwzlanz dwg 3 750, youq Fazgoz dwg 2 000, youq diegndaw Ngozgoz dwg 750 dazlwz.” (Fuz Leizdwnggh 《Doxbeij Vwnzva Dungjgiyoz》 1848 nienz Bwzlinz banj daih 434 yieb)

suenq, dawz de suenq guh gij souik aen swhbwnj ciuq aen leihsik beijlwd neix ciq ok ndeu ndaej daezhawj haenx, yienghneix couh dawz aen souhaeuj neix bienqbaenz swhbwnj bae lo; lumjbaenz, youq mwh nienz souhaeuj = 100 bangq, leihsik beijlwd = 5% , 100 bangq hix couh dwg 2 000 bangq nienz leihsik, 2 000 bangq neix seizneix couh deng yawj baenz dwg gij swhbwnj gyaciz mbaw sojyoujgenz cwngsuh fapdingh moix bi aeu ndaej 100 bangq haenx. Doiq boux cawx mbaw sojyoujgenz cwngsuh neix daeuj gangj, moix bi souhaeuj 100 bangq neix saedsaeh dai-byauj de soj douz swhbwnj aen leihsik 5% haenx. Ndigah, caeuq swhbwnj yienhsaed fatlai gocwngz sojmiz lienzhaeh couh daengzdae j siusaet seuq lo. Aen gvanhnen swhbwnj dwg aen swdungguh gag fatlai ndeu couh laebmaenh hwnjdaeuj lo.

Couhcinj youq giz caigen — gij cwnggen mizgyaq — mbouj lumj gozcai yienghhaenx dai-byauj gij swhbwnj cingh dwg loqsiengj haenx, gij swhbwnj gyaciz cungj cwnggen neix hix cingh dwg loqsiengj. Raeuz baihgwnz gaenq gangj gvaq <sup>①</sup>, saenqyung h cidu baenzlawz miz ok swhbwnj lienzhab. Cungj cwnggen neix deng dangguh gij sojyoujgenz cwngsuh dai-byauj cungj swhbwnj neix. Gij gujbyau dietloh、vat gvangq、lunzconz daengj gunghswh dai-byauj yienhsaed swhbwnj, hix couh dwg dai-byauj gij swhbwnj youq ndaw doengh gij giyez neix douzhaeuj caemh-caiq caephengz cizwngz, roxnaeuz gangj, dai-byauj gij cienzngaenz soq-ngeg gujdungh sien ceiok、youq ndaw doengh gij giyez neix dangguh swhbwnj daeuj yung h haenx. Gizneix baenzlawz cungj mbouj baizcawz gujbyau hix mbouj gvaq dwg cungj doenghyiengh yaeh aeu cienz ndeu. Hoeng, aen swhbwnj neix mbouj ndaej miz song caengz mizyouq: Baez ndeu dwg dangguh sojyoujgenz cwngsuh hix couh dwg gij swhbwnj gyaciz gujbyau, lingh baez dwg dangguh gij swhbwnj youq ndaw doengh gij giyez neix saedsaeh gaenq douzhaeuj roxnaeuz yaek douzhaeuj haenx. De dandan mizyouq cungj hingz sik laeng, gujbyau mboujgvaq dwg gij sojyoujgenz cwngsuh doiq gij gyaciz lwyawz aen swhbwnj neix soj saedyienh haenx aen bouhfaenh doxwngq de. A ndaej dawz mbaw cwngsuh neix

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 261 — 262 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz



gai hawj B, B ndaej dawz de gai hawj C. Yiengh gai cawx neix mbouj gaijbieng aen singqcaet saehfaed. Mwhneix, A roxnaeuz B dawz gij cwngsuh de cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, C cix dawz gij swhbwnj de cienjvaq baenz dandan dwg mbaw sojyoujgenz cwngsuh ndeu, de baengh mbaw gujfwon swhbwnj cwngsuh neix yawhgeiz ndaej daengz gyaciz lwyawz.

Doengh gij sojyoujgenz cwngsuh neix — mboujdan dwg gozcaigen, caemhcai q dwg gujbyau — aen doglaeb yindung gyaciz de, gyalae g le cungj gyajsieng yienghneix, lumjbaenz cawz le gyoengqde ndaej miz gieng heuh aeu swhbwnj roxnaeuz giengzik caixvai h, gyoengqde lij guhbaenz yienhsaed swhbwnj. Neix couh dwg naeuz, gyoengqde gaenq baenz sanghbinj, hoeng doengh gij sanghbinj neix gyaqcienz miz gij yindung caeuq gietdingh fuengfap daegbied de. Gij hawciengz gyaciz gyoengqde, youq mwh gij gyaciz yienhsaed swhbwnj mbouj fatseng bienqvaq (couhcinj aen gyaciz de gaenq fatlai), yaek caeuq aen mingzdaeuz gyaciz gyoengqde miz gij gietdingh fuengfap mbouj doengz de. It fuengmienh, gij hawciengz gyaciz gyoengqde, yaek gaenriengz gij souik gyoengqde miz gieng heuh aeu haenx hung iq caeuq baengh ndaej cingzdoh cix miz bienqvaq. Gyajdingh mbaw gujbyau ndeu gij mingzdaeuz gyaciz de hix couh dwg gujbyau yenzlaid dai byauj gij douzsw h soqng eg de dwg 100 bangq, youh gyajdingh gij giyez daezhawj de mbouj dwg 5% cix dwg 10%, yienghhaenx, danghnaeuz gizyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq, youq mwh leihsik beijlwd dwg 5%, mbaw gujbyau neix hawciengz gyaciz couh ndaej daezsang daengz 200 bangq, aenvih mbaw gujbyau neix ciuq 5% leihsik beijlwd bienq baenz swhbwnj, seizneix gaenq dai byauj 200 bangq swhbwnj gyajdingh. Boux vunz yungh 200 bangq cawx aeu mbaw gujbyau neix, yaek youz aen douzsw h neix ndaej daengz 5% souhaeuj. Danghnaeuz giyez souik gemjnoix, cingzgvang cix doxfanj. Gij hawciengz gyaciz cungj cwnggen neix bouhfaenh dwk miz douzgi h singqcaet, aenvih de mbouj dwg youz yienhsaed souhaeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz gij souhaeuj yawhgeiz ndaej daengz, yawhsien geiqsuenq daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng, gyajdingh yienhsaed swhbwnj gij fatlai de mbouj bienq, roxnaeuz gyajdingh lumj gozca i yienghhaenx, swhbwnj gaenq mbouj mizyouq, nienz souik gaenq youz faplwd gvidingh, caemhcai q youh miz cungfaen baujcwng, yienghhaenx, cungj cwnggen neix gyaqcienz hwnj roengz couh caeuq leihsik beijlwd baenz fanjbeij. Danghnaeuz leihsik beijlwd youz

5% hwnj daengz 10% , gij cwnggen mizgyaq baujcwng ndaej 5 bangq souik de, couh dan daibyauj 50 bangq swhbwnj. Danghnaeuz leihsik beijlwd roengz daengz 2.5% , neix caemh mbaw cwnggen mizgyaq ndeu couh daibyauj 200 bangq swhbwnj. Gij gyaciz de itcig dan dwg gij souik bienq baenz swhbwnj de, hix couh dwg gij souik aen swhbwnj loqsiengj ndeu ciuq gij leihsik beijlwd yienhmiz suenq ndaej haenx. Ndigah, youq mwh cienzngaenz hawciengz gaenjbik , gij gyaqcienz cungj cwnggen mizgyaq neix yaek miz song caengz doekdaemq: Daih'it, dwg aenvih leihsik beijlwd daezsang, daihngaih, dwg aenvih cungj cwnggen mizgyaq neix daihliengh douzhaeuj hawciengz bae, yawhbienh saedyienh baenz cienzngaenz. Mboujguenj cungj cwnggen neix baujcwng gij souik boux gaem-miz de aeu ndaej haenx, aiq lumj gozcaigen yienghhaenx dwg mbouj bienq, hix mboujguenj cungj cwnggen neix daibyauj gij yienhsaed swhbwnj de fatlai, aiq lumj youq ndaw canjyez giyez yienghhaenx, aenvih caiswngghanj gocwngz nyauxluenh cix souh daengz yingjyangj, youq song cungj ciengzhab neix, cungj yienhsiengq gyaqcienz doekdaemq neix cungj yaek fatseng. Mboujgvaq youq cungj ciengzhab laeng, cawz le gij bienqcienh baihgwnz gangj caixvaih, lij yaek caiq bienqcienh dem. Miz saek ngoenz rumzhaenq gvaqbae, cijaeu cungj cwnggen neix mbouj dwg daibyauj aen giyez doekbaih roxnaeuz yaeuh aeu cienzcaiz ndeu, gyoengqde couh yaek dauq swng daengz aen suijsingz gaxgonq bae. Gyoengqde youq ndaw veizgih bienqcienh, yaek dangguh gyonjcomz cienzngaenz caizcanj aen soujduenh miz rengz ndeu daeuj fatseng cozyung. (2)

(2) [Ngeih Nyied Gwzming<sup>232</sup> gvaqlaeng mbouj nanz, dang mwh sanghbinj caeuq cwnggen mizgyaq youq Bahliz baez doek caiq doek caemhcai qvanzcienz gai mbouj okbae, Livuzbuj miz boux canghseng'eiq Suisw ndeu, heuhguh Swzveizwjhingh-bahdwz (de dwg caen bak gangj gienh saeh neix hawj boh gou rox), dawz de sojmiz doenghyienh ndaej vuenh haenx cungj vuenh baenz cienzngaenz bae, daiq yienhcienz daengz Bahliz bae ra Ludwzhih'jwdwz, naeuz yaek caeuq Ludwzhih'jwdwz gap guh bit seng'eiq ndeu. Ludwzhih'jwdwz cimyawj de, byaj daengz henz ndang de, gaem dawz song mbaq de cam naeuz: "Henz ndang mwngz miz cienz lwi?" — "Miz, Nanzcoz Sienseng!" — "Ndae ha, hawj raeuz itheij gapguh ba." Baenzneix song boux de guh le bit seng'eiq gig ndei ndeu. — Fuz Wnh]

Cijaeu cungj cwnggen neix bienqcienh roxnaeuz fatlai caeuq gij yienhsaed swhbwnj gyaciz gyoengqde daibyauij haenx bienqdoengh mbouj miz gvanhaeh, gij cienzcaiz aen guek ndeu youq cungj bienqcienh roxnaeuz fatlai neix gvaq le, caeuq youq neix gaxgonq dwg ityiengh.

“Daengz 1847 nienz 10 nyied 23 hauh, gungchai caeuq gij gujbyau dah yinhoz, dietloh gaenq bienqcienh 114 752 225 bangq.” (《Sanghyez Veizgih》, 1847 nienz — 1848 nienz [daih 3800 hauh], aen cwngswz Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz cungjcaiz Mozlijswh. )

Cijaeu cungj bienqcienh neix mbouj biujsiq swngghanj caeuq gij daehyinh dietloh, dah yinhoz saedsaeh dingznywngh bae, mbouj biujsiq gij giyez gaenq haidaeuz ginghyingz de haepdou, mbouj biujsiq swhbwnj youq gij giyez mbouj miz saek di gyaciz haenx begbeg saiaix, aen guekgya ndeu couh baenzlawz cungj mbouj aenvih mingzdaeuz cienzngaenz swhbwnj cungj bop genj neix dek bae cix gemjnoix saek maenz.

Sojmiz doengh gij cwnggen neix saedsaeh cungj dandan dwg daibyauij gij gienz roxnaeuz gij cwngsuh gaenq cwkmrom heuh aeu gij swngghanj leih'ik daengzcog, gij cienzngaenz gyaciz roxnaeuz swhbwnj gyaciz gyoengqde, roxnaeuz lumj gozcai yienghhaenx mbouj daibyauij saek yiengh swhbwnj, roxnaeuz vanzcienz mbouj youz gij gyaciz yienhsaed swhbwnj gyoengqde daibyauij haenx daeuj gietdingh.

Youq sojmiz gij guekgya guh swhbwnjcuji swngghanj haenx, cungj miz daihliengh sojgangj gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik roxnaeuz cienzngaenz swhbwnj (moneyed capital) genjyunggh cungj hingz sik neix. Cwkmrom cienzngaenz swhbwnj, dingzlai mboujgvaq dwg cwkmrom cungj gienz heuh aeu swngghanj leih'ik neix, dwg cwkmrom gij hawciengz gyaqcienz cungj gienz heuh aeu neix hix couh dwg gij swhbwnj gyaciz loqsiengj haenx.

Gij swhbwnj yinzhangzgyah aen bouhfaenh ndeu, hix couh dwg douz youq cungj sojgangj cwnggen miz leihsik neix. Neix bonjndang dwg gij swhbwnj bwhyunggh hix couh dwg gij swhbwnj mbouj youq ndaw yinzhangz yezvu saedceiq de caephengz ciznwnghz haenx bouhfaenh ndeu. Doengh gij cwnggen neix dingz ceiq lai de dwg veibyauij, hix couh dwg gij ceihawj baengzgwawq canjyez swhbwnjgyah roxnaeuz canghseng'eiq. Doiq

boux ciqok cienzngaenz daeuj gangj, cungj veibyau neix dwg gij cwnggen miz leihsik; hix couh dwg naeuz, youq mwh de cawx aeu veibyau, yaek gaeucawz gij leihsik veibyau daengz geiz gaxgonq bae. Neix hix couh dwg sojgangj diepyienh lo. Ndigah, coengz ndaw cienzsoq veibyau daibyauj de gaeucawz geijlai, neix aeu yawj gij leihsik beijlwd dangseiz daeuj dingh.

Gij swhbwnj yinzhangzgyah aen bouhfaenh ceiqlaeng de, dwg gij cienzngaenz bwhyungh youz gim roxnaeuz yinzhangzgen gapbaenz haenx. Romcienz, danghnaeuz mbouj laeb miz baengzgwawq gvidingh geizhanh haemq raez, seizseiz ndaej youz boux romcienz lingx ok. Cungj romcienz neix cawqyouq ndaw riuздоengh mboujduenh de. Youq mwh miz vunz lingx okdaeuj, youh miz vunz rom haeujae, sojlaiz, youq mwh yingznieb cingqciengz, bingzciengz bingzyaenz romcienz cungjsoq gig noix bienqdoengh.

Youq gij guekgya swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fatdad haenx, gij cienzbwhyungh yinzhangz, cungj dwg biujsiq aen bingzyaenz soqliengh cienzngaenz romyo, cungj romyo cienzngaenz neix bouhfaenh ndeu bonjndang youh dwg gij cwnggen ndaw ndang mbouj miz saek yiengh gyaciz, dandan dwg gij baengzcingq lingx aeu gim. Ndigah, yinzhangzgyah swhbwnj aen bouhfaenh ceiq hung de cingh dwg gyajdingh, dwg youz caiqgiengz (veibyau), gozcaigen (de daibyauj gij swhbwnj doenghbaez) caeuq gujbyau (gij baengzcingq lingx aeu gij souik daengzcog) gapbaenz. Youq gizneix, gaej lumz bae, doengh gij cwnggen ndaw sieng baujyenj yinzhangzgyah neix, couhcinj doiq souik daeuj gangj dwg gij lingx aeu baengzcingq baengh ndaej haenx (lumjbaenz gozcaigen), roxnaeuz dwg gij sojyoujgenz cwngsuh yienhsaed swhbwnj (lumjbaenz gujbyau), gij cienzngaenz gyaciz aen swhbwnj gyoengqde daibyauj haenx hix vanzcienz dwg gyajdingh, dwg mbouj ndaej youz gij gyaciz yienhsaed swhbwnj gyoengqde ceiq noix bouhfaenh dwk daibyauj haenx daeuj gietdingh; geiqyienz gyoengqde dan daibyauj gij giengz iugouz aeu ndaej souik, mbouj dwg daibyauj swhbwnj, yienghhaenx, gij giengz iugouz aeu ndaej souik doxdoengz neix couh yaek biujyienh youq gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj gyajdingh mboujduenh bienqdoengh haenx. Linghvaih, lij aeu gya cungj cingzgvang neix

dem; Cungj swhbwnj yinzhangzgyah gyajdingh neix, dingzlai mbouj dwg daibyauj gij swhbwnj bonjfaenh de, cix dwg daibyauj gij swhbwnj gyoengqvunz youq de gizhaenx rom haeuj haenx — mboujlwnh miz leihsik, roxnaeuz mbouj miz leihsik.

Romcienz cungj dwg rom haeuj cienzngaenz — gim roxnaeuz yinzhangzgen, roxnaeuz rom haeuj gij baengzcingq lingx aeu gyoengqde haenx. Cawz le gaengawq saedsaeh riuzdoeng sihyau mizseiz sousuk mizseiz gyalai cienzbwhyungh caixvaih, saedsaeh dwg, cungj cienzrom neix it fuengmienh cungj dwg youq ndaw fwngz canjyez swhbwnjgyah caeuq canghseng'eiq, gij veibyau gyoengqde baengh cungj cienzrom neix daeuj diepyienh, gyoengqde hix dwg baengh cungj cienzrom neix daeuj aeu ndaej cienzciq; lingh aen fuengmienh, cungj cienzrom neix dwg youq ndaw fwngz boux gai cawx (gyauhyizsoj ginghgijyinz) cwnggen mizgyaq, roxnaeuz youq ndaw fwngz doengh boux seivunz gaenq gai ok cwnggen mizgyaq, roxnaeuz youq ndaw fwngz cwngfuj (lumjbaenz youq aen ciengzhab fathengz gozgugen caeuq ciq caiq moq). Cienzrom bonjndang miz song caengz cozyung. Fuengmienh ndeu, cingq lumj baihnaj gaenq gangj gvaq haenx, gyoengqde yaek dangguh gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik ciq okbae, vihneix mbouj ce youq ndaw gvih baujyenj yinzhangz, cix dandan dangguh gij cienzciq boux romcienz daezhawj geiq youq ndaw bouh yinzhangz. Lingh aen fuengmienh, youq mwh boux romcienz gyangde dox daezhawj cienzciq, youz gij romcienz cihbyau gyoengqde dox bingzyaenz caeuq dox siubae, gyoengqde dandan dangguh hanghmoeg gwnz bouh miz cozyung; youq gizneix, mboujlwnh romcienz rom youq doengz boux yinzhangzgyah ndeu gizhaenx, youz de youq gak aen canghu gyangde guh gietsuenq, roxnaeuz romcienz rom youq mbouj doengz yinzhangz, youz gak aen yinzhangz doxvuenh cihbyau, cix dan ceihawj ca'ngeng, cingzgvang cungj vanzcienz ityiengh.

Riengz gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik caeuq saenqyungh cidu ndaej fazcanj, sojmiz swhbwnj lumjbaenz cungj ndaej demgya boix ndeu, mizseiz vanzlij demgya song boix dem, aenvih miz gak cungj fuengsik sawj doengz aen swhbwnj ndeu, couh lienz doengz aen caiqgienz ndeu youq ndaw fwngz gak cungj vunz mbouj doengz yungh gak cungj hingzsisik

mbouj doengz okyienh. <sup>(3)</sup> Cungj “cienzngaenz swhbwnj” neix dingz ceiq lai de cingh dwg gyajdingh. Sojmiz cienzrom, cawz le gij cienzbw-  
yung h caixvai h, mboujgvaq dwg gij cienz gwnz bouh yinzhangzgyah giet-  
suenq lw roengzdaeuj, hoeng gyoengqde coengzlaiz mbouj dwg dangguh  
yienhcieuz louz youq gizhaenx. Danghnaeuz cienzrom yung h daeuj guh  
conjcaug yezvu, gyoengqde couh ndaej youq yinzhangzgyah dawz  
gyoengqde ciq okbae gvaq le, doiq yinzhangzgyah caephengz swhbwnj  
ciznwngz. Yinzhangzgyah caeuj yinzhangzgyah gyangde doenggvaq giet-  
suenq aen banhfap neix, daeuj doiq gyoengqde cungj cienzrom gaenq  
mbouj mizyouq neix dox boiz hawj lingx aeu baengzcingq.

Gvendaengz swhbwnj youq cienzngaenz ciq ok fuengmienh soj miz  
gij cozyung de, Ya Swhmiz gaenq gangj gvaq:

(3) [ Youq ceiqgaen h geij bi, swhbwnj cungj yienhsiengq demgya boix ndeu  
caeuj song boix neix, lumjbaenz, gaenq youz ginhyungz sindoz gunghsw h gig dai h  
fazcanj lo. Cungj ginhyungz sindoz gunghsw h neix, youq ndaw baugau gyauhyizsoj  
Lunzdun h gaenq ciemqmiz lanz daegbied ndeu. Cungj gunghsw h neix vihliux cawx  
aeu moux cungj cwnggen miz leihsik, lumjbaenz gij gozcaigen guekrog, gij sicwng  
caigen Yinghgoz, gij gunghcaigen Meijgoz, dietloh gujbyau daengjdaengj cix laeb-  
baenz. Swhbwnj, lumjbaenz naeuz 200 fan h bangq, dwg doenggvaq nyinh guj aen  
fuengfap neix couzcomz. Dungjswvei cawx haeuj le gij cwnggen mizgyaq doxwnq de,  
roxnaeuz youq fuengmienh neix lai noix cujdung guh di douzgih ndeu, caemhcaiq  
youq gaeu bae gak hang h ceio k gvaq le, dawz nienz leihsik souhaeuj dangguh cien-  
can h faenboiq hawj gak boux gujdun h. — Daihngeih, lijimiz mbanj gujfw n  
gunghsw h sibgvenq dawz bingzciengz gujbyau faen guh song loih: Youhsen h guj  
caeuj bujdun h guj. Gij leihsik beijlwd youhsen h guj dwg doekding h lo, lumjbaenz 5% ,  
dangyienz, cijaeu cungjleihiyinh cinjhawj yienghneix ceihawj cienzleih couh ndaej lo.  
Ceihawj cienzleih gvaq le danghnaeuz miz lw, couh youz bujdun h guj daeuj faen.  
Yienghneix, gij douzsw h “onj ndaej” youhsen h guj, couh lai noix cungj caeuj buj-  
dun h guj gij caencingq douzgih de faenhai lo. Aenvih miz mbanj giyez hung mbouj  
nyien h yung h aen banhfap moq neix, sojlai z couh okyien h le yieng h gunghsw h  
neix, gyoengqde dawz bak fan h bangq roxnaeuz geij bak fan h bangq douz youq gij  
gij byau doeng h aen giyez neix, yienzhaeuh ciuq gij mingzdaeuz gyaciz cungj gujbyau  
neix fat-  
hengz gujbyau moq, ndawde dingz ndeu dwg youhsen h guj, dingz ndeu dwg bujdun h  
gij. Youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, gij gujbyau yenzlaiz demgya le boix ndeu, aen-  
vih gyoengqde dwg aen giekdae j fathengz gujbyau moq. — Fuz Wnh ]

“Couhcinj youq ciq ok cienznagaenz fuengmienh, cienznagaenz hix lumjnaeuz dan dwg cungj baengzcingq ndeu, cungj baengzcingq neix sawj gij swhbwnj moux boux ciemqmiz mbouj sawjyung h haenx coengz ndaw fwngz boux vunz ndeu cienj daengz ndaw fwngz lingh boux vunz bae. Cungj swhbwnj neix, caeuq gij cienznagaenz soqnggeg dangguh hongdawz senj swhbwnj haenx doxbeij, mbouj rox ndaej hung geijlai boix; caemh di cienznagaenz ndeu ndaej laebdaeb ciq okbae haujlai baez, cingq lumj ndaej yung h daeuj cawx haujlai baez ityiengh. Lumjbaenz, A ciq hawj W 1 000 bangq, W sikhaek yung h daeuj laeng B cawx gyaciz 1 000 bangq sanghbinj. B aenvih mbouj sih-yau yung h cienz, sojlaiz youh dawz 1 000 bangq neix ciq hawj X, X youh sikhaek yung h daeuj laeng C cawx gyaciz 1 000 bangq sanghbinj. C youh yung h doengz aen fuengfap ndeu, aenvih doengz aen leixyouz ndeu, dawz 1 000 bangq neix ciq hawj Y, Y caiq yung h daeuj laeng D cawx sanghbinj. Ndigah, caemh di ngaenzgim roxnaeuz ngaenzceij ndeu, youq ndaw geij ngoenz, couh ndaej yung h daeuj ciq ok sam baez caeuq cawx sam baez, moix baez youq gyaciz fuengmienh cungj caeuq aen cienzsoq neix doxdaengj. A、B、C dwg sam boux vunz miz cienz, W、X、Y dwg sam boux vunz ciq cienz, gij A、B、C cienj hawj W、X、Y de dwg gij gienzlig guh cungj daj-cawx neix. Gij gyaciz caeuq yung hcauw doengh gij ciq ok neix cungj dwg youz cungj gienzlig neix gapbaenz. Gij swhbwnj sam boux vunz miz cienz neix ciq okbae, dangq gij gyaciz doengh gij sanghbinj yung h aen swhbwnj neix cawx ndaej, sojlaiz dangq mwh cawx yung hbae gij cienznagaenz gyaciz haenx sam boix. Hoeng, cijaeu doengh gij vunz ciq caiq daeuj cawx gij sanghbinj haenx sawjyung h habdangq, ndaej gibseiz sou-dauq gij ngaenzgim roxnaeuz ngaenzceij doengzdaengj gyaciz haenx, caemhcaiq aeu ndaej leihyinh, yienghhaenx, doengh gij cienz ciq neix vanzlij ndaej miz gij baujewng cibfaen baengh ndaej de. Couh lumj caemh di cienznagaenz ndeu ndaej fanfoek ciq ok-bae, dangq gij gyaciz de 3 boix daengz 30 boix ityiengh, gyoengqde hix ndaej ciuq gonqlaeng yung h daeuj boiz hawj boux ciq ok.” (Daih 2 bien daih 4 cieng<sup>233</sup>)

Geiqyienz caemh aen cienznagaenz soqnggeg ndeu gaengawq gij riuz-doeng vaiqmenh de ndaej guhbaenz lai baez dajcawx, de hix ndaej guh-baenz lai baez ciq ok, aenvih dajcawx sawj cienznagaenz coengz ndaw fwngz boux vunz ndeu cienj daengz ndaw fwngz lingh boux vunz, ciq ok mboujgvaq dwg cienznagaenz mbouj doenggvaq dajcawx guh moiz cix coengz ndaw fwngz boux vunz ndeu cienj daengz ndaw fwngz lingh boux vunz. Doiq sojmiz bouxgai daeuj gangj, cienznagaenz cungj daibyauj gij cienjvaq hingz sik sanghbinj de; youq seizneix, moix aen gyaciz cungj biujyienh baenz swhbwnj gyaciz, naeuz cienznagaenz youq ndaw gak baez ciq ok gonqlaeng daibyauj gak aen swhbwnj, gizaed cij mboujgvaq dwg

gaxgonq cungj gangjap nyinhnaeuz cienzngaenz ndaej gonqlaeng saed-yienh gak aen sanghbinj gyaciz haenx lings cungj biujyienh sat lo. Doengzseiz, cienzngaenz lij cungdang riuzdoeng soujduenh, sawj doengh gij vuzciz swhbwnj haenx coengz ndaw fwngz boux vunz ndeu cienj daengz ndaw fwngz lings boux vunz. Youq ciq cienz ndawde, de mbouj dwg dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh coengz ndaw fwngz boux vunz ndeu senj daengz ndaw fwngz lings boux vunz. Cijaeu cienzngaenz youq ndaw fwngz boux ciq ok, yienghhaenx cienzngaenz youq ndaw fwngz de couh mbouj dwg riuzdoeng soujduenh, cix dwg aen gyaciz swhbwnj de miz-youq. Youq ciq cienz ndawde, boux ciq ok hix couh dwg youq aen hingzsik neix dawz cienzngaenz cienj hawj lings boux vunz. Danghnaeuz A dawz cienzngaenz ciq hawj B, B youh dawz cienzngaenz ciq hawj C, cix mbouj doenggvaq dajcawx daeuj guh moiz, yienghhaenx caemh aen cienzngaenz ndeu couh mbouj dwg daibyauj sam aen swhbwnj, cix dan dwg daibyauj aen swhbwnj ndeu, aen swhbwnj gyaciz ndeu. De saedsaeh daibyauj geijlai aen swhbwnj, couh youz de miz geijlai baez dangguh gij gyaciz hingzsik mbouj doengz sanghbinj swhbwnj caephengz ciznwngz daeuj gietdingh.

Gvendaengz ciqcienz, Ya Swhmiz bingzciengz gangj gij vah haenx, hix doiq romcienz habyungh; aenvih romcienz dandan dwg gij coh daebied cuengqcaiq gyoengqvunz an hawj yinzhangzgyah. Caemh di cienzngaenz ndeu ndaej cungdang gij hongdawz romcienz mbouj rox geijlai baez.

“Gij saehsaed mbouj buek ndaej laemx de dwg, ngoenzneix mwngz youq A giz haenx rom haeuj 1 000 bangq, ngoenzcog youh yaek deng ceiok, youq B giz haenx rom haeuj. Ngoenzrawz youh youz B ceiok, youq C giz haenx rom haeuj, ciuq neix doi roengzbae, cigdaengz mbouj liux mbouj caenh. Yienghneix, caemh aen 1 000 bangq cienzngaenz ndeu ndaej doenggvaq itlied cienj fwngz, baenz boix demgya baenz aen romcienz cungjsoq haengjdingh mbouj miz banhfaep doekdingh ndeu. Ndigah, Lienzhab Vangzgoz cienzbouh cienzrom  $\frac{9}{10}$ , cawz le geiq youq gwngz bouh yinzhangzgyah, youz gyoengqde guh gietsuenq caixvaih, gig gojnwngz gaenbonj mbouj mizyouq. …… Lumjbaenz gij cingzgvang Suhgwzlanz couh dwg yienghneix, youq giz haenx, cienzngaenz riuzdoeng soqnggeg coengzlaiz mbouj mauhgvaq 300 fanh bangq, hoeng



cienzrom cix miz 2700 fanh bangq. Danghnaeuz mbouj fatseng gij saeh bujben doxcanj laeng yinzhangz daez aeu cienzrom, cijaeu caemh aen 1 000 bangq ndeu fanfoek lae dauq, couh ndaej doengzyiengh yungzheih dwk caeuq aen cienzsoq doengzyiengh mbouj miz banhfap doekdingh ndeu doxsiu. Aenvih caemh aen 1 000 bangq ndeu, ngoenzneix youz moux boux vunz yungh daeuj caeuq gij caiq de yiemq moux canghseng'eiq gai lingz haenx doxsiu, ngoenzcog youz boux canghseng'eiq gailingz neix yungh daeuj caeuq gij caiq de yiemq moux canghseng'eiq gaibued haenx doxsiu, ngoenzrawz youz boux canghseng'eiq gaibued neix yungh daeuj caeuq gij caiq de yiemq yinzhangz haenx doxsiu, ciuq neix doi roengzbae, cigdaengz mbouj liux mbouj caenh; sojlaiz, caemh aen 1 000 bangq ndeu ndaej coengz ndaw fwngz boux vunz ndeu cienj daengz ndaw fwngz lingh boux vunz, coengz aen yinzhangz ndeu cienj daengz lingh aen yinzhangz, caeuq mboujlnh bit cienzrom soqngeng siengj ndaej daengz lawz doxsiu." (《Lwnh Dughho》daih 62、63 yieb)

Cingq lumj youq laj cungj saenqyungh cidu neix sojmiz doxgaiq cungj ndaej demgya boix ndeu caeuq song boix, cigdaengz bienqbaenz duz gvaiq cingh dwg loqsiengj haenx ityiengh, gij“cienzbwhyungh”vunzraeuz nyinhnaeuz dauqdaej ndaej coengz ndawde gaem ndaej di doxgaiq saedcaih ndeu hix dwg baenzneix.

Hawj raeuz caiq daeuj dingqdingq Yinghgwzlanz yinzhangz cungjcaiz Mozlijswh sienseng dwg baenzlawz gangj:

“Gij cienzbwhyungh seivunz yinzhangz, yungh romcienz hingzik geiquengq ndaw fwngz Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz. Gij yingjyangj gim lae ok soujsien lumjbaenz dan nangq daengz Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz; hoeng de yaek doengzyiengh doiq gij cienzbwhyungh gizyawz yinzhangz miz yingjyangj, aenvih neix hix dwg gij cienzbwhyungh gyoengqde geiquengq ndaw yinzhangz dou miz bouhfaenh lae okbae. De lij yaek doiq gij cienzbwhyungh sojmiz deihfueg yinzhangz miz doengzyiengh yingjyangj.” (《Sanghyez Veizgih》, 1847 — 1848 nienz [daih 3639、3642 hauh])

Yawj ndaej raen, doengh gij cienzbwhyungh neix ceiqlaeng saedsaeh yaek gyoebhaeuj gij cienzbwhyungh Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz bae.<sup>(4)</sup>

(4)[Daj mwhneix doxbae, cungj cingzgvang neix fazcanj daengz gijmaz cingzdoh, raeuz ndaej yungh 1892 nienz 11 nyied Lunzdunh 15 aen yinzhangz ceiq hung gij cienzbwhyungh gunghbau yinzhangz (daj 1892 nienz 12 nyied 15 hauh 《Moix Ngoenz Sinhvwz》yinx aeu) daeuj cingqmingz:

Hoeng, cungj cienzbwhyungh neix hix miz song caengz mizyouq. Gij cienzbwhyungh Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz yinzhangzbu, dangq gjj yinzhangzgen aen yinzhangz neix miz gienz fathengz haenx aen soqngeg

yinzhangz mingzcoh	dawz caiq (bangq)	yienhcienz bwhyungh (bangq)	gij bakfaenbeij yienhcienz bwhyungh doiq dawz caiq
Sihdi Yinzhangz	9 317 629	746 551	8.01
Ginghduh Yinzhangz	11 392 744	1 307 483	11.47
Digoz Yinzhangz	3 987 400	447 157	11.22
Lauzaihdwz Yinzhangz	23 800 937	2 966 806	12.46
Lunzdunh Veihsw- minjshwdwz Yinzhangz	24 671 559	3 818 885	15.20
Lunzdunh Sihnanz Yinzhangz	5 570 268	812 353	14.58
Lunzdunh Gujfwz Yinz- hangz	12 127 993	1 288 977	10.62
Lunzdunh Neidi Yinz- hangz	8 814 499	1 127 280	12.79
Lunzdunh Gin Yinzhangz	37 111 035	3 600 374	9.70
Gozminz Yinzhangz	11 163 829	1 426 225	12.77
Gozminz Difangh Yinz- hangz	41 907 384	4 614 780	11.01
Ba'wjswh Lienzhab Yinzhangz	12 794 489	1 532 707	11.98
Bujleizswghodwz Gunghswh	4 041 058	538 517	13.07
Lunzdunh Lienzhab Yinzhangz	15 502 618	2 300 084	14.84
Veihlenzsw - Dizgnj - Mancezshwdwz Gunghswh	10 452 381	1 317 628	12.60
gyoebesuenq	232 655 823	27 845 807	11.97

mauhgvaq gij yinzhangzgen ndaw riuzdoeng de. Gij yinzhangzgen aen yinzhangz neix fapdingh ceiq sang hanhngeg = 1 400 fanh bangq ( fathengz aen soq neix, mbouj yungh bwhmiz ginhsuz; aen soq neix daih'iek dangq guekgya yiemq gij caiq aen yinzhangz neix ), caiq gya gij ginhsuz bengz cwkmrom soqngeg aen yinzhangz neix. Ndigah, danghnaeuz ginhsuz bengz cwkmrom soqngeg = 1 400 fanh bangq, aen yinzhangz neix couh ndaej fathengz yinzhangzgen 2 800 fanh bangq. Danghnaeuz ndawde miz 2 000 fanh bangq cingqcaih riuzdoeng, gij cienzbwhyungh yinzhangzbu couh = 800 fanh bangq. Mwhneix, 800 fanh bangq yinzhangzgen neix ciuq faplwd couh dwg gij yinzhangzgyah swhbwnj aen yinzhangz neix ndaej ceiyungh haenx, doengzseiz youh dwg gij cienzbwhyungh aen yinzhangz neix ciepsouh romcienz. Danghnaeuz seizneix gim lae okbae sawj aen yinzhangz neix ginhsuz cwkmrom soqngeg gemjnoix 600 fanh bangq, — vihneix bietdingh aeu coemh doengzyiengh soqngeg yinzhangzgen bae, — yienghhaenx gij cienzbwhyungh yinzhangzbu hix couh daj 800 fanh bangq gemjnoix daengz 200 fanh bangq. Fuengmienh ndeu, aen yinzhangz neix yaek daihdaih daezsang leihsik beijlwd; lingh aen fuengmienh, doengh gij yinzhangz youq aen yinzhangz neix miz cienzrom haenx caeuq gizyawz boux romcienz yaek fatyienh, gij cienzbwhyungh dangguh baujcwng bonjfaenh gyoengqde youq aen yinzhangz neix romcienz haenx gaenq daihdaih gemjnoix. 1857 nienz, danghnaeuz Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz mbouj ndaej daengz “fung saenq cwngfuj”<sup>(5)</sup> camh

Youq ndaw gij cienzbwhyungh daih'iek 2 800 fanh bangq neix, ceiqnoix miz 2 500 fanh bangq rom haeu Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz bae, ceiqlai miz 300 fanh bangq yienhcienz geiqcuengq ndaw gvih baujyenj 15 aen yinzhangz neix. Hoeng gij yienhcienz bwhyungh Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz yinzhangzbu, youq 1892 nienz caemh ndwen 11 nyied ndawde, itcig mbouj rim 1 600 fanh bangq! — Fuz Wnh ]

(5) [ Camhdingz caephengz aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 nienz, sawj Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz ndaej fathengz geijlai yinzhangzgen cungj ndaej, cix mbouj yungh ngeix-naemj ndaw fwngz bonjfaenh bwhmiz gaijai gim bwhyungh daeu baujcwng; yienghneix, sawj de ndaej cauh ok gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj gyajdingh hingzsik dwg ngaenzceij haenx, geijlai soqliengh cungj ndaej, baenzneix yungh daeu ciq hawj gak aen yinzhangz caeuq gak boux biuqgawq ginghgiyinz, caemhcaiq doenggvaq gyoengqde, ciq hawj sanghyezgai. [ — Fuz Wnh ] ]

dingz caephengz aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 nienz<sup>212</sup>, Lunzdunh seiq aen guj-fwn yinzhangz ceiq hung couh yaek hengzmanz daezaeu gij cienzrom gyoengqde, baenzneix yaek sawj yinzhangzbu doekbaih bae. Vihnex, caenhguenj fazhingzbu lij miz baenz geij bak fanh bangq (lumjbaenz 1847 nienz miz 800 fanh bangq) daeuj baujcwng gij yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng haenx vuenh aeu yienhcienz, yinzhangzbu lij dwg yaek lumj 1847 nienz ityiengh loemqlak bae. Mboujgvaq, yinzhangzgen vuenh aeu yienhcienz cungj baujcwng neix hix dangq loqsiengj.

“Dingzlai cienzrom yinzhangzgyah bonjfaenh mbouj cigsoh yungh haenx, cungj cienj daengz ndaw fwngz ‘bill-brokers’ < cihsaw biujmienh de dwg biuqgawq ginghgij-yinz, saedsaeh dwg buenq boux yinzhangzgyah >, gyoengqde dawz gij sanghyez biuqgawq gyoengqde gaenq vih vunz Lunzdunh roxnaeuz gizyawz deihfueg diepyienh gvaq haenx dangguh danhbauj gyauhawj yinzhangzgyah, daeuj aeu ndaej gij cienz ciq yinzhangz. Cungj biuqgawq ginghgijyinz neix fucwz boizdaug gij cienzrom neix hawj yinzhangzgyah, cungj cienzrom neix seiz lawz daez aeu cungj ndaej; gij soqmoeg cungj gai cawx neix gig hung, lienz Nizfuh sienseng boux seizneix dang[ Yinghgwzlanz] Yinzhangz cungjaiz neix youq mwh guh cingqmingz hix naeuz: ‘Dou rox moux boux ginghgijyinz miz 500 fanh bangq, caemhcai q dou miz leixyouz nyinhnaeuz lingh boux ginghgijyinz miz 800 fanh daengz 1 000 fanh bangq; boux ndeu miz 400 fanh bangq, lingh boux miz 350 fanh bangq, boux daihsam miz 800 fanh bangq doxhwnj. Gij gou naeuz de dwg gij cienzrom gaem youq ndaw fwngz ginghgijyinz.’” (《Aen Baugau Yinzhangzfaz Veijyenzei》, 1857 — 1858 nienz daih 5 yieb daih 8 hauh)

“Boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz Lunzdunh …… youq mwh guh daih soq gai cawx, mbouj bwh miz yienghlawz yienhcienz; gyoengqde maqmuengh gij souhaeuj veibyau lienzdaemh daengz geiz, youq mwh gaenjgip, couh maqmuengh yungh gij veibyau gyoengqde gaenq diepyienh haenx guh danhbauj laeng Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz ciq cienz.” [Doengz baihgwnz, daih 8 yieb daih 17 hauh] — “1847 nienz, Lunzdunh miz song aen biuqgawq ginghgijyinz gunghswh satdingz ceihawj, doeklaeng youh hoizfuk yingznieb. 1857 nienz gyoengqde caiq dingz ceihawj baez ndeu. Ndawde aen gunghswh ndeu youq 1847 nienz dawzcai q soqmoeg daih’iek dwg 2 683 000 bangq, hoeng ngamq miz swhbwnj 180 000 bangq; 1857 nienz dawzcai q soqmoeg dwg 5 300000 bangq, hoeng gij swhbwnj de lauhei q mbouj mauhgvaq 1847 nienz sei q faenh cih it. Lingh aen gunghswh dawzcai q soqmoeg song baez cungj dabdaengz 300 fanh daengz 400 fanh, hoeng gij swhbwnj de cix mbouj mauhgvaq 45 000 bangq.” (Doengz baihgwnz, daih 21 yieb daih 52 hauh)

## Daih 30 Cieng

### Cienzngaenz Swhbwnj Caeuq Yienhsaed Swhbwnj. I

Raeuz seizneix youq mwh damqcaz saenqyungh cidu dan miz geij aen gunnanz vwndiz yaek bungz daengz:

**Daih'it:** Gij cwkmom cienzngaenz swhbwnj caencingq de. De youq yiengh cingzdoh lawz dwg geiqhauh swhbwnj yienhsaed cwkmom, hix couh dwg geiqhauh gij caiswngnghanj gveihmoz gya hung haenx, youh youq yiengh cingzdoh lawz mbouj dwg cungj geiqhauh neix ne? Sojgangj swhbwnj lai gvaqbouh[plethora]<sup>234</sup>, aen swz itcig dan yungh youq gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik hix couh dwg cienzngaenz swhbwnj ndeu, dandan dwg biujyienh canjyez cauhguh lai gvaqbouh cungj fuengsik daegbied ndeu ne, roxnaeuz dwg cawz neix caixvaih cauxbaenz cungj yienhsienq daegbied ndeu ne? Cungj lai gvaqbouh neix hix couh dwg cienzngaenz swhbwnj gunghawj lai gvaqbouh, dwg mbouj dwg caeuq gij cienzngaenz cungjliengh (ngauq gim, ngauq ngaenz, ngaenzgim caeuq yinzhangzgen) dingznywngh haenx mizyouq doxdoengz, baenzneix yienhsaed cienzngaenz cungj lai gvaqbouh neix, dwg mbouj dwg gij hingzik fanjyingj caeuq biujyienh swhbwnj ciqok lai gvaqbouh baihgwnz gangj daengz haenx ne?

**Daihngaih:** Gaenjgiep cienzngaenz, hix couh dwg gij swhbwnj ciqok de mbouj gaeuq, youh youq yiengh cingzdoh lawz fanjyingj ok yienhsaed swhbwnj (sanghbinj swhbwnj caeuq swngnghanj swhbwnj) mbouj gaeuq ne? Lingham fuengmienh, de youh youq yiengh cingzdoh lawz caeuq cienzngaenz bonjndang mbouj gaeuq, hix couh dwg riuzdoeng soujduenh mbouj gaeuq doxdoengz ne?

Gwnzneix mwh damqcaz cienzngaenz swhbwnj caeuq cienzngaenz caizcanj cungj cwkmom hingzik daegbied haenx, raeuz gaenq dawz cungj cwkmom hingzik neix gyoebgyonj baenz cungj cwkmom iugouz lauzdung sojyoujgenz. Baihnaj gaenq gangj gvaq, cwkmom guekcaiq swhbwnj,

mboujgvaq dwg biujmingz aen gaihgz ciq caiq hawj guekgya ndaej gya hung, aen gaihgz neix miz gienz dawz cienzsuiq ndawde daegdingh soqngeg sien vehgvi bonjfaenh ciemqmiz. <sup>(6)</sup> Lienz dawzcaiq cwkrom hix ndaej biujyienh baenz swhbwnj cwkrom aen saehsaed neix, cingcuj dwk biujmingz cungj yienhsiengq dauqdingq youq ndaw saenqyungh cidu fatseng haenx gaenq byaij daengz bouh guhbaenz de lo. Doengh gij caigen vih gij swhbwnj baezgonq ciq ma caemhcai q senqsi gaenq yungh bae cix fathengz haenx, doengh gij fuzbwnj ceij cauh daiyauj gij swhbwnj gaenq siuyungh bae neix, youq cungj cingzgvang gyoengqde dwg gaiq sanghbinj ndaej gai, ndigah ndaej caiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, doiq boux ciemqmiz gyoengqde daeuj naeuz, couh dangguh swhbwnj hengzguh ciznwngz.

Gij sojyoujgenz cwngsuh goengyungh saehnieb, dietloh, dieggvangq daengjdaengj, cingq lumj gij baihgwnz raeuz gangj nei, saedsaeh dwg gij cwngsuh yienhsaed swhbwnj. Hoeng miz le cungj cwngsuh neix, cix mbouj ndaej bae gaemhanh gij swhbwnj neix. Gij swhbwnj neix mbouj ndaej aeu okdaeuj. Miz le cungj cwngsuh neix, dandan dwg youq faaplwd fuengmienh miz gienz heuh aeu aen bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz gij swhbwnj neix wnggai aeundaej haenx. Hoeng cungj cwngsuh neix hix couh bienqbaenz yienhsaed swhbwnj gij fuzbwnj ceij cauh, cingq lumj mbaw fei daezhuq youq baihrog huq, caeuq huq doengzseiz caemh miz gyaciz ityiengh. Gyoengqde bienqbaenz mingzdaeuz daiyauj gij swhbwnj mbouj

---

(6) “Guekgya cungj cwnggen miz leihsik de mboujgvaq dwg cungj swhbwnj siengjsieng ndeu, de daiyauj aen bouhfaenh nienz souhaeuj aeu daeuj boiz guekcai q haenx. Bit swhbwnj caeuq neix doxdaengh de gaenq siuyungh caez lo; de dwg cih fwnhmuj guekcai q, hoeng guekgya cungj cwnggen miz leihsik neix cix mbouj daiyauj bit swhbwnj neix, aenvih bit swhbwnj neix gaenq senqsi mbouj miz lo. Hoeng gij cienzcaiz moq bietyienz yaek youz canjyez guhhong cauh okdaeuj; hoeng youq ndaw gij cienzcaiz neix moix bi cungj miz bouhfaenh ndeu yawhsien ceijdingh hawj doengh boux caengzging ciq ok gij cienzcaiz deng siuyungh bae neix; aen bouhfaenh neix dwg doenggvaq sou sui q laeng doengh boux cauh’ok gij cienzcaiz neix aeundaeuj, yienzhaeuh ceihawj boux ciq caiq hawj guekgya. Caemhcai q gyoengqvunz baengh gij beijlwd swhbwnj caeuq leihsik bonj guek doengyungh haenx, ngeix ok aen swhbwnj siengjsieng ndeu, aen swhbwnj neix hung iq caeuq aen swhbwnj ndaej miz ok gij nienzleih bouxcuengqcai q wnggai aeundaej haenx doxdaengh.” (Sihswhmungzdi 《Gij Yienzleix Moq Cwngci–Ginghciyoz》daih 2 gienj daih 229 — 230 yieb)

mizyouq haenx. Neix dwg aenvih yienhsaed swhbwnj mizyouq baihrog cungj fuzbwnj neix, caemhcai q mbouj aenvih cungj fuzbwnj neix cienj fwngz cix gaijbienq boux ciemqmiz de. Cungj fuzbwnj neix vihmaz ndaej bienqbaenz cungj hingz sik swhbwnj miz leihsik, mbouj dan aenvih gyoengqde baujcwng aeunda ej daegdingh souik, caemhcai q aenvih ndaej doenggvaq gai gyoengqde cix ndaej boizda uq gij swhbwnj gyaciz gyoengqde. Dang mwh cw krom doengh gij cwnggen neix biujsiq cw krom dietloh, dieggvangq, giconz doengh yiengh neix, gyoengqde hix biujsiq yienhsaed caiswng hcanj gocwngz ndaej gya hung, couh lumj mbaw fei sou gij suiq caizcanj ndaej senjdoengh haenx gya hung, couh biujmingz cungj caizcanj ndaej senjdoengh neix demlai ityiengh. Hoeng dangguh gij fuzbwnj ceij cauh, doengh gij cwnggen neix dandan dwg loqsiengj da, gij gyaciz soqng eg gyoengqde hwnj roengz, caeuq gij gyaciz yienhsaed swhbwnj gyoengqde miz gienz dai byauj haenx bienqdoengh mbouj miz saek di daepnengq, caen hguenj gyoengqde ndaej dangguh sanghbinj daeuj gai cawx, ndigah ndaej dangguh swhbwnj gyaciz daeuj riuzdoeng. Gij gyaciz soqng eg gyoengqde, hix couh dwg, gij hangzcingz gyoengqde youq ndaw cwnggen gyauhyizsoj, yaek riengz leihsik beijlwd doekdaemq — cungj doekdaemq neix caeuq cungj yindung gag miz cienzngaenz swhbwnj mbouj miz daepnengq, cij mbouj gvaq lei hyinh beijlwd byaijyiengq doekdaemq, aeu gij gezgoj neix daeuj naeuz — cix bietyienz okyienh cungj byaijyiengq swng hwnj, soj laiz, dandan dwg aenvih aen laizyouz neix, cungj cienzcaiz siengjsieng neix, de baezgonq moix aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh cungj hamzmiz daegdingh mingzdaeuz gyaciz, aeu gij gyaciz biujyienh de daeuj naeuz, hix yaek youq swhbwnjcuji swng hcanj fazcanj

ndawde gya hung hwnjdaeu. (7)

Cungj caem canh youz sojyoujgenz cwngsuh gyaqcienz bienqdoengh cauhaenz haenx, caeuq cungj cwngsuh neix gyonjcomz youq ndaw fwngz dietloh daihvuengz daengj vunz, aeu gij bonjcaet de daeu j naeuz, yied daeu j yied bienqbaenz cungj gezgoj doj gyaqcienz hwnjroengz he. Doj gyaqcienz hwnjroengz gaenq dingjlawh guhhong, biujyienh baenz cungj fuengfap dued aeu swhbwnj caizcanj yienzbonj de, caemhcai q hix dingjlawh le cigsoh hengzmanz aeu. Cungj cienzngeanz caizcanj siengjsieng neix, mboujdan gapbaenz seivunz cienzngeanz caizcanj dingz gig hung he, caemhcai q cingq lumj gij raeuz gangj gvaq nei, hix gapbaenz yinzhangzgyah swhbwnj dingz gig hung he.

Vihliux caenhiengh vaiqdi loengh cingcuj vwndiz, raeuz ndaej dawz cwkmrom cienzngeanz swhbwnj, lijgaij baenz cungj cienzcaiz cwkmrom ndaw fwngz yinzhangzgyah (boux cienmonz ciqok cienzngeanz), hix couh dwg aeu seivunz cienzngeanz swhbwnjgyah guh mbiengj ndeu, aeu guekgya, donzdij caeuq boux ciqcienz guh caiswngchcanj guh lingh mbiengj, gij cienzcaiz cwkmrom ndaw fwngz boux moiz ndawgyang song mbiengj neix; aenvih daengx aen saenqyungh cidu gya hung dwk sawj vunz doeksat bae, gyonj hwnjdaeu j, cienzbouh saenqyungh, cungj deng gyoengqde dangguh gij swhbwnj bonjfaenh gag miz daeu j leihyungh. Doengh gij vunz neix cungj doenggvaq cienzngeanz hingzsik roxnaeuz cungj hingzsik miz gienz cigsoh heuh aeu cienz bae ciemqmiz swhbwnj caeuq souhaeu j. Cungj vunz neix cwkmrom caizcanj, ndaej ciuq aen fuengyiengq gig mbouj doengz yienhsaed cwkmrom haenx bae guh, hoeng mboujlwnh baenzlawz

---

(7) It bouhfaenh cienzngeanz swhbwnj ciq ok cwkmrom hwnjdaeu j, saedsaeh dandan dwg cungj biujyienh canjyez swhbwnj. Lumjbaenz, 1857 nienz, Yinghgoz douzsw h 8 000 fanh bangq haeu j Meijgoz dietloh caeuq gizyawz giyez bae, bit douzsw h neix ca mbouj geijlai cungj dwg baengh siugai gij sanghbinj Yinghgoz daeu j guhbaenz. Doiq doengh gij sanghbinj neix, vunz Meijgoz mbouj boiz saek faen. Canghseng'eiq cuzgouj Yinghgoz baengh doengh gij sanghbinj neix hai ok veibyou youq Meijgoz doiqyienh, boux nyinhguy Yinghgoz couh cawx haeu j cungj veibyou neix, fak daengz Meijgoz bae gyau gij cienz haeu j guj gyoengqde gaenq nyinhcawx haenx. [ — Fuz Wnh ]



cungj cingqmingz, gyoengqde ciemq aeu le yienhsaed cwkmom dingz gig hung ndeu.

Hawj raeuz youq aen gvaengh haemq gaeb ndeu daeuj gangj aen vwndiz neix: Gozcaigen hix lumj gujbyau caeuq gizyawz sojmiz cwnggen miz gyaq ityiengh, dwg aen douzsw h lingjyiz swhbwnj ciqok hix couh dwg gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik. Gyoengqde dwg aen hingz sik swhbwnj ciq ok. Hoeng gyoengqde bonjndang mbouj dwg cungj swhbwnj ciqok douz youq gwnz gyoengqde. Lingh aen fuengmienh, aeu saenqyungh youq ndaw caiswng hcanj gocwngz miz cigsoh cozyung daeuj gangj, bietdingh aeu vixok diemj lajneix: Gij canjyez swhbwnjgyah roxnaeuz canghseng'eiq mwh aeu veibyau daeuj diepyienh roxnaeuz cingjgouz ciq bit cienz ndeu yaek yungh, geiq mbouj dwg gujbyau, hix mbouj dwg gozcaigen. Gij de yaek yungh haenx dwg cienzngeanz. Ndigah, danghnaeuz de mbouj ndaej yungh gij banhfap wnq aeundaej cienzngeanz, de couh aeu gij cwnggen miz gyaq bae daejat roxnaeuz gai bae. Aen vwndiz raeuz yaek youq gizneix yenzgiu de, couh dwg cwkmom cungj swhbwnj ciqok neix, caemh-caiq, daegbied dwg cwkmom gij cienzngeanz swhbwnj ciqok haenx. Raeuz youq gizneix mbouj yaenglwnh ciq ranz, gihgi roxnaeuz gizyawz guding swhbwnj. Raeuz hix mbouj nangqdaengz canjyez swhbwnjgyah caeuq canghseng'eiq youq sanghbinj fuengmienh, youq ndaw caiswng hcanj gocwngz guh doxciq, yienznaeuz raeuz doiq diemj neix hix aeu yawhsien haemq saeqsim bae guh yenzgiu. Gizneix raeuz dan yenzgiu yinzhangzgyah dangguh boux moiz ciq caiq hawj canjyez swhbwnjgyah caeuq canghseng'eiq.

Sojlaiz, raeuz sien faencek sanghyez saenqyungh, hix couh dwg cungj saenqyungh gyoengq swhbwnjgyah guh caiswng hcanj dox daezhawj haenx. Neix dwg aen giekdaj saenqyungh cidu. Gij daibyauj de dwg veibyau, dwg cungj caigen ceihawj geizhanh miz gvidingh ndeu, dwg cungj cwngsuh ndaej doilaeng ceihawj ndeu. Moix boux vunz cungj itmienh daezhawj saenqyungh, itmienh ciepsouh saenqyungh. Raeuz sien bweddeuz cungj saenqyungh yinzhangzgyah mbouj gangj, de dwg aen yausu youq bonjcaet fuengmienh cienzbouh mbouj doengz ndeu. Danghnaeuz doengh gij veibyau neix doenggvaq youq baihlaeng de ciemcoh cix

youq canghseng'eiq gyangde caiq dangguh ceihawj soujduenh daeuj riuzdoeng, youz boux vunz ndeu cienj daengz lings boux, gyangde mbouj miz diepyienh, yienghhaenx couh mboujgvaq dwg caiqgienz daj A cienj daengz B, hoeng neix baenzbaenz cungj mbouj yingjyangj daengxaen lienzhaeh. Gij gizneix fatseng de dandan dwg vuenh boux gaemmis de. Couhcinj youq cungj ciengzhab neix, mbouj miz cienzngaenz cap haeujbae, hix ciuqyiengh ndaej guh gietsuenq. Lumjbaenz, hangzdozfaiq boux A yaek laeng boux gai faiq ginghgijyinz B doiqyienh mbaw veibyau ndeu, boux gai faiq ginghgijyinz B neix yaek laeng canghseng'eiq cingouj C doiqyienh mbaw veibyau ndeu. Seizneix danghnaeuz C youh cuzgouj faiqgeu (cungj yienhsiengq neix ciengzseiz raen), de couh ndaej baengh mbaw veibyau neix cawx haeuj gij faiqgeu A, hangzdozfaiq boux A youh ndaej yungh mbaw veibyau youz C ceihawj cix aeundaej, hawj ginghgijyinz B bonjfaenh doiqyienh haenx, daeuj boiz hawj ginghgijyinz B. Youq gizneix, ceiq lai dan miz ca'nggeg yaek yungh yienhchien daeuj ceihawj. Sojmiz gij gai cawx neix dan miz veibyau dwg gij moiz faiq caeuq faiqgeu doxvuenh. Canghseng'eiq cuzgouj dan daibyauj hangzdozfaiq, boux gai faiq ginghgijyinz dan daibyauj boux ndaem faiq.

Youq ndaw cungj sinzvanz dandan dwg sanghyez saenqyungh neix, aeu vixok song diemj lajneix;

**Daih'it**, doengh gij caiqgienz doxsiu neix, youz gij swhbwnj lae dauq daeuj gietdingh; hix couh dwg naeuz, youz gij W—G dandan doi-laeng haenx daeuj gietdingh. Danghnaeuz hangzdozfaiq coengz boux lauxbanj daemj baengz gizhaenx ndaej mbaw veibyau ndeu, boux lauxbanj daemj baengz neix cijaeu ndaej youq veibyau daengz geiz gaxgonq, dawz gij baengz de douzhaeuj hawciengz gai okbae, couh ndaej doiqyienh mbaw veibyau neix. Danghnaeuz canghseng'eiq daenz haeux gai haenx ciem fat mbaw veibyau ndeu hawj boux daiqleix de, boux daiqleix neix cijaeu youq daengz geiz gaxgonq ciuq gij gyaq yawhdingh de gai haeux okbae, couh ndaej ceihawj cienzngaenz. Sojlaiz, cungj ceihawj neix youz caiswnghcanj guh ndaej swnh mbouj swnh daeuj gietdingh, hix couh dwg naeuz, youz swnghcanj gocwngz caeuq siuhfei gocwngz guh ndaej swnh mbouj swnh daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng aenvih saenqyungh dwg song mbiengj doxcaemh, gij ceihawj naengzlig moix boux doengzseiz youh youz

gij ceihawj naengzlig lings boux daeuj gietdingh; aenvih youq mwh ciemfat veibyou, boux vunz ndeu mbouj muengh gij swhbwnj aen giyez bonjfaenh de ndaej dauqma, couh muengh youq ndaw geizgan neix gij swhbwnj aen giyez wnq yiengq de doiqyienh veibyou ndaej dauqma. Bwedeuz cungj sim muengh swhbwnj laedauq neix mbouj gangj, ceihawj couh dan ndaej baengh gij swhbwnj bwhyungh haenx, neix dwg youz boux ok biuq bonjfaenh de gaemhanh, yawhbienh youq mwh swhbwnj doilaeng dauqma ndaej aeu bae boiz caiq.

**Daihngaih**, cungj saenqyungh cidu neix caemh mbouj baizcawz gij yienhchien ceihawj noix mbouj ndaej haenx. It, aen bouhfaenh ceiock haemq lai de, lumjbaenz cienzhong, cienzsuic daengjdaengj, cungj yaek aeu yienhchien ceihawj. Ngeih, lumjbaenz B coengz C gizhaenx ndaej daengz mbaw veibyou dingj hawj cienz ndeu, hoeng bonjfaenh de youq mbaw veibyou neix daengz geiz gaxgonq couh aeu yiengq D doiqyienh mbaw veibyou daengz geiz ndeu, vihneix, ndaw fwngz de bietdingh aeu miz yienhchien. Aen caiswngchcanj sinzvanz baenzneix caezchien ndeu, lumj gij sinzvanz raeuz baihgwnz gyajdingh daj boux ndaem faiq daengz hangzdozfaiq, youh daj hangzdozfaiq daengz boux ndaem faiq haenx, dandan dwg aen laehvaih ndeu, saedsaeh cix dwg cungj sinzvanz neix cungj yaek youq haujlai hothoh miz gatduenh. Raeuz youq mwh lwnhgangj caiswngchcanj gocwngz (daih 2 cek daih 3 bien<sup>235</sup>) gaenq yawjraen, boux swngchcanj swhbwnj mbouj bienq gyangde dwg yungh bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq bae doxvuenh. Yienghneix guh, veibyou couh ndaej roxnaeuz lai roxnaeuz noix dwk doxsiu bae. Coengz swngchcanj yiengq baihgwnz baizlied daeuj yawj, cungj cingzgvang boux gai faiq ginghgiyinz yiengq hangzdozfaiq, hangzdozfaiq yiengq boux lauxbanj daemj baengz, boux lauxbanj daemj baengz yiengq canghseng'eiq guh cuzgouj, canghseng'eiq guh cuzgouj yiengq canghseng'eiq guh cingouj (lauheiq youh dwg canghseng'eiq cingouj faiq) ciemfat veibyou haenx, hix dwg baenzneix. Mboujgvaq, mbouj miz aen sinzvanz doengzseiz fatseng gai cawx, yienghneix caemh mbouj doengzseiz fatseng cungj caiq-gienz baizlied dauqnyangz haenx. Lumjbaenz, boux hangzdaemjbaengz yiemq gij caiq hangzdozfaiq, couh mbouj ndaej aeu gij caiq boux hangzcauh gihgi yiemq canghseng'eiq gung meiz haenx daeuj doxsiu; hangzdoz-

faiq youq ndaw yingznieb de, doiq boux hangz cauh gihgi, coengzlaiz mbouj miz gij caiq caeuq neix doxfanj haenx, aenvih gij canjbinj de — faiqgeu, coengzlaiz mbouj dangguh gij yausu ndaw caiswngncanj gocwngz boux hangz cauh gihgi. Ndigah, gij caiq baenzneix cij ndaej aeu cienzngaenz daeuj gietsuenq.

Diuz gyaiqhanh cungj sanghyez saenqyungh neix aeu bonjndang de daeuj damqcaz dwg: 1. Gij cienzcaiz canjyez swhbwnjgyah caeuq canghseng'eiq, hix couh dwg gij swhbwnj bwhyungh youq mwh doilaeng laedauq gyoengqde soj ndaej cei yungh haenx; 2. cungj laedauq neix bonjndang. Cungj laedauq neix aiq youq seizgan fuengmienh doilaeng, roxnaeuz gij gyaq sanghbinj hix aiq youq mboengq seizgan neix doekgyaq, roxnaeuz youq mwh hawciengz dingznywngh, sanghbinj lij aiq camhseiz gai mbouj okbae. Daih'it, aen geizhanh veibyau yied raez, gij swhbwnj bwhyungh de couh aeu yied lai, laedauq aenvih doek gyaq roxnaeuz hawciengz sanghbinj lai gvaqbouh cungj gojnwngzsing gemjnoix roxnaeuz doilaeng de hix couh yied hung. Daihngleih, mwh hainduj gai cawx de yied baengh gij gyaq sanghbinj hwnj roengz de bae douzgih, laedauq couh yied mbouj miz baujcwng. Gig yienhda, riengz lauzdung swngncanjliz ndaej fazcanj, yiengh daih gveihmoz swngncanj de cix caemh fazcanj, 1. hawciengz yaek gya hung, caemhcai q yaek liz giz swngncanj de gig gya, 2. yienghneix saenqyungh bietdingh aeu ietraez, caemhcai q, 3. cungj yausu douzgih haenx bietdingh yied daeuj yied daz-yinx gaemhanh gai cawx. Cungj swngncanj gveihmoz hung caeuq liz hawciengz gya haenx, yaek dawz cienzbouh canjbinj douz haeuj ndaw sanghyez bae; hoeng yaek sawj gij swhbwnj aen guek ndeu demlai boix ndeu, dabdaengz sanghyez ndaej yungh gij swhbwnj gag miz de cawx daengx guek canjbinj roengzdaeuj caemhcai q gai okbae, neix mbouj guh ndaej daengz law. Youq gizneix, saenqyungh couh mienx mbouj ndaej lo; gij soqliengh saenqyungh yaek riengz gij gyaciz soqliengh swngncanj itheij demmaj, aen geizhanh saenqyungh hix yaek riengz hawciengz doxliz gya hung cix ietraez. Youq gizneix dwg dox miz yingjyangj. Swngncanj gocwngz fazcanj coisawj saenqyungh gya hung, hoeng saenqyungh youh yinxhwnj gunghsanghyez hozdung ndaej gya'gvangq.

Danghnaeuz raeuz dawz cungj saenqyungh neix caeuq cungj saenq-

yungh yinzhangzyah faen okdaeuj guh damqcaz, yienghhaenx couh gig cingcuj, cungj saenqyungh neix riengz aen gveihmoz canjyez swhbwnj bonjndang de itheij gya hung. Youq gizneix, gij swhbwnj ciqok caeuq canjyez swhbwnj dwg doengz gaiq doxgaiq ndeu; gij swhbwnj ciq okbae couh dwg sanghbinj swhbwnj, mbouj dwg yungh bae guh goyinz siuhfei, couh dwg yungh bae dembouj cungj yausu mbouj bienq swnghcanj swhbwnj. Ndigah, gizneix gij dangguh swhbwnj ciqok okyienh haenx, cungj dwg gij swhbwnj cawqyouq caiswnghcanj gocwngz daegdingh gaihdon, de doenggvaq gai cawx, daj ndaw fwngz boux ndeu cienj daengz ndaw fwngz lingham boux, mboujgvaq gij cienzyungh de yaek daengz doeklaeng cij ciuq aen geizhanh iekdingh de youz bouxcawx ceihawj. Lumjbaenz, boux miz faiq vihliux vuenh aeu mbaw veibyau ndeu cix cienj faiq daengz ndaw fwngz boux hangzdozfaiq bae, boux miz faiqgeu vihliux vuenh aeu mbaw veibyau ndeu cix cienj faiqgeu daengz ndaw fwngz boux lauxbanj aen cangj daemj baengz bae, boux miz baengz vihliux vuenh aeu mbaw veibyau ndeu cix cienj baengz daengz ndaw fwngz canghseng'eiq bae, yienzhaeuh de caiq vihliux vuenh aeu mbaw veibyau ndeu cix coengz ndaw fwngz canghseng'eiq neix cienj daengz ndaw fwngz canghseng'eiq guh cuzgouj bae, caiq vihliux vuenh aeu mbaw veibyau ndeu cix coengz ndaw fwngz canghseng'eiq guh cuzgouj cienj daengz ndaw fwngz canghseng'eiq Yindu bae, canghseng'eiq Yindu gai sanghbinj okbae, vuenh ndaej ngaenz aeu daeuj cawx dienhrimh doengh gij neix. Youq mwh baenzneix gvaq fwngz de, faiq gaenq guhbaenz le aen gocwngz cienjvaq baenz baengz, baengz doeksat yinh daengz Yindu, caemhcai q caeuq dienhrimh doxvuenh, dienhrimh deng yinh daengz Ouhcouh bae, youq gizhaenx youh caiq haeuj daengz caiswnghcanj gocwngz bae. Youq gizneix, caiswnghcanj gocwngz mbouj doengz gaihdon cungj doenggvaq saenqyungh bae guh, boux hangzdozfaiq mbouj cei yienhcienz hawj boux gai faiq, boux lauxbanj aen cangj daemj baengz mbouj cei yienhcienz hawj boux gai maesa, canghseng'eiq hix mbouj cei yienhcienz hawj boux gai baengz daengjdaengj. Youq ndaw gocwngz neix codaeuz geij aen hingzveiz ndawde, sanghbinj faiq doenggvaq le mbouj doengz swnghcanj gaihdon, hoeng cungj cienjvuenh neix doenggvaq saenqyungh daeuj saedyienh. Danhseih, danghnaeuz faiq youq ndaw swnghcanj aeundaej cungj sanghbinj hingz sik gatsat de, caemh aen sanghbinj swhbwnj ndeu cijaeu ging-

gvaq ndaw fwngz gak cungj canghseng'eiq, doengh canghseng'eiq neix yinh de daengz aen hawciengz gyae bae, canghseng'eiq gatsat de cij gai sanghbinj hawj boux siuhfei, yienzhaeuh cawxaeu gizyawz sanghbinj haeu j daengz siuhfei gocwngz roxnaeuz caiswngchcanj gocwngz bae. Ndigah, youq gizneix bietdingh aeu dawz song aen seizgeiz faen okdaeuj: Youq aen seizgeiz daih'it, youq swngchcanj doengz gij doxgaiq ndeu gak aen gaihdon saedsaeh doxlien z haenx ndawde saenqyungh dangguh moiz fatseng cozyung; youq aen seizgeiz daihngaih, saenqyungh dan youq canghseng'eiq gyangde gvaq fwngz ( ndawde baudaengz daehyinh ), hix couh dwg youq W—G hingzveiz ndawde dangguh moiz fatseng cozyung. Hoeng, youq gizneix, sanghbinj ceiq noix cungj lij dwg cawqyouq ndaw riuzdoeng hingzveiz, ndigah cungj lij dwg cawqyouq caiswngchcanj gocwngz ndawde aen gaihdon ndeu.

Ndigah, gij swhbwnj coengz gizneix ciq okbae de, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg gij swhbwnj cuengqhoengq, cix dwg gij swhbwnj youq ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz de bietdingh aeu bienqvuenh cungj hingzsik bonjfaenh haenx, doiq boux ciemqmiz de daeuj naeuz, dandan dwg cungj swhbwnj youq sanghbinj swhbwnj hingzsik fuengmienh mizyouq, hix couh dwg naeuz, neix bietdingh aeu guhbaenz caiq cienjvaq, hix couh dwg gij swhbwnj ceiq noix bietdingh aeu sien cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz haenx. Yawj ndaej raen, youq gizneix, saenqyungh dwg gij moiz sanghbinj hingzdai bienqvaq, hix couh dwg mboujdan dwg W—G, caemhcai q caemh dwg gij moiz G—W caeuq yienhsaed swngchcanj gocwngz. Bweddeuz gij saenqyungh yinzhangzgyah mbouj gangj, caiswngchcanj sinzvan z ndawde daihlien g saenqyungh, mbouj dangq naeuz miz daihlien g swhbwnj cuengqhoengq ndaej ciq okbae caeuq ra daengz giz douzsw h ndaej canhcie n z de, cix dwg biujmingz swhbwnj youq caiswngchcanj gocwngz ndawde gaenq deng daihlien g yungh bae. Ndigah, saenqyungh youq gizneix dangguh moiz fatseng cozyung de couh biujyien h baenz: 1. Doiq canjyez swhbwnjgyah daeuj naeuz, sawj canjyez swhbwnj daj aen gaihdon ndeu cienj daengz l ingh aen gaihdon, sawj doengh aen swngchcanj bu mwnz doxgven caeuq doxciep de doxlien z hwnjdaeuj; 2. doiq canghseng'eiq daeuj naeuz, sawj sanghbinj daj ndaw fwngz boux ndeu cienj daengz ndaw fwngz l ingh boux, cigdaengz sanghbinj doeksat gai okbae, bienqbaenz cienzngaenz, roxnaeuz vuenh baenz gizyawz sanghbinj.

Youq gizneix, cungj hanhdoh ceiq hung saenqyungh, couh dangq canjyez swhbwnj ndaej gig cungfaen bae yungh, hix couh dwg dangq gij caiswnghecanj naengzlig canjyez swhbwnj mbouj goq siuhfei gyaiqhanh cix dabdaengz ceiq gaenjcieng. Doengh gij siuhfei gyaiqhanh neix hix yaek aenvih caiswnghecanj gocwngz bonjfaenh de gaenjcieng cix gya'gvangq: Fuengmienh ndeu cungj gaenjcieng neix yaek hawj gunghyinz caeuq swhbwnjgyah lai yungh gij cienz souhaeuj, lings aen fuengmienh cungj gaenjcieng neix caeuq cungj gaenjcieng swnghecanj siuhfei doxdoengz.

Cijaeu caiswnghecanj gocwngz guh ndaej swnh, baenzneix swhbwnj laedauq caen miz baujchang, cungj saenqyungh neix couh yaek lienzdaemh roengzbae caeuq gya'gvangq hwnjdaeuj, caemhcai q gij gya'gvangq de dwg aeu caiswnghecanj bonjfaenh gya'gvangq guh giekdae j. Danghnaeuz aenvih doilaeng laedauq, hawciengz sanghbinj lai gvaqbouh, gyaqcienz doekdaemq cix okyienh dingznywngh, canjyez swhbwnj couh yaek lai gvaqbouh, mboujgvaq cungj lai gvaqbouh neix dwg youq canjyez swhbwnj mbouj ndaej hengzguh bonjfaenh gak cungj cizwngz hingzsik cij biujyienh okdaeuj. Miz daihliengh sanghbinj swhbwnj, hoeng gai mbouj okbae. Miz daihliengh guding swhbwnj, hoeng aenvih caiswnghecanj dingznywngh, dingz lai cuengqhoengq mbouj yungh. Saenqyungh yaek sousuk, 1. aenvih cungj swhbwnj neix cuengqhoengq mbouj yungh, hix couh dwg dingz youq caiswnghecanj ndawde aen gaihdon ndeu, aenvih de mbouj guh ndaej baenz cungj hingzdai bienqvaq de; 2. aenvih cungj saenqniemh caiswnghecanj gocwngz doengswnh bae guh haenx gaenq deng buqvaih; 3. aenvih doiq cungj sanghyez saenqyungh neix sihgiuz gaenq gemjnoix. Boux hangzdozfai q sukiq gemjnoix le swnghecanj, caemhcai q miz daihliengh faiqgeu dong youq ndaw cang, gai mbouj okbae, de mbouj yungh doenggvaq saenqyungh daeuj cawx faiq; canghseng'ei q hix mbouj yungh doenggvaq saenqyungh daeuj cawx sanghbinj, aenvih ndaw fwngz de sanghbinj gaenq lai gvaqbouh lo.

Ndigah, cijaeu caiswnghecanj gocwngz cungj gya'gvangq neix deng buqvaih, roxnaeuz couhcinj caiswnghecanj gocwngz cungj cingqciengz gaenjcieng cangdai haenx deng buqvaih, saenqyungh couh yaek gemjnoix. Yaek doenggvaq saenqyungh daeuj aeundaej sanghbinj couh haemq hoj. Iugouz ceihawj yienhcie nz, doiq si gai gig siujsim, dwg canjyez couhgiz ndawde gaenriengz boedbaih le aen gaihdon haenx cungj yienh-

siengq gag miz he. Youq veizgih ndawde, aenvih moix boux cungj yaek gai youh gai mbouj okbae, hoeng vihliux ceihawj, youh bietdingh aeu gai okbae, sojlaiz, cingq dwg youq mwh saenqyungh ceiq giepnoix de (caemhcai q aeu gij saenqyungh yinzhangzgyah daeuj naeuz, diepyienh beijlwd hix ceiq sang), mbouj dwg gij swhbwnj cuengqhoengq ra okloh, cix dwg gij swhbwnj dingz youq ndaw caiswngchcanj gocwngz bonjfaenh de, soqliengh hix ceiq hung. Mwhneix, aenvih caiswngchcanj gocwngz dingznywngh, gij swhbwnj gaenq douz haeujbae de saedsaeh dwg daih-liengh cuengqhoengq mbouj yungh. Gunghcanj dingz hong, yienzliuh cwk dong, gij canjbinj gaenq cauhaenz de dangguh sanghbinj saekrim hawciengz. Sojlaiz, danghnaeuz dawz cungj cingzgvang neix gvi haeuj giepnoix swngchcanj swhbwnj bae, yienghhaenx couh loek caez bae lo. Cingqngamj youq mwhneix, swngchcanj swhbwnj dwg lai gvaqbouh lo, mboujlwnh dwg coengz aen caiswngchcanj gveihmoz cingqciengz, hoeng camhseiz gaenjsuk haenx daeuj gangj, roxnaeuz coengz gij siuhfei gaenq sukiq haenx daeuj gangj, cungj dwg yienghneix.

Raeuz gyajdingh daengx aen sevei dan youz canjyez swhbwnjgyah caeuq gyoengq gunghyinz deng goqyungh gapbaenz. Linghvaih, raeuz bweddeuz gyaqcienz bienqdoengh mbouj gangj. Cungj gyaqcienz bienqdoengh neix sawj dingzlai cungjswhbwnj mbouj ndaej youq bingzyaenz canggvang lajde saedhengz dienzbouj, caemhcai q, aenvih daengx aen caiswngchcanj gocwngz cungj miz daepnengq (daegbied dwg cungj daepnengq youz saenqyungh fazcanj hwnjdaeuj haenx), cungj gyaqcienz bienqdoengh neix bietyienz cungj yaek yinxhwnj seiqlengq camhseiz dingznywngh. Doengzyiengh, raeuz bweddeuz cungj cawx hoengq gai hoengq caeuq douzgi h gai cawx youz saenqyungh cidu soengx baenz haenx mbouj gangj. Yienghneix, veizgih lumjnaeuz dan ndaej youz gak aen mbouj doengz bumwnz swngchcanj mbouj doxdaengh, youz swhbwnjgyah bonjfaenh siuhfei caeuq gij cwkrom gyoengqde song yiengh neix mbouj doxdaengh daeuj gangjmingz. Hoeng saedsaeh cingzgvang cix baenzneix, yaek dienzbouj gij swhbwnj douz youq swngchcanj fuengmienh, gig daih cingzdoh aeu baengh gij siuhfei naengzlig gyoengq vunz mbouj dwg swngchcanj gaihgi z; gij siuhfei naengzlig gunghyinz, fuengmienh ndeu deng cienzhong gvild hanhhaed, lingh aen fuengmienh deng gij saehsaed lajneix hanhhaed, couh dwg cijmiz gyoengqde ndaej



vih swhbwnjgyah gaihgz daiq daeuj leihyinh seiz de cijndaej deng goqyungh. Sojmiz yienhsaed veizgih gij laizyouz gatsat de, cungj dwg gyoengqvunz gungzhoj caeuq gij siuhfei gyoengqde deng hanhhaed, gij caeuq neix doxbeij de dwg, swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj caenhrenz bae fazcanj swngchcanjliz, lumjnaeuz cijmiz sevei cungj siuhfei naengzlig cieddoiq he cij dwg diuz gyaiqhanh swngchcanjliz fazcanj.

Ceiqnoix youq gij guekgya swhbwnjcuji fatdad de, cijmiz mwh seiqlengq soucingz cungj mbouj ndei — mboujguenj dwg gij haeuxgwn youqgaenj de soucingz gemjnoix, roxnaeuz dwg gij gunghyez yienzliuh ceiq youqgaenj de soucingz gemjnoix, cijndaej gangjnaeuz swngchcanj swhbwnj saedsaeh mbouj gaeuq.

Mboujgvaq, cawz le cungj sanghyez saenqyungh neix, seizneix lij aeu caiq gya cungj cienzngaenz saenqyungh caencingq de. Canjyez swhbwnjgyah caeuq canghseng'eiq gyangde dox ciqcienz, caeuq cungj cienz yinzhangzgyah caeuq boux cuengqcaiq ciq hawj gyoengqde haenx geuj youq itheij. Youq mwh veibyou diepyienh, ciq cienz dan miz mingzdaeuz hoengq. Boux lauxbanj aen gunghcangj ndeu gai ok gij canjbinj de cix ndaej mbaw veibyou ndeu, de dawz mbaw veibyou neix daengz boux veibyou ginghgijyinz haenx bae diepyienh. Saedsaeh dwg, boux veibyou ginghgijyinz neix dan aeu gij cienz yinzhangzgyah ciq hawj de daeuj ceihawj, hoeng gij cienz yinzhangzgyah ciq hawj de youh dwg gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj boux romcienz ndaw yinzhangz, doengh boux rom cienz haeuj yinzhangz bae neix couh dwg canjyez swhbwnjgyah caeuq canghseng'eiq bonjfaenh, caemh miz gunghyinz (doenggvaq yinzhangz rom cienz), miz boux okco diegdeih caeuq gizyawz gyoengq vunz mbouj dwg swngchcanj gaihgz. Ndigah, moix boux gunghcangj lauxbanj roxnaeuz canghseng'eiq mbouj yungh bonjfaenh gaemmiz daihliengh swhbwnj bwhrom, hix mbouj yungh baengh yienhsaed swhbwnj laedauq. Hoeng lingh aen fuengmienh, mbangj dwg aenvih gyoengqvunz sawjyungh gij gunghdouz veibyou dan'it haenx, mbangj cix aenvih miz di sanghbinj gai cawx cienmonz vihliux cauh veibyou, yienghneix daengx aen gocwngz couh bienq ndaej cibfaen fukcab, cauhbaenz youq mwh swhbwnj laedauq, saedsaeh gaenq miz bouhfaenh ndeu baengh sonjhaih doengh boux cuengqcaiq deng yaeuh, lingh bouhfaenh baengh sonjhaih doengh boux swngchcanjcej deng yaeuh, yienghneix vanzlij ndaej caemdingh dwk laeb-

daeb henhoh cungj gyajsiengq yingznieb maenhsaed baengh ndaej, lae-  
dauq doengswnh haenx. Ndigah, cingqngamj youq boedbaih haemhgonq,  
yingznieb cungj dwg onjdupdup lumj mbouj miz saek di saeh nei. Gven-  
daengz diemj neix, lumjbaenz aen 《Aen Baugau Gvendaengz Yinzhangz-  
faz》1857 nienz caeuq 1858 nienz daezhawj le baengzgawq ceiq ndei.  
Youq gizhaenx, sojmiz yinzhangz dungjsw, canghseng'eiq, gyonj daeuj  
gangj, sojmiz gij conhgyah aeu Aufuzswhdun yinhcoz guh daeuz deng iu-  
cingj de, cungj doxhoh yingznieb mwnhoengh onjdingh, — neix cingq-  
ngamj dwg youq 1857 nienz 8 nyied veizgih bauqfat gaxgonq ndwen  
nde. Gij sawj vunz geizheih de dwg, Duzgwz dangguh boux lizsijyozgyah  
yenzgiu doenghbaez gak baez veizgih ndeu, youq ndaw bonj saw 《Gij  
Lizsij Gyagwz》 de, caemh caiq it baez deng cungj yawj lumj mbouj loek  
neix yaeuh lo. Youq boedbaih sawqmwh daeuj daengz gaxgonq, yingz-  
nieb cungj dwg gig onjdingh, daegbied hoenghvuengh.

Seizneix raeuz dauqma gangj cwkrom cienzngaenz swhbwnj.

Gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok de demlai, mbouj dwg moix baez  
cungj biusiq yienhsaed swhbwnj ndaej cwkrom roxnaeuz caiswngchcanj  
gocwngz ndaej gya hung. Cungj cingzgvang neix, youq ndaw canjyez  
couhgiz veizgih aen gaihdon gaenciep haenx, biujyienh ndaej ceiq yienh-  
da, mwh neix, gij swhbwnj ciqok daihliengh cuengqhoengq mbouj  
yungh. Youq mwh neix, swngchcanj gocwngz gaenjsuk (1847 nienz veiz-  
gih<sup>216</sup> gvaq le, Yinghgoz gak gunghyeyzgih swngchcanj gemjnoix sam faenh  
cih it), sanghbinj gyaqcienz doek daengz ceiq daemq, giyez saenqsim  
mbouj gaeuq, mwh neix, leihsik beijlwd daemq couh miz gietdingh coz-  
yung. Cungj leihsik beijlwd daemq neix mboujgvaq dwg biujmingz: Gij  
swhbwnj ciqok ndaej demlai, cingq aenvih canjyez swhbwnj sousuk  
caeuq naiqnuek cauhaenz. Mwh sanghbinj gyaqcienz doek daemq, gai  
cawx gemjnoix, gij swhbwnj douz youq cienzhong fuengmienh sousuk, gij  
riuzdoeng soujduenh soj aeu yungh de couh yaek gemjnoix; lingh aen  
fuengmienh, gij caiq guekrog bouhfaenh ndeu doenggvaq gim lae okbae,  
lingh aen bouhfaenh doenggvaq bocanj cix boiz liux lo, hix couh mbouj  
yungh caiq lai gya cienzngaenz bae hengzguh gij ciznwngz seiqgyaiq  
cienzngaenz lo; doeksat, aen gveihmoz veibyau diepyienh yezvu, riengz  
veibyau bonjfaenh soqmoeg caeuq cienzsoq sukiq cix sukiq, — sojmiz

doengh gij neix cungj mbat yawj couh rox. Sojlaiz, yaek yungh gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok, mboujlwnh dwg aeu bae guh riuzdoeng soujduenh, roxnaeuz aeu bae guh ceihawj soujduenh (gizneix lij gangj mbouj daengz guh douzsw h moq), cungj yaek gemjnoix, yienghneix, gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok doxdoiq ma naeuz couh suenq lai lo. Mboujgvaq, cingq lumj gij baezlaeng yaek yawjraen de nei, youq laj cungj cingzgvang baenzneix, gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok de gunghawj hix yaek saedceiq demlai.

Lumjbaenz, 1847 nienz veizgih gvaq le, couh hwng miz cungj yienhsiengq “gai cawx gaenjsuk, cienzngaenz lai gvaqbouh” (《Sanghyez Veizgih》, 1847 — 1848 nienz, cwngswz daih 1664 hauh). Aenvih “sanghyez ca mbouj geijlai cungj deng buqvaih, ca mbouj geijlai cungj mbouj miz douz hauej cienzngaenz”, sojlaiz leihsik beijlwd gig daemq (doengz baihgwnz, daih 45 yieb, gij cwngswz Livuzbuj Vangzgyah Yinzhangz dungjsw Hozgizswnh). Doengh gij sinhsu neix (Hozgizswnh lij dwg ndawde boux ceiq ndei ndeu) vihliux gangjmingz cungj yienhsiengq neix cix gangj gvaq gijmaz vahroet, coengz duenh vah lajneix couh ndaej yawj ok:

“Cienzngaenz gaenjbik <1847 nienz> dwg youz ndaw guek cienzngaenz swhbwnj saedceiq gemjnoix yinxhwnj, hoeng cungj gemjnoix neix mbangj cix aenvih coengz seiqgyaiq gak dieg cingouj doxgaiq bietdingh aeu gim bae ceihawj, mbangj cix aenvih riuzdoeng swhbwnj (floating capital) cienjvaq baenz guding swhbwnj cix cauhbaenz.” [Doengz baihgwnz, daih 63 yieb]

Riuzdoeng swhbwnj cienjvaq baenz guding swhbwnj, baenzlawz ndaej gemjnoix gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ndaw guek, neix nanz ndaej lij-gaij. Aenvih, aeu dietloh aen cujyau douzsw hanghmoeg mwh de daeuj naeuz, mboujlwnh gim roxnaeuz ngaenzceij cungj mbouj aeu daeuj gaq giuz caeuq bu dezgvej, caemhcai q gij cienzngaenz yungh daeuj cawx dietloh gujbyau, cijaeu de rom hauejbae dwg vihliux gyau gij cienz hauej guj, couh caeuq sojmiz gij cienzrom youq ndaw yinzhangz vanzcienz it-yiengh bae hengzguh ciznwngz, cingq lumj gij gwnzneix vixok nei <sup>①</sup>, mizseiz lij yaek camhseiz demlai gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok dem; hoeng doengh gij cienzngaenz neix youq mwh saedsaeh yungh bae hwnq ranz guh giuz guh roen daengj, gyoengqde couh dangguh dajcawx souj-

duenh caeuq ceihawj soujduenh youq ndaw guek riuzdoeng. Guding swbwnj mbouj dwg gij doxgaiq ndaej dawz bae cuzgouj, aenvih mbouj ndaej cuzgouj, hix couh mbouj aiq miz gij swbwnj yungh doxgaiq cuzgouj vuenh ma cei yungh haenx, yienghneix hix couh mbouj aiq miz yienh-cienz roxnaeuz gim ngaenz laedauq. Dandan aeu diemj neix daeuj naeuz, cienzngaenz swbwnj yaek aenvih riuzdoeng swbwnj cienjvaq baenz guding swbwnj cix deng yingjyangj. Mboujgvaq, dangseiz Yinghgoz gij doxgaiq cuzgouj, youq aen hawciengz guek rog hix dwg daihliengh dong-cwk, gai mbouj okbae. Dangseiz Mancezshwdwz daengj dieg canghseng'eiq caeuq gij lauxbanj gunghcangj, dawz giyez bonjfaenh

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 710 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

bouhfaenh cingqciengz swbwnj douz daengz dietloh gujbyau bae, yienghneix mbouj ndaej mbouj baengh gij swbwnj ciqhaeuj daeuj ginghyingz aen giyez bonjfaenh, doiq gyoengqde daeuj naeuz, riuzdoeng swbwnj saedsaeh gaenq dinghmaenh roengzdaeuj, ndigah, gyoengqde mbouj ndaej mbouj gag guh gag souh. Danghnaeuz gyoengqde dawz gij swbwnj gvi aen giyez bonjfaenh lingx okdaeuj, mbouj dwg douz haeuj dietloh fuengmienh bae, cix douz daengz beijinganj vat gvangq fuengmienh bae, caemhcaiq diet, meiz, doengz daengjdaengj gij canjbinj hangz vat gvangq bonjfaenh hix dwg riuzdoeng swbwnj, gij gezgoj de lij dwg ityiengh. — Dangyienz, aenvih soucingz gemjnoix, cingouj haeuxgwn, gim lae ok cix cauxbaenz gij cienzngaenz swbwnj ndaej yungh de saedsaeh gemjnoix, cix dwg gienh saehcingz caeuq dietloh douzguh mbouj miz saek di daepnengq ndeu.

“Vihliux dawz gij cienzngaenz bonjfaenh douz daengz dietloh fuengmienh bae, ca mbouj gejlai sojmiz sanghhangz cungj hainduuj lai noix mbouj doengz dwk sukiq gij yingznieb bonjfaenh.” [Doengz baihgwnz, daih 42 yieb] — “Gak sanghhangz cungj dawz daihliengh cienzngaenz ciq hawj dietloh, cauxbaenz doengh gij sanghhangz neix mbouj ndaej mbouj doenggvaq cungj fuengsik veibyau diepyienh caiq laeng yinzhangz ciq aeu daihliengh cienzngaenz, caemhcaiq yungh doengh gij cienzciq neix daeuj veiz-ciz gij yingznieb bonjfaenh.” (Doengz boux Hozgizswnh ndeu, doengz baihgwnz, daih 67 yieb) “Youq Mancezshwdwz, dietloh douzguh sawj haujlai vunz deng sonjsaet lai-lai.” (Loz Gyahdwznaz, doengz baihgwnz, cwngswz daih 4884 hauh. Youq daih 1 cek daih 13 cieng daih 3 ciet c<sup>236</sup> caeuq gizyawz deihfueng gaenq lai baez dwen

daengz boux vunz neix. )

Gij cujyau yienzaen 1847 nienz veizgih, dwg hawciengz sanghbinj lai ndaej sawj vunz doeksaet bae caeuq youq Dungh Yindu guh gai cawx gij yaeuhlox mbouj liux mbouj caenh haenx. Hoeng vanzlij miz gij cingz-gvang wñq coisawj mizgven bumwnz di sanghhangz gig fouqmiz ndeu deng doekbaih :

“Gyoengqde cienzngaenz cukgaeuq, hoeng doengh gij cienzngaenz neix mbouj ndaej riuzdoengh. Gyoengqde sojmiz swhbwnj cungj guding youq gij dicanj roxnaeuz aen cangj dienhrimh caeuq aen cangj guh dangz Mauzlijgiuzswh lo. Doeksat, dang gij caiq gyoengqde dabdaengz 50 — 60 fanh bangq, gyoengqde gaenq mbouj miz riuzdoengh swhginh daeuj doiqyienh gij biuqgawq gyoengqde lo, gatsat cij roxnyinh, vih-liux doiqyienh gij biuqgawq gyoengqde, cijmiz vanzcienz baengh gij saenqyungh gyoengqde” (Caz. Dwznaz, Livuzbuj canghseng’eiq hung guh Yindu seng’eiq he, doengz baihgwnz, daih 730 hauh).

Caiq yawjyawj gij cwngswz Gyahdwznaz ( doengz baihgwnz, daih 4872 hauh ) :

“ Ciemdingh Cungguek diuzyoz<sup>237</sup> gvaq le, ndaw guek sikhaek okyienh le cungj gingjgyae gvangqlangh caenhrengz gya hung caeuq Cungguek guh seng’eiq, miz hauj-lai gunghcangj hung cienmonz vih guh cungj seng’eiq neix cix laeb hwnjdaeuj, yawh-bienh cauh doengh cungj baengz cujyau gai daengz hawciengz Cungguek bae haenx, ndigah, cawz le guek raeuz sojmiz gij gunghcangj gaenq miz de caixvaih, lij aeu caiq gya doengh gij gunghcangj neix dem. ” — (Daih 4874 hauh) “Cungj seng’eiq neix guh ndaej yiengh lawz? — Boihseiz daemdaenx lo, caen dwg coenz ndeu gangj mbouj liux ; gou mbouj nyinhnaeuz, 1844 nienz caeuq 1845 nienz doiq Cungguek cuz-gouj cungjsoq sam faenh cih ngeih doxhwnj gaenq ndaej soudauq ; aenvih mbawcaz dwg gij huq cujyau yinh dauqma, caemhcai q aenvih caengzging sawj raeuz miz muengh gig daih, sojlaiz gij lauxbanj gunghcangj raeuz cungj gig saenq gij gvah mbawcaz ndaej gyangqdaemq hauj lai. ”

Cingj yawj boux lauxbanj gunghcangj Yinghgoz simsoh dwk loh ok cungj saenqniemh gag miz haenx :

“Raeuz youq hawciengz guek rog guh seng’eiq, mbouj dwg deng gij naengzlig cawx doxgaiq aen hawciengz guek rog hanhhaed, dauq dwg deng ndaw guek raeuz

cungj naengzlig siuhfei doengh gij canjbinj dangguh gij huq gunghyezbinj guek raeuz vuenh ndaej ma haenx hanhhaed.”

(Doengh aen guekgya haemq gungz caeuq Yinghgoz guh seng'eiq haenx, doiq geijlai Yinghgoz gunghyezbinj cungj ndaej ceihawj caeuq siuhfei, hoeng gij hojsik de dwg, Yinghgoz aen guek fouqmiz neix dauq mbouj ndaej siuvaq gij huq yinh dauqma. )

(Daih 4876 hauh) “Codauez gou yinh okbae di sanghbinj ndeu, mwh gai ok de daih'iek caem bae 15% , aenvih gou vanzcienz siengsaenq, gij gyaqcienz boux bang gou soucawx mbawcaz, ndaej sawj gou youq Yinghgoz mwh cienj gai doengh gij mbawcaz neix, aeundaer bit cienz canh cukgaeuq dienzbouj gij sonjsaet gwnzneix gangj; doeksat gou mboujdan mbouj aeundaer cienz canh, mizseiz caeuq neix doxfanj caem bae 25% , mizseiz lij caem bae 50% dem.” — (Daih 4877 hauh) “Boux lauxbanj gunghcangj cuzgouj dwg gag rap caem canh ha? — Cujyau dwg baenzneix: Canghseng'eiq lumjnaeuz mbouj geijlai nanz couh roxnyinh, gyoengqde coengz ndawde mbouj ndaej daengz gijmaz ndeicawq, ndigah gyoengqde yukyon boux lauxbanj gunghcangj genjyung h cungj banhfap dak vunz siugai, cix mbouj yung h caenn dang bae guh.”

Danhseih, youq 1857 nienz, sonjsaet caeuq doekbaih cujyau doek daengz gwnz ndang canghseng'eiq, aenvih baez neix dwg boux lauxbanj gunghcangj hawj canghseng'eiq doiq aen hawciengz guek rog sanghbinj lai gvaqbouh rap hwnj gij cwzyin “gag rap caem canh”.

Riengz yinzhangz cidu fazcanj (doiqciuuq yawj lajneix gawj aen laeh gvendaengz Yihbujswhveihgiz digih, youq 1857 nienz gaxgonq geij bi ndawde, gizhaenx gij cienzrom gyoengq nungzminz co dieg demlai le 3 boix <sup>①</sup>, doenghbaez seivunz romyo cienzngaenz roxnaeuz bwhrom ngaenzdih ngaenzleij, cungj youq ndaw mboengq seizgan ndeu cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj ciqok. Yienghneix cauxbaenz cienzngaenz swhbwnj gya hung, caeuq Lunzdunh gujfw n yinzhangz hainduj doiq cienzrom ceihawj leihsik seiz de cienzrom demmaj ityiengh, mbouj biujsiq swng hcanj swhbwnj demlai. Youq mwh swng hcanj gveihmoz baujciz mbouj bienq, cungj gya hung neix dan ndaej yinxhwnj gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok de cungcuk gvaq swng hcanj swhbwnj. Baenzneix okyienh leihsik beijlwd daemq.

Danghnaeuz caiswng hcanj gocwngz caiq dabdaengz cungj gizmen

mwnhoengh gaxgonq aen cangdai gaenjieng gvaqbouh haenx, sanghyez saenqyungh couh yaek gig daih gya hung, cungj gya hung neix saedsaeh youh dwg aen giekdaej “maenhsaed caezcienz” swhbwnj yungzheih lae- dauq caeuq swngchcanj gya hung. Youq cungj cingzgvang baenzneix, leihsik bejlwd yienznaeuz gaenq sang gvaq aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq, hoeng vanzlij gig daemq. Saedsaeh dwg, aen seizgeiz baenzneix dwg aen seizgeiz **dandog**, mwh neix leihsik bejlwd daemq, baenzneix gij swhbwnj ndaej ciqok de siengdoi q cukgaeuq, ndaej naeuz dwg caeuq canjyez swhbwnj yienhsaed gya hung giethab youq itheij. Aenvih swhbwnj

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 752 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz laedauq yungzheih caemhcai q miz gvild, cai q gya sanghyez saenqyungh gya hung, neix couh baujcwng le gunghawj swhbwnj ciqok (yienznaeuz sihgiuz gaenq demmaj), fuengzre le leihsik bejlwd sui jbingz swng sang. Lingh aen fuengmienh, cijmiz daengz mwhneix, gyoengq vunz mbouj lau caem cienz, mbouj bwhmiz swhbwnj miz mbangj gaenbonj mbouj miz saek yiengh swhbwnj cix cienzbouh baengh cienzngaenz saenqyungh bae guh haenx, cij yinx vunz cimyawj dwk nyoenx okdaeu j. Linghvaih, vanzlij miz gak cungj hingzsik guding swhbwnj gya hung yienhda caeuq daih buek giyez hung moq hai dou yingznieb. Seizneix, leihsik daezsang daengz gij bingzyaenz sui jbingz de. Miz saek ngoenz bauqfat veizgih moq, saenqyungh sawqmwh dingzrwd, ceihawj dingznywngh, caiswngchcanj gocwngz deng dingzduenh, caemhcai q, cawz le gij cingzgvang laehvaih gwnzneix gangj, swhbwnj ciqok baenzbaenz cungj mbouj gaeuq, doengzseiz gij canjyez swhbwnj cuengqhoengq okyienh lai gvaqbouh, mwhneix, leihsik couh yaek cai q swng daengz aen hanhdoh ceiq sang.

Ndigah, cungj yindung swhbwnj ciqok biujyienh youq leihsik bejlwd fuengmienh neix, caeuq cungj yindung canjyez swhbwnj, gyonj daeu j gangj byaijiengq doxfanj. Miz mboengq ndeu, leihsik bejlwd daemq hoeng youh sang gvaq aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq, caeuq veizgih gvaq le “bienq ndei” dem saenqnyaemh gyarem giethab youq itheij; daegbied dwg youq lingh mboengq seizgan, leihsik bejlwd dabdaengz le aen bingzyaenz sui jbingz de, hix couh dwg youq cungqgyang hanhdoh ceiq daemq caeuq hanhdoh ceiq sang, — dandan youq song mboengq seizgan

neix, cungj swhbwnj ciqok cukgaeuq neix cij caeuq cungj canjyez swbwnj gya hung yienhda haenx giethab youq itheij. Hoeng youq canjyez couhgiz codaeuz, leihsik beijlwd daemq caeuq canjyez swhbwnj sousuk giethab youq itheij, youq couhgiz satbyai, cix dwg leihsik beijlwd sang caeuq canjyez swhbwnj lai gvaqbouh giethab youq itheij. Cungj leihsik beijlwd daemq buenxriengz “bienq ndei” daeuj haenx, biujsiq sanghyez saenqyungh sihyau yinzhangz saenqyungh noix dangqmaz, sanghyez saenqyungh vanzlij dwg gag baengh bonjfaenh.

Gij cingzgvang cungj canjyez couhgiz neix dwg, doengzyiengh aen sinzvanz ndeu danghnaeuz souh daengz codaeuz doidoengh, couh biet-



yienz yaek baenz couhgiz bae caiq yienh okdaeuq. (8) Youq laj cungj cingzgvang soengrwnh, swnghcanj daemq gvaq aen suijbingz yienghneix: Aen suijbingz couhgiz gonq gaenq dabdaengz, caemhcaiq seizneix gaenq dwkmaenh gisuz giekdaj haenx. Youq mboengq mwnhoengh — mwh

(8) [Gou gaenq youq lingh giz naeuz gvaq<sup>238</sup>, coengz mbat gonq bauqfat daih gveihmoz seiqlengq veizgih doxdaeuq, youq fuengmienh neix gaenq miz le cienjbieuq. Gaxgonq dwg couhgiz gocwngz hingzik gaenjrem caeuq moix aen couhgiz 10 bi, seizneix cix dwg, duenh seizgan haemq dinj ndeu yingznieb loq bienq ndei caeuq duenh seizgan haemq nanz ndeu mbouj hwnj mbouj roengz, song yiengh neix menhnumq caeuq ngaiznged seizgan dwk doxvuenh, cungj yienhsienq neix youq mbouj doengz gunghyez guekgya ndawde fatseng seizgan cix mbouj doengz. Hoeng neix lauhei q dandan dwg gij seizgan aen couhgiz lienzdaemh rag raez cixbah. Youq seiqgyaiq mouyiz mwh codauez de, coengz 1815 nienz daengz 1847 nienz, daih'iek dwg 5 bi aen couhgiz ndeu; coengz 1847 nienz daengz 1867 nienz, couhgiz yienhcingx dwg 10 bi baez ndeu; seizneix raeuz mbouj youh dwg cawqyouq aen seizgeiz caepcawq baez daengx seiqgyaiq boedbaih moq youh haenqrem youh dohdaengz haenx ha? Miz haujlai ciudaeuz lumjnaeuz cingqcaih yawhsien yienh ok diemj neix. Coengz 1867 nienz bauqfat baez seiqlengq veizgih cei q gaenh neix doxdaeuq, gaenq miz le bienqvaq hungloet. Aenvih gyaudoeng gunghgi fazcanj gig vaiq, — yenjyangz lunzconz, dietloh, denbau, Suhjihsw Yinhoz, — daih'it baez caencingq cauxbaenz le seiqgyaiq hawciengz. Cawz le gaxgonq Yinghgoz aen guek lungjdon gunghyez neix, seizneix youh okyienh le haujlai aen gunghyez guekgya caeuq de gingcwngh; Ouhcouh gij swhbwnj lai gvaqbouh de, youq seiqgyaiq gak dieg hai ok le aen douzswlh lingjyiz gvangqlangh youh lai cungj lai yiengh ndeu, sojlai z swhbwnj beij doenghbaez faensanq ndaej engqgya gvangqlangh, caemhcaiq lengq giz deihfueg douzgih gvaqbouh hix haemq yungzheih haefug lo. Aenvih sojmiz doengh gij neix, doenghbaez gij goek dieg veizgih de caeuq cungj gihvei cauxbaenz veizgih de, dingzlai gaenq siucawz roxnaeuz siunieg bae haujlai. Doengzseiz, cungj gingcwngh hawciengz ndaw guek, aenvih gajdwzvj caeuq dozlahswlh okyienh cix doiqlaeng, cungj gingcwngh hawciengz guek rog hix aenvih saedhengz baujhoh gvanhsui (baihrog Yinghgoz sojmiz gunghyez guekgya hung cungj yung h aen banhfap neix daeuq baujhoh bonjfaenh) cix ndaej daengz hanhhaed. Hoeng cungj baujhoh gvanhsui neix bonjndang, cij mboujgvaq dwg vih aen gunghyez cancwng h gatsat aeu ndaej gij gienz cienzmienh gietdingh seiqgyaiq hawciengz guh cunjbei. Ndigah, moix aen yausu doiq caiq yienj baez veizgih gaeuq ndeu miz doxsui cozyung de, cungj hamz miz gij yinhsu baezlaeng veizgih engqgya haenqrem haenx. — Fuz Wnh]

cungqgyang de, swnghcanj youq gwnz aen giekdaj neix laebdaeb fazcanj. Youq mboengq swnghcanj gvaqbouh caeuq douzgih gig hwng, swnghcanjliz fazcanj daengz dingj bae, cigdaengz mauhgvaq swnghcanj gocwngz cungj swhbwnjcuji hanhhaed haenx bae.

Youq veizgih geizgan, ceihawj soujduenh mbouj gaeuq, neix mbouj gangj cungj rox. Veibyou cungj singqcaet ndaej doiqyienh haenx, dingjlawh le aen diegvih sanghbinj bonjfaenh hingzdai bienqvaq, caemhcaiq, canghseng'eiq dan baengh saenqyungh daeuj guh seng'eiq de yied lai, gij cingzgvang aen seizgeiz neix couh yied dwg baenzneix. Lumj 1844 — 1845 nienz yiengh yinzhangz laebfap mbouj gvai cix loekcak haenx, dan ndaej gya naek cungj cienzngaenz veizgih neix. Hoeng yiengh yinzhangz laebfap lawz hix mbouj ndaej siucawz veizgih.

Youq ndaw caiswnghcanj gocwngz sojmiz lienzhaeh cungj dwg aeu saenqyungh guh giekdaj, cungj swnghcanj cidu baenzneix, cijaeu saenqyungh sawqmwh gatduenh, cijmiz ceihawj yienhchien cij mizyauq, veizgih yienhda couh yaek fatseng, haenqrem gyaepgouz ceihawj soujduenh bietyienz yaek okyienh. Sojlaiz lak yawj hwnjdaej, lumjnaeuz daengx aen veizgih dan biujyienh baenz saenqyungh veizgih caeuq cienzngaenz veizgih. Caemhcaiq, cungsim vwndiz dandan youq veibyou ndaej mbouj ndaej vuenh baenz cienzngaenz. Hoeng cungj veibyou neix dingz-lai dwg daibyouj yienhsaed gai cawx, danhseih cungj yienhsaed gai cawx neix gya hung daengz daihdaih mauhgvaq aen hanhdoh sevei sihyau bae aen saehsaed neix, gangj daengz daej bae dwg gij giekdaj daengx aen veizgih. Mboujgvaq, cawz neix caixvaih, ndaw cungj veibyou neix caemh miz aen soqngg hung dwk hawj vunz doeksaet bae, daibyouj cungj yingznieb cingh dwg douzgih seizneix gaenq loh rieng caeuq boeddoemq haenx; daihngaih, daibyouj cungj douzgih leihyungh swhbwnj bouxwnq bae guh haenx gaenq saetbaih; doeksat, lij daibyouj gij sanghbinj swhbwnj gaenq doekgyaq roxnaeuz gaenbonj gai mbouj okbae haenx, roxnaeuz cungj swhbwnj laedauq ciengzlwenz mbouj ndaej saedyienh haenx. Cungj giengzbik bae gya hung caiswnghcanj gocwngz neix, cienzbouh dwg aen diji vunz cauxbaenz, dangyienz mbouj aiq aenvih miz aen yinzhangz lumj Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz yienghneix, aeu mbaw feiceij de, dangguh swhbwnj bae hawj sojmiz boux douzgih gaenj aeu de, caemhcaiq

dawz sojmiz gij sanghbinj gaenq doekgyaq haenx ciuq gij mingzdaeuz gya-ciz yienzbonj de cawx haeujma, couh ndaej yw ndei. Caiqlij, youq giz-neix, sojmiz doxgaiq cungj aeu cungj hingzsik dauqdingq biujyienh ok-daeuj, aenvih youq ndaw aen seiqgyaiq feiceij neix, youq sojmiz dei-h-fueng biujyienh okdaeuj cungj mbouj dwg yienhsaed gyagwz caeuq gij yienhsaed yausu de, cix dandan dwg ngauq gim ngauq ngaenz, ngaenz-dih ngaenzleij, yinzhangzgen, veibyou, cwnggen mizgyaq. Youq daengx guék ginhyungz cungsim, lumjbaenz Lunzdunh, cungj dauqdingq neix biujyienh ndaej engqgya yienhda. Cienzbouh gocwngz cungj bienqbaenz nanz ndaej lijgaij; hoeng youq swngheanj cungsim, cingzgvang couh mbouj baenzneix youqgaenj.

Gvendaengz cungj yienhsiengq ndaw veizgih miz ok canjyez swhbwnj lai gvaqbouh haenx, lij aeu vixok: Sanghbinj swhbwnj youq mwh mbouj souh hanhhaed de doengzseiz caemh dwg cienzngeanz swhbwnj, dwg biujyienh youq sanghbinj gyaqcienz fuengmienh daegdingh gyaciz soq-ngeg. Dangguh sawjyunghe gya-ciz, de dwg gij doxgaiq mizyunghe miz daegdingh soqliengh, doenghe gij doxgaiq neix youq veizgih geizgan bienq dwk lai gvaqbouh. Hoeng dangguh gij cienzngeanz swhbwnj mbouj souh hanhhaed he, dangguh gij aiq ndaej guh cienzngeanz swhbwnj he, de cungj dwg cawqyouq nboujduenh gya hung caeuq sousuk ndawde. Youq veizgih haemhgonq caeuq veizgih geizgan, sanghbinj swhbwnj aeu gij singqcaet de aiq dangguh cienzngeanz swhbwnj neix daeuj gangj yaek sousuk. Doiq boux gaemmiz sanghbinj swhbwnj caeuq doenghe boux gaemmiz caiqcienz (hix baudaengz dangguh gij danhbauj veibyou caeuq ciqcienz) daeuj naeuz, caeuq mwh de deng cawx haeuj caeuq dangguh gij baengzgwawq diepyienh dem daejat haenx doxbeij, dan daibyouj gij cienzngeanz swhbwnj engq noix he. Danghnaeuz neix couh dwg gij eiqsei cungj cujcanghe nyinhnaeuz gij cienzngeanz swhbwnj aen guék ndeu youq mwh cienzngeanz gaenjgip de yaek gemjnoix haenx, yienghhaenx couh dangq naeuz gij gyaqcienz sanghbinj gaenq doekdaemq. Hoeng cungj gyaqcienz doek dwk youqgaenj neix, mboujgvaq dwg cungsiu gaxgonq de gij gyaq hwnj dwk haenqrem haenx.

Gyoengq vunz mbouj dwg swngheanj gaihgez caeuq gyoengq vunz baenghe guding souhaeuj gvaq saedceij haenx, youq mwh swngheanj lai

gvaqbouh caeuq douzgih gvaqbouh doengzseiz youh fatseng hwnj gyaq haenqrem de, gij souhaeuj gyoengqde dingzlai vanzlij baujciz mbouj bienq. Ndigah, gij siuhfei naengzlig gyoengqde aiq doxdoiq doekdaemq, doengzseiz gyoengqde doiq caiswnghcanj cungjngeg ndawde aen bouh-faenh dembouj naengzlig baeznaengz wnggai gvi gyoengqde siuhfei haenx hix aiq doxdoiq doekdaemq. Gij sihgiuz gyoengqde couhcinj mingzdaeuz fuengmienh baujciz mbouj bienq, saedsaeh fuengmienh hix cingqcaih gemjnoix.

Gvendaengz cingouj caeuq cuzgouj, wngdang vixok, sojmiz guekgya cungj yaek gonqlaeng gienj haeuj ndaw veizgih bae, mwh de couh yaek fatyienh, sojmiz guekgya, cawz le siujsoq laehvaih, cuzgouj caeuq cinj-gouj lai gvaqbouh, cauxbaenz **ceihawj ca'nggeg doiq sojmiz guekgya daeuj naeuz cungj dwg nyigca**, sojlaiz vwndiz mbouj youq ceihawj ca'nggeg fuengmienh. Lumjbaenz Yinghgoz cingq you gij gim de lae ok-bae, de cingouj lai gvaqbouh. Hoeng doengzseiz, sojmiz doengh aen guekgya wnq cix cwk dong gij sanghbinj Yinghgoz daiq lai. Sojlaiz gyoengqde hix cingouj daiq lai roxnaeuz deng gai haiejbae daiq lai. (Dangyienz, youq aen guekgya baengh saenqyungh cuzgouj caeuq aen guekgya mbouj baengh saenqyungh roxnaeuz gig noix baengh saenqyungh cuzgouj, ndaw gyang song cungj guekgya neix hix miz cengca. Mbouj-gvaq, cungj guekgya laeng vanzlij yaek baengh saenqyungh cingouj; cij-miz youq mwh sanghbinj ciuq gij banhfap dak vunz siugai<sup>211</sup> yinh daengz gizhaenx, cingzgvang cij mbouj dwg yienghneix.) Veizgih lauhei q sien youq Yinghgoz, youq aen guekgya daezhawj saenqyungh ceiq lai cix ciepsouh saenqyungh ceiq noix neix bauqfat, aenvih ceihawj ca'nggeg, hix couh dwg bietdingh aeu sikhaek gietsoq cingcuj doengh cungj ca'nggeg daengz geiz ceihawj haenx, **doiq de daeuj naeuz dwg nyigca**, yienz-naeuz cienzbouh mouyiz ca'nggeg **doiq de daeuj naeuz dwg swnhca**. Gij yienzaen cungj cingzgvang laeng neix dwg: Fuengmienh ndeu de daezhawj saenqyungh, lingh aen fuengmienh youh ciq daihliengh swhbwnj hawj guek rog, yienghneix cawz le gij huq caen dwg mouyiz ndaej dauq-ma haenx caixvaih, vanzlij miz daihliengh sanghbinj laedauq bonj guek. (Hoeng veizgih mizseiz hix aiq sien youq Meijgoz, youq aen guekgya coengz Yinghgoz ciepsouh sanghyez saenqyungh caeuq swhbwnj saenq-

yungh ceiq lai neix bauqfat. ) Youq Yinghgoz aeu gim lae ok guh hai-nduj, caemhcaiq buenxriengz cungj lae ok neix cix fatseng boedbah, sawj Yinghgoz gij ceihawj ca'nggeg de ndaej daengz gietsoq cingcuj, mbangj cix aenvih Yinghgoz canghseng'eiq guh cingouj de senhgau doekbah (bahlahj lij yaek gangj daengz diemj neix), mbangj cix aenvih youq guek rog gyaq cienh bok gai bouhfaenh sanghbinj swlbwnj Yinghgoz, mbangj cix aenvih gai ok gij cwnggen mizgyaq guek rog, cawx haeuj gij cwnggen mizgyaq Yinghgoz daengjdaengj. Seizneix lwnz daengz lings aen guekgya lo. Doiq de daeuj naeuz, ceihawj ca'nggeg camhseiz dwg swnhca. Hoeng seizneix, ceihawj ca'nggeg caeuq mouyiz ca'nggeg gyangde cungj geizhanh habyungh baez naengz, aenvih veizgih cix feiqcawz roxnaeuz sukdinj; sojmiz ceihawj cungj aeu mbat dog gietsoq cingcuj. Ndigah doengz gaiq saehcingz ndeu hix youq gizneix caiq okyienh baez ndeu. Seizneix Yinghgoz miz gim lae dauq, hoeng lings aen guekgya cix miz gim lae ok. Aen guek ndeu cingouj lai gvaqbouh, lings aen guek couh biujyienh baenz cuzgouj lai gvaqbouh, fanj gvaqdaeuj hix dwg baenzneix. Hoeng sojmiz guekgya cungj fatseng le cingouj lai gvaqbouh caeuq cuzgouj lai gvaqbouh (youq gizneix, gij raeuz gangj de mbouj dwg soucingz gemjnoix daengjdaengj, cix dwg seiqlengq veizgih); hix couh dwg naeuz, cungj fatseng le swngghanj lai gvaqbouh, hoeng aenvih saenqyungh caeuq buenxriengz saenqyungh fatseng huqgyaq seiqlengq swng hwnj, cungj lai gvaqbouh neix engqgya youqgaenj lo.

1857 nienz, Meijgoz bauqfat le veizgih. Yienghneix gim coengz Yinghgoz lae daengz Meijgoz bae. Hoeng Meijgoz huqgyaq baez dingz bongh hwnj, veizgih ciep dwk couh youq Yinghgoz fatseng lo. Gim youh coengz Meijgoz lae daengz Yinghgoz bae. Yinghgoz caeuq daluz gyangde hix fatseng le cungj cingzgvang baenzneix. Youq mwh seiqlengq veizgih, ceihawj ca'nggeg doiq moix aen guekgya daeuj naeuz, ceiq noix doiq moix aen guekgya sanghyez fatdad de daeuj naeuz, cungj dwg nyigca, mboujgvaq, cungj cingzgvang neix, couh lumj baiz bauq ityiengh, ciuq ceihawj baizlied, gonqlaeng youq ndaw doengh aen guekgya neix fatseng; caemhcaiq, youq aen guekgya ndeu beijlumj youq Yinghgoz bauqfat veizgih, yaek dawz aen baizlied ceihawj geizhanh neix atsuk daengz aen geizhanh gig dinj ndeu bae. Baez neix couh ndaej cingcuj dwk yawj raen, sojmiz

guekgya doengzseiz cuzgouj lai gvaqbouh ( hix couh dwg swngchcanj lai gvaqbouh ) caeuq cingouj lai gvaqbouh ( hix couh dwg mouyiz lai gvaqbouh ), huqgyaq youq sojmiz guekgya swng hwnj, saenqyungh youq sojmiz guekgya bongqgawh gvaqbouh. Riengzlaeng couh youq sojmiz guekgya fatseng cungj boedbaih doengzyiengh haenx. Yienghneix gij yienhsiengq gim lae ok yaek youq sojmiz guekgya gonqlaeng fatseng. Gij yienhsiengq neix dauqcauwq raen miz cingq ngamj cingqmingz: 1. Gim lae ok dandan dwg gij yienhsiengq veizgih, cix mbouj dwg gij yienzaen veizgih; 2. cungj yienhsiengq gim lae ok neix gonqlaeng youq mbouj doengz gak guek fatseng dan biujmingz, seizlawz lwnz daengz doengh gij guekgya neix suenq cungsoq, seizlawz lwnz daengz doengh gij guekgya neix fatseng veizgih, caemhcaiq gij yausu ndumjyouq veizgih yaek seizlawz lwnz daengz youq ndaw doengh gij guekgya neix bauqfat.

Gij ginghciyoz cucozgyah Yinghgoz, — caiqlij coengz 1830 nienz doxdaeuj, cungj ginghciyoz vwnzyen cig ndaej dwen daengz de cujyau dwg lwnhgangj dughho, saenqyungh caeuq veizgih, — miz aen daegdiemj ndeu, couhdwg: Gyoengqde dan coengz aen lizcangz Yinghgoz bae damqcaz veizgih geizgan ginhsuz bengz lae okbae, mboujguenj veiduiliz baenzlawz bienqdoengh, cungj dawz cungj lae okbae neix dandan yawj baenz dwg gij yienhsiengq aen guek ndeu, vanzcienz laepda mbouj yawj gij saehsaed lajneix: Danghnaeuz gij yinzhangz gyoengqde youq veizgih seizgeiz daezsang leihsik beijlwd, yienghhaenx, Ouhcouh gizyawz sojmiz yinzhangz hix yaek baenzneix guh, danghnaeuz ngoenzneix youq Yinghgoz doiq gim lae ok daih hemq dai lo, yienghhaenx, ngoenzcog youq Meijgoz ngoenzrawz youq Dwzgoz caeuq Fazgoz hix yaek miz cungj swenjhemq doengzyiengh neix.

1847 nienz, “ gij caiq Yinghgoz yiemq <dingzlai dwg aenvih cingouj haeuxgwn cix yiemq> wnggai boiz lo. Gij sawj vunz saetmuengh de dwg, ndawde dingzlai dwg doenggvaq cungj banhfap doekbaih daeuj boiz. <Yinghgoz aen guek fouqmiz neix, engq doenggvaq cungj banhfap doekbaih, sawj de coengz yiemq gij caiq daluz caeuq Meijgoz duet ndang. > Mboujgvaq, cijaeu doengh gij caiq neix mbouj doenggvaq aen banhfap doekbaih daeuj gietsuenq cingcuj, couh cij ndaej yungh gij banhfap soengq ok ginhsuz bengz bae boiz lo.” (《Aen Baugau Yinzhangzfaz Veijyenzvei》, 1857

nienz)

Ndigah, doiq aen veizgih Yinghgoz aenvih yinzhangz laebfap cix bienq ndaej haenqmengx daeuj gangj, cungj laeb fap neix mboujgvaq dwg cungj soujduenh ndeu, youq mwh caihaih haeuxgwn giepniox de sien laeng aen guek cuzgouj haeuxgwn yaeuh aeu haeuxgwn, yienzhaeuh caiq mbouj nyinh gij cienzciq cawx haeux gyoengqde. Sojlaiz, doengh aen guekgya bonjfaenh caemh lainiox deng doxgaiq hwnjgyaq yingjyangj haenx, youq mwh neix couh gimqhaed cuzgouj haeuxgwn, neix dwg gij soujduenh habngamj aeu daeuj doiqdaih Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz, aenvih aen yinzhangz neix giva “doenggvaq gij banhfap doekbaih” daeuj “boiz” gij “caiq” aenvih cingouj haeuxgwn cix yiemq haenx. Boux swnghcanj haeuxgwn caeuq canghseng’eiq douzguh vih gij leih’ik bonj guek cix sonjsaet bae gyoengqde bouhfaenh leihyinh ndeu, beij gyoengqde vih gij leih’ik Yinghgoz cix sonjsaet gij swhbwnj gyoengqde yaek habsuenq ndaej lai.

Coengz gwnzneix lwnhgangj ndaej raen daengz, sanghbinj swhbwnj daibyauj cungj suzsing aiq baenz cienzngeanz swhbwnj haenx, youq ndaw veizgih caeuq itbuen daeuj gangj youq mwh yingznieb dingznywngh, yaek saet bae haujlai. Gij swhbwnj gyajdingh, gij cwnggen miz leihsik, aeu gyoengqde bonjndang dangguh cienzngeanz swhbwnj youq ndaw cwnggen gyauhyizsoj riuzdoeng daeuj gangj, hix dwg baenzneix. Gij gyaq gyoengqde riengz leihsik daezsang cix doekdaemq. Daihngeih, gij gyaq gyoengqde lij yaek aenvih saenqyungh bujben giepniox cix doekdaemq, cungj giepniox saenqyungh neix bik sawj boux gaemmiz cwnggen youq gwnz hawciengz daihliengh bok gai cungj cwnggen neix, yawhbienh aeundaej cienzngeanz. Doeklaeng, aeu gujbyau daeuj naeuz, gij gyaq de doekdaemq, mbangj cix aenvih gij souhaeuj gujbyau miz gienz iugouz aeu ndaej haenx gemjnoix lo, mbangj cix aenvih gij gyoengqde daibyauj haenx ciengzseiz dwg cungj giyez daiqmiz yaeuhlox singqcaet haenx. Youq mwh veizgih, cungj cienzngeanz swhbwnj gyajdingh neix gemjnoix haujlai, yienghneix cungj ligliengh boux gaemmiz de baengh de youq gwnz hawciengz aeundaej cienzngeanz haenx hix yaek gemjnoix haujlai. Doengh gij cwnggen mizgyaq neix hangzcingz doekdaemq, yienznaeuz caeuq gij yienhsaed swhbwnj gyoengqde daibyauj haenx mbouj miz gvanhaeh, hoeng caeuq gij ceihawj naengzlig boux gaemmiz gyoengqde cix

gvanhaeh gig daih.



## Daih 31 Cieng

### Cienzngaenz Swhbwnj Caeuq Yienhsaed Swhbwnj. II ( Ciep Gwnz )

Doenggvaq cungj hingzsik ciq cienzngaenz swhbwnj bae cwkm swhbwnj, dauqdaej miz geijlai cingzdoh caeuq yienhsaed cwkm, hix couh dwg caeuq caiswngchcanj gocwngz gya hung doxdoengz, gvendaengz aen vwndiz neix raeuz lij caengz gangj caez.

Cienzngaenz cienjvaq baenz gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok, dwg gienh saeh beij cienzngaenz cienjvaq baenz swngchcanj swhbwnj engq genjdanh ndaej lai ndeu. Hoeng youq gizneix raeuz bietdingh aeu dawz song diemj lajneix faen okdaej:

1. Cienzngaenz dandan cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj ciqok;
2. Swhbwnj roxnaeuz souhaeuj cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz, cungj cienzngaenz neix caiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj ciqok.

Cijmiz diemj satlaeng, cijndaej bauhamz cungj cwkm swhbwnj ciqok caeuq gij yienhsaed cwkm canjyez swhbwnj dox lienzhaeh, caencingq haenx.

## I . Cienzngaenz Cienjvaq Baenz Swhbwnj Ciqok

Raeuz gaenq yawjraen, dandan dwg aenvih cungj swhbwnj ciqok caeuq swngchcanj cwkm baenz fanjbeij cix caeuq swngchcanj cwkm miz lienzhaeh haenx cwkdong roxnaeuz daiq lai, cix ndaej fatseng. Cungj cingzgvang neix fatseng youq canjyez couhgiz song aen gaihdon: Daih'it dwg gij canjyez swhbwnj youq swngchcanj swhbwnj caeuq sanghbinj swhbwnj song cungj hingzsik neix gaenq sousuk, hix couh dwg naeuz veizgih

gvaq le aen seizgeiz couhgiz hainduj de; daihngeih dwg youq aen seizgeiz gaenq hainduj bienq ndei hoeng sanghyez saenqyungh lij caengz yungh daengz yinzhangz saenqyungh geijlai. Youq aen ciengzhab gonq, gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj doenghbaez yungh daengz swngnhanj caeuq sanghyez bae haenx, biujyienh baenz gij swhbwnj ciqok cuengqhoengq; youq aen ciengzhab laeng, cienzngaenz swhbwnj deng aen gveihmoz mboujduenh demmaj de sawjyungh, hoeng leihsik beijlwd gig daemq, aenvih mwh neix cingq dwg mwh canjyez swhbwnjgyah caeuq sanghyez swhbwnjgyah ep cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah ciepsouh diuzgen. Swhbwnj ciqok lai gvaqbouh, youq cungj ciengzhab daih'it, biujsiq canjyez swhbwnj dingznywngh, youq cungj ciengzhab daihngeih, biujsiq sanghyez saenqyungh doiq yinzhangz saenqyungh siengdoiq doglaeb, cungj cingzgvang neix, dwg aeu cienzngaenz laedauq doengswnh, saenqyungh geizhanh dinj, ginghyingz cujyau baengh gij swhbwnj gag miz de guh giekdae. Boux douzgh baengh gij saenqyungh swhbwnj boux wnq haenx, seizneix lij caengz ok ciengz; boux yungh gij swhbwnj gag miz de bae ginghyingz haenx, liz cungj cingh aeu saenqyungh daeuj ginghyingz lij gig gya. Youq aen gaihdon daih'it, swhbwnj ciqok lai gvaqbouh, cingqngamj caeuq yienhsaed cwkmom biujyienh doxfanj. Youq aen gaihdon daihngeih, swhbwnj ciqok lai gvaqbouh caeuq aen caiswngnhanj gocwngz moq gya hung de giethab youq itheij, buenxriengz cungj baihlaeng, hoeng mbouj dwg gij yienzaen cungj baihlaeng. Swhbwnj ciqok lwyawz gaenq gemjnoix, dandan caeuq sihgiuz doxbeij lij miz lw. Youq song cungj ciengzhab neix, aen gocwngz yienhsaed cwkmom gya hung cungj aiq ndaej daengz coicaenh, aenvih youq aen ciengzhab daih'it cungj leihsik daemq noix caeuq huq cienh dox giethab, dem youq aen ciengzhab daihngeih cungj leihsik daemq noix caeuq huq gyaq menhmenh swng sang dox giethab, cungj yaek demlai leihyinh ndawde dingz cienjvaq baenz giyez lauxbanj souhaeuj haenx. Youq mwh ceiq hwngvuengh de, dang mwh leihsik daez daengz bingzyaenz suijbingz, cingzgvang engq dwg baenzneix, aenvih mwh neix leihsik yienznaeuz demlai lo, hoeng lij beij mbouj hwnj leihyinh demlai.

Lingh aen fuengmienh, raeuz gaenq yawjraen, youq mwh mbouj miz yienghlawz yienhsaed cwkmom, cwkmom swhbwnj ciqok, ndaej doenggvaq

gak cungj cingh dwg gisuzsing soujduenh, lumjbaenz gya hung caeuq gyonjcomz yinzhangz yezvu, mbaetyungh gij cienzbwhyungh riuzdoeng roxnaeuz gij cienzbwhyungh dangguh ceihawj soujduenh seivunz (sojlaiz, doengh gij cienzbwhyungh neix youq mboengq seizgan dinj ndeu couh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj ciqok) cix ndaej saedyienh. Yienznaeuz cungj swhbwnj ciqok neix — de aenvih neix youh heuhguh “liuzdungsing swhbwnj” (floating capital) — daj gyaeuj daengz rieng dandan dwg youq ndaw mboengq seizgeiz dinj ndeu baujcz cungj hingzsik swhbwnj ciqok (caemhcaiq hix dan aeu daeuj guh gij diepyienh geizdinj), hoeng de yaek mbouj dingz dwk riuzhaeuj caeuq riuzok. Boux ndeu lingx ok-daeuj, lingh boux couh rom haiejbae. Ndigah, ciqok cienzngaenz swhbwnj cungjliengh (gij raeuz youq gizneix gangj de cungj mbouj vanzcienz dwg gij cienzciq dinghgeiz geijlai bi, cix dandan dwg gij cienzciq geizdinj baengh veibyou caeuq doxgaiq daejat ciq ndaej), saedsaeh yaek youq cungj cingzgvang caeuq yienhsaed cwkrom cienzbouh mbouj miz saek di daepnengq haenx demlai hwnjdaeuj.

《Yinzhangz Veijyenzei》, 1857 nienz (daih 501 hauh. Cam:) “Mwngz nyinhnaeuz, liuzdungsing swhbwnj dwg gijmaz? [Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz cungjcaiz Veigwzlinz sienseng:] Neix dwg cungj swhbwnj ndaej aeu daeuj guh geizdinj ciqok ndeu …… (daih 502 hauh) Gij yinzhangzgen Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz …… Gij yinzhangzgen deihfueng yinzhangz, caeuq gij cienzngaenz soqliengh ndaw guek seizneix miz.” — [Cam:] “Gaengawq aen baugau veijyenzei ndaej daengz haenx, danghnaeuz mwngz nyinhnaeuz ‘liuzdungsing swhbwnj’ couh dwg cungj dunghho [couh dwg gij yinzhangzgen Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz] nwngzdung haenx, yienghneix, cungj dunghho nwngzdung neix lumjnaeuz mbouj aiq fatseng gij bienqdoengh gig yienhda luba?” [Hoeng cungj dunghho nwngzdung neix youz bouxlawz yawhcei, dwg youz boux cuengqcaiq, roxnaeuz dwg youz boux swhbwnjgyah cingqcaih guh caiswngheanj haenx, neix gig mbouj doengz. — Veigwzlinz han:] “Gou dawz gij cienzbwhyungh yinzhangzgyah cungj suenq youq ndaw ‘liuzdungsing swhbwnj’ lo, cungj cienzbwhyungh neix yaek fatseng bienqdoengh yienhda.”

Ndigah, neix couh dwg naeuz, gij ndaej fatseng bienqdoengh yienhda de dwg aen bouhfaenh cienzrom yinzhangzgyah mbouj caiq ciq okbae, cix louz roengzdaeuj dangguh gij cienzbwhyungh gyoengqde — ndawde dingzlai youq mwh rom haeuj Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz bae hix bienq-

baenz gij cienzbwhyungh aen yinzhangz neix. Doeksat, boux sienseng neix naeuz: “Liuzdungsing swhbwnj” couh dwg “bullion”, hix couh dwg gaiq gim ndaek ngaenz caeuq ginhsuz cienzngaenz (daih 503 hauh). Gij cib faen geizheih de dwg, youq gwnz cienzngaenz hawciengz cungj hangz-vah mizgven saenqyungh hawj vunz nanz ndaej roxnyuij neix, ndaw cwngei-ginghcyoz sojmiz fancouz, cungj aeundaej le lingsvaih hamzeiq caeuq lingsvaih hingzsik. Youq ndaw cungj hangz-vah hawj vunz nanz ndaej roxyuij neix, “liuzdungsing swhbwnj” couh biujiq “liuzdungh swhbwnj” — gij laeng neix dangyienz dwg moux cungj doxgaiq vanzcienz lingsvaih he —, caemhcaiq vanzlij miz, cienzngaenz couh dwg swhbwnj, gaiq gim ndaek ngaenz couh dwg swhbwnj, yinzhangzgen couh dwg dunghho, swhbwnj couh dwg sanghbinj, gij caiq yiemq couh dwg sanghbinj, guding swhbwnj couh dwg gij cienzngaenz douz haeuj cungj cwngei-gen nanz ndaej gai okbae haenx!

“Lunzdunh gak gujfw nanzhangz……gij cienzrom de, daij 1847 nienz 8 850 774 bangq, demlai daengz 1857 nienz 43 100 724 bangq…… Veijyenzei gij baengzgwag caeuq vah cingqmingz yienhmiz, saw raeuz ndaej ok gij gietlwnh lajneix; Youq ndaw aen cienzsoq baenzneix hungloet, miz dingz gig hung ndeu daij aen goekmboq doenghbaez mbouj ndaej yungh youq aen muzdiz neix daeuj; cungj sibgvenq youq yinzhangzgyah gizhaenx hai hohdaeuz caiq rom cienzngaenz haeuj gizhaenx bae, gaenq gya'vangq daengz haujai goekmboq doenghbaez mbouj ndaej yungh youq aen muzdiz neix; cungj sibgvenq youq yinzhangzgyah gizhaenx hai hohdaeuz caiq rom cienzngaenz haeuj gizhaenx bae neix, gaenq bujgiz daengz doenghbaez haujai gaihiz mbouj baenzneix sawjyungh gij swhbwnj (!) bonjfaenh haenx. Deihfueng Seivunz Yinzhangz (caeuq gujfw nanzhangz mbouj doengz) Hezvei cujsiz Lozdwzveizwj sienseng, mwh deng aen hezvei de baij bae yienq veijyenzei guh cingqmingz gangj, youq Yihbuj-swhveihgiz deihfueng, youq aen gih haenx gij nungzminz co dieg caeuq boux guh seng'eiq gailingz ndawde, gij vunz baenzneix guh de ceiqaen demlai le 3 boix; ca mbouj geijlai sojmiz gij nungzminz co dieg, couh lienz gij vunz moix bi dan gyau 50 bangq cienzcodieg haenx, seizneix cungj miz cienzrom youq yinzhangz. Cungj cienzrom neix baenzlai dangyienz aeu youq yingznieb fuengmienh ra okloh, daegbied dwg deng supyinx daengz Lunzdunh aen sanghyez hozdung cungsim neix bae, youq gizhaenx gyoengqde sien deng aeu bae guh veibayau diepyienh, roxnaeuz dawz bae ciq hawj bouxhek Lunzdunh yinzhangzgyah. Hoeng ndawde dingz gig hung ndeu, aenvih yinzhangzgyah bonjfaenh mbouj cigsoh sihyau de, cix cienj daengz ndaw fwngz ‘biuq-

gawq ginghgijyinz' bae, 'biuqgawq ginghgijyinz' caiq dawz mbaw sanghyez veibyou gyoengqde gaenq vih gij vunz Lunzdunh caeuq gak dieg diepyienh gvaq baez ndeu haenx gyauhawj yinzhangzgyah, dangguh gij danhbauj ciq cienz. " (《Yinzhangz Veijyenzvei》, 1858 nienz daih [5 yieb]daih 8 hauh)

Dang mwh yinzhangzgyah baengh mbaw veibyou boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz gaenq diepyienh gvaq baez ndeu haenx, ciq cienz hawj boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz neix, de saedsaeh youh vih cungj veibyou neix guh le baez caiq diepyienh ndeu; hoeng saedsaeh fuengmienh, haujlai cungj veibyou neix gaenq youz boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz caiq diepyienh gvaq lo, hoeng gij cienzngaenz yinzhangzgyah aeu daeuj vih mbaw veibyou boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz caiq diepyienh haenx, youh deng boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz aeu bae caiq diepyienh hawj mbaw veibyou moq. Youz neix cauxbaenz gij gezgoj de dwg:

“Cungj saenqyungh gyaj bongqgawh, dwg youz yungzdungh veibyou caeuq gunghdouz saenqyungh caux okdaej. Cungj saehcingz yienghneix vihmaz gig yungzheih, dwg aenvih deihfueg gujfw n yinzhangz vih cungj veibyou baenzneix diepyienh le, dawz de daengz Lunzdunh hawciengz boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz gizhaenx bae caiq diepyienh, caemhcaiq dan baengh gij saenqyungh yinzhangz, cix mboujgoq veibyou gizyawz singqaet.” (Doengz baihgwnz, [daih 21 yieb daih 54 hauh])

Gvendaengz cungj caiq diepyienh neix, gvendaengz gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok cungj cingh dwg gisuzsing demlai neix doiq saenqyungh yaeuhlox soj miz ok gij coicaenh cozyung de, 《Ginghciyozgyah》ndawde miz duenh vah ndeu gig miz yinx.

“Doenghbaez haujlai bi ndawde, swhbwnj <hix couh dwg gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok>youq ndaw guek moux giz deihfueg cwkmrom dwk vaiq gvaq cungj cingzdoh vunz ndaej sawjyungh de, hoeng youq gizyawz deihfueg, gij yunghcauw swhbwnj beij swhbwnj bonjndang demlai dwk engq vaiq. Dang mwh boux yinzhangzgyah giz dieg dajndaem ra mbouj raen aen gihvei dawz cienzrom mizleih, onj dangq dwk douz daengz bonj dieg bae, giz dieg cauh sanghbinj caeuq aen hawsingz guh seng'eiq de, yæk yungh swhbwnj dauq mauhgyaq le aen gveihmoz yinzhangzgyah ndaej daezhawj haenx. Aenvih mbouj doengz deihfueg cungj cingzgvang mbouj doengz neix, gaenh geij bi neix daeuj miz ok le cungj sanghhangz moq cienmonz bae guh faenboiq swh-

bwnj he, caemhcaiq riengjvaiq fazcanj hwnjdaeu. Cungj sanghhangz neix yienznaeuz baeznaengz heuhnaeuz biuqgawq ginghgijyinz, hoeng saedsaeh dwg gij yinzhangzgyah miz swhbwnj cukgaeuq haenx. Gij hongsaeh cungj sanghhangz neix, dwg ciuq aen geizhanh iekdingh caeuq gij leihsik yaeng ndei de, coengz giz deihfueng aen yinzhangz swhbwnj lwyawz ra mbouj raen okloh haenx, supsou swhbwnj lwyawz, coengz gak gujfwng gunghsw hcaeuq aen sanghhangz hung supsou gij swghinh camhseiz cuengqhoengq haenx, caemhcaiq ciuq cungj leihsik beijlwd engq sang ndeu, dawz cungj cienzngaenz neix ciq hawj giz deihfueng aen yinzhangz yaek yungh swhbwnj engq lai haenx; banhfap itbuen dwg doiq gij veibyou bouxhek gyoenqde caiq diepyienh……. Ndigah, diuz Gai Lunzbahdwz<sup>213</sup> couh baenz le aen cungsim gig hung ndeu, gij swhbwnj cuengqhoengq ndaw guek doengqvaq aen cungsim neix, couh youz giz deihfueng mbouj ndaej ndeindei sawjyung de, senj daengz giz deihfueng yaek yungh de bae; cungj saeh neix habyungh youq ndaw guek gak aen digih, caemh habyungh youq boux cingzgvang caeuq neix doxlumj de. Cungj hongsaeh neix baezgonq ca mbouj geijlai dan hanh youq baengh gij doxgaiq daejat yinzhangz nyinhnaeuz habngamj de bae ciquae. Hoeng riengz ndaw guek swhbwnj demlai riengjvaiq, caiq gya aenvih laebguh yinzhangz cix daiq daeuq cug ngoenz mbaetyungh swhbwnj, gij ghingh cungj diepyienh gunghsw neix ndaej gaemguenj ceiyungh de gaenq bienq dwk gig hung, gyoenqde codaeuz aeu candanh, doeklaeng aeu daezdan guh danhbauj daeuq cuengq caiq. Cungj daezdan neix soj daibyauj gij de, dwg cungj canjbinj gaenbonj lij caengz daeuq daengz, yienznaeuz mizseiz (couhcinj mbouj dwg ciengzseiz) gij veibyou aeu cungj canjbinj neix guh danhbauj de gaenq ciemfat hawj boux sanghbinj ginghgijyinz lo. Cungj guhfap neix sikhaek gaijbienq le Yingghoz sanghyez cienzbouh singqcaet. Diuz Gai Lunzbahdwz daezhawj cungj fuengbienh baenzneix, daihdaih gya-giengz le aen diegvih boux sanghbinj ginghgijyinz diuz Gai Mingzsinh<sup>214</sup>; boux sanghbinj ginghgijyinz youh hawj sojmiz ndeicawq hawj canghseng'eiq guh cingouj, canghseng'eiq guh cingouj gaenq cibfaen gvangqlangh dwk yiengjsouh doengh gij ndeicawq neix, danghnaeuz youq 25 bi gaxgonq, baengh daezdan couh lienz candanh guh danhbauj bae ciq cienz, couh yaek sawj gij saenqyungh boux canghseng'eiq ndeu doekbaih bae, hoeng gaenh geij bi daeuq cungj guhfap neix gaenq doh daengz seiqlengq, yienghneix gyoenqgvunz gaenq dawz de yawjbaenz cungj guhfap bingzciengz he, hix mbouj caiq lumj 25 bi gaxgonq yienghhaenx dawz de yawjbaenz aen laeh gig noix raen ndeu lo. Aen cidu neix gaenq dauqcawq doihengz, couh lienz cungj cienzciq soqliengh hungloet diuz Gai Lunzbahdwz, dwg baengh doengh gij veibyou aeu gij nungzcanjbinj giz diegyae cizminzdi **lij cingqcaih hungmaj** de guh danhbauj bae cuengq caiq. Aen gezgoj cungj fuengbienh neix, dwg canghseng'eiq guh cingouj de gya hung gij yingznieb guek rog gyoenqde, dawz gij liuzdungsing (floating) swhbwnj gyoenqde gaxgonq aeu bae guh yingznieb haenx douz daengz gij bumwnz ceiq baengh

mbouj ndaej de bae, couh dwg gij suen dajndaem cizminzdi gyoengqde mbouj aiq ndaej roxnaeuz cienzboh mbouj ndaej gaemhanh haenx. Youq gizneix, raeuz yawj-raen le diuz lienh cigsoh saenqyungh. Youq guek raeuz giz dieg dajndaem, gij swhbwnj cwkrom, dangguh gij cienzrom haemq noix he rom haeuj aen yinzhangz dangdieg bae, caemhcaiq gyonjcomz youq diuz Gai Lunzbahdwz hawj vunz leihyungh. Hoeng de sien deng yungh bae vih gij veibyou aen yinzhangz youq gak giz gunghyez gvangyez guek raeuz guh caiq diepyienh gonq, yienghneix daeuj gya hung gij yingznieb doengh giz digih neix; daihngaih cix deng aeu bae cuengq caiq ciq hawj boux aeu candanh caeuq daezdan guh danhbauj haenx, vih cingouj gij canjbinj guek rog daezhawj engq-gya fuengbienh, sawj doengh aen sanghhangz ginghyingz doiq rog mouyiz caeuq cizminzdi mouyiz de gij swhbwnj canghseng'eiq 'habfap' haenx ndaej youzлиз okdaeuj, douz daengz gij suen dajndaem cizminzdi aen bumwnz ceiq baengh mbouj ndaej neix bae." (《Ginghciyozgyah》1847 nienz daih 1334 yieb)

Neix couh dwg saenqyungh cungj camca lienzhaeh "gyaeundeï" he. Boux romcienz lajmbanj nyinhnaeuz swhgeij cij rom cienz haeuj yinzhangzgyah gizhaenx bae, caemhcaiq nyinhnaeuz yinzhangzgyah cuengq-caiq cungj dwg ciq hawj boux vunz yinzhangzgyah roxnaj de. De baenzlawz cungj mbouj ngeix daengz, boux yinzhangzgyah neix yaek dawz gij cienzrom de gyau hawj boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz Lunzdunh bae ceiyungh, doiq gij gyauhyiz boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz neix, gyoengqde song boux cungj mbouj ndaej bae gaemhanh saek di.

Raeuz gaenq yawjraen, lumj hwnqguh dietloh yiengh gunghgung gizey hung neix, aenvih gij cienzngaenz gujdungh gyau youq dawz bae yungh gaxgonq cungj yaek miz mboengq seizgan ndeu cuengq youq ndaw fwngz yinzhangz, youz yinzhangz bae gaemguenj, sojlaz hix ndaej camhseiz sawj swhbwnj ciqok demlai.

Hoeng gij soqliengh swhbwnj ciqok caeuq gij soqliengh dunghho cix cienzboh mbouj doxdoengz. Gij soqliengh dunghho raeuz gizneix gangj, dwg ceij ndaw aen guekgya ndeu aen cungjsoq dawz sojmiz gij yinzhangzgen yienhmiz, liuzdungh de caeuq sojmiz gij ngaenz ginhsuz baudaengz ngauq gim ndaek ngaenz gyoebgyonj hwnjdaeuj haenx. Aen soqliengh neix bouhfaenh ndeu, gapbaenz yinzhangz gij cienzwbhyungh soqliengh mboujduenh bienqdoengh haenx.

“1857 nienz 11 nyied 12 hauh <ngoenz camhdingz caephengz aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 nienz> Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz baudaengz sojmiz fwnhhangz youq ndawde aen cungjgeg cienzbwhyungh de, ngamq miz 580 751 bangq; doengzseiz cienzrom soq-ngeg dwg 2 250 fanh bangq, ndawde daih'iek miz 650 fanh bangq dwg Lunzdunh gak yinzhangzgyah gaemmiz.” (《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1858 nienz daih 57 yieb)

Leihsik beijlwd bienqdoengh ( bweddeuz aen seizgeiz haemq raez ndeu ndawde leihsik beijlwd bienqdoengh roxnaeuz mbouj doengz guekgya leihsik beijlwd cengca mbouj gangj; yiengh gonq youz itbuen leihiyinh beijlwd bienqdoengh gietdingh, yiengh laeng youz leihiyinh beijlwd gyangde cengca caeuq saenqyungh fazcanj fuengmienh cengca daeuj gietdingh), youz swhbwnj ciqok gunghawj daeuj gietdingh (gyajdingh gizyawz sojmiz diuzgen, lumjbaenz saenqnyaemh cingzdoh daengjdaengj, dwg doxdoengz), hix couh dwg naeuz, youz cienzngaenz hingzsik daeuj gietdingh, hix couh dwg gij swhbwnj gunghawj aeu cungj hingzsik ngaenz ginhsuz caeuq yinzhangzgen ciq ok haenx; cungj swhbwnj neix caeuq canjyez swhbwnj mbouj doengz, yiengh laeng dwg aeu sanghbinj hingzsik doenggvaq sanghyez saenqyungh youq boux dangsaeh bonjndang guh cai-swnghcanj gyangde bae cuengqcaiq.

Hoeng gij soqliengh cungj cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok neix, dauq-daej caeuq gij soqliengh riuzdoeng cienzngaenz mbouj doengz, caemhcaiq dwg mbouj aenvih yiengh laeng cix gaijbienq.

Lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz 20 bangq moix ngoenz ciq ok 5 baez, yienghhaenx couh miz 100 bangq cienzngaenz swhbwnj deng ciq okbae, neix doengzseiz lij dangqnaeuz 20 bangq neix ceiqnoix gaenq miz 4 baez dangguh cawx haeuj soujduenh roxnaeuz ceihawj soujduenh hengzguh ciz-nwngz; aenvih, danghnaeuz mbouj miz cawx haeuj caeuq ceihawj guh moiz, de couh mbouj aiq ceiqnoix miz 4 baez daibyauj cungj cienjvaq hingzsik swhbwnj (sanghbinj, ndawde caemh baudaengz lauzdungliz), yienghneix mbouj aiq gapbaenz aen swhbwnj 100 bangq ndeu, cix dan ndaej gapbaenz 5 baez caiqgienz gak baez 20 bangq.

Youq aen guekgya saenqyungh fatdad de, raeuz ndaej gyajdingh, sojmiz gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ndaej daezhawj cuengqcaiq de, cungj aeu gij hingzsik cienzrom, rom cuengq youq yinzhangz caeuq ndaw fwngz



boux cuengqcaiq. Aen gyajdingh neix ceiqnoix doiq daengx aen yingznieb daeuj gangj cix habyungh. Linghvaih, youq mwh yingznieb hwngvuengh de, youq cungj caencingq douzgih de caengz hwng gaxgonq, aenvih sangqyungh yungzheih aeundaej, saenqnyaemh mboujduenh demmaj, sojlaiz riuzdoeng ciznwngz daih dingz lai dwg doenggvaq gij saenqyungh genjdanh de conjyiz cix guhbaenz, mbouj yungh ginhsuz cienzngaenz rox-naeuz ngaenzcej camgya haeujbae.

Youq mwh riuzdoeng soujduenh soqliengh haemq iq, dwg mbouj dwg miz gij cienzrom soqliengh hungloet, dandan youz gij diuzgen lajneix gietdingh :

1. Doengz gaiq cienzngaenz ndeu guhbaenz gij baezsoq cawx haeuj caeuq ceihawj de ;

2. Doengz gaiq cienzngaenz ndeu dangguh cienzrom gij baezsoq riuz dauqma yinzhangz de. De fanfoek hengzguh gij ciznwngz cawx haeuj soujduenh caeuq ceihawj soujduenh, dwg doenggvaq de dauqcungz cienjvaq baenz cienzrom daeuj guhbaenz. Lumjbaenz, canghseng'eiq guh gailingz ndeu moix singhgiz dawz 100 bangq cienzngaenz rom daengz yinzhangzgyah gizhaenx bae; yinzhangzgyah cei bouhfaenh ndeu hawj boux lauxbanj gunghcangj rom cienz giz de haenx; boux lauxbanj gunghcangj dawz de ceihawj gunghyinz; gunghyinz dawz de ceihawj canghseng'eiq gailingz; canghseng'eiq gailingz dauqcungz dawz de rom haeuj yinzhangz bae. Ndigah, canghseng'eiq gailingz rom haeuj 100 bangq haenx, daih'it, dwg aeu daeuj ceihawj gij cienzrom boux lauxbanj gunghcangj, daihngaih, dwg aeu daeuj ceihawj gunghyinz, daihsam, dwg aeu daeuj ceihawj canghseng'eiq gailingz bonjfaenh de, daihsei, dwg aeu daeuj dangguh canghseng'eiq gailingz neix lingh bouhfaenh cienzngaenz swhbwnj rom haeuj yinzhangz bae; sojlaiz, ginggvaq 20 aen singhgiz le, danghnaeuz de swheij mbouj yungh bit cienzrom neix, de couh gaenq yungh 100 bangq neix youq yinzhangzgyah gizhaenx rom miz 2 000 bangq lo.

Gaiq cienzngaenz swhbwnj neix dauqdaej youq yiengh cingzdoh lawz cuengqhoengq mbouj yungh, cijmiz coengz yinzhangz cienzbwhyungh riuzhaeuj caeuq riuzok ndawde cijndaej yawjok. Ndigah, boux Veigwzlinz sienseng youq 1857 nienz nyaemh Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz cungjcaiz neix

ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz, gij gim Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz dwg gaiq swbwnj bwhyungh “dandog” ndeu :

(Daih 1258 hauh) “Ciuq gou yawj daeuj, diepyienh beijlwd saedsaeh youz gij cungjngeg swbwnj cuengqhoengq ndaw guék yienhmiz daeuj gietdingh. Gij cungjngeg swbwnj cuengqhoengq, cix youz gij cienzbwhyungh Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz daeuj daibyauj, cungj cienzbwhyungh neix saedsaeh couh dwg gij gim bwhyungh. Ndigah, dang mwh gim riuz okbae, ndaw guék gij cungjngeg swbwnj cuengqhoengq couh yaek gemjnoix, yienghneix gij gyaciz bouhfaenh lw roengzma de couh yaek daezsang.” — (Daih 1364 hauh) [Niujmajgiz:] “Gij gim bwhyungh Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz, gizsaed dwg cungj cunghyangh cunjbei roxnaeuz yienhcienz romyo ndaw guék daengx aen yingznieb ndaej baengh de bae guh he — Gij ciengzseiz yingjyangj cungj romyo roxnaeuz cunjbei neix dwg vaiveiliz.” (《Aen Baugau Gvendaengz Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz)

Gij caizliu gyoebesuenq cingouj cuzgouj, ndaej gangjmingz yienhsaed swbwnj hix couh dwg swngchcanj swbwnj caeuq sanghbinj swbwnj cwkrom gveihmoz. Doengh gij caizliu gyoebesuenq neix cungj biujmingz, doiq Yinghgoz gunghyez aeu 10 bi guh aen couhgiz fazcanj seizgeiz ndeu (1815 — 1870 nienz) daeuj naeuz, aen seizgeiz mwnhoengh gonq de youq giz ceiq sang veizgih gaxgonq, moix baez cungj dangguh aen seizgeiz mwnhoengh laeng giz ceiq daemq de cix caiq yienh okdaeuj, yienzhaeuh youh swngsang daengz giz moq ceiq sang de.

Dabulezdenh caeuq Aiwjlanz youq 1824 nienz mwh mwnhoengh haenx, cuzgouj canjbinj saedsaeh gyaciz roxnaeuz sinhbau gyaciz dwg 40 396 300 bangq. 1825 nienz fatseng veizgih, cuzgouj cungjngeg doek daemq gvaq aen soq neix, moix bi youq 3 500 fanh bangq daengz 3 900 fanh bangq hwnjroengz. 1834 nienz mwh caiq mwnhoengh de, cuzgouj cungjngeg mauhgvaq le aen suijsingz ceiq sang baezgonq, dabdaengz 41 649 191 bangq, 1836 nienz dabdaengz giz moq ceiq sang de 53 368 571 bangq. 1837 nienz, cuzgouj cungjngeg youh doek daengz 4 200 fanh bangq, yienghneix giz moq ceiq daemq de gaenq sang gvaq giz gaeuq ceiq sang de, yienzhaeuh youq 5 000 fanh bangq daengz 5 300 fanh bangq hwnjroengz. 1844 nienz dauqfuk mwnhoengh, cuzgouj cungj-

ngeg demgya daengz 5 850 fanh bangq, gaenq mauhgvaq giz ceiq sang 1836 nienz haujlai. 1845 nienz cuzgouj cungjngeg dabdaengz 60 111 082 bangq; riengzlaeng 1846 nienz doek daengz 5 700 lai fanh bangq, 1847 nienz daih'iek 5 900 fanh bangq, 1848 nienz daih'iek 5 300 fanh bangq, 1849 nienz demlai daengz 6 350 fanh bangq, 1853 nienz daih'iek dwg 9 900 fanh bangq, 1854 nienz 9 700 fanh bangq, 1855 nienz 9 450 fanh bangq, 1856 nienz daih'iek 11 600 fanh bangq, 1857 nienz daengz giz ceiq sang de, dwg 12 200 fanh bangq. 1858 nienz cuzgouj cungjngeg doek daengz 11 600 fanh bangq, hoeng 1859 nienz demgya daengz 13 000 fanh bangq, 1860 nienz daih'iek 13 600 fanh bangq, 1861 nienz ngamq miz 12 500 fanh bangq (youq gizneix, giz moq ceiq daemq de youh caiq sang gvaq giz ceiq sang gaxgonq), 1863 nienz dwg 14 650 fanh bangq.

Dangyienz, youq cingouj fuengmienh biugeiq hawciengz gya hung, caemh ndaej lied ok cungj cingzgvang doxdoengz de; hoeng youq gizneix gij raeuz yaek gangj de dan dwg swngchcanj gveihmoz. [ Mbouj gangj cungj rox, baihgwnz soj gangj, doiq Yinghgoz daeuj naeuz, dan hab-yungh youq mboengq de saedceiq ciemq aen diegvih lungjdon gunghyez haenx. Hoeng youq mwh seiqgyaiq hawciengz lij cingqcaih gya hung de, baihgwnz soj gangj, doiq sojmiz aen guekgya miz yienhdaih daih gunghyez daeuj naeuz hix habyungh. — Fuz Wnh ]

## II. Swhbwnj Roxnaeuz Souhaeuj Cienjvaq Baenz Cienzngaenz, Cungj Cienzngaenz Neix Caiq Cienjvaq Baenz Swhbwnj Ciqok

Raeuz gizneix damqcaz gij cwkmrom cienzngaenz swhbwnj, geiq mbouj dwg biujyienh sanghyez saenqyungh hozdung fatseng dingznywngh, hix mbouj dwg biujyienh saedsaeh riuzdoeng soujduenh roxnaeuz boux guh gij hongsaeh swngchcanj de mbaetyungh swhbwnj bwhyungh.

Cawz le song cungj cingzgvang neix caixvaih, cwkmrom cienzngaenz swhbwnj, lij ndaej aenvih gij gim riuz haeuj mbouj cingqciengz cix fatseng, lumjbaenz 1852 nienz caeuq 1853 nienz, aenvih Audaliya caeuq

Gyahlifuznizya fatyienh gimvangq moq<sup>239</sup>, couh fatseng gvaq cungj cingzgvang neix. Cungj gim neix rom haeuj Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz bae. Boux rom gim de daj neix lingxaeu yinzhangzgen, hoeng mbouj dawz doengh gij yinzhangzgen neix cigsoh caiq rom daengz yinzhangzgyah giz haenx bae. Ndigah, riuzdoeng soujduenh mbouj cingqciengz dwk demgya lo. (Gij cwngswz Veigwzlinz, 《Yinzhangz Veijyenzei》, 1857 nienz daih 1329 hauh) Yinzhangz dajsuenq doenggvaq gij banhfap dawz diepyienh beijlwd gemj daengz 2%, daeuj leihyungh cungj gim rom neix. Gij soqliengh rom gim youq yinzhangz de, youq 1853 nienz 6 ndwen ndawde, demlai daengz 2 200 — 2 300 fanh bangq.

Mbouj gangj cungj rox, sojmiz gij swhbwnjgyah cuengqcaiq haenx bae guh cwkmom, cungj dwg cigsoh yungh cienzngaenz hingz sik bae cwkmom, hoeng raeuz gaenq yawjraen, canjyez swhbwnjgyah guh yienhsaed cwkmom, bingzciengz yaek youz caiswngheanj ndawde swhbwnj bonjndang gak cungj yausu demlai daeuj saedyienh.<sup>240</sup> Ndigah, dandan dwg saenqyungh saehnieb fazcanj caeuq gij yezvu ciq cienz mbouj cingqciengz dwk gyonjcomz youq ndaw fwngz gak aen yinzhangz hung, aeu de bonjndang daeuj naeuz bietyienz yaek sawj swhbwnj ciqok ndaej cwkmom, dangguh cungj hingz sik caeuq yienhsaed cwkmom mbouj doengz cix gyavaiq bae guh. Swhbwnj ciqok cungj fazcanj riengjvaiq neix dwg yienhsaed cwkmom ndaej daeuj, aenvih de dwg caiswngheanj gocwngz fazcanj ndaej daeuj, hoeng gij leihyinh gapbaenz aen cwkmom goekgaen cungj cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah neix, dandan dwg doiq gij gyaciz lwyawz gyoengq swhbwnjgyah guh caiswngheanj caq aeu haenx cungj gaeucawz ndeu (doengzseiz caemh dwg doiq gij leihsik boux wnq romcienz soj ndaej ciemqaeu aen bouhfaenh ndeu). Swhbwnj ciqok baengh doengzseiz sonjhaih gij leih'ik canjyez swhbwnjgyah caeuq sanghyez swhbwnjgyah cix bae cwkmom. Raeuz gaenq yawjraen, youq gunghyez couhgiz gak mboengq mbouj leih de, leihsik beijlwd ndaej daezsang daengz aen cingzdoh baenzneix, lienz daengz camhseiz dawz gij leihyinh di yingznieb bumwnz gig hojcauwq ndeu ciemq aeu liux. Doengzseiz, gij gyaqcienz gozcaigen caeuq gizyawz cwnggen miz gyaq cix yaek doekdaemq. Neix cingq dwg aen seizgeiz cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah daihliengh cawx haeuj cungj cwnggen bienq cienh neix, hoeng gij gyaqcienz cungj cwnggen neix, youq baezlaeng

mboengq ndeu, gig vaiq youh dauqfuk caemhcai q mauhgvaq aen cingq-ciangz suijbingz de. Mwhhaenx, de youh deng gai okbae, baenzneix gyoengqvunz dingz cienzngaenz swhbwnj ndeu couh deng gyoengqde ciemqaeu lo. Dingz mbouj gai okbae de cix daiq daeuj leihsik haemq sang, aenvih de dwg youq mwh doek gyaq de cawx haeuj daeuj. Hoeng bouhfaenh leihihnh cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah canh ndaej, youz gyoengqde caiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj haenx, sien cienjvaq baenz gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok gonq. Ndigah, cwkmrom gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok, — de yienznaeuz dwg gij doxgaiq yienhsaed cwkmrom canjseng okdaeuj, hoeng caeuq yienhsaed cwkmrom mbouj doengz, — couh lienz youq mwh raeuz dan damqcaz cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah, yinzhangzgyah doengh gij neix, couh gaenq biujyienh ok loih swhbwnjgyah daegbied neix soj guh gij cwkmrom de lo. Caiqlij, fanzdwg youq mwh saenqyungh saehnieb riengz caiswnghcanj gocwngz yienhsaed gya hung cix gya hung de, cungj cwkmrom neix haengjdingh riengz de demlai.

Danghnaeuz leihsik beijlwd daemq, yienghhaenx cienzngaenz swhbwnj cungj mbouj dij cienz neix, cujyau dwg youz boux romcienz rapdawz, cix mbouj dwg youz yinzhangz rap hwnj. Youq gujfw n yinzhangz fazcanj gaxgonq, youq Yinghgoz, sojmiz yinzhangz  $\frac{3}{4}$  cienzrom mbouj miz leihsik. Seizneix doiq doengh gij cienzrom neix hix ceihawj leihsik lo, hoeng ceiqnoix beij gij leihsik beijlwd bingzciengz daemq 1%.

Gangjdaengz gizyawz gak loih swhbwnjgyah cwkmrom cienzngaenz, raeuz yaek dawz dingz douz haeuj gij cwnggen miz leihsik caemhcai q yungh cungj hingzsik neix bae cwkmrom bweddeuz mbouj gangj, dan damqcaz ndawde dingz dangguh gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok douz haeuj hawzciengz bae haenx.

Youq gizneix, raeuz yaek sien dwen daengz dingz leihihnh mbouj dwg dangguh souhaeuj daeuj yungh bae, cix dwg aeu bae cwkmrom, hoeng canjyez swhbwnjgyah codaeuz lij caengz ndaej youq ndaw yingznieb gyoengqde leihyungh haenx. Gij leihihnh neix cigsoh mizyouq ndaw sanghbinj swhbwnj, gapbaenz sanghbinj swhbwnj gyaciz bouhfaenh ndeu, caemhcai q caeuq sanghbinj swhbwnj itheij bienqbaenz cienzngaenz. Seizneix, danghnaeuz gij leihihnh neix mbouj caiq cienjvaq baenz gij swngh-

canj yausu sanghbinj swhbwnj (raeuz sien bweddeuz canghseng'eiq mbouj gangj, raeuz yaek cienmonz daeuj lwnh gyoengqde), yienghhaenx, de couh bietdingh aeu youq gwnz cienzngaenz hingzsik dingzlouz mboengq seizgan he. Couh lienz youq mwh leihyinh beijlwd doekdaemq de, aen cungjliengh bouhfaenh leihyinh neix hix yaek riengz gij cungjliengh swhbwnj bonjndang de demlai cix demlai. Dingz yaek dangguh souhaeuj daeuj yungh bae de, cix yaek cugciemh yungh bae, hoeng youq yungh bae gaxgonq mboengq seizgan haenx, de yaek dangguh cienzrom, gapbaenz gij swhbwnj ciqok yinzhangzgyah. Ndigah, couh lienz dingz leihyinh dangguh souhaeuj daeuj yungh bae de demlai, hix biujyienh baenz swhbwnj ciqok cugciemh mboujduenh fanfoek dwk cwkrom. Lingh bouhfaenh aeu bae cwkrom haenx, hix baenzneix. Ndigah, riengz saenqyungh saehnieb nem aen cujciz de fazcanj, couh lienz souhaeuj demlai, hix couh dwg gij souhaeuj canjyez swhbwnjgyah caeuq sanghyez swhbwnjgyah demlai yungh bae de, hix biujyienh baenz yiengh cwkrom swhbwnj ciqok. Caiqlij, sojmiz gij souhaeuj cugciemh yungh bae de, lumj gij souhaeuj co dieg ndaej, gauhgiz gunghsw, gij cienzhong aen gaihgz mboujguh swnghcanj haenx daengjdaengj, hix baenzneix. Gyoengqde cungj youq ndaw seizgan daengdingh yungh cungj hingzsik cienzngaenz souhaeuj, sojlaiz ndaej bienq baenz cienzrom, caemhcai qdaj neix bienqbaenz swhbwnj ciqok. Sojmiz souhaeuj, mboujlwnh dwg gij dajsuenq aeu bae sawj roxnaeuz aeu bae rom, cijaeu de mizyouq ndaw moux cungj cienzngaenz hingzsik, de couh dwg dingz gyaciz sanghbinj swhbwnj cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz haenx, baenzneix dwg cungj biujyienh caeuq aen gezgoj yienhsaed cwkrom, hoeng mbouj dwg swnghcanj swhbwnj bonjndang. Danghnaeuz boux lauxbanj guh doz faiqgeu ndeu dawz gij faiqgeu de vuenh baenz faiq, hoeng dawz ndawde dingz gapbaenz souhaeuj haenx vuenh baenz cienzngaenz, yienghhaenx gij canjyez swhbwnj de cungj yienhsaed mizyouq neix, couh dwg gaenq cienj daengz gij faiqgeu ndaw fwngz boux lauxbanj guh daemj baengz roxnaeuz lumj boux seivunz siuhfeicej haenx bae, hoeng faiqgeu mboujlwnh dwg aeu bae guh caiswnghcanj roxnaeuz dwg aeu bae siuhfei, cungj geiq dwg gij swhbwnj gyaciz de bauhamz haenx mizyouq, youh dwg gij gyaciz lwyawz de bauhamz haenx mizyouq. Gij soqliengh gyaciz lwyawz cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz, youz

gij soqliengh gyaciz lwyawz bauhamz youq ndaw faiqgeu daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng gyaciz lwyawz mbat cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz, gij cienzngaenz neix couh dandan dwg cungj gyaciz mizyouq gij gyaciz lwyawz neix lo. Hoeng cienzngaenz dangguh cungj mizyouq neix, couh bienqbaenz le gij yausu swhbwnj ciqok. Danghnaeuz gij cienzngaenz neix mbouj deng boux gaemmiz de ciq okbae, cijaeu de bienqbaenz cienzrom, de couh ndaej bienqbaenz gij yausu swhbwnj ciqok. Hoeng yaek caiq cienjvaq baenz swngchanj swhbwnj, gij cienzngaenz neix couh bietdingh aeu sien dab-daengz daegdingh hanhngeg ceiq daemq gonq.

Daih 32 Cieng  
 Cienzngaenz Swhbwnj Caeuq  
 Yienhsaed Swhbwnj. III  
 ( Ciep Liux )

Yienghneix gij soqliengh cienzngaenz caiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, dwg daihliengh caiswngchcanj gocwngz ndaej daeuj, hoeng coengz doengh gij cienzngaenz neix bonjndang de daeuj yawj, dangguh gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok, gyoengqde bonjndang cix mbouj dwg gij soqliengh caiswngchcanj swhbwnj.

Youq ndaw aen gangjmingz gwnzneix, diemj ceiq youqgaenj ndeu dwg, dingz souhaeuj ( gizneix bweddeuz gunghyinz mbouj gangj, aenvih gij souhaeuj gunghyinz = swhbwnj ndaej bienq ) aeu bae gwn yungh haenx gya hung, sien biujyienh baenz cungj cwkmrom cienzngaenz swhbwnj gonq. Sojlaiz, youq cwkmrom cienzngaenz swhbwnj ndawde, gya haeuj le gij yausu youq bonjcaet fuengmienh caeuq cungj yienhsaed cwkmrom canjyez swhbwnj mbouj doengz haenx, aenvih ndaw gij canjbinj moix bi cauh'ok aen bouhfaenh aeu bae gwn yungh de, cix mbouj dwg swhbwnj. Ndaw gij canjbinj moix bi cauh'ok lingh bouhfaenh cix aeu bae dienzbouj swhbwnj, couh dwg dienzbouj gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq boux swngchcanj siuhfei swhliu, hoeng cijaeu de saedsaeh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, de couh ndaej doenggvaq saedhuq hingz sik mizyouq ndaw gij souhaeuj boux swngchcanj aen swhbwnj mbouj bienq neix. Doengz gaiq cienzngaenz daibyauj souhaeuj, dandan dangguh gij moiz siuhfei haenx, baeznaengz yaek youq mboengq seizgeiz ndeu cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok. Cijaeu gij cienzngaenz neix biujyienh baenz cienzhong, de doengzseiz couh dwg cungj cienzngaenz hingz sik swhbwnj ndaej bienq; cijaeu gij cienzngaenz neix aeu daeuj dienzbouj gij swhbwnj



mbouj bienq boux swnghcanj siuhfei swhliu, de couh dwg cungj cienzngaenz hingzsik gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq gyoengqde camhseiz yungh, deng aeu daeuj cawx haeuj gak cungj saedhuq yausu swhbwnj mbouj bienq gyoengqde yaek dienzbouj haenx. Yienznaeuz gij soqliengh de caeuq aen gveihmoz caiswnghcanj gocwngz itheij demmaj, bonjndang de mboujlwnh youq aen hingzsik neix roxnaeuz youq aen hingzsik haenx cungj mbouj biujsiq cwkmom. Hoeng de camhseiz hengzguh gij ciznwngz swhbwnj ciqok, couh dwg gij ciznwngz cienzngaenz swhbwnj. Sojlaiz, coengz fuengmienh neix yawj, cienzngaenz swhbwnj cungj cwkmom neix soj fanjyingj gij swhbwnj cwkmom de, haengjdingh cungj beij cungj swhbwnj cwkmom yienhsaed mizyouq haenx engq hung. Neix cix aenvih gij saehsaed lajneix; Goyinz siuhfei ndaej gya lai aenvih aeu cienzngaenz guh moiz cix biujyienh baenz cungj cwkmom cienzngaenz swhbwnj, aenvih goyinz siuhfei gya lai, vih yienhsaed cwkmom, vih gij cienzngaenz aeu bae hai ok douzsw h cangzsoj moq, daezhawj le cienzngaenz hingzsik.

Sojlaiz, cwkmom gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok, coengz mbangj daeuj gangj, mboujgvaq biujsiq gij saehsaed baenzneix; Sojmiz gij cienzngaenz youz canjyez swhbwnj youq aen sinzvanz gocwngz bonjfaenh cienjvaq baenz haenx, mbouj dwg genjyungh cungj cienzngaenz hingzsik swhbwnjgyah mwh guh caiswnghcanj yawhcei, dauq dwg genjyungh cungj cienzngaenz hingzsik gyoengqde ciq haeuj. Ndigah, youq ndaw caiswnghcanj gocwngz haengjdingh fatseng yawhsien ceihawj cienzngaenz, gizaed cungj biujyienh baenz yawhsien ceihawj gij cienzngaenz ciq daeuj. Saehsaed cix baenzneix, youq gwnz giekdaej sanghyez saenqyungh, boux vunz ndeu yaek ciq cienzngaenz hawj lingh boux youq ndaw caiswnghcanj aeu yungh haenx. Hoeng seizneix diemj neix cix yungh cungj hingzsik yienghneix; Mbangj boux swhbwnjgyah guh caiswnghcanj ciq cienzngaenz hawj yinzhangzgyah, boux yinzhangzgyah neix youh dawz cienzngaenz ciq hawj lingh boux swhbwnjgyah guh caiswnghcanj haenx, ndigah, yinzhangzgyah couh biujyienh baenz boux lokhawj lo; doengzseiz, doiq gij gienz baijbouh cungj swhbwnj neix, couh vanzcienz doek daengz ndaw fwngz yinzhangzgyah boux moiz neix bae lo.

Seizneix lij aeu gangjgangj geij cungj hingzsik daegbied cwkmom cienzngaenz swhbwnj. Lumjbaenz, aenvih swnghcanj yausu, yienzliuh

daengjdaengj gyaqcienz doekdaemq, swhbwnj yaek youzliz okdaeuj. Danghnaeuz canjyezgyah mbouj ndaej cigsoh gya hung aen caiswngghanj gocwngz de, de dingz cienzngaenz swhbwnj ndeu, couh yaek dangguh gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj lwyawz coengz ndaw sinzvanz cawz ok, caiq cienj-vaq baenz cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok. Daihngeih, daegbied dwg youq canghseng'eiq gizhaenx, cijaeu yingznieb gatduenh, swhbwnj couh yaek coengz cienzngaenz hingzik youzliz okdaeuj. Danghnaeuz canghseng'eiq gaenq guhbaenz le gak yiengh gai cawx, seizeix aenvih cungj gatduenh yienghneix, yaek daengz baezlaeng cij ndaej hainduj caiq guh gak yiengh gai cawx, yienghneix, gij cienzngaenz gaenq sou ndaej de, doiq de ma naeuz, couh dan daibyauj gij cienzngaenz romyo, hix couh dwg swhbwnj lwyawz. Hoeng cungj cienzngaenz neix doengzseiz hix cigsoh biujiyienh baenz cwkmom gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok. Youq cungj cingzgvang gonq, cwkmom cienzngaenz swhbwnj, biujsiq caiswngghanj gocwngz youq laj diuzgen haemq mizleih yaek dauqcungz guh, biujsiq baezgonq gij swhbwnj deng cughaed haenx dingz ndeu gaenq youzliz okbae, biujsiq caiswngghanj gocwngz aeu gij cienzngaenz doengzyiengh lai ndeu couh ndaej daengz gya hung. Danhseih youq cungj cingzgvang laeng, de dandan biujsiq cungj gai cawx lienzdaemh guh haenx gatduenh. Hoeng youq laj song cungj cingzgvang neix, cungj cienzngaenz neix cungj yaek cienj-vaq baenz gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok, biujiyienh baenz cwkmom gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok, caemhcaiq doiq cienzngaenz hawciengz caeuq leihsik beijlwd fatseng yingjyangj doxdoengz, yienznaeuz youq cungj cingzgvang gonq, gij de soj biujsiq dwg coicaenh aen gocwngz yienhsaed cwkmom, youq cungj cingzgvang laeng, gij de soj biujsiq dwg gazngaih aen gocwngz yienhsaed cwkmom. Doeksat, cwkmom cienzngaenz swhbwnj dwg youz gyoengq vunz fat caiz le caemhcaiq doiq ok caiswngghanj lingjyiz yinxhwnj. Gij leihyinh youq ndaw aen gocwngz canjyez couhgiz aeundaej yied lai, gij vunzsoq cungj vunz neix couh yied lai. Gizneix, cwkmom gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok, fuengmienh ndeu biujsiq cungj cwkmom neix cingqcaih guh (aeu aen gveihmoz siengdoiq de daeuj gangj); lingh aen fuengmienh dan biujsiq aen cingzdoh canjyez swhbwnjgyah cienjvaq baenz gij cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah dan't haenx.

Gangjdaengz lingh dingz leihyinh, couh dwg dingz mbouj dangguh

souhaeuj yungh bae haenx, yienghhaenx, de cijmiz youq cungj cingz-gvang mbouj ndaej cigsoh yungh daeuj gya hung gij yingznieb aen swng-hcanj bumwnz de coengz ndawde miz ok haenx, cijndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz swhbwnj. Neix ndaej miz song aen laizyouz. Roxnaeuz aen-vih gij swhbwnj aen bumwnz neix gaenq gaeuq lai, roxnaeuz aenvih yaek ndaej hengzguh gij cizwngz swhbwnj, cwkmom bietdingh aeu sien dab-daengz cungj gveihmoz gij douzsw h soqliengh moq aen bumwnz neix soj iugouz haenx. Ndigah, cwkmom soqngg sien cienjvaq baenz gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok gonq, caemqcaiq aeu bae gya hung gij swng-hcanj aen bumwnz wnq. Gyajdingh gizyawz sojmiz cingzgvang mbouj bienq, gij leihiinh soqliengh aeu bae caiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj haenx, couh youz gij leihiinh soqliengh soj aeundaej gietdingh, yienghneix couh youz caiswng-hcanj gocwngz bonjndang gya hung daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng danghnaeuz cungj cwkmom moq neix nanz ra ndaej gij yunghcawq de, giepnoix douzsw h lingjyiz, couh dwg naeuz gak aen swng-hcanj bumwnz swhbwnj rimrad, swhbwnj ciqok gunghawj lailai, yienghhaenx, cungj cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok lai gvaqbouh neix<sup>234</sup>, mboujgvaq dwg cingq-mingz le cungj hanhhaed **swhbwnjcuji** swng-hcanj. Gaenlaeng roengz-daeuj saenqyungh yaehlox cingqmingz, doiq yungh cungj swhbwnj lw-yawz neix daeuj naeuz, mbouj miz gijmaz saedceiq gazngaih. Sojmiz cungj gazngaih lixyouq de, dwg aenvih gij gvild swhbwnj fatlai, aenvih swhbwnj dangguh diuz gyaiq swhbwnj ndaej fatlai haenx cix miz okdaeuj. Cienzngaenz swhbwnj bonjndang lai gvaqbouh, mbouj dwg haengjdingh biujsiq swng-hcanj lai gvaqbouh, mizseiz hix mbouj dwg haengjdingh dwk biujsiq giepnoix douzsw h lingjyiz.

Cwkmom swhbwnj ciqok gij gaenbonj de mboujgvaq dwg, cienzngaenz dangguh swhbwnj ciqok caemyaemz roengzdaeuj. Aen gocwngz neix, caeuq aen gocwngz cienzngaenz saedceiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, gig mbouj doxdoengz; neix dandan dwg cienzngaenz youq cungj hingz-sik aiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj haenx bae guh cwkmom. Hoeng cungj cwkmom neix, lumj gij gaenq cingqmingz de yienghhaenx, ndaej biujsiq gak cungj yausu caeuq yienhsaed cwkmom gig mbouj doengz haenx. Youq mwh yienhsaed cwkmom mboujduenh gya hung, cwkmom cienzngaenz swhbwnj cungj gya hung neix, dingz ndeu dwg cungj yienhsaed cwkmom neix

gya hung ndaej daeuj, dingz ndeu dwg gak cungj yausu caeuq yienhsaed cwkrom gya hung doxriengz hoeng caeuq de mbouj doengz saek di haenx cauxbaenz, gatsat, dingz ndeu engq dwg yienhsaed cwkrom dingznywngh ndaej daeuj. Dandan aenvih doengh gij yausu caeuq yienhsaed cwkrom doxdoglaeb, hoeng caeuq de doxriengz haenx gya hung le cwkrom swhbwnj ciqok, cungj yaek youq ndaw aen couhgiz ndeu daegdingh gaihdon okyienh cienzngaenz swhbwnj lai gvaqbouh; caemhcai q cungj lai gvaqbouh neix yaek riengz saenqyungh fatdad cix fazcanj. Ndigah, biksawj swnghcanj gocwngz cungbyoengq swhbwnjcuji gyaiqhanh couh bienqbaenz gij saeh mienx mbouj ndaej lo, doengzseiz hix bietdingh yaek riengz cungj lai gvaqbouh neix bae fazcanj, hix couh dwg miz ok mouyiz lai gvaqbouh, swnghcanj lai gvaqbouh, saenqyungh lai gvaqbouh. Doengzseiz, cungj yienhsiengq neix haengjdingh cungj youq doengh yiengh hingzsik yinxhwnj fanjcozyung haenx okyienh.

Caiq gangjnaeuz cwkrom cienzngaenz swhbwnj lij yaek coengz cienzcodieg, cienzhong daeuj daengjdaengj vwndiz, youq gizneix couh mbouj yungh ciengzsaeq gangj lo. Dan aeu giengzdiuh vixok diemj baenzneix: Saedceiq mbaetyungh caeuq mbaetngah<sup>241</sup> — gyoengqde daezhawj cwkrom yausu — cungj saehcingz youz boux romyo cienzngaenz soj guh neix, aenvih ndaw swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz faenhong, gaeng nyienh hawj doengh boux dan aeundaej cungj yausu neix gij dinghgeg ceiq iq de, caemhcai q lij gig ciengzseiz dwk saet bae gij doxgaiq swhgeij mbaetyungh haenx bae guh lo, lumjbaenz youq mwh yinzhangz doekbaih, gyoengq gunghyinz couh dwg yiengh vunz neix. Fuengmienh ndeu, gij swhbwnj canjyez swhbwnjgyah mbouj dwg de swhgeij “mbaetyungh” ok-daeuj, de mboujgvaq dwg ciuq gij swhbwnj soqliengh de bae ceiyungh gij doxgaiq boux wnq mbaet roengzdaeuj haenx; lingh aen fuengmienh, cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah dawz gij doxgaiq boux wnq mbaet roengzdaeuj bienqbaenz gij swhbwnj bonjfaenh de, caemhcai q dawz gij cienzeiq gyoengq swhbwnjgyah dox daezhawj aeu bae guh caiswnghcanj caeuq gyoengqvunz daezhawj gyoengqde haenx, bienqbaenz gij goekmboq bonjfaenh gyoengqde fatcaiz bienq fouq. Yienghneix, cungj loqsiengj nyinhnaeuz swhbwnj lumjnaeuz dwg bonjfaenh guhhong caeuq mbaetyungh ndaej daeuj yiengh swhbwnjcuji cidu neix, doeksat hix couh muengh-

ndwi lo. Mboujdan leihyinh daj ciemqmiz gij lauzdung boux wnq daeuj, caemhcaiq gij swhbwnj aeu daeuj doidoengh caeuq bozsoz gij lauzdung boux wnq, hix daj gij caizcanj boux wnq daeuj, cungj caizcanj neix dwg youz cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah daezhawj canjyez swhbwnjgyah ceiyungh, caemhcaiq vih neix cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah hix bozsoz canjyez swhbwnjgyah.

Gvendaengz saenqyungh swhbwnj, lij aeu gangjmingz geij diemj:

Doengz aen cienzngaenz ndeu ndaej hengzguh gij ciznwngz swhbwnj ciqok geijlai baez, lumj baihgwnz gaenq gangjmingz yienghhaenx, vanzcienz youz gij saeh lajneix gietdingh:

1. Aen cienzngaenz neix ndaej geijlai baez youq gaiok roxnaeuz ceihawj ndawde saedyienh sanghbinj gyaciz, hix couh dwg naeuz ginggvaq geijlai baez cienj fwngz swhbwnj, caenh'itbough gangj, youz de ndaej geijlai baez saedyienh souhaeuj daeuj gietdingh. Ndigah, de caengzging geijlai baez dangguh gij gyaciz gaenq saedyienh swhbwnj roxnaeuz souhaeuj cienj daengz ndaw fwngz boux wnq bae, gig yienhda dwg youz gij gveihmoz caeuq soqliengh saedceiq gai cawx de daeuj gietdingh;

2. Youz mbaetyungh ceihawj, fazcanj caeuq cujciz saenqyungh saehnieb daeuj gietdingh;

3. Doeksat, youz saenqyungh doxciep caeuq hozdung vaiqmenh daeuj gietdingh, yienghneix guh, dang mwh aen cienzngaenz neix youq giz deihfueg ndeu dangguh cienzrom caemyaemz roengzdaeuj, de youq lingh giz deihfueg couh sikhaek caiq dangguh cienzciq cuengq okbae.

Couhcinj gyajdingh swhbwnj ciqok aen hingzsik mizyouq de, dandan dwg aen hingzsik yienhsaed cienzngaenz hix couh dwg gim roxnaeuz ngaenz, dandan dwg aen hingzsik sanghbinj aeu gij vuzciz bonjfaenh dangguh gyaciz cikdoh, yienghhaenx, aen cienzngaenz swhbwnj neix dingz maqhuz lai ndeu hix haengjdingh dwg gyajdingh, hix couh dwg naeuz, vanzcienz lumj gyaciz fuzhau ityiengh, mboujgvaq dwg mbaw gienzleih cwngsuh gyaciz ndeu. Dang mwh cienzngaenz youq ndaw swhbwnj sinzvanz hengzguh ciznaengz, de yienznaeuz yaek camhseiz bienqbaenz cienzngaenz swhbwnj, hoeng de mbouj cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciq okbae, dauq dwg roxnaeuz vuenh baenz gij yausu swngchcanj swhbwnj, roxnaeuz youq mwh saedyienh souhaeuj dangguh riuzdoeng

soujduenh cei okbae, sojlaiz, mbouj ndaej vih boux gaemmiz de cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj ciqok. Hoeng dang mwh de cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj ciqok, caemhcaiq doengz aen cienzngaenz ndeu fanfoek daibyauj swhbwnj ciqok, gig cingcuj, de dandan dwg youq diemj ndeu dangguh ginhsuz cienzngaenz mizyouq, hoeng youq sojmiz gizyawz diemj wnq, de dandan dwg yungh aen hingzsik gij gienz heuh'aeu swhbwnj cix mizyouq. Ciuq gyajdingh, cwkmrom cungj gienz heuh'aeu neix dwg youz yienhsaed cwkmrom, hix couh dwg youz gij gyaciz sanghbinj swhbwnj daengjdaengj cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz cix miz okdaej; yienznaeuz baenzneix, cwkmrom cungj gienz heuh'aeu roxnaeuz gienzleih cwngsuh neix bonjndang de, geiq caeuq cungj yienhsaed cwkmrom youz de miz ok haenx mbouj doengz, hix caeuq cungj cwkmrom daengzcog (aen swnghcanj gocwngz moq) aeu gij cienzngaenz cuengqcaiq guh moiz cix ndaej saedyienh haenx mbouj doengz.

Gij swhbwnj ciqok codaeuz cungj dwg yungh cienzngaenz hingzsik mizyouq, <sup>(9)</sup>doeklaeng cix dangguh gij gienz heuh'aeu cienzngaenz cix mizyouq, aenvih gij cienzngaenz de baezgonq baengh ndaej mizyouq haenx, seizneix gaenq yungh cungj hingzsik yienhsaed cienzngaenz cawq youq ndaw fwngz boux ciq cienz. Doiq boux cuengqcaiq daej naeuz, de gaenq cienjvaq baenz gij gienz heuh'aeu cienzngaenz, cienjvaq baenz mbaw cwngsuh miz gienz ciemqmiz lo. Sojlaiz, doengz aen soqngg

---

(9) 《Yinzhangzafaz》, 1857 nienz, gij cwngswz boux yinzhangzgyah Dwzveizwj-swh: (Daih 4516 hau) “Mwngz dangguh boux yinzhangzgyah he, ginghyingz swhbwnj roxnaeuz ginghyingz cienzngaenz ne? — Dou ginghyingz cienzngaenz.” — (Daih 4517 hau) “Cienzrom baenzlawz rom haeuj aen yinzhangz mwngz bae ne? — Yungh cienzngaenz hingzsik.” — (Daih 4518 hau) “Cienzrom youh baenzlawz cei okbae ne? — Caemh yungh cienzngaenz hingzsik.” [Daih 4519 hau.] “Ndaej naeuz cienzrom dwg moux cungj doxgaiq caeuq cienzngaenz mbouj doengz lwi? — Mbouj ndaej.”

Aufuzshwdun (raen youq daih 26 cieng) <sup>①</sup> cungj dwg dawz “swhbwnj” caeuq

---

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 625 yieb caeuq baihlaj geij yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

yienhsaed cienzngeanz ndeu, ndaej daibyauj gij cienzngeanz swhbwnj soqngeg gig mbouj doengz de. Danghnaeuz raeuz damqcaz cungj itbuen hingzsik aen saenqyungh cidu gaenq fazcanj haenx, yienghhaenx, cungj cienzngeanz dan'it haenx, mboujguenj dwg daibyauj gij swhbwnj gaenq ndaej saedyienh, roxnaeuz dwg daibyauj gij souhaeuj gaenq ndaej saedyienh, cungj yaek doenggvaq gij cuengqcaiq hingzveiz dan'it haenx, doenggvaq cienzngeanz cienjvaq baenz cienzrom, caiq bienqbaenz swhbwnj ciqok. Cienzrom doiq boux romcienz daeuj naeuz dwg cienzngeanz swhbwnj. Hoeng youq ndaw fwngz boux yinzhangzgyah, de aiq ndaej baenz cienzngeanz swhbwnj, seizneix de dwg youq ndaw gvihbaujyiemj yinzhangzgyah cuengq hoengq, cix mbouj dwg youq ndaw gvihbaujyiemj

“cienzngeanz” doxgyaux hwnjdaeuj. Doiq de ma naeuz, “gij gyaciz cienzngeanz” caemh dwg leihsik, hoeng aen leihsik neix cix youz cienzngeanz soqliengh daeuj gietdingh; “gij gyaciz swhbwnj” cij wnggai dwg leihsik, aen leihsik neix cix youz gij sihgiuz swngheanj swhbwnj caeuq gij leihiyh youz swngheanj swhbwnj cau'ok haenx daeuj gietdingh. De naeuz: (Daih 4140 hauh) “Sawjyungh swhbwnj aen saw neix yungyiemj dangqmaz.” — (Daih 4148 hauh) “Gim coengz Yinghgoz lae ok, ndaw guek cienzngeanz soqliengh couh gemjnoix, itbuen daeuj naeuz, cienzngeanz soqliengh gemjnoix whyenz yaek yinxhwnj cienzngeanz hawciengz sihgiuz demlai <Sojlaiz, ciuq cungj gangfap neix, mbouj dwg gwnz swhbwnj hawciengz sihgiuz demlai>.” — (Daih 4112 hauh) “Cienzngeanz coengz aen guek ndeu yinh okbae geijlai, ndaw guek cienzngeanz soqliengh couh gemjnoix geijlai. Ndaw guek yienhmiz cienzngeanz soqliengh gemjnoix, sawj gij gyaciz gaiq cienzngeanz neix daezsang. <Youq ndaw cungj lijln de, gij eiqsei coenz vah neix yienzbonj dwg: Caeuq gij gyaciz sanghbinj doxbeij, cienzngeanz dangguh gij gyaciz cienzngeanz aenvih dunggho sousuk cix daezsang; sojlaiz, cienzngeanz gyaciz cungj daezsang neix = sanghbinj gyaciz doekdaemq. Hoeng aenvih youq ndaw mboengq neix cigdaengz doiq de daeuj naeuz hix fouzngreiz dwk cingqmingz le, gij cienzngeanz soqliengh riuzdoeng de mbouj gietdingh gyaqcienz, ndigah, seizneix gij cienzngeanz dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh haenx gemjnoix, couh wnggai daezsang gij gyaciz de dangguh gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik haenx, yienghneix cix daezsang leihsik beijlwd. >Daezsang gij gyaciz aen cienzngeanz louz roengzdaeuj de, yaek ndaej haeddingz cienzngeanz riuz okbae, caemhcaiq, cungj daezsang neix yaek laebdaeb roengzbae, cigdaengz de daiqdaug gij cienzngeanz soqliengh cukgaeuq ndaej dauqfuk doxdaengh cij satdingz.” — Aufuzswhdun cungj lijln mbouj doxhab neix, baihlaj raeuz caiq gangj. <sup>①</sup>

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 777 yieb caeuq baihlaj geij yieb. — Bouxbien

cawqmingz



boux ciemqmiz de cuengq hoengq. (10)

Riengz vucziz cienzcaiz ndaej demmaj, cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah

gaihgz hix demmaj hwnjdaeu; daih'it, gij swhbwnjgyah doiq ok yingz-  
(10) Gizeix ok luenh lo; Rom cienz dangguh cungj gieng heuh'aeu yinzhangz-  
nieb hix couh dwg gij vunzsoq boux naengh gwn lehsik de caeuq cienz-  
gyah ceihawj caeuq gij cienzngaenz rom haeu j ndaw fwngz yinzhangzgyah bae, song  
cungj demlai lo; daihgeib, saengyung, cidu enggya, fazcanj, lo, adigah

gij vunzsoq boux yinzhangzgyah caeuq gij cienzngaenz rom haeu j ndaw fwngz yinzhangzgyah bae, song  
cungj demlai lo; daihgeib, saengyung, cidu enggya, fazcanj, lo, adigah  
gij vunzsoq boux yinzhangzgyah caeuq gij cienzngaenz rom haeu j ndaw fwngz yinzhangzgyah bae, song  
cungj demlai lo; daihgeib, saengyung, cidu enggya, fazcanj, lo, adigah  
gij vunzsoq boux yinzhangzgyah caeuq gij cienzngaenz rom haeu j ndaw fwngz yinzhangzgyah bae, song  
cungj demlai lo; daihgeib, saengyung, cidu enggya, fazcanj, lo, adigah

528. hawng dawjeiceiyungk lhaeinx cienz ldoeigz seiz de mlau: 16 Daih 453h  
boux gienghgyah youq doengh gij cwnggen neix dau 5 douzgh hoxdoug  
hawj moux boux vunz la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih 4532 hauh) “Yienghneix  
youq cienzngaenz hawciengz ndaej miz cujau cozyung. „Danghmaeuz  
boux vunz neix couh miz le 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih  
4533 hauh) “Mwngz caemh miz 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Deng dangqma.”

swh (Daih 4531 hauh) he yiengh 1000 bangq cienzngaenz rom haeu j ndaw fwngz yinzhangzgyah bae, song  
cungj demlai lo; daihgeib, saengyung, cidu enggya, fazcanj, lo, adigah  
gij vunzsoq boux yinzhangzgyah caeuq gij cienzngaenz rom haeu j ndaw fwngz yinzhangzgyah bae, song  
cungj demlai lo; daihgeib, saengyung, cidu enggya, fazcanj, lo, adigah

529. hawng dawjeiceiyungk lhaeinx cienz ldoeigz seiz de mlau: 16 Daih 453h  
boux gienghgyah youq doengh gij cwnggen neix dau 5 douzgh hoxdoug  
hawj moux boux vunz la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih 4532 hauh) “Yienghneix  
youq cienzngaenz hawciengz ndaej miz cujau cozyung. „Danghmaeuz  
boux vunz neix couh miz le 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih  
4533 hauh) “Mwngz caemh miz 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Deng dangqma.”

530. hawng dawjeiceiyungk lhaeinx cienz ldoeigz seiz de mlau: 16 Daih 453h  
boux gienghgyah youq doengh gij cwnggen neix dau 5 douzgh hoxdoug  
hawj moux boux vunz la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih 4532 hauh) “Yienghneix  
youq cienzngaenz hawciengz ndaej miz cujau cozyung. „Danghmaeuz  
boux vunz neix couh miz le 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih  
4533 hauh) “Mwngz caemh miz 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Deng dangqma.”

531. hawng dawjeiceiyungk lhaeinx cienz ldoeigz seiz de mlau: 16 Daih 453h  
boux gienghgyah youq doengh gij cwnggen neix dau 5 douzgh hoxdoug  
hawj moux boux vunz la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih 4532 hauh) “Yienghneix  
youq cienzngaenz hawciengz ndaej miz cujau cozyung. „Danghmaeuz  
boux vunz neix couh miz le 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih  
4533 hauh) “Mwngz caemh miz 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Deng dangqma.”

532. hawng dawjeiceiyungk lhaeinx cienz ldoeigz seiz de mlau: 16 Daih 453h  
boux gienghgyah youq doengh gij cwnggen neix dau 5 douzgh hoxdoug  
hawj moux boux vunz la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih 4532 hauh) “Yienghneix  
youq cienzngaenz hawciengz ndaej miz cujau cozyung. „Danghmaeuz  
boux vunz neix couh miz le 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih  
4533 hauh) “Mwngz caemh miz 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Deng dangqma.”

533. hawng dawjeiceiyungk lhaeinx cienz ldoeigz seiz de mlau: 16 Daih 453h  
boux gienghgyah youq doengh gij cwnggen neix dau 5 douzgh hoxdoug  
hawj moux boux vunz la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih 4532 hauh) “Yienghneix  
youq cienzngaenz hawciengz ndaej miz cujau cozyung. „Danghmaeuz  
boux vunz neix couh miz le 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Dwg ha. — (Daih  
4533 hauh) “Mwngz caemh miz 5 000 bangq cienzrom la? — Deng dangqma.”

doengjit goengcaiq cigdaengz gozgugen [guh daejat], caemhcaiq ceihawj gij leihsik sang gvaq sanghyez leihsik beijlwd haujlai bae, yienghhaenx, naeuz aen sanghyezgai raeuz mbouj aiq aenvih gij neix souh daengz yingjyangj, couh dwg luenh gangj; gizsaed de yaek aenvih gij neix souh daengz yingjyangj gig hungnaek.” — (Daih 4890 hau) “Danghnaeuz gwnz hawciengz miz gij cwnggen miz gyaq yinzhangzgyah swngznyinh baengh ndaej caeuq doengyung h de, boux gaemmiz de youh nyienh aeu de daeuj vuenh cienzngaenz, yienghhaenx de couh haengjdingh yaek yingjyangj sanghyez biuqgawq; lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz boux vunz ndeu ndaej aeu doengjit goengcaiq daengjdaengj daeuj daejat, ciuq 6% leihsik ciq cienzngaenz okbae, yienghhaenx gou couh mbouj ndaej doengzseiz muengh de aeu sanghyez biuqgawq guh daejat, ciuq 5% leihsik ciq gij cienzngaenz de hawj gou; cungj cingzgvang neix doiq raeuz miz gij yingjyangj doengzyienh de; danghnaeuz gou ndaej ciuq 6% leihsik ciq gij cienzngaenz gou okbae, byawz cungj mbouj ndaej iugouz gou ciuq 5.5% leihsik vih gij biuqgawq de diepyienh.” — (Daih 4892 hau) “Gvendaengz doengh boux yung h 2 000 bangq, roxnaeuz 5 000 bangq, roxnaeuz 10 000 bangq daeuj cawx gij cwnggen miz gyaq dangguh cungj douzsw h baengh ndaej haenx, raeuz mbouj naeuz gyoengqde dwg mbouj dwg youq gwnz cienzngaenz hawciengz miz ok yingjyangj hungnaek. Danghnaeuz mwngz cam gou gij leihsik beijlwd cungj cienzciq aeu doengjit goengcaiq [guh daejat] haenx, yienghhaenx gou cix ceij doengh boux ginghyingz geijcib fanh bangq seng’eiq haenx, couh dwg soj gangj boux ginghgiyinz, gyoengqde nyinh cawx roxnaeuz youq gwnz hawciengz cawx gung hcai soqnggeq hungloet, caemhcaiq haengjdingh yaek louz cungj cwnggen neix daengz mwh ndaej canh cienz de cij gai okbae; cungj vunz neix haengjdingh yaek vih aen muzdiz neix bae ciemq aeu cienzngaenz.”

Riengz saenqyungh saehnieb fazcanj, lumj Lunzdunh aen cienzngaenz hawciengz baenzneix gyonjcomz hungloet haenx couh hwng hwnj-daeuj lo. Cungj cienzngaenz hawciengz neix, doengzseiz vanzlij dwg aen cungsim guh cungj cwnggen gai cawx neix. Yinzhangzgyah dawz gij cienzngaenz sw hbnj vunz cungq daihlien h gyau hawj bang vunz guh seng’eiq neix bae ceiyungh, ndigah bang dojgeq neix couh fatmaj hwnj-daeuj lo.

1848 nienz, mwh Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz cungjcaiz [Canhmujswh Mozlijswh] youq gwnz sangyen mimiz veijyenzvei guh cingqmingz gangj:

“Cienzngaenz youq ndaw cwnggen gyauhyizsoj itbuen cungj bienzgeiz gvaq soj-miz gizyawz deihfueg”. (《Sanghyez Veizgih》, 1848 nienz, 1857 nienz yaenq, daih

219 hauh)

Youq mwh damqcaz gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik gaenq gangjmingz, youq cungj cingzgvang gizyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq, lienzdaemh lai bi ciengzgeiz bingzyaenz leihsik dwg youz bingzyaenz leihyinh beijlwd daeuj gietdingh, cix mbouj dwg youz gij bingzyaenz souhaeuj beijlwd gyoengq lauxbanj giyez daeuj gietdingh, aenvih gij souhaeuj boux giyez lauxbanj bonjndang mboujgvaq dwg leihyinh gemj bae leihsik. ①

Raeuz youq baihgongq hix gaenq vixok, doiq cungj bienqdoengh sanghyez leihsik (couh dwg gij leihsik boux cuengqcaiq youq sanghyez gyaiq guh diepyienh caeuq mwh cuengqcaiq doekdingh haenx) daeuj naeuz, youq ndaw canjyez couhgiz, yaek okyienh mboengq ndeu, mwh-haenx, leihsik beijlwd mauhgvaq gij hanhdoh ceiq daemq de, dabdaengz cungdaengj bingzyaenz suijbingz (yienzhaeuh mauhgvaq aen suijbingz neix), hoeng cungj yindung neix couh dwg daezsang leihyinh ndaej daeuj. Gvendaengz diemj neix, baezlaeng lij yaek lai bae yenzgiu.

Hoeng gizneix aeu gangjmingz song diemj lajneix:

**Daih'it**, danghnaeuz leihsik beijlwd ciengzgeiz itcig gig sang (gij leihsik beijlwd gizneix raeuz gangj dwg gij leihsik beijlwd lumj Yinghgoz aen guekgya yienghhaenx, youq gizhaenx, cungdaengj leihsik beijlwd dwg ciuq aen seizgeiz haemq raez ndeu daeuj gvidingh, cungj leihsik beijlwd neix hix biujyienh youq gij leihsik vih ciengzgeiz ciqcienz cei hawj haenx, cungj leihsik neix ndaej heuhguh seivunz leihsik), yiengh-haenx, neix cingcuj dwk cingqmingz, youq aen geizgan neix leihyinh beijlwd hix gig sang, hoeng baenzlawz hix mbouj cingqmingz, gij souhaeuj beijlwd boux giyez lauxbanj caemh gig sang. Satlaeng cungj mbouj doengz neix, doiq doengh gij swhbwnjgyah cujyau yungh gij swhbwnj gag miz bae ginghyingz de daeuj naeuz, cix aiq mbouj miz law; gyoengqde aeundaej leihyinh beijlwd sang, aenvih gyoengqde dwg cei leihsik hawj bonjfaenh. Cungj gojnwngzsing ciengzgeiz lienzdaemh cei hawj leihsik beijlwd sang, — gizneix raeuz bweddeuz mboengq cienzngaenz caencingq gaenjgip de mbouj gangj, — dwg caeuq gij leihyinh beijlwd sang de itheij okyienh. Hoeng gig gojnwngz, gij leihyinh beijlwd sang neix,

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 255 — 256 yieb caeuq bailhaj de geij yieb.

— Bouxbien cawqmingz

gaeucawz gij leihsik beijlwd sang de bae, dan lw gij souhaeuj beijlwd daemq he hawj boux giyez lauxbanj. Gij souhaeuj beijlwd boux giyez lauxbanj ndaej youq mwh leihyinh beijlwd lienzdaemh sang de sukgemj. Vihmaz aiq miz cungj cingzgvang neix, dwg aenvih giyez mbat haibanh, couh bietdingh aeu laebdaeb guh roengzbae. Youq mboengq neix, yingznieb gig daih cingzdoh dwg dan baengh saenqyungh swhbwnj (gij swhbwnj boux wnq) bae guh; caemhcaiq gij leihyinh beijlwd sang de mizseiz ndaej dwg cungj douzgih he, cungj yawhgeiz he. Youq mwh gij leihyinh beijlwd sang hoeng gij souhaeuj boux giyez lauxbanj gemjnoix, cungj leihsik beijlwd sang haenx hix yaek miz vunz ceihawj. Cungj leihsik beijlwd sang neix gojyij mbouj aeu leihyinh daeuj ceihawj, cix aeu gij swhbwnj laeng boux wnq ciq haenx bae ceihawj. Youq mboengq douzgih de mbangj cingzgvang couh dwg baenzneix, caemhcaiq, cungj cingzgvang neix lij yaek lienzdaemh mboengq seizgan ndeu.

**Daihgeih**, cungj gangjap ndeu dwg, aenvih leihyinh beijlwd sang, ndigah cungj sihgiuz cienzngaenz swhbwnj couh demmaj, baenzneix cix daezsang leihsik beijlwd; lingh cungj gangjap dwg, cungj sihgiuz canjyez swhbwnj demmaj, baenzneix leihsik beijlwd couh sang. Song cungj gangjap neix mbouj dwg doengz gienh saeh ndeu.

Youq mwh veizgih de, cungj sihgiuz swhbwnj ciqok haenx dabdaengz aen hanhdoh ceiq sang, caemh mwh neix, leihsik beijlwd hix dabdaengz le aen hanhdoh ceiq sang; leihyinh beijlwd ca mbouj geijlai mbouj miz lo, caemh mwh neix, gij sihgiuz canjyez swhbwnj hix ca mbouj geijlai mbouj miz lo. Youq aen seizgeiz neix, moix boux ciq cienz cungj dan vihliux ceihawj, vihliux boiz cingcuj gij caiq gaenq yiemq. Caeuq neix doxfanj, youq veizgih gvaq le mwh hoizfuk de, gyoengqvunz gouz aeu swhbwnj ciqok, cix vihliux aeu bae dajcawx, vihliux dawz cienzngaenz swhbwnj cienjvaq baenz swngheanj swhbwnj roxnaeuz sanghyez swhbwnj. Sojlaiz, mwhneix, boux gouz aeu swhbwnj ciqok de, mboujcix dwg canjyez swhbwnjgyah, mboujcix dwg canghseng'eiq. Canjyez swhbwnjgyah aeu gij swhbwnj ciqok de bae cawx swngheanj swhliu caeuq lauzdungliz.

Dang mwh leihsik beijlwd youz leihyinh beijlwd daeuj gietdingh,

lauzdungliz sihgiuz demlai bonjndang de, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg gij laizyouz leihsik beijlwd daezsang. Cienzhong haemq sang baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg aen laizyouz leihyinh haemq sang, yienznaeuz doiq canjyez couhgiz moux aen gaihdon daegbied de daeuj naeuz, cienzhong haemq sang ndaej dwg leihyinh haemq sang cungj gezgoj ndeu.

Doiq lauzdungliz sihgiuz ndaej aenvih bozsoz lauzdung dwg youq cungj cingzgvang gig miz leih ndeu bae guh cix demlai, hoeng doiq lauzdungliz sihgiuz demlai, baenzneix doiq swhbwnj ndaej bienq sihgiuz demlai bonjndang de, mbouj dwg sawj leihyinh demlai, dauq dwg doxwngq dwk sawj leihyinh gemjnoix. Yienznaeuz baenzneix, aenvih gij laizyouz gwnzneix, doiq swhbwnj ndaej bienq sihgiuz yaek demlai, yienghhaenx doiq cienzngaenz swhbwnj sihgiuz hix yaek demlai, hoeng cungj cingzgvang neix ndaej daezsang leihsik beijlwd. Mwhneix, gij hawciengz gyaqcienz lauzdungliz couh mauhgvaq aen bingzyaenz suijbingz de, couh miz gij gunghyinz mauhgvaq bingzyaenzsoq haenx ndaej miz hong guh, doengzseiz leihsik beijlwd hix daezsang lo, aenvih youq cungj cingzgvang haenx, doiq cienzngaenz swhbwnj sihgiuz demlai lo. Doiq lauzdungliz sihgiuz ndaej demlai, sawj cungj sanghbinj neix lumj moix cungj gizyawz sanghbinj ityiengh bienq bengz, sawj gij gyaqcienz de hwnj sang, hoeng cix mbouj sawj leihyinh demlai, aenvih leihyinh lai noix cingqngamj cuyau youz cungj sanghbinj neix gyaqcienz sang daemq daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng doengzseiz — youq gij cingzgvang gwnzneix gyajdingh — cungj sihgiuz neix yaek daezsang leihsik beijlwd, aenvih de daezsang le cungj sihgiuz cienzngaenz swhbwnj haenx. Danghnaeuz cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah mbouj dwg ciq ok cienzngaenz, cix dwg cienjvaq baenz boux canjyez swhbwnjgyah ndeu, yienghhaenx, de bietdingh aeu doiq lauzdung ceihawj cienzhong haemq sang, gienh saeh neix bonjndang mbouj daezsang gij leihyinh de, dauq doxwngq dwk gemjnoix gij leihyinh de. Ginghci cingzgvang cungjdaej aiq dwg: Yienznaeuz yienghneix, gij leihyinh de vanzlij daezsang lo, hoeng neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg aenvih de doiq lauzdung ceihawj le cienzhong haemq sang. Hoeng cijaeu gienh saeh neix demlai le cungj sihgiuz cienzngaenz swhbwnj haenx, couh cukgaeuq ndaej daezsang leihsik beijlwd. Danghnaeuz gizyawz ginghci cingzgvang mbouj ndei, cienzhong cix aenvih moux cungj laiz-

youz daezsang lo, yienghhaenx, daezsang cienzhong yaek sawj leihyinh beijlwd doekdaemq, hoeng ndaej ciuq de soj sihgiuz cienzngaenz swbwnj demlai cingzdoh, daeuj sawj leihsik beijlwd doxwngq daezsang.

Bweddeuz guhhong mbouj gangj, gij Aufuzswhdun heuhguh “doiq swbwnj sihgiuz” de, dandan dwg cungj sihgiuz sanghbinj ndeu. Cungj sihgiuz sanghbinj neix daezsang gij gyaqcienz sanghbinj, cix mboujlwnh sihgiuz mauhgvaq le bingzyaenz suijsingz, roxnaeuz dwg gunghawj daemqgvaq bingzyaenz suijsingz. Danghnaeuz canjyez swbwnjgyah roxnaeuz canghseng’eiq doiq doengz gaiq sanghbinj soqliengh ndeu swhgeij baezgonq ceihawj 100 bangq couh ndaej lo, seizneix lumjbaenz yaek ceihawj 150 bangq, yienghhaenx, de bonjlaiz yaek ciq 100 bangq, seizneix couh aeu ciq 150 bangq, baenzneix youq mwh leihsik beijlwd dwg 5% , de bonjlaiz aeu ceihawj 5 bangq, seizneix couh aeu ceihawj  $7\frac{1}{2}$  bangq.

Gij leihsik soqliengh de ceihawj yaek demlai, aenvih gij swbwnj soqliengh ciq daeuj de demlai lo.

Aufuzswhdun sienseng sojmiz gij sawq gvaq de, couh youq dawz gij leih’ik swbwnj ciqok caeuq gij leih’ik canjyez swbwnj gangj baenz doxdoengz, hoeng aen yinzhangzfaz de cingqngamj dajsuenq leihyung h gij cengca song cungj leih’ik neix, yawhbienh ikleih cienzngaenz swbwnj.

Youq mwh gunghawj sanghbinj daemq gvaq bingzyaenz suijsingz, yaek yungh sanghbinj soj ndaej supsou gij cienzngaenz swbwnj de mbouj lai gvaq doenghbaez, aiq miz cungj cingzgvang neix. Gij cienzsoq ceihawj sanghbinj cungjgyaciz de dwg ityiengh, lauhei q engq noix dem, mboujgvaq gij soqliengh sawjyungh gyaciz aeu doengz aen cienzsoq ndeu ndaej daengz haenx yaek gemjnoix. Youq cungj cingzgvang baenzneix, yaek yungh cienzngaenz swbwnj ciqok baujciz mbouj bienq, baenzneix leihsik beijlwd mbouj daezsang, yienznaeuz caeuq sanghbinj gunghawj doxbeij, sihgiuz sanghbinj yaek demlai, yienghhaenx sanghbinj gyaqcienz yaek daezsang. Cijmiz youq mwh doiq swbwnj ciqok cungj sihgiuz demlai de, leihsik beijlwd cij aiq souh daengz yingjyangj; ndigah youq aen gyajdingh gwnzneix, cingzgvang cix mbouj dwg baenzneix.

Hoeng hix aiq miz cungj cingzgvang neix, couh dwg gunghawj cungj sanghbinj ndeu aiq daemq gvaq bingzyaenz suijsingz — lumjbaenz,

youq aen ciengzhab haeux、faiq daengj soucingz mbouj ndei de —, yaek yungh swhbwnj ciqok dauq ndaej demlai, aenvih gyoengqvunz muengh gyaqcienz ndaej caenh'itbouh swng sang cix bae guh douzguh, cungj soujduenh ceiq cigsoh bae daezsang gyaqcienz de, couh dwg camhseiz coengz hawciengz doiq ok dingz gunghawj ndeu. Vihliux ceihawj gij sanghbinj cawx haeuj cix mbouj gai ok sanghbinj, couh aeu doenggvaq gij “ biuqgawq yezvu ” sanghyez ciq ndaej cienzngaenz. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix, yaek yungh swhbwnj ciqok couh demlai, caemhcai q leihsik beijlwd hix yaek aenvih hawciengz sanghbinj gunghawj souh daengz cungj daegdaengq gazngaih neix cix daezsang. Mwhneix, gij leihsik beijlwd haemq sang de couh biujyienh ok sanghbinj swhbwnj gunghawj aenvih daegdaengq guh cix gemjnoix.

Lingh aen fuengmienh, doiq cungj sanghbinj ndeu sihgiuz, ndaej aenvih de gunghawj gaenq demmaj caeuq gij gyaqcienz de daemq gvaq bingzyaenz gyaqcienz cix demmaj.

Youq cungj cingzgvang neix, doiq swhbwnj ciqok sihgiuz yaek bauj-ciz mbouj bienq, cigdaengz gemjnoix, aenvih yungh aen cienzngaenz soqliengh doxdoengz ndeu, couh cawx ndaej sanghbinj engq lai. Hoeng youq gizneix, hix aiq cauxbaenz bwhrom sanghbinj bae guh douzguh, neix mbanj cix vihliux leihyungh aen seizgei miz leih swngghanj, mbanj cix vihliux deqcaj gyaqcienz swng sang. Youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, doiq swhbwnj ciqok sihgiuz yaek demlai, hoeng leihsik beijlwd daezsang cix biujmingz, swhbwnj gaenq douz haeuj swngghanj swhbwnj gak cungj yausu bwhrom lai gvaqbouh haenx bae. Gizneix, raeuz dan damqcaz youq mwh souh daengz sanghbinj swhbwnj gunggouz yingyangj, doiq swhbwnj ciqok sihgiuz cungj cingzgvang haenx. Baihgonq gaenq gangjmingz, caiswngghanj gocwngz youq ndaw canjyez couhgiz gak aen gaihdon cungj bienqdoengh cangdai de, baenzlawz yingyangj gunghawj swhbwnj ciqok. Aufuzshwdun ganvad dwk dawz hawciengz leihsik beijlwd youz gunggouz swhbwnj (ciqok) gietdingh aen yawjfaf bingzciengz neix, caeuq aen gyajdingh bonjfaenh de soj guh swhbwnj ciqok caeuq itbuen swhbwnj dwg doengz gaiq doxgaiq ndeu haenx gyaux youq itheij, dajsuenq yungh aen banhfap neix dawz boux gauhlidai cienjvaq baenz boux swhbwnjgyah dandog bae, caiq dawz gij swhbwnj boux

gauhldai cienjvaq baenz gij swhbwnj dandog.

Youq mboengq cienzngaenz gaenjgip de, cungj sihgiuz swhbwnj ciq-ok, couh dwg cungj sihgiuz ceihawj soujduenh, cix mbouj dwg yiengh doxgaiq wng, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg cungj sihgiuz cienzngaenz dangguh cawx haeu j soujduenh haenx. Doengzseiz, leihsik beijlwd ndaej daez dwk gig sang, cix mboujlwnh yienhsaed swhbwnj — swnghcanj swhbwnj caeuq sanghbinj swhbwnj — dwg lai gvaqbouh roxnaeuz dwg mbouj gaeuq. Cijaeu canghseng'eiq caeuq boux guh swnghcanj ndaej daezhawj cungj danhbauj baengh ndaej ndeu, cungj sihgiuz ceihawj soujduenh neix, couh dandan dwg cienjvaq baenz cungj gojnwngzsing sihgiuz **cienzngaenz** he; danghnaeuz mbouj dwg baenzneix, couh dwg naeuz, danghnaeuz cungj cuengqcaiq ceihawj soujduenh mboujdan daezgung cienzngaenz hingz sik hawj gyoengqde, caemhcaiq daezgung gij **huq-daengjgyaq** aeu bae ceihawj sojmiz yiengh hingz sik gyoengqde giepnoix haenx hawj gyoengqde, yienghhaenx, cungj sihgiuz ceihawj soujduenh couh dwg cungj sihgiuz **cienzngaenz swhbwnj**. Cingq youq gwnz diemj neix, cungj veizgih lij ljun seizneix hwngcienz song mbiengj cenglwnh de gak miz giz deng caeuq giz loek de. Boux duenhdingh naeuz dan giepnoix ceihawj soujduenh de, mboujcix lwgda gyoengqde dan yawjraen doengh boux miz gij danhbauj baengh ndaej haenx, mboujcix gyoengqde bonjfaenh dwg gyoengq vunz ngawzlaet, nyinhnaeuz yinzhangz miz yivu hix miz gienzlig yungh ngaenzcej dawz sojmiz boux douzgihyah doekbaih de cienjvaq baenz boux swhbwnjgyah onjdangq miz ceihawj naengzlig haenx. Boux duenhdingh naeuz dan giepnoix swhbwnj de, mboujcix dan loengh vahdaeuz, aenvih cingq dwg mwhneix, aenvih cingouj lai gvaqbouh, swnghcanj lai gvaqbouh, miz daihliengh swhbwnj mbouj ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz, mboujcix gij gyoengqde gangj couh dandan dwg doengh boux saenqyungh mauyenjgyah, doengh gij vunz neix seizneix gizsaed gaenq cawq youq gizdieg caiq hix mbouj ndaej daengz gij swhbwnj boux wng daeuj ginghyingz yezvu lo, ndigah iugouz yinzhangz mboujdan bang gyoengqde dienzbouj gij swhbwnj saetbae de, caemhcaiq sawj gyoengqde ndaej laebdaeb bae guh douzgih hozdung.

Cienzngaenz dangguh cungj gyaciz hingz sik doglaeb he caeuq sanghbinj dox doiqdingj, roxnaeuz gangj, gyaciz doxvuenh bietdingh aeu youq



cienzngaenz fuengmienh aeu ndaej hingzsik doglaeb, neix dwg aen giekdae j swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj. Hoeng neix vihmaz ndaej baenz saehsaed, dandan dwg aenvih moux cungj daegdingh sanghbinj baenz le cungj caizliu yienghneix, sojmiz gizyawz sanghbinj cungj aeu gij gyaciz de daeuj dag, de hix aenvih yienghneix cix bienqbaenz le itbuen sanghbinj, baenz le cungj sanghbinj youq caencingq yi yi fuengmienh caeuq sojmiz gizyawz sanghbinj dox doiqdingj he. Diemj neix haengjidingh yaek youq song fuengmienh yienhda dwk biujyienh okdaeuj; daegbied dwg youq aen guekgya swhbwnjcuji fatdad engq dwg yienghneix, youq gizhaenx, cienzngaenz youq aen cingzdoh gig hung ndeu it fuengmienh deng saenqyungh ginghyingz dingjlawh, lingh aen fuengmienh deng saenqyungh cienzngaenz dingjlawh. [ Daih'it, ] youq aen seizgeiz gaenjgip sousuk saenqyungh roxnaeuz cienzboh satdingz saenqyungh, cienzngaenz yaek sawqmwh dangguh gij ceihawj soujduenh dandog de caeuq gij gyaciz caencingq de cix mizyouq, baenzbaenz cungj caeuq sanghbinj dox doiqdingj. Ndigah, sanghbinj yaek cienzmienh doekgyaq, caemhcai q nanz ndaej cigdaengz mbouj aiq ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz, hix couh dwg naeuz, nanz ndaej cigdaengz mbouj aiq ndaej cienjvaq baenz aen hingzsik bonjfaenh gyoengqde siengjmuengh cix muengh mbouj daeuj haenx. Hoeng, daihngeih, saenqyungh cienzngaenz bonjndang cijmiz youq mwh aen mingzdaeuz gyaciz soqngeg de baenzbaenz cungj daibyauj yienhsaed cienzngaenz haenx, cijndaej dwg cienzngaenz. Youq mwh gim riuz okbae, de yaek caujuvuenh baenz cienzngaenz, hix couh dwg de caeuq gij gim yienhsaed doxdoengz, couh mbouj aiq guh ndaej daengz lo. Vihliux baujcwng cungj caujuvuenh diuzgen neix, couh genjyungh gak cungj banhfap giengzceiq bae guh, lumjbaenz daezsang leihsik beijlwd daengjdaengj. Cungj guhfap neix, ndaej aenvih laebfap loengloek lai noix mbouj doengz dwk deng yinx daengz giz daemx de bae, cungj laebfap neix aeu gij cienzngaenz lijulun loengloek daeuj guh baengzgwawq, caemhcai q vihliux gij leih'ik bang vunz ginghyingz cienzngaenz lumj Aufuzshdun yienghneix cix giengzgya hawj guekgya. Hoeng saenqyungh cienzngaenz aen giekdae j neix cix caeuq aen giekdae j swnghcanj fuengsik bonjndang itheij cauxbaenz. Saenqyungh cienzngaenz mbouj dij cienz (engq mbouj yungh naeuz de gij cienzngaenz swhgwz dan dwg loqsiengj

haenx saet bae) yaek sawj sojmiz yienhmiz gvanhaeh mbouj onjdingh. Ndigah, vihliux baujcwng sanghbinj gyaciz youq cienzngaenz fuengmienh cungj mizyouq loqsiengj, doglaeb de, couh aeu vutcuengq gij gyaciz sanghbinj bae. Itbuen daeuj naeuz, cijaeu cienzngaenz miz baujcwng, sanghbinj gyaciz dangguh cienzngaenz gyaciz couh miz baujcwng. Ndigah, vihliux geij bak fanh cienzngaenz, bietdingh aeu vutcuengq haujlai bak fanh sanghbinj bae. Cungj yienhsiengq neix youq ndaw swhbnwjcujyi swnghcanj dwg mienx mbouj ndaej, caemhcai q dwg giz giuj de ndawde aen ndeu. Youq cungj swnghcanj fuengsik doenghbaez mbouj miz cungj yienhsiengq neix, aenvih youq gwz aen giekdae j gaebged gyoengqde aeu daeuj guh yindung haenx, saenqyung h caeuq saenqyung h cienzngaenz cungj lij caengz ndaej daengz fazcanj. Miz saek ngoenz gij **sevei** singq-caet lauzdung biujyienh baenz cungj **cienzngaenz mizyouq** sanghbinj, yienghhaenx cix biujyienh baenz gij **doxgaiq** cawq youq baihrog yienhsaed swnghcanj, cienzngaenz veizgih — cungj cienzngaenz veizgih caeuq yienhsaed veizgih dox doglaeb haenx, roxnaeuz dangguh cungj cienzngaenz veizgih biujyienh yienhsaed veizgih bienq dwk haenqrem haenx — couh mienx mbouj ndaej lo. Lingh aen fuengmienh hix gig cingcuj, cijaeu gij saenqyung h aen yinzhangz ndeu ndaej onjdingh, aen yinzhangz neix youq cungj cingzgvang baenzneix doenggvaq demlai saenqyung h cienzngaenz couh ndaej sawj vunz mbouj caiq baenzlai dungxmbouq, hoeng doenggvaq sousuk saenqyung h cienzngaenz couh yaek sawj vunz engqgya dungxmbouq. Sojmiz yienhdaih canjyez lizsij cungj biujmingz, danghnaeuz ndaw guek swnghcanj gaenq cujciz hwnjdaeuj, saed-saeh cijmiz dang mwh gozci mouyiz doxdaeng h camhseiz deng buqvaih, cij iugouz yung h ginhsuz cienzngaenz daeuj gietsuenq gozci mouyiz. Ndaw guek seizneix gaenq mbouj caiq yung h ginhsuz cienzngaenz lo, neix gaenq youz aen banhfap sojgangj guekgya yinzhangz satdingz doiqyienh daeuj cingqmingz. Caemhcai q moix baez bungz daengz gaenjgip cingzgvang, aen banhfap neix cungj dwg deng dangguh gij soujduen h gaeuqgip dandog daeuj sawjyung h.

Youq ndaw gyang song boux vunz, naeuz gyoengqde youq mwh guh doxvuenh cungj miz ceihawj nyigca, lumjnaeuz vanghsangq ndeiriu. Danghnaeuz gyoengqde dwg boux dawzcai q caeuq boux cuengqcai q,

yienghhaenx gig cingcuj, cijaeu gij caiq gyoengqde mbouj doxcung ndaej caez, aeu gij soqlw de daeuj naeuz, haengjdingh yaek miz mbiengj ndeu dwg boux dawzcaiq lingh mbiengj. Hoeng guekgya caeuq guekgya gyangde baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg yienghneix. Sojmiz ginghciyozgyah cungj swngznyninh cingzgvang mbouj dwg baenzneix, aen yawjap gyoengqde gij baenghgauq de dwg: Yienznaeuz song guek gyangde mouyiz ca'nggeg doeksat bietdingh aeu doxcung bae, hoeng ceihawj ca'nggeg doiq guek ndeu daeuj naeuz lij aiq dwg swnhca roxaeuz nyigca. Ceihawj ca'nggeg caeuq mouyiz ca'nggeg gij mbouj doengz de couh youq: Ceihawj ca'nggeg dwg cungj mouyiz ca'nggeg bietdingh aeu youq ndaw mboengq seizgan ndeu gietsuenq cingcuj bae. Gij saeh mwh veizgih aeu guh de, dwg dawz ceihawj ca'nggeg caeuq mouyiz ca'nggeg gyangde cengca atsuk youq ndaw mboengq seizgan dinj ndeu; hoeng youq mwh veizgih gaenq fatseng, yienghhaenx aen guekgya ceihawj geizhanh gaenq daengz de, youh aiq miz moux di cingzgvang fazcanj hwnjdaeuj, doengh gij cingzgvang neix bonjndang aiq yinx hwnj gietsuenq seizgan sukdinj. Sien dwg yinh'ok ginhsuz bengz; yienzhaeuh bok gai gij sanghbinj dak gai haenx; cuzgouj sanghbinj, yawhbienh bok gai doengh gij sanghbinj neix, roxaeuz baengh doengh gij sanghbinj neix youq ndaw guek aeundaej cienzciq; daezsang leihsik beijlwd, senhbu feiqcawz saenqyungh, sawj gij cwnggen miz gyaq haenx doekgyaq, bok gai gij cwnggen miz gyaq guek rog, sup-sou gij swhbnj guek rog douz daengz doengh gij cwnggen miz gyaq gaenq doekgyaq haenx bae, doeksat cix senhgau doekbaih, yawhbienh yungh daeuj dienzboiz daihliengh cienzcai. Mwhneix, lij ciengzseiz aeu yinh gim ngaenz daengz aen guekgya gaenq bauqfat veizgih bae, aenvih gij veibyou yiengq gizhaenx ciemfat mbouj miz baujcwng, ndigah gij banhfap cei q ancienz de couh dwg aeu gim ngaenz ceihawj. Linghvaih lij miz cungj cingzgvang lumj lajneix: Doiq Yacouh daeuj naeuz, sojmiz swhbnjcuji guekgya itbuen cungj doengzseiz cigsoh roxaeuz doenggyaq gizyawz fuengsik dwg aen guek dawzcaiq. Saeklaeuq gak cungj cingzgvang gwnzneix gangj doiq lingh aen mizgven guekgya fatseng cungfaen yingyangj, aen guekgya haenx hix yaek haindung yinh'ok gim ngaenz, coenz vah ndeu, ceihawj geizhanh lienzdaemh daeujdaengz, yienghhaenx di yienhsiengq doxdoengz ndeu yaek cungzfuk okyienh.

Youq ndaw sanghyez saenqyung, leihsik dangguh gij ca'ngge saenqyung gyaqcienz caeuq yienhcienz gyaqcienz, mboujgvaq youq mwh aen riuzdoeng geizhanh veibyau raez gvaq aen geizhanh baeznaengz, cij gya haeuj ndaw gyaqcienz sanghbinj bae. Mboujne, couh mbouj gya. Vihmaz miz cungj cingzgvang neix, aenvih moix boux vunz cungj dwg fwngz ndeu ciepsouh saenqyung, lingh fwngz hawj saenqyung. [ Neix caeuq gij gingniemh gou mbouj doxdoengz. — Fuz Wnh ] Hoeng cij-aeu diepyienh cungj hingzik neix ndaej youq gizneix okyienh, diepyienh couh mbouj dwg youz cungj sanghyez saenqyung neix daeuj diuzcez, cix dwg youz cienzngaenz hawciengz diuzcez.

Danghnaeuz cungj cienzngaenz swhbwnj gunggouz gietdingh leihsik beijlwd haenx, lumj Aufuzswhdun duenhdingh yienghhaenx, caeuq yienhsaed swhbwnj gunggouz dwg gienh saeh doxdoengz ndeu, yienghhaenx, leihsik couh haengjdingh yaek aenvih raeuz damqcaz gaiq sanghbinj mbouj doengz de, roxnaeuz dwg doengz gaiq sanghbinj aen gaihdon mbouj doengz de (yienzliuh, bancwngzbinj, cwngzbinj), doengzseiz dwg daemq youh dwg sang lo. 1844 nienz gij leihsik beijlwd Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz, youq 4% (1 nyied daengz 9 nyied),  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  — 3% (11 nyied daengz nienzdae) gyangde bienqdoengh. 1845 nienz leihsik beijlwd dwg  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$ ,  $2\frac{3}{4}\%$ , 3% (1 nyied daengz 10 nyied), doeklaeng geij ndwen dwg youq 3% caeuq 5% gyangde. Gij faiq ndeimaenh Auwjliengz bingzyaenz gyaqcienz, youq 1844 nienz dwg  $6\frac{1}{4}$  bensch. 1845 nienz dwg  $4\frac{7}{8}$  bensch. Livuzbuj faiq rom youq 1844 nienz 3 nyied 3 hauh dwg 627 042 bau; 1845 nienz 3 nyied 3 hauh dwg 773 800 bau. Ciuq gij gyaqcienz daemq faiq daeuj duenhdingh, 1845 nienz leihsik beijlwd haengjdingh daemq, hoeng youq ndaw mboengq neix daih dinglaiz seizgan, de saedsaeh hix dwg daemq. Danhseih danghnaeuz ciuq faiqgeu daeuj duenhdingh, leihsik beijlwd cix haengjdingh sang, aenvih gij gyaqcienz faiqgeu siengdoiq haemq sang, gij leihyinh faiqgeu baenzbaenz cungj sang. Moix bangq faiqyungz gyaciz 4 bensch, 1845 nienz ok

4 bensw cienz doz mae couh ndaej doz baenz faiqgeu ( sangdwn gj ngeih hauh 40 cih maesaeq ), gaiq faiqgeu neix boux doz mae de itgungh yungh bae 8 bensw, hoeng youq 1845 nienz 9 nyied caeuq 10 nyied, de cix ndaej ciuq moix bangq  $10 \frac{1}{2}$  bensw roxnaeuz 11  $\frac{1}{2}$  bensw gai okbae (raen youq gij cwngswz Vaizli lajneix gangj). <sup>①</sup>

Daengx aen vwndiz ndaej baenzneix daeuj gaijgez:

Danghnaeuz cungj gunggouz swhbwnj ciqok aeu caeuq cungj gunggouz swhbwnj itbuen doxdoengz ( mboujgvaq coenz vah gunggouz swhbwnj itbuen neix mbouj hab cingzleix; doiq boux canjyezgyah roxnaeuz canghseng'eiq daeuj naeuz, sanghbinj dwg gij swhbwnj de cungj hingz sik ndeu, hoeng gij de soj aeu coengzlaiz mbouj dwg swhbwnj bonjndang, caeuq neix doxfanj, gij de soj aeu itcig dan dwg cungj sanghbinj daegbied neix bonjndang de, caemhcai q dawz de dangguh sanghbinj — haeux roxnaeuz faiq — daeuj cawx haeuj caeuq ceihawj, cix mboujguenj de youq ndaw swhbwnj sinzvanz de miz gijmaz cozyung ), yienghhaenx couh aeu gyajdingh mbouj miz boux yungh cienzngaenz bae cuengqcai q, boux daeuj dingjlawh boux yungh cienzngaenz bae cuengqcai q de couh dwg boux swhbwnjgyah ciqok ciemqmiz gihgi, yienzliuh daengjdaengj, gyoengqde lumj boux co ranz ityiengh, dawz doengh gij doxgai q neix ciq hawj roxnaeuz co hawj doengh boux canjyez swhbwnjgyah swgheij caemh miz di doxgai q yienghneix. Youq cungj cingzgvang baenzneix, cungj gunghawj swhbwnj ciqok neix couh yaek caeuq cungj gunghawj swngheicanj yausu canjyez swhbwnjgyah doxdoengz, yaek caeuq cungj gunghawj canghseng'eiq sanghbinj doxdoengz. Hoeng gig yienhda, yienghneix, leihyinh youq boux ciq ok caeuq boux ciq haeuj gyangde faenboiq, soujsien couh yaek vanzcienz youz aen beijlaeh gij swhbwnj ciq ok caeuq gij swhbwnj boux sawjyungh sojmiz daeuj gietdingh.

Ciuq aen gangjap Veigwzlinz sienseng (《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz), leihsik beijlwd dwg youz “gij soqliengh swhbwnj cuengqhoengq” daeuj gietdingh (daih 252 hauh); “dandan dwg gij cijsu cungj swhbwnj soqliengh cuengqhoengq haenx ra giz douzsw de” (daih 271 hauh); cungj swhbwnj cuengqhoengq neix doeklaeng youh heuhguh “riuzdoengh

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 838 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz swhbwnj” (daih 485 hauh), cungj riuzdoengh swhbwnj de soj gangj hix baudaengz “gij yinzhangzgen Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz caeuq ndaw guek gizyawz riuzdoeng soujduenh, lumjbaenz kij yinzhangzgen deihfueg yinzhangz caeuq kij ngaenzdih ngaenzleij ndaw guek yienhmiz……Gou dawz kij cienzbwhyungh gak aen yinzhangz hix lied haeuj riuzdoengh swhbwnj bae” (daih 502、503 hauh); doeklaeng gimdiuz hix lied haeujbae lo (daih 503 hauh). Ndigah, doengz boux Veigwzlinz ndeu youh naeuz, “youq mwh ndaw fwngz dou<Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz> saedceiq gaemmiz daih dingzlai swhbwnj cuengqhoengq de”, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz doiq leihsik beijlwd yaek miz yingjyangj gig hung (daih 1198 hauh), hoeng ciuq baihgwnz kij cwngswz Aufuzswhdun sienseng, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz cix “mbouj miz aen diegvih swhbwnj”. Veigwzlinz lij naeuz:

“Ciuq gou yawj daeuj, diepyienh beijlwd dwg youz kij swhbwnj soqliengh ndaw guek cuengqhoengq haenx daeuj diuzcez. Gij swhbwnj soqliengh cuengqhoengq cix youz kij cienzbwhyungh Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz daeuj daibyauj, hoeng kij cienzbwhyungh neix saedceiq dwg ginhsuz cienzngaenz bwhyungh. Ndigh, dang mwh ginhsuz cienzngaenz romyo gemjnoix, couh yaek sawj kij swhbwnj soqliengh ndaw guek cuengqhoengq haenx gemjnoix, yienghhaenx sawj kij gyaciz yienhmiz gizyawz bouhfaenh ndaej daezsang.” (Daih 1258 hauh)

Yozhan Swhduzyadwz Muzlwz naeuz (daih 2102 hauh):

“Yinzhangz vihliux henhoh kij ceihawj naengzlig aen yinzhangzbu de, bietdingh aeu caenhrengz cungsad kij cienzbwhyungh yinzhangzbu; yienghhaenx, danghnaeuz de mbat roxnyinh miz yienhcieuz riuz okbae, de couh bietdingh aeu sawj kij cienzbwhyungh de ndaej miz baujcwng, roxnaeuz hanhhaed de diepyienh, roxnaeuz gai ok cwnggen miz gyaq.”

Danghnaeuz dan damqcaz yinzhangzbu, kij cienzbwhyungh couh dan dwg kij cienzbwhyungh cienzrom. Ciuq kij yigen Aufuzswhdun, yinzhangzbu wnggai dan dangguh yinzhangzgyah daeuj ginghyingz yezvu, cix mbouj yungh ngeixnaemj “swheij gag bae” fathengz yinzhangzgen. Mboujgvaq, youq mwh cienzngaenz caencingq gaenjgip de, Yinghgwzlanz

Yinzhangz couh mbouj goq gij cienzbwhyungh yinzhangzbu dan youz yinzhangzgen gapbaenz haenx, cix gaenjred dwk yawj ndei gij ginhsuz cienzngaenz romyo de; danghnaeuz de mbouj siengj doekbaih, de couh bietdingh aeu yienghneix guh. Aenvih, riengz gij romyo ginhsuz de siusaet bae, gij cienzbwhyungh yinzhangzgen hix doxwngq dwk siusaet bae; gvendaengz diemj neix, Aufuzswhdun sienseng leihyungh 1844 nienz yinzhangzfaz doiq aen vwndiz neix gaenq guh gvaq yinghmingz cawqleix, de wnggai beij boux lawz cungj cingcuj.

## Daih 33 Cieng

### Cungj Riuzdoeng Soujduenh Laj Saenqyungh Cidu

“Dunghho riuzdoeng ndaej vaiqmenh cujyau eibaengh saenqyungh daeuj diuzcez. Daj neix ndaej gangjmingz, vihmaz gwnz cienzngaenz hawciengz doengh gij yienghsiengq haenqrem youqgaenj de, ciengzseiz dwg riengz gij yienghsiengq dunghho cungcuk doengzseiz fatseng” (《Lwnh Dunghho》daih 65 yieb).

Diemj neix wnggai daj song fuengmienh bae ngeix rox. Fuengmienh ndeu, sojmiz doengh gij fuengfap mbaetyungh riuzdoeng soujduenh cungj dwg aeu saenqyungh guh giekdae. Lingh aen fuengmienh, aeu mbaw yinzhangzgen 500 bangq ndeu guh laeh daeuj gangj. A ngoenzneix youq mwh gietsoq veibyau dawz mbaw yinzhangzgen neix gyauhawj B; B youq doengz ngoenz ndeu dawz de geiqcuengq daengz boux yinzhangzgyah de gizhaenx bae; boux yinzhangzgyah neix youq doengz ngoenz ndeu yungh de daeuj vih gij veibyau C diepyienh; C dawz de ceihawj aen yinzhangz de, aen yinzhangz neix caiq dawz de ciq hawj boux veibyau ginghgijyinz daengjdaengj. Yinzhangzgen youq gizneix vih cawxaeu roxnaeuz ceihawj cix riuzdoeng vaiqmenh, dwg youz de mboujduenh yungh cungj romcienz hingzsik riuzdauq daengz ndaw fwngz moux boux vunz, caemhcai q yungh ciqcienz hingzsik caiq cienj daengz ndaw fwngz bouxwnq ndaej vaiqmenh daeuj gietdingh. Dandan mbaetyungh riuzdoeng soujduenh, youq gizdieg gyauvuenh biuqgawq de, youq dawz gij veibyau daengz geiz guh dan'it gyauvuenh fazcanj daengz giz ceiq sang de, mwhneix cienzngaenz dangguh ceihawj soujduenh gij cujyau cizwngz de dandan dwg gietcing soqyawz. Hoeng cungj veibyau neix ndaej mizyouq bonjndang youh dwg aeu gij saenqyungh doengh boux guh gunghsanghyez doengzcaez daezhawj haenx guh giekdae. Danghnaeuz cungj saenqyungh neix gemjnoix le,



biuqgawq, daegbied dwg cungj biuqgawq ciengzgeiz, gij soqmoeg de couh yaek deng gemjnoix, yienghneix gij yauqlig cungj gietsuenq fueng-fap neix hix yaek deng gemjnoix. Cungj mbaetyungh neix dwg aenvih mwh guh gai cawx mbouj yungh cienzngaenz, vanzcienz yungh gij ciz-nwngz cienzngaenz ceihawj soujduenh guh giekdaj, hoeng cungj ciz-nwngz neix youh dwg aeu saenqyungh daeuj guh giekdaj. Cungj mbaetyungh neix cijmiz song cungj ( bweddeuz gij gisuz cizcungh ceihawj lailai siujsiuj gaenq ndaej fazcanj haenx mbouj gangj ) : Veibyou roxnaeuz cihbyau soj daibyouj cungj caiqgienz doxdoiq de, roxnaeuz dwg youz doengz boux yinzhangzgyah ndeu gietsuenq, de dandan dwg dawz caiqgienz daj aen hohdaeuz ndeu cienj daengz lingh aen hohdaeuz couh ndaej lo; roxnaeuz dwg youz doengh boux yinzhangzgyah mbouj doengz de doxguh gietsuenq. <sup>(11)</sup> Dawz 800 fanh daengz 1 000 fanh veibyou cizcungh youq ndaw fwngz boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz ndeu ( lumjbaenz Aufuzlunz – Gozniz Gunghswh ), youq dangdieg dwg cungj cujyau soujduenh gya hung cungj gietsuenq gveihmoz neix. Gij yauqlig riuzdoeng soujduenh doeng-gvaq cungj mbaetyungh neix cix ndaej daezsang, aenvih dan'it gietsuenq ca'nggeg yaek yungh gij riuzdoeng soujduenh de soqliengh bienq iq lo.

(11) Mbaw yinzhangzgen ndeu dingzlouz youq ndaw riuzdoeng bingzyaenz ngoenzsoq:

nienzdoh	mbaw 5 bangq	mbaw 10 bangq	mbaw 20–100 bangq	mbaw 200–500 bangq	mbaw 1 000 bangq
1792	?	236	209	31	22
1818	148	137	121	18	13
1846	79	71	34	12	8
1856	70	58	27	9	7

( Aen biuj gwnzneix dwg Majhezwj boux cuznazyenz Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz neix youq 《Aen Baugau Gvendaengz Yinzhangzfaz》1857 nienz daih 2 bien ndaw fugen gwnz 300、301 yieb daezok. )

Lingh aen fuengmienh, gij cienzngaenz dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh riuzdoeng ndaej vaiqmenh (riuzdoeng ndaej vaiqmenh youh mbaetyungh riuzdoeng soujduenh), vanzcienz youz gai cawx swnhleih cingzdoh daeuj gietdingh, youq mwh ceihawj cug baez yungh cienzngaenz bae guh, hix youz gak cungj ceihawj ciepswnj ndaej vaiqmenh daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng saenqyungh yaek dangguh cunghgai coicaenh caemhcai q gyavai q riuzdoeng. Danghnaeuz boux gaemmiz gij cienzngaenz yienzlaiz de A laeng B cawx, B laeng C cawx, C laeng D cawx, D laeng E cawx, E laeng F cawx, hix couh dwg, cienzngaenz dandan dwg aeu yienhsaed gai cawx guh moiz daj ndaw fwngz boux ndeu cienj daengz ndaw fwngz lingh boux, yienghhaenx, doengz gij cienzngaenz ndeu couh yaek lumjbaenz gangj dan riuzdoeng 5 baez, caemhcai q youq ndaw fwngz moix boux vunz cungj yaek dingzlouz seizgan haemq raez, — neix couh dwg gij cingzgvang mbouj miz saenqyungh gyahaeuj cienzngaenz dandan dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh. Danhseih, danghnaeuz B dawz gij cienzngaenz A ceihawj de rom daengz boux yinzhangzgyah de gizhaenx bae, boux yinzhangzgyah neix vih gij veibyou C diepyienh cix dawz de ceihawj C, C laeng D cawx, D dawz de geiqcuengq daengz boux yinzhangzgyah de gizhaenx bae, boux yinzhangzgyah neix cai q ciq de hawj E, E laeng F cawxaeu, yienghhaenx, cienzngaenz dandan dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh (daj-cawx soujduenh) bonjndang de riuzdoeng ndaej vaiqmenh, couh dwg aeu lai baez saenqyungh hozdung guh moiz: B rom cienz daengz boux yinzhangzgyah de gizhaenx bae, boux yinzhangzgyah neix vih C diepyienh, D rom cienz daengz boux yinzhangzgyah de gizhaenx bae, boux yinzhangzgyah neix vih E diepyienh; couh dwg gangj, dwg aeu 4 baez saenqyungh hozdung neix guh moiz. Danghnaeuz mbouj miz doengh gij saenqyungh hozdung neix, doengz gij cienzngaenz ndeu couh mbouj ndaej youq ndaw seizgan daegdingh cug baez guhbaenz 5 baez gai cawx. Youq cungj cingzgvang mbouj miz yienhsaed gai cawx guh moiz, doengz gij cienzngaenz ndeu ginggvaq romcienz caeuq diepyienh cienj fwngz, youq gizneix, sawj de youq guh baenz roix yienhsaed gai cawx ndawde ndaej gyavai q cienj fwngz.

Baihgwanz neix gaenq ceijok, doengz mbaw yinzhangzgen ndeu

baenzlawz ndaej youq doengh boux yinzhangzgyah mbouj doengz de guhbaenz cienzrom. Doengzyiengh, de hix ndaej youq doengz boux yinzhangzgyah ndeu guhbaenz gij cienzrom mbouj doengz de. Boux yinzhangzgyah neix yungh mbaw yinzhangzgen A geiqcuengq haeujbae haenx, diepyienh gij veibyau B; B ceihawj C, C caiq dawz doengz mbaw yinzhangzgen neix geiqcuengq daengz boux yinzhangzgyah fathengz de gizhaenx bae.

Youq mwh damqcaz yiengh cienzngaenz riuzdoeng genjdanh de (ndaw daih 1 cek daih 3 cieng daih 2 ciet), raeuz gaenq cingqmingz, gaenq rox dunghho riuzdoeng vaiqmenh caeuq mbaetyungh ceihawj, gij soqliengh cienzngaenz youq ndaw yienhsaed riuzdoeng dwg youz sanghbinj gyaqcienz caeuq gij soqliengh gai cawx de daeuj gietdingh.<sup>242</sup> Yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng hix deng aen gvilwd neix baijbouh.

Aen biuj lajneix dwg gij yinzhangzgen Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz — mbaw gen 5 bangq caeuq 10 bangq, 20 bangq — 100 bangq caeuq mbaw gen soqnggeg hung 200 — 1 000 bangq — aen soqnggeg bingzyaenz moix bi youq ndaw fwngz vunzlai, caeuq moix lanz yinzhangzgen youq ndaw cungjnggeg gij yinzhangzgen guh riuzdoeng de soj ciemq bakfaenbeij. Soqcih aeu cien guh danhvei, cien doxroengz sam vih soqcih mbouj sij.

nienzdoh	mbaw 5-10 bangq		mbaw 20-100 bangq		mbaw 200-1000 bangq		cungjngeg
	bangq	%	bangq	%	bangq	%	bangq
1844	9 263	45.7	5 735	28.3	5 253	26.0	20 241
1845	9 698	46.9	6 082	29.3	4 942	23.8	20 722
1846	9 918	48.9	5 778	28.5	4 590	22.6	20 286
1847	9 591	50.1	5 498	28.7	4 066	21.2	19 155
1848	8 732	48.3	5 046	27.9	4 307	23.8	18 085
1849	8 692	47.2	5 234	28.5	4 477	24.3	18 403
1850	9 164	47.2	5 587	28.8	4 646	24.0	19 398
1851	9 362	48.1	5 554	28.5	4 557	23.4	19 473
1852	9 839	45.0	6 161	28.2	5 856	26.8	21 856
1853	10 699	47.3	6 393	28.2	5 541	24.5	22 653
1854	10 565	51.0	5 910	28.5	4 234	20.5	20 709
1855	10 628	53.6	5 706	28.9	3 459	17.5	19 793
1856	10 680	54.4	5 645	28.7	3 323	16.9	19 648
1857	10 659	54.7	5 567	28.6	3 241	16.7	19 467

(《Yinzhangfaz》, 1858 nienz daih 26 yieb)

Yienz naeuz cincuzgouj yienh ok gij yingzyezngwz de gaenq demgya boix ndeu doxhwnj, hoeng daj 1844 nienz daengz 1857 nienz aen cungjngeg yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng haenx lij dwg cieddoiq gemjnoix lo. Aen biuj neix gangjmingz, 5 bangq daengz 10 bangq doengh gij yinzhangzgen soqnggeg haemq iq neix, gaenq daj 1844 nienz 9 263 000 bangq demgya daengz 1857 nienz 10 659 000 bangq. Caemhcai, neix cingqngamj caeuq gij gim riuzdoeng demgya haenqrem seizhaenx doengzseiz fatseng. Fanj gvaqdaeu, gij yinzhangzgen soqnggeg haemq hung (200 — 1 000 bangq) cix daj 1852 nienz 5 856 000 bangq gemjnoix daengz 1857 nienz

3 241 000 bangq, hix couh dwg gemjnoix le 250 lai fanh bangq. Doiq cungj cingzgvang neix, dwg baenzneix cekgej:

“1854 nienz 6 nyied 8 hauh, Lunzdunh gak boux seivunz yinzhangzgyah cinjhawj gak gujfwñ yinzhangz camgya aen cujciz biuqqawq gyauhvansoj, daj neix gvaqlaeng mbouj nanz couh youz Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz guh baez biuqqawq gyauvuenh satlaeng de. Moix ngoenz gietsuenq cungj dwg doenggvaq gak aen yinzhangz youq Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz soj hai hohdaeuz conjcang daeuj guh. Genjyungh aen cidu neix, sawj doengh mbaw gen soqnggeg haemq hung doenghbaez gak aen yinzhangz yungh daeuj guh gietsuenq haenx bienqbaenz mbouj miz yungh lo.” (《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1858 nienz daih 5 yieb)

Youq baefat sanghyez fuengmienh, cienzngaenz sawjyungh gaenq gemjnoix daengz aen soqnggeg ceiq daemq de, raeuz ndaej canhgauj yawj gij cekgej ndaw daih 1 cek daih 3 cieng (103)<sup>243</sup> soj lied aen biuj haenx. Aen biuj neix dwg youz Mozlijsin–Dizlungz Gunghswh (gij mouyiz gunghswh ceiq hung Lunzdunh ndawde aen ndeu, boux guh gailingz ndaej youq gizhaenx cawx daengz gak cungj sanghbinj cibfaen caezcienz de yungh daeuj bwh huq) daezgung hawj yinzhangz veijyenzvei.

Gaengawq gij cwngswz Veihlenz Niujmajgiz yienq yinzhangz veijyenzvei daezok haenx (《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz daih 1741 hauh), linghvaih saekdi cingzgvang, lumjbaenz aen cidu bensw youzcwng ndeu, dietloh, denbau, gyonj daeuj gangj, gak cungj gyauhdungh gunghgi gaenq ndaej gaijndei de, hix doiq mbaetyungh riuzdoeng soujduenh miz bangcoh; ndigah, seizneix Yinghgoz yienznaeuz yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng soqliengh ca mbouj geijlai doxdoengz, hoeng cix ndaej ginghyingz yingznieb 5 boix cigdaengz 6 boix baenzlai. Hoeng gaengawq de gangj, neix cujyau hix dwg aenvih 10 bangq doxhwnj yinzhangzgen doiq ok le riuzdoeng. Youq de yawj daeuj, Suhgwzlanz caeuq Aiwjlanz (youq gizhaenx, lij miz mbaw gen 1 bangq riuzdoeng dem) yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng demgya daih'iek 31%, ciuq leix couh yienghneix daeuj cekgej (daih 1747 hauh). Aen riuzdoeng cungjnggeg cungj yinzhangzgen Lienzhab Vangzgoz, baudaengz mbaw gen 1 bangq youq ndawde, cienzgangj dwg 3 900 fanh bangq (daih 1749 hauh). Gij riuzdoeng soqnggeg gim dwg 7 000 fanh bangq (daih 1750 hauh). Youq Suhgwzlanz, yinzhangz-

gen riuzdoeng soqngeg youq 1834 nienz dwg 312 fanh bangq; youq 1844 nienz dwg 302 fanh bangq; youq 1854 nienz dwg 405 fanh bangq (daih 1752 hauh).

Daj neix couh ndaej yawj ok, cijaeu yinzhangzgen ndaej seizbienh vuenh baenz cienzngaenz, doengh aen yinzhangz fathengz yinzhangzgen couh baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej seizbienh demgya yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng soqliengh. [Gij youq gizneix gangj de gaenbonj mbouj dwg caujuvuenh ngaenzcej; gij yinzhangzgen mbouj ndaej caujuvuenh de, cijmiz youq doengh giz deihfueng saedceiq ndaej daengz guekgya saenqyung hcihciz haenx, lumjbaenz seizneix youq Ngozgoz, cij ndaej bienqbaenz itbuen riuzdoeng soujduenh. Ndigah, cungj yinzhangzgen neix deng aen gvilwd yiengh ngaenzcej doengh aen guekgya mbouj ndaej caujuvuenh haenx baijbouh, doengh gij gvilwd neix youq gaxgonq couh gaenq gangjmingz gvaq lo. (daih 1 cek daih 3 cieng daih 2 ciet c 《Ngaenzdih Ngaenzlej / Gyaciz Fuzhau》) — Fuz Wnh]

Gij soqliengh yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng de, dwg ciuq gai cawx sihyau daeuj diuzcez, caemhcaiq moix mbaw yinzhangzgen lwyawz de cungj yaek sikhaek dauqma daengz boux fathengz de gizhaenx bae. Aenvih youq Yinghgoz, cijmiz gij yinzhangzgen Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz dwg dangguh gij ceihawj soujduenh doengyung h fapdingh de, sojlaiz youq gizneix, raeuz gojyij mbouj bae lwnh deihfueng yinzhangz gij yinzhangzgen soqliengh mbouj lai, dan miz deihfueng singqcaet de baenzlawz riuzdoeng.

Nizfuh sienseng goeng cungjcaiz Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz neix yiengq 1858 nienz yinzhangz veijyenzei guh cingqmingz gangj:

(Daih 947 hauh. Cam:) “Mwngz dwg gangj, mboujlwnh mwngz yung h gijmaz banhfap, gij yinzhangzgen ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai soqngeg cungj ityiengh, cungj daih'iek dwg 2 000 fanh bangq ha? — Youq ciengzseiz, yawjdaeuj, gyoengq vunzlai daih'iek aeu sawjyung h 2 000 fanh bangq. Youq ndaw bi ndeu saekdi geiqciet, aiq demgya 100 fanh bangq roxnaeuz 150 fanh bangq. Gou gangj gvaq, youq mwh gyoengq vunzlai yaek aeu demgya, gyoengqde cungj dwg ndaej daij Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz ndaej daengz de.” — (Daih 948 hauh) “Mwngz gangj gvaq, youq aen seizgeiz vuenglau, gyoengq vunzlai mbouj hawj mwngz gemjnoix yinzhangzgen; mwngz ndaej gangj ok dwg gijmaz leixyouz lwi? — Gou nyinhnaeuz, youq aen seizgeiz vuenglau, gyoengq vunzlai vanzcienz miz gienz ndaej daengz yinzhangzgen; dang-

yienz, cijaeu yinzhangz yiemqcaiq, gyoengq vunzlai couh ndaej gaengawq cungj yiemq caiq neix, daj ndaw yinzhangz daezaeu yinzhangzgen.” —— (Daih 949 hauh) “Yienghneix yawj daeuj, mboujlwnh seizlawz cungj aeu miz daih'iek 2 000 fanh bangq yinzhangzgen Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz? —— 2 000 fanh bangq youq ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai; de aiq bienqdoengh. Aiq dwg 1 850 fanh、1 900、2 000 fanh daengdaengj; hoeng bingzyaenz ndaej gangj dwg youq 1 900 fanh daengz 2 000 fanh.”

Gij cwngswz Dozmajswh Duzgwz yiengq Sangyen Sanghyez Veizgih Diuzcaz Veijyenzvei daezok de dwg (《Sanghyez Veizgih》, 1848 — 1857 nienz) (daih 3094 hauh):

“Yinzhangz mbouj miz gienz ciuq gij simmuengh swhgeij daeuj lai gya yinzhangzgen hawj gyoengq vunzlai; de miz gienz gemjnoix gij yinzhangzgen ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai, hoeng cijmiz genjyung h gojdon cosih cij banh ndaej daengz.”

Nozdinghhan miz boux yinzhangzgyah miz 30 bi gingniemh he, heuhguh Cazlij Laizdwz, de ciengzsaed gangjmingz le deihfueg yinzhangz mboujlwnh seizlawz cungj mbouj ndaej sawj gij yinzhangzgen soqliengh mauhgvaq gyoengq vunzlai sihyau caeuq iugouz cix lij baujcz riuzdoeng, de lwnh daengz cungj yinzhangzgen Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz (《Sanghyez Veizgih》, 1848 — 1857 nienz) (daih 2844 hauh):

Gou mbouj rox Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz 〈fathengz yinzhangzgen〉miz maz hanhaed, hoeng sojmiz doengh gij cienzngaenz dangguh riuzdoeng lai yawz de cungj ndaej cienj baenz cienzrom, ndigah genjyung lingh cungj hingzsik.

Suhgwzlanz hix dwg yienghneix. Gizhaenx ca mbouj geijlai dandan miz ngaenzcej riuzdoeng, aenvih youq gizhaenx, couh lumj youq Aiwjlanz ityiengh, hix cinjhawj mbaw gen 1 bangq riuzdoeng, caemhcaiq “vunz Suhgwzlanz mbouj haengj aeu gim”<sup>244</sup>. Suhgwzlanz aen yinzhangz ndeu boux ginghlij heuhguh Gwnjnizdiz he cejok, yinzhangz coengzlaiz mbouj gemjnoix cungj yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng gyoengqde, de

“Nyinhnaeuz youq mwh ndawguek guh gai cawx yaek yungh yinzhangzgen roxnaeuz

gim cijndaej guhbaenz, yinzhangzgyah bietdingh aeu gaengawq gij iugouz doengh hoh romcienz, roxnaeuz aenvih gijmaz yienzaen wng, daezhawj gij riuzdoeng soujduenh guh gij gai cawx neix yaek yungh.....Suhgwzlanz gak yinzhangz ndaej hanhhaed gij yingznieb bonjfaenh, hoeng mbouj ndaej gaemhanh fathengz yinzhangzgen” (doengz baihgwnz, daih 3446, 3448 hauh)

Anhdwzswnh goeng ginghlij Suhgwzlanz Lenzhoz Yinzhangz neix hix nyinhnaeuz yienghneix (doengz baihgwnz, daih 3578 hauh):

[Youq Suhgwzlanz gak aen yinzhangz gyangde] “Gij cidu doxvuenh yinzhangzgen, ndaej fuengzre lengq aen yinzhangz fathengz yinzhangzgen lai gvaqbouh lwi? — Ndaej ha; danhseih dou lijimiz aen banhfap beij doxvuenh yinzhangzgen engqgya mizyauq he <saedsaeh daeuj gangj, aen banhfap neix caeuq gij saehcingz gizneix gangj mbouj miz saekdi gvanhaeh, yienzaeuz de baujcwng gij yinzhangzgen moix aen yinzhangz ndaej youq ndaw gyaiq Suhgwzlanz riuzdoeng>, haenx couh dwg Suhgwzlanz bujben saedhengz gij guhfap youq yinzhangz hai aen hohdaeuz he. Moix boux lai noix cungj miz di cienz he, cungj youq yinzhangz hai aen hohdaeuz ndeu, caemhcaiq moix ngoenz dawz sojmiz doengh gij cienz swheij mbouj sikhaek yungh cungj geiq-cuengq haeuj ndaw yinzhangz bae, ndigah, youq moix ngoenz yingznieb sat, cawz le gij cienz gwnzdang gak boux caixvaih, sojmiz gij cienz de cungj geiqcuengq haeuj ndaw yinzhangz bae.”

Aiwjlanz hix dwg yienghneix, ndaej yawjyawj gij cwngswz Aiwjlanz Yinzhangz cungjcaiz Mzwgzwdangznai caeuq Aiwjlanz deihfueg yinzhangz ginghlij Mwzlij yiengq doengz aen vejyenzvei daezok haenx.

Yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng geiq mbouj aenvih gij eiqceiq Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz gajbienq cix gajbienq, hix mbouj aenvih aen yinzhangz neix vihliux baujcwng yinzhangzgen ndaej caujuenh cix youq ndaw cang rom gim lai siuj cix miz maz gajbienq.

“1846 nienz 9 nyied 18 hauh, gij yinzhangzgen Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz riuzdoeng soqngqeg dwg 20 900 000 bangq, romyo ginhsuz cienzngaenz dwg 16 273 000 bangq. 1847 nienz 4 nyied 5 hauh, riuzdoeng soqngqeg dwg 20 815 000 bangq, romyo ginhsuz cienzngaenz dwg 10 246 000 bangq. Sojlaiz, yienzaeuz gij ginhsuz bengz de cuzgouj le 600 fanh bangq, hoeng riuzdoeng soqngqeg cix mbouj sukiq.” (Yozhan Ginhnizwz 《Veizgih Caeuq Dunghho》1847 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 5 yieb)



Danhseih, mbouj yungh gangj hix rox, aen gietlwnh neix cij dwg youq Yinghgoz seizneix gak cungj gvanhaeh ciemq ceiboic diegvih yiengh cingzgvang neix cij habyungh, caemhcaiq de youq gizhaenx vihmaz habyungh, hix cij dwg aenvih laebfap mbouj gvidingh fathengz yinzhangzgen caeuq romyo ginhsuz cienzngaenz aen beijlaeh linghvaih de.

Sojlaiz, cijmiz yingznieb bonjndang yaek aeu yienghhaenx guh cij yingjyangj cienzngaenz riuzdoeng hix couh dwg gij soqliengh yinzhangzgen caeuq gim. Gizneix sien aeu damqcaz couhgiz bienqdoengh gonq. Cungj bienqdoengh neix, mboujguenj itbuen yingznieb canggvang yiengh lawz, moix bi cungj aeu raemh guh baez ndeu, cauxbaenz 20 bi daeuj,

“Youq moux ndwen, dughho lai, youq lingh ndwen, dughho noix, youq moux ndwen daihsam, dughho cingq ngamj” (Niujmajgiz, 《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz daih 1650 hauh).

Ndigah, moix bi 8 nyied cungj miz geij bak fanh bangq, dingzlai dwg gim, daj Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz haeuj daengz ndawguek riuzdoeng, yungh daeuj ceihawj gak cungj feiqyungh ndaw seizgeiz soundaej; aenvih neix cujyau dwg vihliux ceihawj cienzhong, cienzhong youq Yinghgoz gig noix yungh yinzhangzgen daeuj ceihawj. Daengz nienzdae, doengh gij cienzngaenz neix caiq riuz dauqma Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz. Youq Suhgwzlanz, ca mbouj geijlai dan yungh mbaw gen 1 bangq, mbouj yungh sozveizlinz; ndigah, youq Suhgwzlanz, youq cungj cingzgvang doxwngq de, yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng moix bi miz song baez, couh dwg 5 nyied caeuq 11 nyied, daj 300 fanh bangq demgya daengz 400 fanh bangq. Gvaq 14 ngoenz le, couh haidaeuz riuz dauqma, youq ndaw ndwen ndeu ca mbouj geijlai cungj riuz dauqma caez (Anhdwzswnh, doengz baihgwnz [sanghyez veizgih, 1848 — 1857 nienz], daih 3595 — 3600 hauh).

Gij riuzdoeng Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz yinzhangzgen, aenvih “caiqsik” hix couh dwg gij leihsik guekcaiq ciuq geiqdoh ceihawj, moix geiqdoh hix yaek ginglig baez bienqdoengh camhseiz he. Sien dwg yinzhangzgen daj ndaw riuzdoeng caeu okdaeuj, yienzhaeuh caiq douzhaeuj ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai bae; hoeng de gig vaiq youh ndaej riuz dauqma.

Veigwzlinz (yinzhangzfaz, 1857 nienz daih 38 hauh) gujgeiq, youz neix yinxhwnj yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng bienqdoengh, gij soqliengh de dabdaengz 250 fanh bangq. Hoeng Aufuzlunz—Gozniz Gunghswh ndaek Cazbujman sienseng mingzdaeuz gig rwix neix cix gujgeiq, youz neix youq gwnz cienzngaenz hawciengz yinxhwnj fubfab yaek hung ndaej lai.

“Sou vihliux cei caiq leihsik cix daj ndaw riuzdoeng caeu ok 600 fanh bangq roxnaeuz 700 fanh bangq cienz gvaeh, haengjdingh miz vunz youq ndaw geizgan neix daezgung aen cienzsoq neix okdaeuj.” (《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz daih 5196 hauh)

Aen cungjnegg riuzdoeng soujduenh caeuq gij bienqdoengh canjyez couhgiz mbouj doengz gaihdon dox hab'wngq haenx, engq yienhda hix engq dingjnanz ndaej lai. Gvendaengz aen vwndiz neix, raeuz gojyij dingqdingq gij vah lingh boux gujdungh aen gunghswh neix, de heuhguh Saimijwj Gozniz, de dwg boux gyauduz mbei iq hab gingq ndeu (《Sanghyez Veizgih》, 1848 — 1857 nienz daih 2645 hauh) :

“〈1847 nienz〉10 nyied daej, gij yinzhangzgen ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai gungh miz 2 080 fanh bangq. Seizhaenx, yaek youq gwnz cienzngaenz hawciengz ndaej daengz yinzhangzgen gig mbouj yungzheih. Neix dwg aenvih gyoengqvunz bujben yousim aenvih deng aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 nienz hanhhaed cix aeu mbouj daengz yinzhangzgen. Seizneix〈1848 nienz 3 nyied〉ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai gaem miz yinzhangzgen soqmoeg dwg……1 770 fanh bangq, hoeng aenvih seizneix youq sanghyez fuengmienh mbouj miz maz vuenglau, ndigah, soqngg daihdaih mauhgvag silh-yau. Youq Lunzdunh, mboujmiz boux yinzhangzgyah lawz roxnaeuz boux ginghyingz cienzngaenz lawz ndaw fwngz gaem miz gij yinzhangzgen de mbouj lai gvaq aen soqngg de ndaej yungh haenx haujlai.” — (Daih 2650 hauh) “Danghnaeuz mbouj doengzseiz dawz ……sanghyezgai canggvang caeuq saenqyungh canggvang ngeixnaemj haeujbae, Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz caixvaih……doengh gij yinzhangzgen soqngg de, couh dwg gij saedceiq cingzgvang riuzdoeng aen cijsu cibfaen mbouj gaeuq de” — (Daih 2651 hauh) “Doiq ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai gij soqngg cienzngaenz dangguh riuzdoeng seizneix, raeuz roxnyinh daengz lwyawz lailai, gig daih cingzdoh dwg aenvih raeuz seizneix aen cangdai dingznywngh mbouj cingqciengz. Danghnaeuz huqgyaq sangsang, yingznieb hoenghhwd, doiq 1 770 fanh bangq raeuz couh roxnyinh mbouj gaeuq.”

[ Youq mwh yingznieb canggvang sawj gij cienzciq ndaej cingqciengz riuz dauq, yienghhaenx saenqyungh couh ciuqgaeuq onjdingh, dunghho bongqhung caeuq sukiq vanzcienz youz gij sihyau doengh boux guh gunghsanghyez de daeuj gietdingh. Aenvih ceiq siuj youq Yinghgoz, doiq baefat sanghyez daeuj gangj miz mbouj miz gim cungj ndaej, caemhcai q bweddeuz geiqciet bienqdoengh mbouj gangj, gim riuzdoeng youh ndaej yawj baenz dwg youq ndaw seizgeiz haemq raez ndeu aen soqliengh ca mbouj geijlai mbouj bienq he, ndigah gij yinzhangzgen Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz de riuzdoeng, ndaej cibfaen dengcinj dwk raudag cungj bienqdoengh neix. Youq fatseng veizgih le aen seizgeiz caemyaemz, dunghho soqngeg ceiq iq, gaenriengz sihgiuz ndaej hoizfuk, youh yaek mizok sihyau riuzdoeng soujduenh haemq lai. Cungj sihyau neix gaenriengz mwnhoengh gyalai cix demgya; hoeng youq aen seizgeiz gya hung gvaqbouh caeuq douzgih gvaqbouh, aen soqliengh riuzdoeng soujduenh couh yaek dabdaengz ceiq sang, — mwhneix veizgih sawqmwh couh daeuj daengz lo, gij yinzhangzgen de ngoenzlwenz lij baenz lai, gvaq haemh he youq gwnz hawciengz couh siusaet lo; gaenriengz yinzhangzgen siusaet, boux guh veibyou diepyienh de, boux aeu gij cwnnggen miz gyaq guh danhbauj ciq cienz de, boux cawx sanghbinj de, hix siusaet lo. Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz wnggai iet fwngz okdaeuj bang lo…… Hoeng de gig vaiq couh mbouj miz rengz bang lo; cingq dwg youq mwh daengx seiqgyaiq hemq aeu yinzhangzgen haenx, youq mwh doengh boux ndaw fwngz miz huq gai mbouj okbae, hoeng vanzlij aeu ceihawj, yienghhaenx mbouj goq sonjsaet dwk gouzaeu yinzhangzgen, aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 giengzbik Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz hanhhaed gij soqngeg yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng. Goeng yinzhangzgyah Laizdwz baihgwnz gaenq gangj daengz haenx naeuz (doengz baihgwnz, daih 2930 hau) :

“Youq aen seizgeiz vuenglau, guekgya yaek yungh dunghho dangq bingzciengz song boix, aenvih riuzdoeng soujduenh deng boux yinzhangzgyah caeuq boux wnq sou hwnjdaeuj lo.”

Veizgih baez bauqfat, vwndiz couh dan comz youq ceihawj soujduenh lo. Danhseih, aenvih cungj ceihawj soujduenh neix souyo, doiq

moix boux vunz daeuj gangj, cungj aeu baengh lingh boux vunz, hoeng byawz hix mbouj rox lingh boux vunz ndaej mbouj ndaej ciuq geiz hawj cienz; ndigah, couh yaek fatseng cienzmienh gyaepaeu cungj ceihawj soujduenh gwnz hawciengz seizneix miz hix couh dwg yinzhangzgen. Moix boux vunz cungj siengj caenhliengh lai dwk romyo gij cienzngaenz daengz fwngz swgheij, ndigah, yinzhangzgen yaek youq ngoenz gyoengq vunz ceiq sihyau de hwnj daj ndaw riuzdoeng siusaet bae. Saimijwj Gozniz (《Sanghyez Veizgih》, 1848 — 1857 nienz daih 1116 hauh) gujgeiq, youq aen seizgeiz vuenglau gij yinzhangzgen yienghneix romyo hwnjdaej de, 1847 nienz 10 nyied ndwen ndeu couh miz 400 fanh bangq daengz 500 fanh bangq. — Fuz Wnh ]

Youq fuengmienh neix, gij daegbied sawj vunz roxnyinh mizyinx de, dwg gij cwngswz Cazbujman youq 1857 nienz yiengq yinzhangz vejyenz-vei guh cingqmingz seiz de daezok haenx, Cazbujman caeuq Gozniz caez youq giz ndeu guh saeh, baihgwnz gaenq daez daengz de. Youq gizneix, gou dawz gij cujyau neiyungz aen cwngswz de gyonj youq giz ndeu lied youq lajneix, yienznaeuz ndawde nangq daengz saekdi lundenj raeuz gvaqlaeng caiq yenzgiu.

Cazbujman sienseng dwg yienghneix gangj:

(Daih 4963 hauh) “Gou lij mbouj ngeizvaeg saekdi dwk gangj, cienzngaenz hawciengz engq youzcaih moux ndaek swhbwnjbyah goyinz bae baijbouh (lumj gij cingzgvang Lunzdunh gaenq miz gvaq de yienghhaenx), hawj de ndaej youq mwh gij cienzngaenz dangguh riuzdoeng gig siuj haenx cauhbaenz cibfaen giepnoix cienzngaenz caeuq gig gaenjbik, gou mbouj nyinhnaeuz neix dwg habeix habfap…… Gig daih cingzdoh…… ndaej daj ndaw riuzdoeng caeu ok 100 fanh bangq roxnaeuz 200 fanh bangq yinzhangzgen, mbouj dandan dwg boux swhbwnjgyah he, danghnaeuz gyoengq-de yienghneix guh ndaej dabdaengz aen muzdiz he.”

(Daih 4965 hauh) Ndaek vunz guh douzgih hung he ndaej gai 100 fanh bangq roxnaeuz 200 fanh bangq doengjit goengcaiq, yienghneix daj ndaw hawciengz caeu ok cienzngaenz. Lumj cungj cingzgvang neix, gax-gonq mbouj nanz lij fatseng gvaq, “neix cauhbaenz cungj cangdai cienzngaenz gaenjbik raixcaix”.

(Daih 4967 hauh) Mwhneix, yinzhangzgen dangyienz mbouj suenq

guh swnghcanj.

“Hoeng neix mbouj miz gvanhaeh, cijaeu dabdaengz aen muzdiz youqgaenj he couh ndaej lo; aen muzdiz youqgaenj neix couh dwg naenx daemq cwnggen gyaq-cienz, cauhbaenz cienzngaenz gaenjbik, de vanzcienz miz naengzlig guhdaengz diemj neix. ”

Gawj aen laeh he daeuj gangj: Miz ngoenz he, cwnggen gyauhyizoj miz vunz siengj lingxaeu haujlai cienzngaenz; byawz hix mbouj rox vih gijmaz; miz boux vunz he iugouz laeng Cazbujman ciuq 7% leihsik ciq 5 fanh bangq. Cazbujman roxnyinh geizheih, aenvih gij leihsik beijlwd de yaek daemq haujlai; de dapwngq lo. Gvaq mbouj geijlai nanz boux vunz neix youh daeuj lo, ciuq 7.5% leihsik beijlwd caiq ciq aeu 5 fanh bangq; doeklaeng, youq ciuq 8% leihsik beijlwd ciq 10 fanh bangq, caemhcai q nyienh ciuq 8.5% leihsik beijlwd caiq ciq aeu di ndeu. Mwhneix, couh lienz Cazbujman hix vueng lo. Doeklaeng cij rox gaenq miz daihbaj cienzngaenz sawqmwh daj hawciengz caeu deuz lo. Hoeng Cazbujman gangj,

“Gou gaenq ciuq 8% leihsik beijlwd ciq okbae haujlai cienz lo; gou mbouj gamj caiq ciq cienz okbae lo; gou mbouj rox doeklaeng baenz yienghlawz”.

Baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej lumz bae, doengh gij yinzhangzgen ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai, yienznaeuz deng nyinhnaeuz ca mbouj geij-lai ciengzseiz youq 1 900 fanh daengz 2 000 fanh bangq, danhseih doengh gij yinzhangzgen neix, dingz saedceiq riuzdoeng de caeuq dingz dangguh cienzbwhyungh cuengqhoengq youq ndaw yinzhangz, ndaw song bouhfaenh neix mbouj dingz mbouj duenh dwk bienqdoengh caemhcai q lij gig yienhda dem. Danghnaeuz aen cienzbwhyungh neix gig lai, yiengh-haenx dunghho saedceiq riuzdoeng gig siuj, yienghhaenx, daj aen gvan-denj cienzngaenz hawciengz daeuj yawj, neix couh dwg dunghho cuk-gaeuq ( the circulation is full, money is plentiful ); danghnaeuz gij cienz-bwhyungh neix gig siuj, yienghhaenx dunghho saedceiq riuzdoeng gig lai, yienghhaenx, daj aen gvanhdenj cienzngaenz hawciengz daeuj yawj, neix couh dwg dunghho giepnoix ( the circulation is low, money is

scarce), hix couh dwg gangj, aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj ciqok daibyauj cuengqhoengq haenx, cijmiz aen soqngeg gig iq he. Dughho gij saedceiq bongqhung roxnaeuz sousuk, caeuq canjyez couhgiz gak aen gaihdon mboujmiz gvanhaeh de, — baenzneix gij soqngeg gyoengqvunz yaek yungh lij ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq, — ndaej dandan dwg aenvih gisuz cix cauhbaenz, lumjbaenz youq mwh nab gvaeh roxnaeuz ceihawj gij leihsik guekcaiq couh dwg yienghneix. Youq mwh nab gvaeh, yinzhangzgen caeuq gim riuz haeuq Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz bae mauhghvaq bingzciengz cingzdoh, ndigah saedceiq dwg mboujguenj doiq dughho sihyau baenzlawz cix sawj dughho sukiq. Youq mwh ceihawj gij leihsik guekcaiq, cingzgvang cix ngamjngamj doxfanj. Youq aen ciengzhab gonq, gyoengqvunz iugouz yinzhangz ciqcienz hawj, yawhbienh ndaej daengz riuzdoeng soujduenh. Youq aen ciengzhab laeng, gij leihsik beijlwd gak aen seivunz yinzhangz cix yaek doekdaemq, aenvih gij cienzbwhyungh doengh aen yinzhangz de yaek camhseiz demlai. Neix caeuq riuzdoeng soujduenh aen soqliengh cieddoiq de mboujmiz gvanhaeh, cix dandan caeuq aen yinzhangz dawz cungj riuzdoeng soujduenh neix douzhaeuq guh riuzdoeng miz gvanhaeh, caemhcaiq doiq yinzhangz daeuq gangj, aen gocwngz neix biujyienh baenz nyiengh'ok swhbwnj ciqok, ndigah, de dawz gij leih daj neix ndaej daeuq haenx soed haeuq ndaw daeh bonjfaenh bae.

Youq aen ciengzhab ndeu, riuzdoeng soujduenh dandan dwg diegvih camhseiz miz bienqvaq, Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz yaek youq moix geiqdoh nab gvaeh caeuq moix geiqdoh ceihawj gij leihsik guekcaiq gaxgonq mbouj nanz, ciuq leihsik daemq cuengq gij caiq geizdinj okbae, yawhbienh sawj cungj bienqdoengh neix ndaej daengz bingzyaenz. Doengh gij yinzhangzgen lwyawz yienghneix fathengz okbae haenx, sien dienzbouj geh hoengq nab gvaeh cauhbaenz gonq; hoeng aenvih yaek boiz gij cienzciq yinzhangz baihgwnz gangj daengz haenx, doengh gij yinzhangzgen lwyawz aeu daeuq ceihawj leihsik guekcaiq cix douz daengz ndaw fwngz gyoengqvunz bae youh sikhaek riuz dauqma daengz ndaw yinzhangz.

Youq lingh aen ciengzhab, dughho giepniox roxnaeuz cukgaeuq, itcig cijdwg gij riuzdoeng soujduenh doengz aen soqliengh ndeu youq yienhchienz caeuq cienzrom (hix couh dwg dangguh swhbwnj ciqok) gyangde guh mbouj doengz faenboiq.

Lingh aen fuengmienh, lumjnaeuz, danghnaeuz aenvih gim riuz haeuj Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz bae, yinzhangzgen fathengz soqngeg doxwngq demgya, yienghhaenx, doengh gij yinzhangzgen neix couh yaek camgya hangh diepyienh yezvu rog aen yinzhangz neix, caemhcaiq yaek youq mwh boizdauq cienzciq riuz dauqma, ndigah, aen cieddoi q soqliengh yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng de cijdwg camhseiz demgya.

Danghnaeuz dughho cukgaeuq dwg aenvih yingznieb gya hung (neix youq mwh gyaqcienz doxgaiq haemq daemq hix aiq miz), yienghhaenx, aenvih leihiyinh demhung caeuq gij douzsw h ngamq guh haenx demlai cix yinxhwnj yaek yungh sw hbnj ciqok, leihsik beijlwd aiq haemq sang. Danghnaeuz dughho giepnoix dwg aenvih yingznieb sousuk roxnaeuz saenqyung h hoengh lai, yienghhaenx, leihsik beijlwd youq mwh gij gyaqcienz doxgaiq sang, hix aiq haemq daemq (raen youq bonj saw Hahbwzdwz<sup>①</sup>).

Gij cieddoi q soqliengh dughho cijmiz youq aen seizgeiz gaenjbik, cijndaej gietdingh leihsik beijlwd. Mwhneix, yaek yungh gij cienzngaenz guh riuzdoeng cungcuk de, cijdwg biujsiq aenvih giepnoix saenqyung h (bweddeuz cungj cingzgvang cienzngaenz riuzdoeng gaenq gemj menh caeuq doengz di cienzngaenz ndeu mboujduenh cienjvaq baenz sw hbnj ciqok gaenq gemj menh haenx mbouj gangj) cix siengj aeu cienzngaenz daeuj romyo, lumjnaeuz 1847 nienz, camhdingz caephengz yinzhangzfaz mbouj yinxhwnj dughho lai gvaqbouh, huqgyaq hwnj sang, cix sawj gij yinzhangzgen romyo de dauq raen daengngoenz, ndaej yungh daeuj riuzdoeng. Roxnaeuz youq baihlaj daegdingh cingzgvang, hix aiq saedceiq aeu yungh riuzdoeng soujduenh engq lai. Lumjnaeuz 1857 nienz, camhdingz caephengz yinzhangzfaz le, dughho saedceiq camhseiz demgya lo.

Youq laj lingh cungj cingzgvang, aen cieddoi q soqliengh dughho mbouj yingjyangj daengz leihsik beijlwd. Daih'it, neix dwg aenvih aen cieddoi q soqliengh dughho — gyajdingh couhconj seizgan raezdinj caeuq couhconj vaiqmenh mbouj bienq — dwg youz sanghbinj gyaqcienz caeuq gai cawx cungjliengh daeuj gietdingh (mwhneix, aen yausu ndeu ciengzseiz ndaej daejsiu gij cozyung lingh aen yausu), doeksat dwg

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 833 — 8354 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

youz saenqyungh canggvang daeuj gietdingh (dunghho cieddoi q soqliengh baenzlawz cungj mbouj fanj gvaqdaeuj gietdingh saenqyungh canggvang); daihngeih, neix dwg aenvih youq sanghbinj gyaqcienz caeuq leihsik gyangde mbouj miz saek yiengh bietyienz lienzhaeh.

Youq saedhengz aen fap hanhhaed yinzhangz <sup>245</sup> geizgan (1797 — 1820 nienz), fatseng dunghho lai gvaqbouh, leihsik beijlwd itcig sang gvaq hoizfuk doiqyienh doxdaeuj haujlai. Doeklaeng, gaenriengz yinzhangzgen fathengz deng hanhhaed caeuq veiduiliz ndaej daezsang, leihsik beijlwd hix doq doek daemq lo. 1822 nienz, 1823 nienz, 1832 nienz, it-buen daeuj gangj dunghho gig siuj, leihsik beijlwd hix daemq. 1824 nienz, 1825 nienz, 1836 nienz, dunghho gig lai, leihsik beijlwd hix daezsang lo. 1830 nienz seizhah, dunghho gig lai, hoeng leihsik beijlwd daemq. Daj fatyienh gimgvangq <sup>239</sup> le, daengx aen Ouhcouh cienzngaenz riuздоeng cungj laiyawz lo, leihsik beijlwd cix daezsang lo. Ndigah, leihsik beijlwd cix mbouj youz cienzngaenz riuздоeng soqliengh daeuj gietdingh.

Fathengz riuздоeng soujduenh caeuq swhbwnj ciqok gyangde gij mbouj doeng de, youq ndaw gocwngz yienhsaed caiswngheanj, biujiyienh ndaej ceiq cingcuj. Raeuz gaenq youq gaxgonq (daih 2 cek daih 3 bien) yawj daengz, swngheanj aen bouhfaenh gapbaenz mbouj doengz de baenzlawz guh gyauvuenh. Lumjnaeuz swhbwnj ndaejbienq youq vuzciz fuengmienh dwg gij swngghoz swhliu gunghyinz, hix couh dwg aen bouhfaenh canjbinj gunghyinz bonjfaenh. Hoeng dingz canjbinj neix dwg yungh cienzngaenz baez di ceihawj gyoengqde. Swhbwnjgyah bietdingh aeu yawhcei doengh gij cienzngaenz neix, caemhcai q de ndaej mbouj ndaej youq aen singhgiz laeng cai q yungh doengh gij cienzngaenz aen singhgiz gonq ceihawj haenx daeuj haicei yiengh swhbwnj ndaejbienq moq, gig daih cingzdoh aeu youz saenqyungh saehnieb cujciz daeuj gietdingh. Sevei cungjswhbwnj gak aen cujbaenz bouhfaenh gyangde guh gyauvuenh, lumjbaenz siuhfei swhliu caeuq gij swhliu swngheanj siuhfei swhliu gyangde guh gyauvuenh, hix dwg yienghneix. Raeuz gaenq rox, gyoengqde riuздоeng yaek yungh cienzngaenz, bietdingh aeu youz boux guh gyauvuenh mbiengj ndeu roxnaeuz song mbiengj yawhcei. Seizneix, cungj cienzngaenz neix yaek louz youq ndaw riuздоeng, hoeng gyauvuenh



sat le, cungj dwg youh dauqma daengz ndaw fwngz boux yawhcei. Aen-vih cungj cienzngaenz neix dwg de youq saedceiq sawjyungh gij canjyez swhbwnj de caixvaih guh yawhsien ceihawj (raen youq daih 2 cek daih 20 cieng<sup>246</sup>). Youq yiengh saenqyungh cidu fatdad de, cienzngaenz comz youq ndaw fwngz yinzhangz, yinzhangz ceiq siuj youq mingzdaeuz fuengmienh ciqok cienzngaenz. Cungj ciqok neix dan caeuq gij cienzngaenz ndaw riuzdoeng miz gvanhaeh. Neix dwg ciqok dунghho, mbouj dwg baengh doengh gij cienzngaenz guh riuzdoeng neix daeuj bang cix ciqok swhbwnj riuzdoeng.

Cazbujman :

(Daih 5062 hauh) “Aiq miz mwh yienghneix, gij yinzhangzgen ndaw fwngz goengq vunzlai soqmoeg gig hung, hoeng cix aeu mbouj daengz fwngz.”

Cienzngaenz youq aen seizgeiz vuenglau vanzlij mizyouq; hoeng bouxboux cungj siujsim mbouj hawj de cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj ciqok, mbouj hawj de cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz ciqok; bouxboux cungj gaemdawz mbouj cuengq, yawhbienh youq mwh saedsaeh aeu yungh ndaej dawz okdaeuj yungh.

(Daih 5099 hauh) “Doengh aen yinzhangz lajmbanj, ndaej dawz dingz lwyawz mbouj yungh de, soengq daengz aen yinzhangz mwngz roxnaeuz doengh aen yinzhangz wnq Lunzdunh bae lwi? — Ndaej ha.” — (Daih 5100 hauh) “Lingh aen fuengmienh, dieg gunghcangj Lanzgaihya Gin caeuq Yozgwz Gin, vihliux swbgeij yingznieb ndaej youq aen yinzhangz mwngz diepyienh veibyou lwi? — Ndaej ha.” — (Daih 5101 hauh) “Yawj ndaej raen, doenggvaq cungj fuengfap neix, doengh gij cienzngaenz lwyawz aen digih ndeu, ndaej yungh daeuj wngqdoiq gij sihyau lingh aen digih lwi? — Ndaej ha.”

Cazbujman gangj, yinzhangz yungh doengh gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj lwyawz de youq ndaw seizgeiz haemq dinj cawx aeu gij goengcaiq doengjit caeuq gozgugen, cungj sibgvenq guhfap neix ceiqgaenh gaenq daihdaih gemjnoix lo, hoeng fatcuengq gij cienzciq seizseiz ndaej soudauq haenx, gaenq baenz sibgvenq. De swbgeij hix roxnyinh daengz cawx aeu cungj cwnggen neix, doiq gij yingznieb de daeuj gangj gig mbouj habsuenq.

Ndigah, de dawz cienzngaenz douz youq gij veibyou baengh ndaej haenx bae, doengh gij veibyou neix moix ngoenz cungj miz di daengz geiz, ndigah de itcig cungj rox, de moix ngoenz sim muengh ndaej daengz geijlai yienhchienz. (Daih 5101 — 5105 hauh) —

Couh lienz demgya cuzgouj, lai noix cungj ndaej doiq moix aen guekgya, daegbied dwg doiq aen guekgya daezhawj saenqyungh de, biujyienh baenz demgya sihyau ndawguk cienzngaenz hawciengz, danhseih, cijmiz youq aen seizgeiz gaenjbik cij baenzneix sawj vunz roxnyinh daengz. Youq mwh demgya cuzgouj, boux lauxbanj gunghcangj eiciuq bingzciengz yaek baengh dak gai gij gunghyezbinj Yinghgoz, doiq doengh boux guh gij seng'eiq cuzgouj de ciemfat ciengzgeiz veibyou (daih 5126 hauh).

(Daih 5127 hauh) “Dwg mbouj dwg ciengzseiz miz yiengh saehcingz neix, song mbiengj doengzeiq siengj seizlawz dauqcungz ciemfat veibyou cungj ndaej? — [Cazbujman:] Gienh saeh neix gyoengqde caemh mbouj gangj hawj dou dingq; dou mbouj yungzhawj cungj veibyou neix…… Dangyienz, cungj saehcingz neix aiq fat-seng, hoeng gvendaengz loih saehcingz neix, gou mbouj ndaej gangj gijmaz. <Ndaek Cazbujman sim seuq neix ha.>” — (Daih 5129 hauh) “Danghnaeuz daihliengh demgya cuzgouj, lumjnaeuz bi'gvaq bi ndeu couh demgya le 2 000 fanh bangq, yienghhaenx, yaek diepyienh doengh gij veibyou daibyauj cungj cuzgouj neix, mbouj dwg swhyienz yinxhwnj yaek yungh swhbwnj lailai ha? — Neix mbouj miz saek di ngeizvaeg.” — (Daih 5130 hauh) “Geiqyienz Yinghgoz eiciuq bingzciengz vih gij sojmiz cuzgouj de doiq guekrog daezhawj saenqyungh, yienghhaenx, youq saenqyungh lienzdaemh geizgan mbouj dwg bietdingh aeu supsou doengh gij swhbwnj linghgya dox-wngq de ha? — Yinghgoz daezhawj saenqyungh soqngeg hungloet; hoeng de hix vih gij yienzliuh de ciepsouh saenqyungh. Gyoengqvunz youq Meijgoz yiengq dou ciemfat gij veibyou de cungj dwg aeu 60 ngoenz guh geizhanh, linghvaih saekdi deihfueg ciemfat gij veibyou de cix aeu 90 ngoenz guh geizhanh. Lingh aen fuengmienh, dou hix daezhawj saenqyungh; mwh dou yinh sanghbinj bae Dwzgoz, couh daezhawj gij saenqyungh aeu 2 ndwen roxnaeuz 3 ndwen guh geizhanh haenx.”

Veih'wjsin cam Cazbujman (daih 5131 hauh), youq mwh cungj cingouj yienzliuh neix caeuq gij sanghbinj cizminzdi yaek yinh haenx, dwg mbouj dwg doengzseiz gaenq baengh doengh gij huq neix doiq Yinghgoz ciemfat veibyou? Cungj veibyou neix caeuq daezdan dwg mbouj

dwg doengzseiz geiq daengz? Cazbujman siengsaenq dwg yienghneix, hoeng de doiq cungj yezvu “canghseng’eiq” neix mbouj rox saekdi, genyi dou bae cam boux sughangz. — Cazbujman gangj, cuzgouj sanghbinj bae Meijgoz, “sanghbinj youq mwh ginggvaq guekgyaiq deng bienqbaenz guh yiengh siengcwngh lo” [daih 5133 hauh]; cungj gangjlap hamxhawz neix, eiqsei wngdang dwg gangj, Yinghgoz boux guh seng’eiq cuzgouj ndeu baengh gij sanghbinj de, yiengq Lunzdunh aen yinzhangz hung Meijgoz he ciemfat gij veibyau aeu 4 ndwen guh geizhanh, aen yinzhangz neix cix daj Meijgoz ndaej daengz ceihawj.

(Daih 5136 hauh) “Caeuq doengh aen guekgya dieggyae guh gai cawx, mbouj dwg eiciuq bingzciengz youz doengh boux guh seng’eiq deqcaj huq gai okbae cij miz swhbwnj daeuj yungh haenx bae ginghyingz ha? — Saekdi diemqbouq gaemmis daihbaj cienzcaiz seivunz, gyoengqde ndaej douz roengz gij swhbwnj bonjfaenh, cix mbouj yungh baengh sanghbinj daeuj aeu ndaej cienzciq; hoeng doengh gij sanghbinj neix dingzlai yaek doenggvaq moix di gunghsw mizmingz swngzdoiq cix cienjvaq baenz cienzciq.” — (Daih 5137 hauh) “Doengh gij diemqbouq neix laeb youq ……Lunzdunh, Livuzbuj caeuq gizyawz deihfueng.” — (Daih 5138 hauh) “Ndigah, mboujlwnh boux lauxbanj gunghcangj dwg gag ok ngaenz, roxnaeuz dwg youq Lunzdunh roxnaeuz Livuzbuj ra boux canghseng’eiq ndeu daeuj daezhawj cungj cienzciq neix, cungj mbouj miz gijmaz cabied; neix mbouj lij dwg youq Yinghgoz guh yawhsien ceihawj ha?” — Mbouj loek saek di. Boux lauxbanj gunghcangj dandan youq siujoq ciengzhab (caeuq neix doxfanj, youq 1847 nienz ca mbouj geijlai dwg youq sojmiz ciengzhab) yienghneix guh. Lumjbaenz, canghseng’eiq gai huq gunghyezbinj ndeu youq Mancezshwdwz cawx huq, caemhcai q doenggvaq Lunzdunh aen gunghsw baenghndaej he cang ruz yinh bae; dang mwh Lunzdunh aen gunghsw neix siengsaenq gijmaz cungj gaenq ciuq habdoengz banh ndei le, canghseng’eiq neix couh yaek baengh buek huq yinh bae Yindu, Cungguk roxnaeuz giz wnq haenx, yiengq Lunzdunh aen gunghsw neix ciemfat mbaw veibyau aeu 6 ndwen guh geizhanh he; yienzhaeuh yinzhangzgai camgya haeujdaej, bang de diepyienh mbaw veibyau neix; ndigah, youq mwh de bietdingh aeu doiq doengh gij huq neix guh ceihawj, de gaenq doenggvaq veibyau diepyienh ndaej daengz cienzngaenz lo.” — (Daih 5139 hauh) “Boux vunz haenx yienznaeuz miz cienzngaenz le, yinzhangzgyah mbouj dwg bietdingh aeu ciq ok doengh gij cienzngaenz neix ha? — **Yinzhangzgyah miz mbaw veibyau neix; yinzhangzgyah cawx aeu le mbaw veibyau neix;** de couh dwg youq gwnz aen hingzsik neix, hix couh dwg youq sanghyez veibyau diepyienh fuengmienh, yinyungh gij yinzhangz swhbwnj de.”

[ Yawj ndaej raen, Cazbujman hix nyinhnaeuz veibyau diepyienh mbouj dwg fatcuengq cienzciq, cix dwg cawx huq. — Fuz Wnh ]

(Daih 5140 hauh) “Neix mbouj lij dwg doiq aen cienzngaenz hawciengz Lunzdunh miz gij sihgiuz haenx ndawde dingz ndeu ha? — Mbouj miz saek di ngeizvaeg; neix dwg yiengh yezvu youqgaenj aen cienzngaenz hawciengz caeuq Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz. Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz caeuq dou ityiengh gig haengj ndaej daengz cungj veibyau neix, de rox neix dwg hangh douzswh gig ndei he.” — (Daih 5141 hauh) “Dwg mbouj dwg cuzgouj hangznieb yied fazcanj, yaek yungh cienzngaenz hawciengz couh yied demlai ne? — Gaenriengz guekgya mboujduenh mwnhoengh, dou (Cazbujman bang vunz neix) hix ndaej daengz ndeicawq.” — (Daih 5142 hauh) “Ndigah, danghnaeuz doengh gij fanveiz douzswh mbouj doengz neix sawqmwh gya hung, youzcaih roengzbae couh dwg leihsik beijlwd daezsang ha? — Neix mbouj miz maz ngeizvaeg.”

(Daih 5143 hauh) Cazbujman “gig mbouj liujgaj, youq mwh aen soqnggec cuzgouj dou hungloet dangqmaz, siengj mbouj daengz gim doiq dou baenzneix mizyungh”.

(Daih 5144 hauh) Ndaek Veih’wjsin hab gingq neix cam naeuz:

“Youq cuzgouj fuengmienh dou daezhawj gij saenqyungh de, dwg mbouj dwg aiq beij dou youq cingouj fuengmienh ndaej daengz saenqyungh engq lai ne?” — Bonjfaenh gou doiq diemj neix miz ngeizvaeg. Danghnaeuz miz vunz baengh gij sanghbinj Mancezshwdwz yinh bae Yinzdu daeuj iugouz swngzdoiq, mwngz mbouj ndaej aeu gij geizhanh siuj gvaq 10 ndwen swngzdoiq hawj de bw. Youq Yindu doiq dou guh ceihawj gaxgonq, saekdi seizhaeuh, dou couh bietdingh aeu vih gij faiq Meijgoz cix ceihawj Meijgoz, neix dwg haengjdingh fouz ngeiz. Hoeng aeu loengh cingcuj gienh saeh neix dauqdaej miz maz yingjiyangj, cix dwg aen vwndiz mbouj daiq ndei gangj geijlai ndeu.” — (Daih 5145 hauh) “Danghnaeuz dou lumj bi’gvaq ityiengh demgya cuzgouj gunghyezbinj 2 000 fanh bangq, yienghhaenx, dou bietdingh sien aeu demgya cingouj haujlai yienzliuh (neix gaenq biujmingz, cuzgouj lai gvaqbouh caeuq cingouj lai gvaqbouh, swnghecanj lai gvaqbouh caeuq mouyiz lai gvaqbouh mbouj miz maz mboujdoengz), yawhbienh swnghecanj gij sanghbinjlieng demgya neix ha? — Neix haengjdingh lo.” [Daih 5146 hauh] “Dou bietdingh aeu ceihawj aen ca’nggec gig daih he; neix couh dwg gangj, youq ndaw aen seizgeiz neix, doiq dou daeuj gangj itdingh dwg nyigca, hoeng seizgan raez le, caeuq Meijgoz gyangde veiduiliz doiq dou mizleih, caemhcaiq aen seizgeiz haemq raez de doxdaeuj, dou gaenq daij Meijgoz aeundaej

haujlai ginhsuz bengz ma lo. ”

(Daih 5148 hauh) Veih’wjsin cam ndaek daihvungz gauhlidai Cazbujman, de dwg mbouj dwg nyinhnaeuz gij leihsik sang de dwg geiqhauh mwnhoengh dangqmaz caeuq leihyinh sang lai. Cazbujman doiq boux bungjbauq lumj boux lwgnyez mbouj rox saeh neix yienhda yawjok de doeksaet daek yat, de dangyienz nyinhnaeuz dwg cungj geiqhauh neix, hoeng hix cibfaen lauxsaed dwk gya coenz vah daiq miz baujlouz ndeu :

Miz di vunz mbouj miz gizyawz banhfap; mboujguenj miz mbouj miz leih canh, gyoengqde cungj yaek boiz caiq, gyoengqde bietdingh aeu boiz caiq; mboujgvaq, cij-aeu de[ gij leihsik beijlwd sang ] ndaej lienzdaemh roengzbae, de couh yaek baenz cungj geiqhauh biujsiq mwnhoengh.

Song boux de cungj lumz bae lo, cungj leihsik beijlwd sang de hix ndaej geiqhauh yiengh cingzgvang lumj 1857 nienz yienghhaenx; Doengh ndaek guh saenqyung h soemhyiemj de buet hwnj buet roengz sawj guek-gya loemq haeuj ndaw mbouj andingh bae. Gyoengqde miz bonjcienz hai ndaej leihsik sang, aenvih gyoengqde dwg daj ndaw daehcienz bouxwnq mbon cienz okdaeuj ceihawj (hoeng caemh mwhneix, hix couh caeuq-faenh gietdingh aen leihsik beijlwd doiq bouxboux cungj habyungh ndeu), caemhcai q youq aen geizgan neix, baengh gij leihyinh ndaw yawhgeiz, cix gvaq gij saedcej gwn ndei daenj ndei. Doengzseiz, cingq dwg cungj cingzgvang neix, ndaej vih doengh boux lauxbanj gunghcangj daengj daezhawj gij yingznieb saedcej gig miz leih haenx. Aenvih cungj ciqcienz cidu neix, riuz dauqma cix bienq ndaej vanzcienz mbouj baengh ndaej lo. Diemj neix lij gangjmingz le gij cingzgvang lajneix, doengh gij cingzgvang neix doiq Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz daeuj gangj, dwg mbouj yung h guh gijmaz gangjmingz lo, aenvih youq mwh aen leihsik beijlwd sang de, de yaek ciuq aen leihsik beijlwd daemq gvaq bouxwnq daeuj diepyienh.

(Daih 5156 hauh) Cazbujman gangj: “Gou caenh ndaej gangj, gij soqngeg guh diepyienh dou, youq seizneix dou ciengzgeiz miz aen leihsik beijlwd sang neix, gaengq dwg ceiq sang lo. ”

(Cazbujman dwg youq 1857 nienz 7 nyied 21 hauh, boedbaih gax-gongq geij ndwen gangj coenz vah neix. )

(Daih 5157 hauh) “1852 nienz <seizhaenx leihsik gig daemq> diepyienh soq-ngeg mbouj lumj seizneix hung.”

Aenvih mwhhaenx yingznieb saedceiq lij cingqciengz haujlai.

(Daih 5159 hauh) “Danghnaeuz gwnz hawciengz cienzngaenz yienhda raen daiq lai……hoeng gij diepyienh beijlwd yinzhangz youh daemq, veibyau couh yaek gem-noix…… 1852 nienz cawqyouq cungj gizmen mbouj doxdoengz ndeu. Seizhaenx guek dou cuzgouj caeuq cingouj, caeuq ngoenzneix doxbeij, couh lumj mbouj miz it-yiengh.” — (Daih 5161 hauh) “Youq cungj cingzgvang diepyienh beijlwd baenz-neix sang, hangh diepyienh yezvu dou caeuq 1854 nienz ityiengh lai<seizhaenx leihsik dwg 5% — 5  $\frac{1}{2}$ %>.”

Ndaw cwngswz Cazbujman, gij ceiq ndeiriu de dwg, bang vunz neix saedceiq dawz gij cienz gyoengq vunzlai yawj baenz gij caizcanj swhgeij, caemhcaiq siengsaenq gyoengqde miz gienz dawz gij veibyau gyoengqde guh diepyienh haenx siengj seizlawz vuenh baenz yienhcienz cungj ndaej. Cam caeuq dap cungj lumj lwgnyez nei. Laebfap miz cwzyin hawj doengh gij veibyau gaenq youz doengh aen gunghsw hawj swngzdoi q haenx seizlawz vuenh baenz yienhcienz cungj ndaej, hawj Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz mboujlwnh gijmaz cingzgvang cungj ndaej vih boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz caenh'itbouh caiq guh diepyienh. Danhseih, 1857 nienz, sam boux biuq-gawq ginghgijyinz yienghneix deng doekbaih lo, gyoengqde yiemqcaiq daih'iek 800 fanh bangq, hoeng gij swhbwnj gyoengqde, caeuq cungj caiq neix doxbeij, noix dwk gangj mbouj ok bak.

(Daih 5177 hauh) “Mwngz dwg siengj gangj, ciuq gij eiqsei mwngz, gyoengqde <gij veibyau Beilinz Gunghsw hawj roxnaeuz Lauzaihduwz Gunghsw hawj swngzdoi q haenx> wnggai ndaej giengzceiq diepyienh, couh lumj gij yinzhangzgen Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz seizneix ndaej giengzceiq vuenh baenz gim ha? — Gou nyinhnaeuz, danghnaeuz doengh gij veibyau neix mbouj ndaej diepyienh, haenx saedcaih hawj vunz hojsik; danghnaeuz boux vunz ndeu aenvih ndaw fwngz gaem miz gij veibyau Swhmiz—

Beiwnh Gunghswh roxnaeuz Gingzsw h Lauzaih dwz Gunghswh swngzdoi q de mbouj ndaej diepyienh, yienghneix mbouj ndaej mbouj dingz guh cei hawj, haenx dwg cungj cingzgvang gig mbouj cingqciengz ndeu. ” — (Daih 5178 hauh) “Youz Beilinz Gunghswh swngzdoi q, mbouj couh dwg raphwnj yivu youq mwh veibyau daengz geiz cei hawj gij cienzngaenz soqngeg gvidingh haenx ha? — Itdi mbouj loek; hoeng Beilinz Gunghswh raphwnj cungj yivu neix, dwg lumj sojmiz doengh canghseng’ei q raphwnj cungj yivu neix ityiengh, gyoengqde fangzhwnz hix siengj mbouj daengz, gyoengqde bietdingh aeu yungh sozveizlinz bae caujuvuenh mbaw veibyau neix; gyoengqde yienzlaiz nyinhnaeuz, gyoengqde yaek youq biuqgawq gyauhvansoj caujuvuenh mbaw veibyau neix. ” — (Daih 5180 hauh) “Yienghhaenx, gij ei qsei mwngz dwg mbouj dwg gangj, bietdingh aeu dingh ok moux cungj gi hci, sawj gyoengq vunz lai aenvih miz vunz bietdingh aeu vih veibyau diepyienh cix miz gienz youq veibyau daengz geiz gaxgonq ndaej daengz cienzngaenz ha? — Mbouj dwg yienghneix; neix mbouj dwg gij siengj fap boux guh swngzdoi q. Danhseih, danghnaeuz gij ei qsei coenz vah mwngz dwg gangj, dou mbouj wnggai miz sanghyez veibyau diepyienh cungj gojnwngz neix, yienghhaenx, dou couh bietyienz sawj saehcingz cienzbouh bienq yiengh. ” — (Daih 5182 hauh) “Ndigah, mwngz dwg nyinhnaeuz, de (sanghyez veibyau) bietdingh ndaej vuenh baenz cienzngaenz, cingq lumj gij yinzhangzgen Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz bietdingh ndaej vuenh baenz gim ha? — Youq daegdingh cingzgvang lajde, saedsaeh wngdang yienghneix. ” — (Daih 5184 hauh) “Ndigah, mwngz dwg nyinhnaeuz, bietdingh aeu baenzneix cei qdingh aen cidu gvendaengz cienzngaenz guh riuzdoeng, yawhbieh sawj doengh gij sanghyez veibyau caensaed onjdangq haenx ndaej lumj yinzhangzgen ityiengh seizlawz vuenh baenz cienzngaenz cungj ndaej? — Gou dwg baenzneix siengj. ” — (Daih 5185 hauh) “Mwngz dwg mbouj dwg nyinhnaeuz, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz roxnaeuz sojmiz boux wnq, cungj wngdang youz faplwd giengzceiq daeuj caujuvuenh cungj veibyau neix ne? — Gij ei qsei gou saedsaeh dwg gangj, youq mwh raeuz cei qdingh gij faplwd guenjieix dungho, raeuz wnggai genjungh cosih, daeuj fuengzre fatseng doengh cungj cingzgvang gij sanghyez veibyau ndawguk onjdangq baenghndaej de mbouj ndaej vuenh baenz yienhcieuz. ”

Neix couh dwg sanghyez veibyau cungj singqcaet doi qyienh de caeuj yinzhangzgen cungj singqcaet doi qyienh de guh doxbeij haenx.

(Daih 5190 hauh) “Doengh boux guh cienzngaenz ginghyingz guk raeuz saedsaeh dan daibyauj gyoengq vunz lai. ” —

Cazbujman sienseng doeklaeng youq gwnz sinzveiz fazdingz<sup>247</sup> saemj-

leix aen anqgienth Daiveizswnh couh dwg yienghneix gangj. Raen youq 《Aen Anqgienth Ginhyungz Yaeuhlox Hungloet》.

(Daih 5196 hauh) “Moix geiqdoh ⟨mwh ceihawj leihsik⟩……dou baenzbaenz cungj aeu gouz Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz daeuj bang. Sou aenvih mwh yaek ceihawj leihsik cix daj ndaw riuzdoeng caeuok 600 fanh bangq roxnaeuz 700 fanh bangq guek-gya souhaeuj, bietyienz miz vunz youq ndaw aen seizgeiz neix daezaeu aen cienzsoq neix.”

(Yawj ndaej raen, youq cungj ciengzhab neix, vwndiz couh youq gunghawj cienzngaenz, cix mbouj dwg gunghawj swhbwnj roxnaeuz swbwnj ciqok. )

(Daih 5169 hauh) “Moix boux vunz sug gij cingzgvang sanghyezgai guek raeuz cungj bietdingh aeu rox, dang mwh dou cawqyouq gozgugen mbouj ndaej gai okbae, doengh mbaw caigen Dunghyinzdu Gunghsw<sup>248</sup> itdi cungj mbouj mizyung, cungj sanghyez veilbau ceiq ndei de hix mbouj ndaej diepyienth cungj cingzgvang neix, couh bietyienz yaek sawj cungj vunz yienghneix gig yousim, gij yingznib gyoengqde sawj gyoengqde baez bungz daengz iugouz, couh bietdingh aeu sikhaek yungh gij riuzdoeng soujduenh ndawguek doengyung, daeuj guh ceihawj, neix couh dwg gij saeh sojmiz yinzhangzgyah cungj bungzdaengz. Gij gezgoj de dwg, moix boux vunz cungj aeu miz gij cienzbwhyung, gyaboix de. Danghnaeuz miz 500 boux deihfueng yinzhangzgyah baenzneix, moix boux cungj daengq boux daiqleix youq Lunzdunh de geiq 5 000 bangq yinzhangzgen, mwngz siengjsiengj yawj, neix youq daengx guek yaek fatseng yienghlawz yingyangj. Couh lienz youq mwh dou gig mbouj hab cingzleix dwk dawz yiengh cienzsoq iq neix dangguh aen soq bingzyaenz, dou hix yaek daj ndaw riuzdoeng dawz ok 250 fanh bangq daeuj. Haenx youh baenzlawz bae boujcong ne?”

Lingh aen fuengmienth, doengh boux seivunz swhbwnjgyah daengj-daengj ndaw fwngz gaem miz cienzngaenz de, mboujguenj leihsik geijlai sang, cungj mbouj nyienth ciq cienzngaenz okbae, aenvih gyoengqde lumj Cazbujman yienghaenx naeuz:

(Daih 5195 hauh) “Dou cingznyiienth mbouj aeu saek di leihsik, hix mbouj nyienth youheiq youq mwh dou yaek yungh cienzngaenz mbouj sou ndaej dauq cienzngaenz.”



(Daih 5173 hauh) “Gij cidu dou dwg yienghneix; Dou yiemq caiq 3 ik bangq, bit caiq neix aiq youq ngoenz ceijdingh de iugouz yungh gij ngaenzdih ngaenzleij ndawguk doengyung hae ceihawj; hoeng ndawguk doengh gij ngaenzdih ngaenzleij neix, couhsuenq cienzbouh yungh daeuj boix caiq, hix mboujgvaq dangq 2 300 fanh bangq roxnaeuz aen soq ca mbouj gejlai baenz lai; neix mbouj dwg seizseiz cungj yaek sawj dou loemq haeuj ndaw fubfab mbouj dingh bae ha?”

Ndigah, youq ndaw veizgih, saenqyungcuji aiq sawqmwh cienj-bienq baenz cienzngaenzcuji.

Bweddeuz veizgih seizgeiz ndawguk vuenglau mbouj gangj, raeuz gangj daengz aen soqliengh cienzngaenz, cungj dandan ceij ginhsuz cienzngaenz, hix couh dwg seiqgyaiq cienzngaenz. Cazbujman cix cingq-ngamj dawz gijneix baizcawz okbae; de dan daez daengz 2 300 fanh bangq yinzhangzgen.

Doengz ndaek Cazbujman ndeu lij gangj:

(Daih 5218 hauh) “Aen cienzngaenz hawciengz luenhlab [1847 nienz 4 nyied caeuq doeklaeng 10 nyied] gij yienzaen codaeuz de, haengjdingh dwg aenvih dang-nienz mbouj cingqciengz bae daihliengh cingouj yaek aeu daihliengh cienzngaenz daeuj diuzcez veiduiliz.”

Daih’it, seiqgyaiq hawciengz romyo cienzngaenz, seizhaenx gaenq gemjnoix daengz hanhdoh ceiq daemq. Daihngaih, de doengzseiz lij dwg saenqyung cienzngaenz hix couh dwg cungj baujcwng doiqyienh yinzhangzgen he. Yienghneix, de couh dawz song cungj ciznwngz vanzcienz mbouj doengz neix giethab youq giz ndeu lo. Danhseih, song cungj ciznwngz neix cungj dwg youz gij singqcaet cienzngaenz yinxhwnj, aenvih gij cienzngaenz yienhsaed cungj dwg gij cienzngaenz seiqgyaiq hawciengz, caemhcai q saenqyung cienzngaenz cungj dwg laeb youq gwnz giekdaj cungj cienzngaenz seiqgyaiq hawciengz neix.

1847 nienz, danghnaeuz mbouj dwg camhdngz caephengz aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 nienz<sup>212</sup>, “gij yezvu biuqgawq gyauhvansoj haengjdingh mbouj ndaej caiq guh lo”. (Daih 5221 hauh)

Cazbujman doiq gij veizgih ngoenz doek ngoenz bik gaenh haenx baenzlawz gangj cungj lij roxnyinh daengz saekdi:

(Daih 5236 hauh) “Gwnz cienzngeanz hawciengz yaek miz ok moux cungj cingz-gvang (caemhcai q seizneix liz cungj cingzgvang neix gaenq mbouj miz geijlai gyae lo), youq baihlaj cungj cingzgvang neix, cienzngeanz gig nanz aeu ndaej daengz fwngz, gyoengqvunz bietdingh aeu gouz yinzhangz daeuj bang.”

(Daih 5239 hauh) “Linghvaih lwnh daengz gij cienzsoq dou youq singhgiz haj, singhgiz roek caeuq singhgiz it hix couh dwg 1847 nienz 10 nyied 19 hauh, 20 hauh, 22 hauh daj ndaw yinzhangz daez ok haenx, danghnaeuz dou ndaej youq aen singhgiz laeng ngoenz singhgiz sam soudauq doengh gij veibyau neix, yienghhaenx dou couh yaek roxnyinh daengz muenxeiq lai lo; vuenglau baez gvaqbae, cienzngeanz couh yaek sikhaek riuz dauqma daengz ndaw fwngz dou.”

Danhseih, singhgiz ngeih, 10 nyied 23 hauh, camhdingz caephengz yinzhangzfaz, veizgih couh deng haeddingz lo.

Cazbujman siengsaenq (daih 5274 hauh), gij veibyau doengzseiz comz coh Lunzdunh de, miz 1 ik bangq daengz 1. 2 ik bangq. Doengh gij deihfueg veibyau gak dieg, lij mbouj suenq youq ndawde.

(Daih 5287 hauh) “1856 nienz 10 nyied, gij yinzhangzgen ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai, soqngge gaenq demgya daengz 21 155 000 bangq, hoeng yaek laeng gyoengq vunzlai aeu ndaej cienzngeanz lij gig hoj, caenhguenj ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai gaem miz baenzlai cienzngeanz, hoeng dou mbouj miz banhfap aeu daengz fwngz.”

Neix dwg aenvih cienzngeanz gaenjbik yinxhwnj vuenglau cauhaenz. Dunghfangh Yinzhangz gaenq miz mboengq seizgan he (1856 nienz 3 nyied) cawq youq cungj gaenjbik cangdai neix.

(Daih 5290 hauh) Vuenglau baez gvaqbae,

“Sojmiz yinzhangzgyah baengh leihsik ndaej daengz leihyinh haenx, cungj sikhaek hainduj sawjyung h gij cienzngeanz gyoengqde”.

(Daih 5302 hauh) Cazbujman nyinhnaeuz, mwh yinzhangz cienzbwhyung gemjnoix vihmaz yinxhwnj dungxmbouq, mbouj dwg aenvih ndaw sim doiq comzcienz vuenglau, cix dwg aenvih sojmiz doengh gij vunz aiq sawqmwh ceihawj cienzngeanz soqngge hungloet haenx cungj gig cingcuj dwk roxdaengz, gyoengqde youq mwh cienzngeanz hawciengz gaenjbik, mbouj ndaej mbouj bae gouz yinzhangz iet fwngz daeuj bang;

danhseih,

“Danghnaeuz yinzhangz cijmiz bit cienzbwhyungh gig noix ndeu, de couh mbouj haengj ciepdaih gyoengqdou, cix dwg doxfanj”.

Gij cienzbwhyungh dangguh aen soqliengh saedmiz dwg baenzlawz siusaet bae, hix dwg gienh saeh mizyinx he. Yinzhangzgyah vihliux gyoengqde dangqnaj yingznieb sihyau, gaem miz bit cienzbwhyungh hanhngeg ceiq daemq he, dingz ndeu louz youq henz ndang bonjfaenh, dingz ndeu geiqcuengq youq Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz. Biuqgawq ginghamgijyinz gaem miz “gij cienzngaenz yinzhangz cuengqhoengq ndawguk”, hoeng mbouj miz cienzbwhyungh. Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz doiq cienzrom yiemqcaiq, cawz le aeu gij cienzrom gunghgung daengj guh baujcwng caixvaih, cijmiz yungh gij cienzbwhyungh doengh boux yinzhangzgyah caeuq boux wnq guh baujcwng, de ndaej dawz gij cienzbwhyungh neix gemj daengz aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq bae, lumjbaenz gangj, 200 fanh bangq. Ndigah, youq 200 fanh bangq ngaenzcej neix caixvaih, cawz le romyo ginhsuz cienzngaenz, youq aen seizgeiz cienzngaenz gaenjbik (caemhcaiq cienzngaenz gaenjbik yaek gemjnoix cienzbwhyungh, aenvih gij yinzhangzgen vih caujuvuenh gij ginhsuz cienzngaenz riuzok cix riuz haeuj haenx bietdingh aeu bauqfeiq bae), cungj yaeuhlox hozdung neix baenzbaenz cungj mbouj miz gijmaz gizyawz cunjbei, ndigah, moix baez aenvih gim riuzok cix yinxhwnj romyo ginhsuz gemjnoix, cungj yaek gya-laeg veizgih.

(Daih 5306 hauh) “Danghnaeuz mbouj miz cienzngaenz yungh daeuj giet cing gij ca'ngeg biuqgawq gyauhvansoj, yienghhaenx, cawz le caezgya comz youq giz ndeu caemhcaiq yungh douzdwngj biuqgawq (gij biuqgawq yiengq gozgu, Swhmiz—Beiwnh Gunghswh daengj ciemfat de) daeuj ceihawj caixvaih, gou mbouj rox lij miz gijmaz banhfaq wnq.” — (Daih 5307 hauh) “Ndigah, danghnaeuz cwngfuj mbouj ndaej daezgung riuzdoeng soujduenh hawj sou, sou couh aeu vih swhgeij caux ok cungj riuzdoeng soujduenh ha? — Dou miz maz banhfaq? Gyoengq vunzlai haeujdaeuj, daj ndaw fwngz dou dawz riuzdoeng soujduenh deuz bae; riuzdoeng soujduenh mbouj miz lo.” — (Daih 5308 hauh) “Ndigah, gij saehcingz sou youq Lunzdunh guh, mboujgvaq dwg gij saehcingz gyoengqvunz moix ngoenz youq Mancezshwdwz guh ha?”

— Dwg ha. ”

Doiq Gaijli ( Bwzmingzhan Ahdwzvujdwzba<sup>249</sup> fwswj ) gvendaengz  
gij swhbwnj gvanhnen Aufuzshwdun soj daezok kij vwndiz de , Cazbujman  
hoizdap caen dwg ndei raixcaix :

( Daih 5315 hauh ) “ Miz vunz yie<sup>ng</sup>q aen vejyenzvei neix guh cingqmingz gangj ,  
youq aen seizgeiz gaenjbik lumj 1847 nienz yie<sup>ng</sup>hhaenx , gyoengq vunzlai mbouj dwg  
gyaepgouz cienzngeanz , cix dwg gyaepgouz swhbwnj ; mwngz doiq neix miz maz yawj-  
fap? — Gou mbouj rox kij eiqsei mwngz ; dou dan ginghyingz cienzngeanz ; gou  
mbouj rox kij mwngz gangj de dauqdaej dwg gijmaz ” — ( Daih 5316 hauh )  
“ Danghnaeuz mwngz dawz de < sanghyez swhbwnj > lijgaj baenz aen cienzngeanz soq-  
liengh boux vunz ndeu youq ndaw yingznieb gvi bonjfaenh soj miz haenx , danghnaeuz  
mwngz heuh gijneix guh swhbwnj , yie<sup>ng</sup>hhaenx , youq dingzlai ciengzhab , neix  
mboujgvaq dwg de aeu kij saenqyung<sup>h</sup> gyoengq vunzlai hawj de daeuj guh moiz , cix  
youq ndaw yingznieb de sawjyung<sup>h</sup> kij cienzngeanz haenx aen bouhfaenh gig iq  
ndeu. ” — Hix couh dwg aeu Cazbujman bang vunz de daeuj guh moiz .

( Daih 5339 hauh ) “ Dwg giepn<sup>o</sup>ix cienzcaiz sawj dou camhseiz dingz guh doiq-  
yienh ha? — Gaenbonj mbouj dwg ; ..... dou mbouj giepn<sup>o</sup>ix cienzcaiz ; hoeng dou  
dwg youq baihlaj cungj cidu vunz cauhbaenz haenx hozdung , yie<sup>ng</sup>hhaenx youq mwh  
dou gig gaenj aeu riuzdoeng soujduenh , aiq mizok saekdi cingzgvang gazngaih dou bae  
aeu ndaej riuzdoeng soujduenh . Doengh kij sanghyez hozdung daengx guek wngdang  
vih neix dingz roengzdaeuj ha? Dou wngdang saekcaet sojmiz monzloh guh yingznieb  
bae ha? ” — ( Daih 5338 hauh ) “ Danghnaeuz miz vunz daezok vwndiz gangj , dou  
wngdang veizciz doiqyienh roxnaeuz dwg veizciz kij canjyez ndawguek , gou rox youq  
ndaw song yie<sup>ng</sup>h neix gou wngdang vut yie<sup>ng</sup>h lawz bae. ”

Caiq gangj daengz romyo yinzhangzgen “ yawhbienh daeuj gya haenq  
gaenjbik cangdai caemhcai<sup>q</sup> daj ndawde ndaej leih ” ( daih 5358 hauh ) ,  
de gangj , neix gig yungzheih guh daengz . Cijaeu miz sam aen yinzhangz  
hung couh gaeuq lo .

( Daih 5383 hauh ) “ Mwngz boux vunz sugrox gak aen yingznieb hung gingsingz  
guek raeuz neix , mwngz haengjdingh rox , swhbwnjgyah leihyung<sup>h</sup> cungj veizgih neix ,  
daj ndaw doengh boux doekbaih deng dangguh kij doxgaiq buizcae<sup>q</sup> haenx ndaej  
daengz daihbaj leihyinh , mbouj dwg ha? — Neix dwg mbouj yung<sup>h</sup> ngeizvae<sup>g</sup> lo. ”

Cazbujman sienseng siengj “daj ndaw doekbaih doengh boux deng sonjsaet haenx aeu ndaej daihbaj leihiyh”, cungj dajsuenq neix yienz-naeuz ceiqlaeng youq sanghyez fuengmienh deng saetbaih lo, hoeng raeuz lij ndaej saenq de gangj doengh gij vah neix. Aenvih, dang mwh boux doengzsaeh de Gozniz gangj, youq yingznieb fuengmienh moix baez bienqdoengh cungj ikleih doengh boux sugrox cingzgvang baihdaw, Cazbujman cix gangj:

“Ndaw sevei, aen bouhfaenh ndeu mbouj sugrox lingh aen bouhfaenh; lumjbaenz, doengh boux lauxbanj gunghcangj yiengq daluz cuzgouj gunghyebinj roxnaeuz dai daluz cingouj yienzliuh, cungj mbouj sugrox gij cingzgvang doengh boux gai cawx gimdiuz saek di.” (Daih 5046 hauh)

Doeklaeng miz ngoenz ndeu, Gozniz caeuq Cazbujman bonjfaenh aenvih mbouj “sugrox gij cingzgvang baihdaw” cix deng doekbaih saetnauj.

Raeuz youq gwnzneix gaenq yawj daengz, fathengz yinzhangzgen mbouj dwg youq sojmiz ciengzhab cungj hamz miz gij eiqsei ciqok swhbwnj. Duzgwz yiengq sangyen veizgih vejyenzvei (1848 nienz) daezok gij cwngswz lajneix mboujgvaq cingqmingz, ciqok swhbwnj couhsuenq dwg doenggvaq yinzhangz fathengz mbaw gen moq cungj banhfap neix daeuj saedhengz, hix mbouj itdingh couh dwg gij yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng de ndaej demlai.

(Daih 3099 hauh) “Mwngz nyinhnaeuz, lumjbaenz Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz ndaej yienhda gya hung gij cienzciq de cix mbouj yinxhwnj yinzhangzgen fathengz soqngeng demlai ha? — Daihbaj saehsaed ndaej cingqmingz diemj neix. Aen laeh ceiq yienhda de dwg 1835 nienz, seizhaenx Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz dawz gij cienzrom Sihyindu caeuq gij cienz laeng Dunghyinzdu Gunghswh ciquaeu yungh daeuj gyadaih ciq hawj gyoengq vunzlai; doengz mwh ndeu, gij soqliengh yinzhangzgen ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai saedceiq cix miz di gemjnoix……1846 nienz youq mwh gij cienzrom dietloh gyau haeuj yinzhangz bae, ndaej yawj daengz gij cingzgvang lumj yienghneix. Gij cwnggen mizgyaq〈diepyienh caeuq romhaeuj〉 de demgya daengz daih'iek 3 000 fanh bangq; hoeng gij soqngeng yinzhangzgen ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai, cix mbouj deng gijmaz yienhda yingjyangj.”

Danhseih cawz yinzhangzgen caixvaih, baefat sanghyez lij miz daih-ngeih cungj riuzdoeng soujduenh, caemhcaiq cungj riuzdoeng soujduenh neix doiq de daeuj gangj engq youqgaenj haujlai, neix couh dwg biuq-gawq. Cazbujman sienseng naeuz raeuz nyi gvaq, doiq aen yingznieb cingqciengz he daeuj gangj, danghnaeuz gij biuqgawq baenghndaej de dauqcawq ndaej ceihawj caemhcaiq youq sojmiz cingzgvang lajde guh ceihawj vunz cungj haengj ciepsouh, haenx yaek dwg gienh saehcingz geijlai youqgaenj he. Danghnaeuz “lienz 《Daiswhveizsw—Cunghdozfuh》cungj mbouj caiq habyungh lo, haenx lij miz gijmaz doxgaiq habyungh ne? Mbwn ha!”<sup>250</sup> Song cungj riuzdoeng soujduenh neix, songde gvanhaeh dwg yienghlawz ne?

Gvendaengz diemj neix, Gizwjbahdwz gangj:

“Hanhhaed gij riuzdoeng soqngeg yinzhangzgen, eiciuq bingzciengz yaek demgya gij riuzdoeng soqngeg biuqgawq. Biuqgawq miz song cungj — cungj he dwg sanghyez biuqgawq, lings cungj dwg yinzhangzgyah biuqgawq — ……Mwh cienz siuj, boux cuengq caiq de couh gangj: ‘Ciemqfat biuqgawq hawj dou ha, dou haengdingh swngzdoiq.’ Caemhcaiq, dang mwh boux yinzhangzgyah dieg ndeu vih mbaw biuq-gawq bouxhek guh diepyienh, de mbouj dwg hawj yienhchienz, cix dwg hawj mbaw veibyou miz 21 ngoenz geizhanh caemhcaiq youz aen daibancu Lunzdunh doiqhawj haenx hawj de. Doengh gij biuqgawq neix dangguh riuzdoeng soujduenh daeuj yungh.” (Canh Veih Gizwjbahdwz 《Lwnh 1839 Nienz Cienzngaenz Hawciengz Vihmaz Gaenjcieng》daih 31 yieb)

Niujmajgiz cix gaijbienq di gangjap he, hix nyinhdingh diemj neix (《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz daih 1426 hauh):

“Biuqgawq riuzdoeng caeuq yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng, gij soqngeg bienqdoengh song de mbouj miz gijmaz lienzhaeh……Dan miz giz ndeu haemq doxdoengz, haenx couh dwg……cijaeu cienzngaenz hawciengz loq miz di yienhsiengq gaenjbik youq mwh daezsang diepyienh beijlwd cij yawj ndaej raen haenx okdaeuj, biuqgawq riuzdoeng gveihmoz couh yaek yienhda raen demgya; fanj gvaqdaeuj, cingzgvang hix couh doxfanj.”

Mboujgvaq, gij veibyou mwhneix ciemfat, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dandan dwg gij biuqgawq yinzhangz geizdinj Gizwjbahdwz soj gangj.

Cingqngamj doxfanj, haenx dingzlai dwg yungzdoeng biuqqawq, gyoengq-de mbouj daibyauj gijmaz yienhsaed yingznieb, roxnaeuz dandan daibyauj cungj yingznieb yienghneix, de vihmaz ndaej ginghyingz, mboujgvaq dwg vihliux yaek baengh de ciemfat veibyau. Gvendaengz song yiengh neix, raeuz gaenq gawj laeh cukgaeuq. Ndigah, 《Ginghciyozgyah》 (Veih'wjsin) dawz gij gojgausing cungj biuqqawq neix caeuq gij gojgausing yinzhangzgen daeuj guh doxbeij le couh gangj:

“Gij yinzhangzgen seizseiz ndaej caujuenh de, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dingz youq baihrog yinzhangz, bienqbaenz lwyawz, aenvih gij soqngeg lwyawz de cungj yaek dauqma yinzhangz caujuenh. Gij biuqqawq geizhanh song ndwen haenx cix dauq miz lwyawz gig lai, aenvih youq cungj biuqqawq neix daengz geiz gaxgonq, mbouj miz gijmaz soujduenh ndaej hanhhaed gyoengqde fathengz, hoeng youq mwh gyoengqde daengz geiz, aiq youh gaenq deng gizyawz biuqqawq dingjlawh bae lo. Ndigah, aen guekgya ndeu doiq gij biuqqawq mbouj rox daengz ngoenz lawz cij ndaej doiqyienh haenx riuzdoeng nyinhnaeuz saedcaih baenghndaej, hoeng doiq gij cienzngaenz seizseiz ndaej doiqyienh haenx riuzdoeng cix miz simngeiz, neix youq dou yawj daeuj baenzlawz cungj mbouj lijgaij.” (《Ginghciyozgyah》1847 nienz daih 575 yieb)

Ndigah, cungj veibyau riuzdoeng de, gij soqngeg de caeuq gij soqngeg yinzhangzgen ityiengh, vanzcienz dwg youz siengj gai cawx geijlai daeuj gietdingh; 50 nienz daih youq Lienzhab Vangzgoz, bingzciengz cawz le 3 900 fanh bangq yinzhangzgen caixvaih, daih'iek lij miz 30 000 fanh bangq veibyau cingqcaih riuzdoeng, ndawde 10 000 fanh bangq daengz 12 000 fanh bangq dan dwg yiengq Lunzdunh ciemqfat. Veibyau riuzdoeng lai noix doiq yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng lai noix mbouj miz yingyangj, caemhcaiq, de hix dan dwg youq mwh giepnoix cienzngaenz, cij deng yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng lai noix yingyangj, mwhhaenx, veibyau soqliengh yaek demlai, veibyau caetlieng cix yaek doekdaemq. Doeksat, youq ndaw veizgih, veibyau riuzdoeng yaek cienzbouh dingznywngh; mboujmiz bouxlawz ndaej yungh baengzcingq ceihawj, aenvih bouxbouxcungj dandan ciepsouh yienhcienz ceihawj; ceiqsiuj daengz seizneix youq Yinghgoz, cijmiz yinzhangzgen lij guh riuzdoeng, aenvih guekgya yungh sojmiz cienzcaiz youq baihlaeng vih Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz cengj hwet.

Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, lienz Cazbujman sienseng, ndaek saedlig yinzvuz gwnz cienzngaenz hawciengz 1857 nienz neix, hix sim'in dwk ienq naeuz, Lunzdunh miz haujlai ndaek cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah hung, gyoengqde miz ligliengh cukgaeuq ndaej youq daegdingh seizhaeuh sawj daengx aen cienzngaenz hawciengz bienq luenh bae, caemhcai q daj ndawde dokgwn doengh boux ginghyingz cienzngaenz haemq noix haenx. Neix couh dwg gangj, miz di bya sahyiz hung yienghneix, gyoengqde ndaej gai saek bak song bak fanh bangq doengjit goengcai q, daj hawciengz dawzbae daengjngeg yinzhangzgen (doengzseiz hix couh dwg dawzbae gij daengjngeg swhbwnj ciqok ndaej baijbouh haenx), yienghhaenx sawj gij cingzgvang gaenjbik de bienq ndaej engqgya gaenjbik lo. Cijaeu sam aen yinzhangz hung lienzhab hengzdoengh, couh ndaej yungh doengzit soujap dawz gaenjbik cingzgvang bienqbaenz vuenglau.

Gij swhbwnj seiqlig cei q hung Lunzdunh, dangyienz dwg Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz. Hoeng gij diegvih buenq aen guekgya gihgvanh de, sawj de mbouj ai q ndaej yungh cungj fuengsik moegdoeg yienghneix daeuj yienhda biujyienh gij dungjci ligliengh de. Caenhguenj yienghneix, de vanzlij cingcuj dwk roxdaengz yaek yungh gijmaz soujduenh caeuq fuengfap daeuj mouz aeu seileih, daegbied dwg daj aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 nienz goengbouh doxdaeuj.

Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz miz 14 553 000 bangq swhbwnj, cawz neix caixvailij lij gaemmis daih'iek 300 fanh bangq "gietyawz" hix couh dwg gij leihyinh mbouj caengz faenboiq de, caeuq sojmiz cienzngaenz souhaeuj cwngfuj yungh aen mingzdaeuz sou gvaeh daengj ndaej haenx, doengh gij cienzngaenz neix bietdingh aeu geiquengq haeuj Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz bae, cigdaengz mwh yungh cienz cij dawz okdaeuj. Danghnaeuz cai q gya gizyawz cienzrom (bingzciengz daihgai q miz 3 000 fanh bangq) caeuq aen soqmoeg yinzhangzgen mboujmiz cienzbwhyungh cix fathengz haenx, raeuz couh ndaej roxnyinh daengz Niujmajgiz gij gujgeiq lajneix haemq ngamj, de gangj (《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz daih 1889 hauh) :

“Gou siengsaenq, gij gihginh ciengzseiz youq gwnz cienzngaenz hawciengz [Lunzdunh] sawjyungh de cungjsoq daihgai q miz 12 000 fanh bangq, youq ndaw 12 000 fanh bangq neix, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz ceiboiq aen bouhfaenh haemq hung



de, daih'iek 15% — 20% .”

Mwh Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz mbouj yungh gij ginhsuz cienzngaenz romyo ndaw cang deihoengq de guh cienzbwhyungh cix fathengz yinzhangzgen, de caux ok le di gyaciz fuzhau he, doengh gij neix mboujdan dwg riuzdoeng soujduenh, caemhcaiq doiq Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz daeuj gangj, de lij ciuq aen cungjngeg gwnz biuqmienh yinzhangzgen mboujmiz cienzbwhyungh haenx, guhbaenz le gij swhbwnj boujgya — yienznaeuz gangj dwg hawlaeb. Caemhcaiq gij swhbwnj boujgya neix, yaek vih de daezhawj gij leihiyinh boujgya. — Yinzhangzfaz, 1857 nienz, Veih'wjsin cam Niujmajgiz:

(Daih 1563 hauh) “Gij yinzhangzgen aen yinzhangz bonjfaenh de riuzdoeng, hix couh dwg aen bingzyaenz soqnggeg baujlouz youq ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai, dwg cungj mizyauq swhbwnj aen yinzhangz neix guh boujgya, dwg lwi? — Dwg ha.” — (Daih 1564 hauh) “Ndigah, sojmiz leihiyinh yinzhangz coengz aen riuzdoeng neix ndaej daengz, cungj dwg daj saenqyungh miz okdaeuj, cix mbouj dwg daj gij swhbwnj de saedceiq gaemmiz miz okdaeuj ha? — Mbouj loek.”

Dangyienz, neix doiq aen yinzhangz seivunz fathengz yinzhangzgen daeuj gangj hix habyungh. Niujmajgiz youq ndaw vahdap de (daih 1866 — 1868 hauh) nyinhnaeuz, sojmiz doengh gij yinzhangzgen doengh aen yinzhangz neix fathengz, gyonj hwnjdaeuj miz sam faenh cih ngeih (gizyawz sam faenh cih it, doengh aen yinzhangz neix bietdingh aeu bwhmiz ginhsuz cienzngaenz) dwg “doengznggeg swhbwnj caux okdaeuj”, aenvih gij ngaenzdih ngaenzleij aen soqnggeg neix ndaej deng mbaetyungh roengzdaeuj lo. Gij leihiyinh yinzhangzgyah, laemxseiz mbouj aenvih yienghneix couh beij gij leihiyinh gizyawz swhbwnjgyah engq lai. Saehsaed vanzlij dwg, gyoengqde daj ngaenzdih ngaenzleij ndaw cungj gozminz mbaetyungh neix ndaej daengz le leihiyinh. Gozminz mbaetyungh biujyienh baenz seivunz aeundaej leihiyinh, neix hix mbouj ndaej sawj doengh boux swhcanj gaihgz ginghciyozgyah roxnyinh doeksaet saek di, aenvih leihiyinh bonjlai couh dwg ciemqmiz gozminz lauzdung. Lumjbaenz, lij miz gijmaz beij 1797 nienz daengz 1817 nienz Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz gij guhfap lajneix gangj engq mbouj hab cingzleix dem? Gij yinzhangzgen de

mbouj gvaq dwg aenvih ndaej guekgya cengj hwet cij miz saenqyungh; de ndaej dawz doengh gij yinzhangzgen neix youz mbawcej bienqbaenz cienzngaenz, yienzhaeuh ciq hawj guekgya, hix dwg guekgya gyau gienzlig hawj de; hoeng de cix hawj guekgya, hix couh dwg hawj gyoengq vunzlai, yungh cungj hingzsik guekcaiq leihsik ok baucouz hawj cungj gienzlig neix.

Yinzhangz lijimiz gizyawz soujduenh cauxguh swhbwnj. Gaenqgawq gij gangjap doengz ndaek Niujmajgiz ndeu, gak aen deihfueng yinzhangz, cingq lumj gij gwnzneix lwnh daengz de, sibgvenq dawz gij gihginh lwyawz de (hix couh dwg gij yinzhangzgen Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz) soengq daengz boux biuqgawq ginghgijyinz Lunzdunh gizhaenx bae, boux ginghgijyinz cix dawz gij veibyou ndaej diepyienh haenx soengq dauq hawj gyoengqde. Yinzhangz yungh cungj veibyou neix daeuj vih bouxhek de fuzvu, aenvih gij veibyou daj ndaw fwngz bouxhek dangdieg ciep aeu neix, yinzhangz eiciuq bingzciengz cix mbouj caiq fat okbae, mienxndaej gij yingznieb hozdung bouxhek deng gij vunz henz ndang bouxhek rox. Cungj veibyou daj Lunzdunh ndaej daengz haenx, mboujdan yaek youq mwh bouxhek mboujnyienh aeu gij veibyou aen yinzhangz bonjfaenh ciemfat youq Lunzdunh doiqyienh haenx, deng yungh daeuj fat hawj doengh gij bouxhek yaek youq Lunzdunh cigsoh ceihawj de; youq mwh bonj digih gietsuenq hix yungh daeuj ceihawj, aenvih yinzhangzgyah youq baihlaeng cungj veibyou neix ciemcih, ndaej dangguh yiengh doxgaiq baujcwng cungj veibyou neix youq dangdieg miz saenqyungh. Lumjbaenz youq Lanzgaihya Gin, cungj veibyou neix gaenq dawz deihfueng yinzhangz sojmiz gij yinzhangzgen aen yinzhangz bonjfaenh fathengz haenx caeuq Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz dingzlai yinzhangzgen daj ndaw riuzdoeng caenxdeuz bae. (Doengz baihgwnz, daih 1568 — 1574 hauh)

Ndigah, youq gizneix, raeuz yawj daengz gak aen yinzhangz gij fuengfap cauxguh saenqyungh caeuq swhbwnj: 1. Fathengz gij yinzhangzgen bonjhangz; 2. ciemfat gij veibyou 21 ngoenz geizhanh youq Lunzdunh doiqyienh, hoeng youq mwh ciemfat veibyou, sikhaek souhaeuj yienhchienz; 3. ceik gij veibyou gaenq diepyienh de, cungj veibyou neix vihmaz miz saenqyungh naengzlig, ceiqsiuj doiq mizgven digih daeuj

gangj, soujsien dwg caemhcaiq cujyau dwg aenvih miz le yinzhangz youq baihlaeng veibyau ciem cih.

Gij gienzlig Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz, youq mwh de diuzcez aen leihsik bejlwd hawciengz yienhda biujiyienh okdaej. Youq mwh cingq-ciengz yingznieb, aiq okyienh yiengh cingzgvang neix: Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz mbouj ndaej yungh cungj banhfap daezsang diepyienh bejlwd<sup>(12)</sup> neix, daej fuengzre gim daj ndaw cang romyo ginhsuz habdangq riuz okbae, aenvih deng yungh ceihawj soujduenh, yaek daj seivunz yinzhangz, gujfw n yinzhangz caeuq biuqgawq ginghgijyinz gizhaenx ndaej daengz muenxcuk, doengh gij yinzhangz caeuq doengh boux ginghgijyinz neix youq gvaqbae 30 bi ndawde, gaenq aeundaer le swhbwnj gienzlig maqhuz hung. Ndigah, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz cijndei sawjyungh gizyawz soujduenh. Hoeng doiq aen seizgeiz gaenjgip daej gangj, gij cwngswz boux yinzhangzgyah Gwzlinz (boux gujduenh Gwzlinz—Mijwjswh—Gohlij Gunghsw) youq ndaw《Sanghyez Veizgih》(1848 — 1857 nienz) vanzlij habyungh:

(12) 1894 nienz 1 nyied 17 hauh youq gwz Lunzdunh Lienzhab Yinzhangz Gujduenh Daihhoih, cajsiz Lijgiz sienseng lwnh daengz, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz youq 1893 nienz dawz diepyienh bejlwd daj (7 nyied)  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$ , daezsang daengz 8 nyied 3% daengz 4%, caenhuengj yienghneix, youq ndaw seiq aen singhgiz vanzlij sonjsaet bae 450 fanh bangq gim, ndigah youh dawz diepyienh bejlwd daezsang daengz 5%, yienghneix gim riuz dauqma lo, gij diepyienh bejlwd yinzhangz hix youq 9 nyied doekdaemq daengz 4%, youq 10 nyied doekdaemq daengz 3%. Hoeng cungj yinzhangz diepyienh bejlwd neix mbouj ndaej daengz hawciengz swngznyinh. “Dang mwh yinzhangz diepyienh bejlwd dwg 5%, hawciengz diepyienh bejlwd dwg  $3\frac{1}{2}\%$ , leihsik bejlwd dwg  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$ ; mwh yinzhangz diepyienh bejlwd doekdaemq daengz 4%, hawciengz diepyienh bejlwd dwg  $2\frac{3}{8}\%$ , leihsik bejlwd dwg  $1\frac{3}{4}\%$ ; mwh yinzhangz diepyienh bejlwd doekdaemq daengz 3%, hawciengz diepyienh bejlwd dwg  $1\frac{1}{2}\%$ , leihsik bejlwd engqgya daemq di.” (《Moixngoenz Sinhvwenz》1894 nienz 1 nyied 18 hauh) — Fuz Wnh

(Daih 1709 hauh) “Youq mwh gij cienzngaenz ndawguck gig gaenjbik, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz ndaej gaemhanh leihsik beijlwd.” — (Daih 1710 hauh) “Youq mwh cienzngaenz gig gaenjbik ……gij diepyienh yezvu aen yinzhangz seivunz roxnaeuz boux ginghgijyinz souh daengz hanhhaed haemq lai, cungj yezvu neix couh yaek doek daengz gwnz ndang Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz, yienghhaenx de couh miz gienzlig doekdingh hawciengz leihsik beijlwd.”

Dangyienz, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz dangguh aen gunghung gihgvanh ndaej guekgya baujhoh caemhcaiq hawj miz guekgya daeggienz, dwg mbouj gojnwngz lumj aen yinzhangz seivunz yienghhaenx seizbienh bae yungh gij gienzlig bonjfaenh. Ndigah, Hahbwzdwz hix youq dangqna j yinzhangz veijyenzvei (《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz) gangj:

(Daih 2844 hauh. Cam:) “Dwg mbouj dwg mwh diepyienh beijlwd ceiq sang de, couh dwg mwh Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz daezhawj fuzvu yungh bae bonjcienz ceiq noix; mwh diepyienh beijlwd ceiq daemq de, cix dwg ginghgijyinz daezhawj fuzvu yungh bae bonjcienz ceiq noix ne? — (Hahbwzdwz:) Cingzgvang cungj dwg yienghneix, aenvih Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz coengzlaiz mbouj lumj boux caeuq de gingcwngh yienghhaenx daih fukdoh gyangqdaemq diepyienh beijlwd, mwh diepyienh beijlwd ceiq sang, hix coengzlaiz mbouj lumj boux caeuq de gingcwngh yienghhaenx daih fukdoh daezsang diepyienh beijlwd.”

Danhseih, caenhguenj yienghneix, danghnaeuz Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz youq aen seizgeiz cienzngaenz gaenjbik de, lumj vahsug soj gangj, niuj lozsw h maenhndat bae, hix couh dwg dawz gij leihsik beijlwd gaenq sang gvaq aen soq bingzyaenz haenx caiq daezsang, haenx dauqdaej dwg gienh saeh yingjyangj yingznieb swnghhoz haemq daih ndeu.

“Miz saek ngoenz Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz niuj lozsw h maenhndat le, sojmiz vihliux cawxaeu cix cuzgouj guekrog cungj yaek dingz roengzdaeu j ……boux guh cuzgouj seng’eiq yaek caj mwh gyaqcienz doek daengz ceiq daemq cij cawxaeu, cix mbouj dwg youq neix gaxgonq cawxaeu. Hoeng dang mwh dabdaengz ceiq daemq, veiduiliz youh gaenq guh diuzcingj lo — Gim yaek youq gyaqcienz doek daengz ceiq daemq gaxgonq dingz yinh okbae. Cawxaeu gij huq gung yinh okbae yungh de, laemxseiz ndaej daiqdauq aen bouhfaenh gim gaenq soengq coh guekrog bae haenx, hoeng yaek fuengzre gim riuz ok rog bae, couh loq laeng di lo.” (Canh Veih Gizwjbahdwz 《Lwnh

Cienngaenz Hawciengz Vihmaz Gaenjieng》1840 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 35 yieb) “Yungh vaiveiliz daeuj diuzcez riuzdoeng soujduenh lingh aen yingyangj dwg, youq aen seizgeiz cienngaenz gaenjbik cauhaenz leihsik beijlwd gig sang.” (Doengz baihgwnz, daih 40 yieb) “Diuzcingj veiduiliz yungh gij cienz de couh doek youq gwz mbaq aen canjyez guh swngchcanj ndawguek, hoeng youq ndaw hengzguh de, gij leihyinh Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz cix aenvih de yungh ginhsuz bengz haemq noix daeuj veizciz yezvu cix saedceiq demgya lo.” (Doengz baihgwnz, daih 52 yieb)

Danhseih, Saimijwj Gozniz ndaek baengzyoux neix cix gangj,

“Leihsik beijlwd doengh gij fubfab hung neix ikleih boux yinzhangzgyah caeuq boux ginghyngz cienngaenz — yingnieb fuengmienh sojmiz fubfab doiq gij vunz sugrox cingzgvang baihdaw cungj mizleih.”

Couhsuenq Gozniz bang vunz neix mbouj goq gijmaz dwk leihyungh gij gunnanz yingnieb fuengmienh cix gag gwn biz gwn foeg, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz cix mbouj ndaej doengzyiengh swyouz bae yienghneix guh, hoeng de lij aeundaej leihyinh maqhuz lai — caiq gangj naeuz gij leihyinh seivunz swhyienz doek daengz ndaw fwngz gyoengq dungjsw sien-seng miz gihvei daegbied, rox itbuen yingnieb cingzgvang haenx couh engqgya mbouj yungh gangj lo. Eiciuq 1817 nienz mwh dauqfuk doiqyienh aen baugau doiq sangyen veijyenzvei daezok haenx, gij leihyinh Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz youq 1797 nienz daengz 1817 nienz ndaw daengz aen seizgeiz neix ndaej daengz de youq lajneix:

Hoengzleih caeuq gujsik boujgya .....	7 451 136
Gij guj moq faenboiq hawj gujdungh de.....	7 276 500
Swhbwnj demgya gyaciz.....	14 553 000

---

Gyoebesuenq    29 280 636

Neix dwg gij leihyinh cungjngeg 11 642 400 bangq swhbwnj youq ndaw 19 bi soj ndaej. (Danh. Hahdwzgjawswh'wj 《Yinzhangz Caeuq Yinzhangzgyah》1843 nienz Lunzdunh daih 2 banj daih 120 yieb) Danghnaeuz raeuz eiciuq aen yenzcwz doxdoengz de daeuj gujgeiq aen leihyinh cungjngeg Aiwjlanz Yinzhangz, aen yinzhangz neix youq 1797 nienz camhdingz

doiqyienh, raeuz couh ndaej daengz cungj gezgoj lajneix :

1821 nienz gij gujsik daengz geiz de.....	4 736 085
Saenbauq hoengzleih .....	1 225 000
Swhcanj demgya .....	1 214 800
Swhbwnj demgya gyaciz .....	4 185 000

---

Gyoebuenq                      11 360 885

Neix dwg aen leihyinh cungjgeg 300 fanh bangq swhbwnj soj ndaej.  
(Doengz gwnzneix, daih 363、364 yieb)

Caiq lwnhlwnh cizcungh! Cungj saenqyungh cidu aeu guekgya yinzhangz guh cunghsim, caemhcaiq miz doengh boux ciqok cienzngaenz soqliengh lai caeuq boux guh gauhlidai hung de gvaenxgvax youq seiq henz guekgya yinzhangz haenx, couh dwg aen cizcungh hungloet he, caemhcaiq de hawj cungj gienzlig lumj saenzsien nei hawj aen gaihgz bengj vunz gwn neix, sawj gyoengqde mboujdan ndaej baenz couhgiz dwk siumied bouhaen canjyez swhbwnjgyah, caemhcaiq ndaej yungh cungj fuengfap gig yungyiemy ndeu daeuj gauxca yienhsaed swnghcanj — hoeng bang caeg neix geiq mbouj rox swnghcanj, youh caeuq swnghcanj mboujmiz gvanhaeh. Aen faplingh 1844 nienz caeuq 1845 nienz, couh dwg gij cingqgawq aen gienzlig bang caeg baudaengz boux guh ginhyunz caeuq boux guh cwnggen douzgih youq ndawde neix ngoenz doek ngoenz demgya de.

Hoeng, danghnaeuz miz vunz mbouj saenq, bang caeg miz cienz miz gienz neix, dandan dwg vihliux gij leih'ik swnghcanj caeuq gij leih'ik boux deng bozsoz bonjndang, cix doiq gij swnghcanj ndawguek caeuq gozci guh bozsoz, haenx couh cingj de doeg duenh vah lajneix, yawj cingcuj gij yienghnde simnde yinzhangzgyah ba:

“Yinzhangz cidu dwg aen cidu cunghgyau caeuq daudwz. Canghseng'eiq nienzoiq mbouj dwg ciengzseiz aenvih lau fouqda yinzhangzgyah daezsingj、diunanh haenx yawjraen cix mbouj gamj bae gyau gij baengzyoux gwn ndoet guh'angq haenx ha? De gig muengh ndaej daengz yinzhangzgyah haen de, cungj dwg biujyienh dwk gvigawj lauxsaed! Yinzhangzgyah bwnda baez nyaeuq, hix giengz gvaq baengzyoux gienq de;

de ciengzseiz youheiq foebfoeb, lau vunz naeuz de yaeuh vunz, roxnaeuz miz saek di mbouj lauxsaed, cix deng vunz ngeizvaeg, yienghhaenx aiq sawj yinzhangzyah hanh-haed ciq cienz cigdaengz mbouj ciqcienz hawj de! Doiq de daeuj gangj, goeng yinzhangzyah gienq de lij youqgaenj gvaq goeng muzswh gienq de. ” (Suhgwzlanz Yinzhangz dungjsw Beiwj 《Gij Cezyoz Gujfwj Yinzhangzyez》1840 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 46、47 yieb)

## Daih 34 Cieng

### Aen Yienzleix Dunghho Caeuq 1844 Nienz Baez Yinzhangz Laebfap Yinghgoz

[Lijgyahduz daj cienzngaenz gyaciz doiq sanghbinj gvanhaeh fuengmienh soj daezok aen cienzngaenz gyaciz lijhun de, gaenq youq ndaw bonj saw <sup>(13)</sup> doenghbaez yenzgiu gvaq lo; ndigah youq gizneix, raeuz ndaej dan gangj gij saehcingz noix mbouj ndaej de couh ndaej lo. Ciuq gij gangjfab Lijgyahduz, gij gyaciz cienzngaenz — ginhsuz cienzngaenz dwg aen lauzdung seizgan youz duisiengva youq ndawde daeuj gietdingh, hoeng cijmiz youq mwh cienzngaenz lai noix caeuq gij sanghbinj yaek gyauvuenh de lai noix, gyaqcienz sangdaemq baujciz aen beijlaeh habdangq cij dwg yienghneix. Youq laj cungj cingzgvang gizyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq, danghnaeuz cienzngaenz soqliengh mauhgvaq aen beijlaeh neix, cienzngaenz gyaciz couh yaek gyangqdaemq, sanghbinj gyaqcienz couh yaek daezsang; danghnaeuz cienzngaenz soqliengh daemq gvaq aen beijlaeh habdangq neix, cienzngaenz gyaciz couh yaek daezsang, sanghbinj gyaqcienz couh yaek gyangqdaemq. Youq aen ciengzhab daih'it, aen guekgya miz gim lwyawz de, couh yaek dawz gij gim daemq gvaq aen gyaciz neix yinh ok rogguek bae, cawx sanghbinj haeujma; youq aen ciengzhab daihngaih, gim couh yaek riuz coh doengh aen guekgya doiq gim gujgyaq sang gvaq gyaciz bae haenx, hoeng gij sanghbinj gujgyaq daemq de couh yaek daj gizhaenx yinh daengz doengh aen hawciengz gai ndaej habdangq gyaqcienz bae. Geiqyienz eiciuq doengh gij gyajdingh neix, “gim bonjndang, mboujlwnh dwg ngaenzdih ngaenzleij roxnaeuz

(13) Majgwzswh 《Cwngci – Gingheiyoz Bihban》1859 nienz Bwzlinz banj daih 150 yieb caeuq baihlaeng de geij yieb<sup>251</sup>.



baenz diuz baenz ndaek, cungj ndaej bienqbaenz aen gyaciz fuzhau biuj-siq gij gyaciz ginhsuz hung gvaq roxnaeuz iq gvaq gij gyaciz ginhsuz bonj-ndang de, yienghhaenx, gig yienhda, ndaw riuzdoeng gij yinzhangzgen ndaej caujuenh hix miz minghyinh doengzyiengh. Yienznaeuz yinzhangzgen ndaej caujuenh, hix couh dwg gij saedcaih gyaciz de caeuq mingz-daeuz gyaciz dox habngamj, hoeng ndaw riuzdoeng aen cienzngaenz cungjliengh youz gim caeuq yinzhangzgen gapbaenz haenx gyaciz daez-sang roxnaeuz gyangqdaemq, neix aeu yawj aen cungjliengh neix aenvih gij yienzaen gwnzneix gangj sang gvaq roxnaeuz daemq gvaq aen suijbingz neix daeuj gietdingh, aen suijbingz neix youz ndaw riuzdoeng gij gyauvuenh gyaciz sanghbinj caeuq gij gyaciz ginhsuz gim gietdingh…… Cungj gyaciz doekdaemq neix mbouj dwg ngaenzcej doiq gim gyaciz doekdaemq, cix dwg ngaenzcej caeuq gim gyaciz doengzcae doekdaemq, roxnaeuz aen guekgya ndeu riuzdoeng soujduenh cungjliengh gyaciz doekdaemq, neix dwg Lijgyahduz aen cujyau fatyienh ndeu; Aufuzswhdun nanzcoz bang vunz neix leihyungh le aen fatyienh neix, dawz de dangguh aen gihbwnj yienzleix 1844 nienz caeuq 1845 nienz Lozbwzdwz Bizwj cozsw yinzhangz laebfap.” (《Cwngci-Ginghciyoz Bihban》daih 155 yieb<sup>252</sup>)

Bonj saw baihgongq doiq gij loekcak aen yozsoz Lijgyahduz gaenq guh le luncwng, doengh gij luncwng neix mbouj yungh raeuz youq gizneix caiq raemh gangj. Gij sawj raeuz roxnyinh mizyinx de dandan dwg, bang yinzhangz lijlungyah dawz aen Bizwj yinzhangzfaz baihgwnz gangj giengzgya hawj vunz neix, yungh gijmaz fuengfap gyagoeng Lijgyahduz doengh gij gyaudiuz neix.

“Baez sanghyez veizgih 19 sigij, daegbied dwg baez veizgih hungloet 1825 nienz caeuq 1836 nienz, mbouj sawj cungj cienzngaenz yozsoz Lijgyahduz ndaej daengz caenh’itbouh fazcanj, hoeng caensaed sawj de ndaej lingh guh wngqyungh. Neix gaenq mbouj caiq dwg cungj ginghci yienhsiengq noix raen, mbouj dwg 16、17 sigij yiengh ginhsuz bengz de gyaciz doekdaemq Youhmoz yawj daengz haenx, roxnaeuz gangj, hix mbouj dwg 18 sigij caeuq 19 sigij cogeiz yiengh gyaciz doekdaemq Lijgyahduz yawj daengz haenx, cix dwg aen hawciengz daengx seiqgyaiq ciengz rumzhaenq sawj aen mauzdun sojmiz yinhsu ndaw swhcanj gaihgez swngnhanj gocwngz cungj caqdek okdaeuj haenx; gyoengqvunz daj aen

swnghcanj gocwngz neix, daj aen lingjyiz ceiq biujmienh caeuq ceiq couhsieng hix couh dwg daj aen riuzdoeng lingjyiz neix, bae ra ok gij goekgaen cungj rumzhaenq neix caeuq gij fuengfap dingjdangj cungj rumzhaenq neix. Aen ginghci gisieng yozbai neix baenghgauq gij lijulun cienzdaez caencingq de, gizaed mboujgvaq dwg nyinhnaeuz Lijgyahduz gaenq daih'it boux yawjraen dan'it ginhsuz riuzdoeng gvilwd diuz saenq-diuz neix. Gij saeh louz hawj gyoengqde bae guh dwg, sawj mbaw gen saenqyungh roxnaeuz yinzhangzgen riuzdoeng hix eicoengz aen gvilwd neix.

Sanghyez veizgih, gij yienhsiengq ceiq bujben caeuq ceiq yienhda de couh dwg, sanghbinj gyaqcienz youq ciengzgeiz bujben hwnjgyaq gvaq le sawqmwh couh bujben doekgyaq. Sanghbinj gyaqgwz bujben doekgyaq ndaej gangj baenz dwg cienzngaenz caeuq sojmiz sanghbinj doxbeij, aen siengdoi q gyaciz de hwnjsang, caeuq neix doxfanj, gyaqcienz bujben hwnjsang hix ndaej gangj baenz dwg gij siengdoi q gyaciz cienzngaenz doekdaemq. Song cungj gangjifap cungj dwg dan gangj yienhsiengq cix mbouj dwg cekgej yienhsiengq…… Gangjifap yienznaeuz mbouj doengz, hoeng goqdaez cix mbouj gaijbienq, cingq lumj aen goqdaez neix daj saw Dwzvwz hoiz baenz saw Yinghvwz hix mbouj gaijbienq ityiengh. ”Ndigah, aen cienzngaenz lijulun Lijgyahduz daegbied habngamj yungh youq gizneix, aenvih de aeu aen mauh yienzaen caeuq gezgoj gvanhaeh daenj youq gwnz gyauej eiqsei doxdoengz cix raemh gangj. Sanghbinj gyaqcienz vihmaz baenz couhgiz dwk bujben doekdaemq? Aenvih aen siengdoi q gyaciz cienzngaenz baenz couhgiz dwk hwnjsang. Fanj gvaqdaej cam, sanghbinj gyaqcienz vihmaz baenz couhgiz dwk hwnjsang? Aenvih aen siengdoi q gyaciz cienzngaenz baenz couhgiz dwk doekdaemq. Raeuz ndaej gangj, gyaqcienz baenz couhgiz dwk hwnjsang doekdaemq, couh dwg aenvih gyaqcienz baenz couhgiz dwk hwnjsang doekdaemq, neix doengzyiengh dwg deng bw…… Cijaeu doengzeiq dawz eiqsei doxdoengz cix raemh gangj bienqbaenz yienzaen caeuq gezgoj gvanhaeh, sojmiz gij wng couh ndei banh lo. Sanghbinj gyaqcienz hwnjsang, dwg aenvih cienzngaenz gyaciz doekdaemq, hoeng cienzngaenz gyaciz doekdaemq, raeuz daj Lijgyahduz gizhaenx roxdaengz, dwg aenvih ndaw riuzdoeng cienzngaenz daiq lai, hix couh dwg aenvih ndaw riuzdoeng cienzngaenz

soqliengh mauhgvaq aen suijbingz gij gyaciz baihdaw cienzngaenz bonjndang caeuq gij gyaciz baihdaw sanghbinj soj gietdingh haenx. Fanj gvaqdaeuq hix dwg yienghneix, sanghbinj gyaqcienz bujben doekdaemq, dwg aenvih cienzngaenz mbouj gaeuq riuzdoeng, sawj aen gyaciz cienzngaenz mauhgvaq gij gyaciz baihdaw de. Ndigah, gyaqcienz baenz couhgiz dwk hwnjsang caeuq doekdaemq dwg aenvih cienzngaenz youq ndaw riuzdoeng baenz couhgiz dwk lai gvaqbouh roxnaeuz daiq noix. Danghnaeuz miz vunz cingqsaed, gyaqcienz youq mwh gij cienzngaenz ndaw riuzdoeng gemjnoix cix hwnjsang, youq mwh gij cienzngaenz ndaw riuzdoeng demgya cix doekdaemq, yienghhaenx couhsuenq yienghneix, hix lij ndaej duenhdingh, aenvih ndaw riuzdoeng sanghbinj soqliengh gaenq miz moux cungj demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix, yienznaeuz cungj demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix neix youq doengjgeiq fuengmienh vanzcienz mbouj miz banhfap bae cingqmingz, ndaw riuzdoeng cienzngaenz soqliengh couh miz demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix, yienznaeuz cungj demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix neix mbouj dwg cieddoi q cix dwg siengdoi q. Raeuz gaenq rox, ciuq gij yawjfab Lijgyahduz, gyaqcienz cungj bujben fubfab neix couhsuenq youq ndaw ginhsuz riuzdoeng dan'it de hix bietdingh yaek fatseng, hoeng aenvih hwnjsang doekdaemq doxlawh fatseng cix daejsiu, lumjnaeuz, ndaw riuzdoeng cienzngaenz mbouj gaeuq yinxhwnj sanghbinj gyaqcienz doekdaemq, sanghbinj gyaqcienz doekdaemq yinxhwnj sanghbinj gai ok rogguek bae, sanghbinj gai ok rogguek bae yinxhwnj gim riuz haeu jma, cienzngaenz riuz haeu jma caiq yinxhwnj sanghbinj gyaqcienz hwnjsang. Ndaw riuzdoeng danghnaeuz cienzngaenz daiq lai cix caeuq neix doxfanj, mwhhaenx cix yaek cawx sanghbinj haeu jma yinh gim okbae. Caenhuenj yiengh gyaqcienz bujben fubfab neix dwg daj yiengh singqcaet ginhsuz riuzdoeng lumj Lijgyahduz soj gangj yienghhaenx bonjndang de doekseng okdaeuq, hoeng gij hingzsik giklied caeuq giengzhaenq de, hix couh dwg gij hingzsik veizgih de cix gvihaeuj aen seizgeiz saenyungh saehnieb fatdad, ndigah cibfaen yienhda, fathengz yinzhangzgen mbouj dwg cienzbouh eiciuq aen gvildw ginhsuz riuzdoeng daeuq diuzcez. Ginhsuz riuzdoeng aeu ginhsuz bengz lae haeu j caeuq lae ok dangguh aen soujduenh boujgaeuq; hoeng cungj ginhsuz bengz de sikhaek dangguh ngaenzdih ngaenzleij haeu j ndaw riuzdoeng bae, ndigah,

gyoengqde riuzhaeuj roxnaeuz riuzok sawj sanghbinj gyaqcienz doekdaemq roxnaeuz hwnjsang. Doiq sanghbinj gyaqcienz cungj cozyung neix, seizneix bietdingh aeu heuh vunz youz yinzhangz ciuq ginhsuz riuzdoeng gvildw daeuj guh lo. Danghnaeuz cienzngaenz daj rogguek lae haeuj, yienghhaenx couh cingqmingz ndaw riuzdoeng cienzngaenz mboujgaeuq, cienzngaenz gyaciz sang lai, sanghbinj gyacienz daemq lai, ndigah yinzhangzgen bietdingh aeu caeuq gij gim saen lae haeujdaeuj haenx baenz beijlaeh dwk douzhaeuj riuzdoeng bae. Mboujne, de haengjdingh caeuq gij gim riuz ok rogguek bae haenx baenz beijlaeh dwk daj ndaw riuzdoeng sou dauqma. Vuenh coenz vah ndeu daeuj gangj, bietdingh aeu ciuq gij ginhsuz bengz de lae haeuj caeuq lae ok roxnaeuz ciuq veiduiliz daeuj diuzcez fathengz yinzhangzgen. Lijgyahduz loekcak dwk gyajdingh gim dandan dwg ngaenzdih ngaenzleij, ndigah sojmiz gij gim daj rog lae haeuj cungj youq ndaw riuzdoeng demgya cienzngaenz, baenzneix sawj gyaqcienz hwnjsang, sojmiz gij gim yinh ok rog bae cungj gemjnoix ngaenzdih ngaenzleij, baenzneix sawj gyaqcienz doekdaemq. Aen lijlung neix, gij gyajdingh de youq gizneix bienqbaenz le **saedceiq saedniemh, miz geijlai gim youq couh yaek sawj geijlai ngaenzdih ngaenzleij riuzdoeng**. Aufuzshwdun yinhcoz (yinzhangzgyah GingzswH Lauzaih-dwz)、DozlunzswH sangyau、Nozman、Gwzlaiz、AhbahswHnozdwz caeuq baenz daih buek gizyawz cucozgyah youq Yinghgoz aen baiqbied baengh ‘aen yienzleix cienzngaenz guh riuzdoeng’<sup>218</sup> riuzmingz de, mboujdan senhyangz cungj saenqdiuz neix, caemhcai q doenggvaq 1844 nienz caeuq 1845 nienz bouh yinzhangzfaez Lozbwzdwz Bizwj cozsw, dawz de bienqbaenz aen giekdaj Yinghgwzlanz caeuq Suhgwzlanz Yinzhangz laebfap. Aen saenqdiuz neix youq guh baez saedniemh ceiq hung、miz daengx guek gveihmoz haenx le, mboujlwnh youq gwnz lijlung roxnaeuz gwnz sizcen cungj ngaiz doekbaih saetnaj, gvendaengz diemj neix, youq ndaw saenqyungH yozsoz cijndaej bae guh gangjmingz.” (Doengz baihgwnz, daih 165 — 168 yieb<sup>253</sup>)

Doiq aen yozbai neix, DozmajswH Duzgwz、CanhmujswH Veih’wjsin (raen youq bonj《Ginghciyozgyah》1844 nienz daengz 1847 nienz) caeuq Yozhan Fulahdun gaenq guh bihban gvaq. Danhseih doiq gij singqcaet gim gij yawjfap gyoengqde hix miz haujlai gezdenj, caemhcai q loengh

mbouj cingcuj gij gvanhaeh cienzngaenz caeuq swhbwnj. Gvendaengz diemj neix, raeuz gaenq gangj gvaq haujlai baez lo, daegbied dwg youq ndaw cek neix daih 28 cieng ndaej yawj daengz. Youq gizneix, raeuz caiq daj 1857 nienz yayen veijyenzei ndaw diucaz baugau gvendaengz bouh yinzhangzfaz Bizwj (《Yinzhangz Veijyenzei》, 1857 nienz) gawj geij aen laeh daeuj gangj. — Fuz Wnh ]

Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz ndaek cungjcaiz gonq Yoz Gai Hahbwzdwz guh cingqmingz gangj:

(Daih 2400 hauh) “Gai gim ok rogguek bae……baenzlawz cungj mbouj yingjyangj daengz sanghbinj gyaqcienz. Hoeng de doiq gij gyaqcienz cwnggen mizgyaq yingjyangj cix cibfaen yienhda, aenvih gaenriengz leihsik beijlwd bienqdoengh, gij gyaciz yiengh sanghbinj daejyienh cungj leihsik neix, bietyienz yaek deng yingjyangj haenqrem.”

De lied ok song aen biuj, aen ndeu gvendaengz 1834 — 1843 nienz, aen ndeu gvendaengz 1844 — 1853 nienz. Song aen biuj neix biujmingz, 15 yiengh huq ceiq cungyau de, gyaqcienz bienqdoengh vanzcienz caeuq gaiok cawxhaeuj gim nem leihsik beijlwd mboujmiz gvanhaeh. Hoeng gyoengqde cix biujmingz, gaiok cawxhaeuj gim (saehsaed dwg “daibyauj gij swhbwnj ra aeu deihfueg douzsw h raeuz”) caeuq leihsik beijlwd miz maedcaed lienzhaeh.

[Daih 2402 hauh] “1847 nienz, gij cwnggen mizgyaq Meijgoz soqnggeg gig daih haenx riuz dauqma Meijgoz, gij cwnggen mizgyaq Ngozgoz hix riuz dauqma Ngozgoz, hoeng gij cwnggen mizgyaq gizyawz guekgya Ouhcouh daluz cix riuz coh doengh aen guekgya cuzgouj haeuxgwn hawj raeuz haenx.”

Hahbwzdwz youq ndaw song aen biuj lajneix liedgawj 15 yiengh cujyau sanghbinj dwg: Faiq, faiqgeu, baengz, bwnyiangz, nizyungz, yamaz, baengzndaij, diemhlamz, hang, yangzdiet hau, doengz, youz lauz, dangz, gahfeih, sei.

## Aen biuj I 1834 — 1843 nienz

saedcej	youq yinzhangz romyo ginhsuz (bangq)	hawciengz dezyeliz	ndaw 15 yiengh cujyau sanghbinj		
			gyaqcienz hwnjsang	gyaqcienz doekdaemq	gyaqcienz mbouj bienq
1834 nienz 3 nyied 1 hauh	9 104 000	$2\frac{3}{4}\%$	—	—	—
1835 nienz 3 nyied 1 hauh	6 274 000	$3\frac{3}{4}\%$	7	7	1
1836 nienz 3 nyied 1 hauh	7 918 000	$3\frac{1}{4}\%$	11	3	1
1837 nienz 3 nyied 1 hauh	4 077 000	5%	5	9	1
1838 nienz 3 nyied 1 hauh	10 471 000	$2\frac{3}{4}\%$	4	11	—
1839 nienz 9 nyied 1 hauh	2 684 000	6%	8	5	2
1840 nienz 6 nyied 1 hauh	4 571 000	$4\frac{3}{4}\%$	5	9	1
1840 nienz 12 nyied 1 hauh	3 642 000	$5\frac{3}{4}\%$	7	6	2
1841 nienz 12 nyied 1 hauh	4 873 000	5%	3	12	—
1842 nienz 12 nyied 1 hauh	10 603 000	$2\frac{1}{2}\%$	2	13	—
1843 nienz 6 nyied 1 hauh	11 566 000	$2\frac{1}{4}\%$	1	14	—

**Aen biuj II 1844 — 1853 nienz**

saedcej	youq yinzhangz romyo ginhsuz (bangq)	hawciengz dezyeliz	ndaw 15 yiengh cujyau sanghbinj		
			gyaqcienz hwnjsang	gyaqcienz doekdaemq	gyaqcienz mbouj bienq
1844 nienz 3 nyied 1 hauh	16 162 000	$2\frac{1}{4}\%$	—	—	—
1845 nienz 12 nyied 1 hauh	13 237 000	$4\frac{1}{2}\%$	11	4	—
1846 nienz 9 nyied 1 hauh	16 366 000	3%	7	8	—
1847 nienz 9 nyied 1 hauh	9 140 000	6%	6	6	3
1850 nienz 3 nyied 1 hauh	17 126 000	$2\frac{1}{2}\%$	5	9	1
1851 nienz 6 nyied 1 hauh	13 705 000	3%	2	11	2
1852 nienz 9 nyied 1 hauh	21 853 000	$1\frac{3}{4}\%$	9	5	1
1853 nienz 12 nyied 1 hauh	15 093 000	5%	14	—	1

Hahbwzdwz yienghneix daeuj cekgej song aen biuj neix:

“Cauh lumj 1834 — 1843 nienz 10 bi ndawde ityiengh, youq 1844 — 1853 nienz, yinzhangz romyo gim gij bienqdoengh de, moix baez cungj buenx miz youq diepyienh fuengmienh gij cienzngaenz ciq ok haenx gyaciz demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix; hoeng lingh aen fuengmienh, ndawguek sanghbinj gyaqcienz bienqdoengh cix biujmingz, de caeuq gij gim romyo Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz bienqdoengh yienh'ok gij soqliengh dughho mboujmiz saekdi gvanhaeh.” (《Aen Baugau Gvendaengz Yinzhangz-faz》, 1857 nienz daih 2 bouhfaenh daih 290、291 yieb)

Aenvih sihgiuz caeuq gunghawj sanghbinj diuzcez gij hawciengz gyaqcienz sanghbinj, ndigah gizneix gig cingcuj, Aufuzswhdun dawz biujyienh youq diepyienh beijlwd fuengmienh doiq cienzngaenz swbwnj ciqok miz gij sihgiuz de (roxnaeuz engq cinj di dwk gangj, gunghawj gij

cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok caeuq doiq de miz gij sihgiuz de dox duetliz) caeuq doiq yienhsaed “swhbwnj” miz gij sihgiuz de doxgyaux daeuj gangj, neix loek caez bae. Nyinhnaeuz sanghbinj gyaqcienz dwg youz cienzngaenz riuzdoeng soqliengh bienqdoengh daeuj diuzcez, cungj lwnhduenh neix seizneix deng cungj gangjfab neix goemq hwnjdaeuj lo: Diepyienh beijlwd bienqdoengh, biujsiq doiq aen cienzngaenz swhbwnj mbouj doengz de gij sihgiuz yiengh vuzciz swhbwnj yienhsaed haenx bienqdoengh. Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, Nozman caeuq Aufuzshwdun saedsaeh cungj youq baihnaj aen veijyenzvei neix gangj gvaq; caemhcai q raeuz hix yawj daengz, daegbied dwg Aufuzshwdun, hojlienz daengz mbouj ndaej mbouj laihdai euqvang, cigdaengz de doeklaeng haeuj daengz gehhongh mbouj miz loh byaij bae (daih 26 cieng). Gangj gijmaz gij soqliengh gim seizneix bienqdoengh, youq mwh de demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix gij riuzdoeng soujduenh ndawguk, bietyienz yaek sawj gij sanghbinj gyaqcienz ndaw aen guckgya neix hwnjsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq, neix gizaed gaenq dwg vah gaeuq caemhcai q lij duetliz saedsaeh dem. Danghnaeuz gim deng yinh okbae, yienghhaenx, ciuq aen lijlun cienzngaenz guh riuzdoeng neix, gij sanghbinj gyaqcienz aen guckgya yinh gim haeujbae de couh bietyienz yaek daezsang, youq gwnz hawciengz aen guckgya yinh gim haeujbae, aen guckgya yinh gim okbae cuzgouj gij huq de gyaciz yaek daezsang; caeuq neix doxfanj, youq gwnz hawciengz aen guckgya yinh gim okbae, aen guckgya yinh gim haeujbae cuzgouj gij huq de gyaciz yaek doekdaemq, hoeng youq aen guckgya yinh gim doxhaeuj de, dieg yienzlaiz swnghcanj gij sanghbinj gunghawj cuzgouj neix, doengh gij gyaciz de cix yaek daezsang. Saedsaeh dwg, gim soqliengh gemjnoix cij ndaej daezsang leihsik beijlwd, hoeng gim soqliengh demlai cix gyangqdaemq leihsik beijlwd. Danghnaeuz mbouj dwg aenvih youq doekdingh cwngzbwnj gyaqcienz fuengmienh roxnaeuz youq gietdingh sihgiuz caeuq gunghawj fuengmienh, yaek naemj daengz leihsik beijlwd cungj bienqdoengh neix, gij gyaqcienz sanghbinj dwg vanzcienz mbouj souh cungj bienqdoengh neix yingjyangj. —

Youq ndaw doengz aen baugau ndeu, Naz Yalizsanhda ndaek ginghlij aen diemh hung ginghyingz Yindu mouyiz neix, doiq 50 nienzdhaih cunggeiz, ngaenzhau daihliengh riuz ok Yindu caeuq Cungguk bae



(dingz ndeu dwg aenvih ciengz neican<sup>254</sup> Cungguek gazngaih le gij baengz gihgi daemj Yinghgoz youq Cungguek siugai, dingz ndeu dwg aenvih Ouhcouh nonsei binghraq, sawj Yidali caeuq Fazlanzsih aen hangznieb ciengx nonsei daihdaih sukiq) fatbiuj le cungj yawjfap yienghneix :

(Daih 4337 hauh) “Dauqdaej dwg riuz ok Cungguek bae roxnaeuz dwg riuz ok Yindu bae ne? — Gyoengqvunz yinh ngaenzhau daengz Yindu bae, caemhcaiq yungh ndawde dingzlai bae cawxaeu le iennamh, cienzbouh yinh daengz Cungguek bae, yawhbienh guhbaenz aen gihginh yungh daeuj cawxaeu seinon de; aen hawciengz canggvang Yindu <caenhguenj miz ngaenzhau doi youq gizde> dwg, yinh ngaenzhau bae gizhaenx beij yinh gij baengz gihgi daemj roxnaeuz gizyawz gunghyezbinj Yingzgoz bae gizhaenx, doiq gyoengq canghseng’eiq engqgya mizleih. ” — (Daih 4338 hauh) “Gij ngaenzhau dou ndaej daengz mbouj dwg daj Fazgoz daihliengh riuz ok-daeuj ha? — Dwg ha, gij ngaenzhau de riuzlala okdaeuj. ” — (Daih 4344 hauh) “Dou mbouj dwg daj Fazgoz caeuq Yidali cingouj sei, cix dwg dawz gij sei Munggyahlah caeuq gij sei Cungguek daihliengh yinh bae coh Fazgoz caeuq Yidali. ”

Ndigah, ngaenzhau — seiqgyaiq cungj ginhsuz cienzngeanz aen digih neix — dingjlawh sanghbinj soengq daengz Yacouh bae, cix mbouj dwg aenvih youq aen guekgya (Yinghgoz) swngchcanj doengh gij sanghbinj neix hwnj gyaq lo, cix dwg aenvih youq aen guekgya cingouj doengh gij sanghbinj neix, aenvih cingouj lai gvaqbouh cix deng doek gyaq lo; yienznaeuz ngaenzhau dwg Yinghgoz daj Fazgoz ndaej daeuj, caemhcaiq it bouhfaenh lij yungh gim bae cawx aeu. Ciuq aen lijlun dughho, youq mwh cingouj doengh gij sanghbinj neix, gyaqcienz youq Yinghgoz haengjdingh doekdaemq, hoeng youq Yindu caeuq Cungguek bietdingh yaek hwnjsang.

Caiq gawj aen laeh he. Livuzbuj, Vaizli — ndaek seng’eiq hung sangdwnj neix yiengq sangyen veijyenzvei (《Sanghyez Veizgih》, 1848 — 1857 nienz) guh cingqmingz gangj:

(Daih 1994 hauh) “Youq 1845 nienzdaej, mbouj rox guh gijmaz [beij aen hangznieb guh daemj baengz]engq canh ndaej cienz, ndaej daezhawj leihiyinh baenz-neix hung. Gij faiq de romlouz gíg lai, caemhcaiq gij faiq ndei habyungh de moix bangq yungh 4 bensw couh cawx ndaej daengz, yungh cungj faiq neix ndaej doz baenz sangdwnj ngeih hauh 40 cih faiqgeu saeq, doengzyiengh yungh bae 4 bensw, ndigah

doengh boux lauxbanj aen hangznieb doz faiqgeu de itgungh yungh bae 8 bensw yienghneix. Cungj faiqgeu neix youq 1845 nienz 9 nyied caeuq 10 nyied yungh gij gyaqcienz moix bangq  $10 \frac{1}{2}$  bensw caeuq 11  $\frac{1}{2}$  bensw daihliengh gai okbae caemhcai q lij dingh miz haulai gunghuq habdoengz dem. Mizseiz boux lauxbanj aen hangznieb doz faiqgeu canh ndaej gij leih de caeuq gij gyaqcienz cawx faiq doxdaengh. ” —— (Daih 1996 hauh) “Yingznieb daengz 1846 nienzco lij gig canh cienz. ” —— (Daih 2000 hauh) “1844 nienz 3 nyied 3 hauh gij faiq romzlouz de [ 627 042 bau ], dangq gij faiq rom seizneix [ 1848 nienz 3 nyied 7 hauh dwg 301 070 bau ] song boix lij lai, hoeng moix bangq gyaqcienz cix yaek bengz  $1 \frac{1}{4}$  bensw [  $6 \frac{1}{4}$  bensw doiq 5 bensw ]. Doengzseiz, faiqgeu, sangdwnj ngeih hauh 40 cih faiqgeu, daengz 1847 nienz 10 nyied hix daj  $11 \frac{1}{2}$  — 12 bensw, doek daengz  $9 \frac{1}{2}$  bensw, daengz 12 nyieddaej youh doek daengz le  $7 \frac{3}{4}$  bensw. Faiqgeu dwg aeu gij gyaqcienz cawx faiq gai okbae. ” (Doengz baihgwnz, daih 2021、2023 hauh)

Diemj neix gangjmingz Aufuzswhdun doiq seileih buenzsuenq gig cing, youq de yawj daeuj, cienzngeanz wnggai “dij cienz” cij deng, aenvih swhbwnj “giepnoix”. 1844 nienz 3 nyied 3 hauh, yinzhangz leihsik beijlwd dwg 3%, 1847 nienz 10 nyied caeuq 11 nyied swnghwnj daengz 8% — 9%, 1848 nienz 3 nyied 7 hauh, lij dwg 4%. Aenvih siugai cungj dingz roengzdaeuj caez, lij miz vuenglau dem gij leihsik beijlwd sang caeuq neix dox hab’wngq haenx, gij gyaqcienz faiq doek ndaej gig daemq, lij daemq gvaq gij gyaqcienz caeuq gij canggvang gunghawj doxwngq haenx bae. Gezgoj dwg, fuengmienh ndeu 1848 nienz cingouj faiq gemjnoix haujlai, lingh aen fuengmienh, Meijgoz gemjnoix swnghcanj faiq lo; ndigah, 1849 nienz gij gyaqcienz faiq dauqcungz hwnjsang. Ciuq gij yigen Aufuzswhdun, sanghbinj bengz lai, dwg aenvih gij cienzngeanz ndawguk daiq lai lo.

(Daih 2002 hauh) “Ceiqgaenh aen hangznieb doz faiq daemj baengz yied guh yied rwix, mbouj dwg aenvih giepnoix yienzliuh, aenvih yienznaeuz faiqmoeng romyo gaenq gemjnoix haujlai, hoeng gyaqcienz cix doekdaemq lo. ”

Danhseih, youq Aufuzswhdun gizhaenx, sanghbinj gyaqcienz rox-naeuz gyaciz caeuq gij gyaciz cienzngaenz hix couh dwg leihsik beijlwd gyaux youq giz ndeu ndeindi'ndi. Vaizli youq mwh dapfuk gij faekcam daih 2026 hauh, doiq dughho lijlung — 1847 nienz 5 nyied Gajdwzveih'wj caeuq Cazlij Vujdwz cozsw gaenq yungh aen lijlung neix guh gaengawq, genhciz bietdingh aeu gvancez 1844 nienz yinzhangzfaz sojmiz neiyungz — daezok aen cungjdaej bingzgyaq de:

“Youq gou yawj daeuj, doengh gij yienzleix neix dwg yienghneix: Gyoengqde sawj cienzngaenz miz gij gyaciz sangsang youz vunz daegdaengq ram hwnj de, cix sawj sojmiz sanghbinj miz gij gyaciz daemqdaemq sawj vunz doekbaih youz vunz daegdaengq bae guh haenx.”

De lij gangj daengz le aen yinzhangzfaz neix doiq itbuen yingznieb miz gij yingjyangj haenx:

“Aenvih gij biuqgawq aeu 4 ndwen guh geizhanh haenx, hix couh dwg gij vei-byau bingzciengz gunghyez cwngzsi yiengq canghseng'eiq caeuq yinzhangzgyah doiq cawx gij sanghbinj yinh coh Meijgoz cix ciemfat haenx, cijmiz nyaenxsouh cungj sied-bonj hungloet de, cijndaej banhleix diepyienh, ndigah, youq 10 nyied 25 hauh cwngfuj yungh saenq dughchih [ camhdingz caephengz yinzhangzfaz ] dauqfuk diepyienh cungj biuqgawq miz 4 ndwen geizhanh haenx gaxgonq, hengzguh dingh huq gig daih cingzdoh deng gazngaih.” (Daih 2097 hauh)

Yienghneix, camhdingz caephengz aen yinzhangzfaz neix, youq gak dieg cungj miz aen cozyung ndaej gouq.

(Daih 2102 hauh) “Bi'gvaq 10 nyied [ 1847 nienz ], ca mbouj geijlai sojmiz bouxcawx Meijgoz youq neix cawx aeu sanghbinj haenx, cungj sikhaek caenhliengh gemjnoix le gij dingh huq gyoengqde; dang mwh gij siusik cienzngaenz bienq bengz cienz daengz Meijgoz, sojmiz dingh huq moq cungj dingz roengzdaeuj lo.” — (Daih 2134 hauh) “Haeuxgok caeuq dangzsa haemq daegbied. Haeuxgok hawciengz deng yawhgeiz soucingz yingjyangj, dangzsa cix deng daihliengh huq rom caeuq cingouj yingjyangj.” — (Daih 2163 hauh) “Gij yivu raeuz doiq Meijgoz guh ceihawj .....miz haujlai dwg youz giengzceiq bekgai gij huq dak gai daeuj gietsuenq; lijmiz haujlai laemxseiz dwg yungh gizneix fatseng doekbaih daeuj siubae.” — (daih

2196 hauh) “Danghnaeuz gou mbouj geiq loeng, ndaw cwnggen gyauhyizsoj guek raeuz **1847 nienz 10 nyied ceihawj gvaq 70% leihsik.**”

[1837 nienz veizgih daiq daeuj baez sim'in gig nanz ndeu, gaen-  
ciep youq 1842 nienz youh fatseng baez veizgih ciepswnj cwnggveih he,  
caiq gya canjyeygyah caeuq canghseng'eiq vih seileih fat guengz, baenz-  
baenz cungj mbouj haengj swngznyinh swnghcanj lai gvaqbouh, —  
aenvih yungzsuz ginghciyoz nyinhnaeuz, neix gig mbouj hab cingzleix  
caemhcaiq mbouj guh ndaej daengz! — Doeksat yinxhwnj swhsiengj  
luenh bae, sawj dughho yozbai ndaej youq ndaw daengx guek fanveiz  
hengzguh gij gyaudiuz gyoengqde. Aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 — 1845 nienz  
ndaej doenggvaq lo. ]

Aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 nienz dawz Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz vehfaen  
baenz fazhingzbu caeuq yinzhangzbu. Fazhangzbu gaemmiz gij doxgaiq  
danhbauj — daih dingzlai dwg cwngfuj caigen — 1 400 fanh bangq,  
caemhcaiq gaemmiz sojmiz gij ginhsuz cienzngaenz romyo de (ndawde  
ngaenzhau ceiq lai mbouj ndaej mauhgvaq seiq faenh cih it), caemhcaiq  
ciuq gij cungjsoq song yiengh neix gya hwnjdaeuj fathengz daengjngeg  
yinzhangzgen. Sojmiz gij yinzhangzgen mbouj youq ndaw fwngz gyoengq  
vunzlai cungj cuengq youq yinzhangzbu, caiq gya siujsoq ngaenzdih  
ngaenzleij (daihgaiq 100 fanh) biengzciengz yaek yungh, guhbaenz gij  
cienzbwhyungh ciengzseiz yinzhangzbu. Fazhingzbu aeu gim daeuj vuenh  
aeu gij yinzhangzgen ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai, caemh aeu yinzhangz-  
gen vuenh aeu gij gim ndaw fwngz gyoengq vunzlai; caeuq gyoengq vunz-  
lai guh gizyawz gai cawx cix youz yinzhangzbu banhleix. 1844 nienz  
doengh aen yinzhangz seivunz gaenq miz gienz youq Yinghwzlanz caeuq  
Veiw'wjsw fathengz gij yinzhangzgen aen yinzhangz bonjfaenh de, vanzlij  
baujloung cungj gienzleih neix, mboujgvaq fathengz soqngeg gaenq deng  
hanhdingh. Danghnaeuz youq ndaw doengh aen yinzhangz neix miz moux  
aen yinzhangz dingzciy fathengz gij yinzhangzgen aen yinzhangz bonj-  
faenh, Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz couh ndaej ciuq gij hanhngeng dingzciy  
fathengz de sam faenh cih ngeih, demgya gij yinzhangzgen fathengz soq-  
ngeng mbouj miz cienzbwhyungh guh baujcwng haenx. Doenggvaq aen  
fuengfap neix, daengz 1892 nienz, aen yinzhangz neix gij yinzhangzgen

mbouj miz cienzbwhyungh guh baujcwng de fathengz soqnggeg daj 1 400 fanh bangq demgya daengz 1 650 fanh bangq yienghneix ( saedsoq dwg 1645 fanh bangq).

Ndigah, baez miz 5 bangq gim daj ndaw canggim yinzhangz riuz okbae, couh yaek miz mbaw 5 bangq yinzhangzgen he dauqma daengz fazingzbu caemhcaiq coemh bae; baez miz 5 sozveizlinz riuzhaeuj ndaw canggim yinzhangz bae, couh yaek miz mbaw 5 bangq yinzhangzgen moq ndeu haeuj daengz ndaw hawciengz bae riuzdoeng. Yienghneix, Aufuzswhdun simmuengh cungj ngaenzcej yiemzgek ciuq ginhsuz riuzdoeng gvilwd bae riuzdoeng haenx, couh saedyienh lo, ciuq aen lwnhduenh dughho yozbai, yienghneix veizgih couh ciengzlwenz mbouj fatseng lo.

Danhseih, cungj banhfap dawz yinzhangz faen baenz song aen bu gag doglaeb haenx, saedsaeh cix sawj yinzhangz dungjswvei mbouj ndaej youq mwh gaenjgip seizbienh doenghyungh sojmiz doengh gij cienzngaenz de ndaej doenghyungh haenx, yienghhaenx aiq fatseng cungj cingzgvang yienghneix: Youq mwh fazingzbu lij miz geij bak fanh bangq gim caeuq 1 400 fanh bangq huq danhbauj fung youq gizde mbouj doengh, yinzhangzbu cix gaenq yaek deng doekbaih lo. Aenvih ca mbouj geijlai moix baez veizgih cungj miz duenh he daihbaj gim riuz ok rogguek bae, caemhcaiq gij gim riuz okbae de cujyau dwg youz gij ginhsuz romyo youq ndaw yinzhangz daeuj dienzbouj, ndigah cungj cingzgvang neix cix engqgya yungzheih fatseng. Hoeng youq aen ciengzhab neix, baez miz 5 bangq gim riuz ok rogguek bae, youq ndaw riuzdoeng ndawguek couh yaek caeu mbaw 5 bangq yinzhangzgen ndeu bae, ndigah, cingqngamj dwg youq mwh ceiq gaenj yungh daihliengh riuzdoeng soujduenh, riuzdoeng soujduenh soqliengh cix gemjnoix lo. Yienghneix, aen yinzhangz-faz 1844 nienz couh cigsoh coisawj daengx aen sanghyezgai youq mwh bauqfat veizgih sikhaek daihliengh romyo yinzhangzgen, baenzneix gya vaiq gya haenq le veizgih; aen yinzhangz-faz neix aenvih youq mwh gaenjgip de youz vunz daegdaengq bae demgya sihgiuz cienzciq, hix couh dwg demgya sihgiuz ceihawj soujduenh, doengzseiz youh hanhhaed le gunghawj ceihawj soujduenh, couh coisawj leihsik beijlwd youq veizgih seizgeiz swng hwnj daengz ceiq sang; ndigah, aen yinzhangz-faz neix mbouj ndaej siucawz veizgih, dauqfanj sawj veizgih gya haenq bae, dab-

daengz yiengh cingzdoh mbouj dwg daengx aen canjyezgai bietyienz deng doekbaih, couh dwg yinzhangzfaz bietyienz deng doekbaih. Veizgih gaenq song baez (baez ndeu youq 1847 nienz<sup>216</sup> 10 nyied 25 hauh, baez ndeu youq 1857 nienz<sup>220</sup> 11 nyied 12 hauh) dabdaengz aen cingzdoh neix; seizhaenx cwngfuj camhdingz caephengz aen faplingh 1844 nienz, gejcawz le gij hanhhaed yinzhangz youq fathengz yinzhangzgen fuengmienh souh daengz haenx, hoeng aen banhfap neix gaenq cukgaeuq ndaej dwkbyoengq le song baez veizgih. Youq 1847 nienz, baengh gij doxgaiq danhbauj ceiq ndei de couh caiq ndaej daengz gij saenqsim yinzhangzgen, gaenq cukgaeuq sawj seiq, haj bak fanh bangq yinzhangzgen romyo haenx dauqcungz raen daengngoenz, caemhcaiq ma daengz ndaw riuzdoeng; 1857 nienz, gij yinzhangzgen mauhgvaq fapdingh soqliengh fathengz de, ca mbouj geijlai miz 100 fanh bangq, hoeng seizgan gig dinj.

Lij wnggai baez dwen he, gij laebfap 1844 nienz yienh'ok gyoengq vunzlai lij caengz lumz 19 sigij haidaeuz 20 nienz, hix couh dwg aen seizgeiz yinzhangz dingzcij doiqyienh yinzhangzgen caeuq yinzhangzgen mbouj dij cienz haenx. Heiqlau yinzhangzgen aiq saet bae saenqyungh cungj youheiq foebfoeb neix lij gig yienhda; cungj dungxmbouq youheiq neix vanzcienz dwg mbouj wnggai miz, aenvih senqsi youq 1825 nienz, aenvih fathengz buek yinzhangzgen moix mbaw 1 bangq ndeu, cungj yinzhangzgen neix gaenq miz gvaq caemhcaiq dingzcij riuzdoeng gvaq, cix ndaej dwkbyoengq baez veizgih ndeu, neix couh cingqmingz le, couhsuenq youq aen seizgeiz ceiq bujben ceiq mbouj saenqnyaemh de, gij saenqyungh yinzhangzgen vanzlij mizyouq. Neix hix vanzcienz ndaej lijgaij; gizaed, cungj gyaciz fuzhau neix dwg aeu gij saenqyungh daengx guek daeuj cengj hwet. — Fuz Wnh ]

Seizneix hawj raeuz daeuj dingqdingq geij cungj cwngswz gven-daengz souh yinzhangzfaz yingjyangj haenx. Yozhan Swhduzyadwz Muzlwz nyinhnaeuz, aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 nienz ndaej nyaenxhaed douzgih gvaqbouh. Ndaek vunz coengmingz neix dwg youq 1857 nienz 6 nyied 12 hauh gangj gij vah neix, suenq de miz caijsoq. Gvaq 4 ndwen le, veizgih couh bauqfat lo. De cingqcingq gingging dwk yiengq “gyoengq yinzhangz dungjsw caeuq doengh boux yinzsw daengx aen sanghyezgai” cukhoh, aenvih gyoengqde

“Doiq gij singqcaet sanghyez veizgih beij doenghbaez cingcuj haujlai, caemhcai q roxnyinh daengz aenvih gyoengqde cihciz cungj douzgih gvaqbouh haenx cix sawj swhgeij caeuq gyoengq vunzlai deng sonjhaih gig daih” (Yinzhangz Veijyenzei, 1857 nienz daih 2031 hauh).

Ndaek Muzlwz coengmingz neix nyinhnaeuz, danghnaeuz fathengz cungj yinzhangzgen moix mbaw 1 bangq,

“Dawz de dangguh gij cienzciq doengh boux lauxbanj gunghcangj daengjdaengj yaek ceihawj cienzhong haenx .....cungj yinzhangzgen neix couh miensex mbouj ndaej yaek doek daengz ndaw fwngz doengh boux vunz yungh de daeuj siuhfei haenx bae, youq aen ciengzhab neix, yinzhangzgen bonjdang doiq sanghbinj couh yaek dangguh cungj sihgiuz ndeu, caemhcai q aiq camhseiz ndaej coisawj huqgyaq cugbouh hwnjsang”.  
[ Daih 2066 hauh ]

Nanzdauh Muzlwz sienseng nyinhnaeuz, aenvih boux lauxbanj gunghcangj yungh ceij cix mbouj dwg yungh gim daeuj ceihawj cienzhong, ndigah gyoengqde yaek ceihawj cienzhong haemq lai ha? Roxnaeuz de nyinhnaeuz, danghnaeuz gij cienzciq boux lauxbanj gunghcangj ndaej dwg gij yinzhangzgen moix mbaw 100 bangq, dawz cungj yinzhangzgen neix caiq vuenh baenz gim, yienghhaenx, gij cienzhong neix caeuq cigsoh yungh moix mbaw 1 bangq bae ceihawj doxbeij, yaek guhbaenz sihgiuz haemq iq ha? Nanzdauh de mbouj rox, lumjbaenz youq saek di gvanggih, cienzhong dwg yungh deihfueng yinzhangzgen ceihawj, yienghhaenx yaek aeu haujlai boux gunghyinz gyoeb hwnjdaeuj cij ndaej daengz mbaw gen 5 bangq ndeu ha? Neix couh ndaej demgya gij sihgiuz gyoengqde ha? Roxnaeuz gangj yinzhangzgyah yungh mbaw gen soqngeg iq ciqcienz hawj doengh boux lauxbanj gunghcangj, beij yungh mbaw gen soqngeg hung engqgya yungzheih caemhcai q yawhsien ceihawj cienngaenz engq lai ha?

[ Danghnaeuz Muzlwz sojmiz gij saw cwngci-ginghcyoz de mbouj dwg biujyienh ok cungj cezcunghcuji youq baihnaj sojmiz mauzdun cungj mbouj doiqlaeng saekdi ndeu, yienghhaenx couh mbouj miz banh-fap gangj cingcuj de doiq cungj yinzhangzgen moix mbaw 1 bangq neix vihmaz daebbied youheiq. Fuengmienh ndeu, de youq gwnz haujlai vwn-

diz doengzeiq Duzgwz, fanjdui Aufuzshwdun, lingh aen fuengmienh, de youh siengsaenq, sanghbinj gyaqcienz dwg youz gij cienzngaenz soqliengh seizneix miz daeuj gietdingh. Ndigah de baenzlawz cungj mbouj nyinhnaeuz, youq cungj cingzgvang gizyawz sojmiz diuzgen doxdoengz, moix fathengz mbaw yinzhangzgen 1 bangq ndeu, couh yaek miz aen sozveizlinz ndeu dauqma daengz ndaw canggim yinzhangz; gij yousim de dwg, riuздоeng soujduenh soqliengh yaek demgya, caemhcaiq vihneix cix bienq cienh, hix couh dwg gangj, aiq sawj sanghbinj gyaqcienz hwnjsang. Gij ndoj youq baihlaeng cungj youheiq gwnzneix gangj mbouj gvaq couh dwg diemj neix satlo. — Fuz Wnh ]

Gvendaengz yinzhangz vehfaen baenz song aen bu caeuq vihliux baujcwng yinzhangzgen doiqyienh cix genjyung h cungj fuengzre cosih gvaqbouh haenx, Duzgwz yiengq Sanghyez Veizgih Diucz Veijyenzei (1848 — 1857 nienz) biujsiq le gij yigen de:

1847 nienz leihsik beijlwd beij 1837 nienz caeuq 1839 nienz bienqdoengh dwk engq hung, neix mboujgvaq dwg aenvih yinzhangz faen baenz song aen bu cix yienghneix (daih 3010 hauh). — Gij baujcwng yinzhangzgen mboujlwnh dwg youq 1825 nienz, roxnaeuz dwg youq 1837 nienz roxnaeuz 1839 nienz, cungj mbouj souhdaengz yingjyangj (daih 3015 hauh). — 1825 nienz siengj aeu gim cijmiz aen muzdiz ndeu, couh dwg yaek dienzbouj congh hoengq aenvih deihfueng yinzhangz mbaw gen 1 bangq de saetbae saenyung h cix cauhaenz haenx. Youq Yinggwzlanz Yinzhangz hix fathengz mbaw gen 1 bangq gaxgonq, congh hoengq neix cijndaej yung h gim daeuj dienzbouj (daih 3022 hauh). — Youq 1825 nienz 11 nyied caeuq 12 nyied, vihliux cuzgouj sanghbinj vuenh aeu gim, mboujmiz yiengh siengjfaf neix saek di (daih 3023 hauh).

“Gangj daengz yinzhangz youq ndawguck rogguck saetbae saenyung h, yienghhaenx, dingzciy ceihawj leihsik caeuq cienzrom, caeuq dingzciy caujuenh yinzhangzgen doxbeij, yinxhwnj gij hougoj de cix yaek youqgaenj haujlai.” (daih 3028 hauh)

(Daih 3035 hauh) “Mwngz dwg mbouj dwg siengj gangj, mboujlwnh gijmaz cingzgvang, danhfanz sienghah daengz yinzhangzgen doiqyienh, cungj yaek youq mwh sanghyez gaenjgip yinxhwnj yenzcung gunnanz moq? — Baenzbaenz mbouj dwg.”



Youq 1847 nienz geizgan, “yinzhangzgen fathengz soqnggeg ndaej demgya, bonj-laiz laemxseiz ndaej ndaej bang caiq cungsæd gij gim romyo yinzhangz, lumjbaenz youq 1825 nienz couh gaenq miz cungj cingzgvang neix gvaq” (daih 3058 hauh).

Niujmajgiz yiengq yinzhangzfaz vejyenzvei (1857 nienz) gangj:

(Daih 1357 hauh) “Dawz <yinzhangz> vehfaen baenz song aen bu, yienghhaenx bietdingh aeu dawz gi gim bwhyungh de hix faen baenz song faenh……aen hougoj mbouj ndei daih’it de dwg, gij yinzhangz yezvu Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz, hix couh dwg sawj sojmiz doengh gij yezvu aen yinzhangz neix caeuq daengx guek sanghyez fatseng cigsoh lienzhaeh haenx, cijndaej yungh gij gim bwhyungh gaxgonq dingz ndeu daeuj guh lo. Aenvih gij gim bwhyungh baenzneix vehfaen, couh cauhbaenz cungj cingzgvang yienghneix; Cijæu gij gim bwhyungh yinzhangzbu gemjnoix saekdi, yinzhangz couh deng bik daezsang diepyienh beijlwd. Ndigah, gij gim bwhyungh gaenq gemjnoix neix, yinxhwnj diepyienh beijlwd ithæhlied sawqmwh bienqdoengh.” —— (Daih 1358 hauh) “Daj 1844 nienz doxdaeuj <daengz 1857 nienz 6 nyied>, daihgaiq fatseng gvaq 60 baez bienqdoengh yienghneix, hoeng 1844 nienz gaxgonq, youq ndaw aen seizgeiz ræz doxdoengz de, cix mbouj daengz 12 baez.”

Ba’wjmwz —— 1811 nienz doxdaeuj itcig dwg boux dungjsw Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz, caemhcaiq miz duenh ndeu lij dang gvaq cungjæiz —— yiengq sangyen sanghyez veizgih diucaz vejyenzvei (1848 — 1857 nienz) daezok gij cwngswz de hix daegbied mizyinx:

(Daih 828 hauh) “1825 nienz 12 nyied, yinzhangz dan lw miz 110 fanh bangq gim yienghneix. Danghnaeuz seizhaenx gaenq fatbouh aen faplingh <aen faplingh 1844 nienz> neix, yinzhangz haengjdingh yaek deng doekbaih bae. Gou siengsaenq, yinzhangz gaenq youq 12 nyiedfaenh ndaw aen singhgiz ndeu fathengz le 500 fanh roxnaeuz 600 fanh bangq yinzhangzgen, yienghhaenx cix sawj seizhaenx mbouj baenzlai vuenglau.”

(Daih 825 hauh) “Danghnaeuz Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz dajsuenq dawz gij gai cawx gaenq hainduj de guh daengzdaej bae, aen yinzhangz laebfap yienhhengz haengjdingh deng roengzdaiz aen seizgeiz daih’it de <gvaq 1825 nienz 7 nyied 1 hauh le> wnggai dwg 1837 nienz 2 nyied 28 hauh; seizhaenx yinzhangz miz 390 fanh bangq daengz 400 fanh bangq, hoeng de gaem miz gij cienzbwhyungh de goulau cijmiz 65 fanh bangq lo. Lingh aen seizgeiz dwg youq 1839 nienz, youz 7 nyied 9 hauh laebdaeb daengz 12 nyied 5 hauh.” —— (Daih 826 hauh) “Gij cienzbwhyungh baez neix

dwg geijlai ne? 9 nyied 5 hauh, cienzbwhyungh gyoeksuenq giepnoix 20 fanh bangq. 11 nyied 5 hauh demgya daengz 100 fanh bangq daengz 150 fanh bangq yienghneix. ” — (Daih 830 hauh) “Aen faplingh 1844 nienz, danghnaeuz youq 1837 nienz, haengjdingh ndaej sawj yinzhangz fouzfap cihciz caeuq Meijgoz guh gai cawx. ” — (Daih 831 hauh) “Doengh aen bouq caeuq Meijgoz guh gai cawx de miz sam aen ceiq hung gaenq deng gvendou lo……Doengh aen bouq caeuq Meijgoz guh gai cawx de ca mbouj geijlai cungj saetbae saenqyungh, danghnaeuz seizhaenx yinzhangz mbouj ok-daeuj bangrex, goulau cijmiz saek song aen bouq dingj ndaej roengzbae. ” — (Daih 836 hauh) “Cungj cingzgvang gaenjgip 1837 nienz, mbouj ndaej caeuq cungj cingzgvang gaenjgip 1847 nienz doxbeij. Gij cingzgvang gaenjgip 1837 nienz, cujyau dandan hanh youq doiq Meijgoz guh gai cawx. ” — (Daih 838 hauh) “〈1837 nienz 6 nyied co, yinzhangz dungjswevi daujlun gvaq aen vwndiz baenzlawz gaijgez gjij cingzgvang gaenjgip haenx〉 seizhaenx miz geij boux sienseng genhciz cungj yawj fap yienghneix……nyinhnaeuz aen yenzcwz cingqdeng de wnggai dwg daezsang leihsik beijlwd, doenggvaq yienghneix daeuj gyangqdaemq gjij gyaqcienz doxgaiq; gyonj hwnj-daeuj gangj, dwg sawj cienzngaenz bienq bengz, sawj doxgaiq bienq cienh, yungh aen banhfap neix daeuj guhbaenz doiq rog ceihawj. ” — (Daih 906 hauh) “Aen faplingh 1844 nienz doiq gjij gienzlig yinzhangz hengzguh gjij hanhhaed youz vunz daegdaengq cauhbaenz haenx, dingjlawh gjij swwhyenz hanhhaed yienzlaiz miz, hix couh dwg hanhhaed gjij ginhsuz rombwh soqnggeg saedmiz aen yinzhangz neix. Aen banhfap neix youq yingzyieb fuengmienh cauhbaenz le gjij gunnanz youz vunz daegdaengq cauhbaenz haenx, baenzneix bae yingjyangj gjij gyaqcienz doxgaiq, danghnaeuz mboujmiz aen faplingh neix, vanzcienz mienx ndaej cungj yingjyangj neix bae. ” — (Daih 968 hauh) “Aen faplingh 1844 nienz gvidingh, yinzhangz rombwh ginhsuz cienzngaenz itbuen mbouj ndaej riengjvaiq gemjnoix daengz 950 fanh bangq doxroengz. Neix doiq gyaqcienz caeuq saenqyungh aiq cauhbaenz atlig, cungj atlig neix youh yaek yinxhwnj vaiveiliz bienqdoengh, coisawj demgya gim lae haeuj, yienghhaenx demgya gjij gim soqnggeg fazingzbu. ” — (Daih 996 hauh) “Youq seizneix deng baenzneix hanhhaed, youq mwh yaek yungh ngaenzhau daeuj yingjyangj vaiveiliz, mwngz [ yinzhangz ] ndaw fwngz gaem miz gjij ngaenzhau de couh mbouj gaeuq yungh ” — (Daih 999 hauh) “Vihliux gjimaz muzdiz aeu gvidingh yinzhangz rombwh ngaenzhau cijndaej hanhdingh youq rombwh ginhsuz soqliengh haj faenh cih it ne? — Aen vwndiz neix gou dap mbouj hwnjdaeuj. ”

Aen muzdiz de dwg sawj cienzngaenz engq dijcienz. Bweddeuz aen lijulun gvendaengz cienzngaenz guh riuzdoeng mbouj gangj, dawz yinzhangz faenbaenz song aen bu, giengzceiq gvidingh Suhgwzlanz caeuq Aiwjlanz gak aen yinzhangz bietdingh aeu vih gjij yinzhangzgen mauhgyaq

dinghngeg fathengz haenx baujciz miz gim bwhyungh, hix dwg vihliux aen muzdiz doxdoengz neix. Yienghneix couh sawj gij romyo ginhsuz aen guekgya ndeu deng faenzsanq bae, gemjnyieg cungj naengzlig niujeingq gij veiduiliz mboujleih de. Sojmiz gij gvidingh lajneix muzdiz cungj dwg vihliux daezsang leihsik beijlwd: Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz cawz le baengh gim bwhyungh caixvaih, fathengz yinzhangzgen mbouj ndaej mauhgvag 1 400 fanh bangq; yinzhangzbu wnggai dangbaenz bujdungh yinzhangz daeuj gyagiengz guenjleix, youq mwh cienzngaenz lai gvaqbouh gaemh-daemq leihsik beijlwd, youq mwh cienzngaenz gaenjgip daezsang leihsik beijlwd; hanhhaed rombwh ngaenzhau, yiengh laeng dwg cungj cujyau soujduenh diuzcingj gij veiduiliz Ouhcouh daluz caeuq Yacouh; doiq Suhgwzlanz, Aiwjlanz gak yinzhangz fatok ceijlingh, doengh gij yinzhangz neix yienznaeuz coengzlaiz mbouj yungh gai gim<sup>①</sup> okbae, hoeng seizneix bietdingh aeu gaemmiz gim, gij leixyouz de dwg vih doengh gij yinzhangzgen de veizciz cungj doiqyienh saedsaeh dwg loqsiengj haenx. Saehsaed dwg, aen faplingh 1844 nienz cij daih'it baez youq 1857 nienz sawj Suhgwzlanz gak aen yinzhangz fatseng baez saeh hung doxcanj doiqvuenh gim ndeu. Gij yinzhangz laebfap moq hix mbouj faen gim riuz ok rogguek bae caeuq riuz youq ndawguek song cungj cingzgvang neix, yienznaeuz gij cozyung song yiengh neix gig yienhda dwg vanzcienz mbouj doengz. Ndigah, hawciengz leihsik beijlwd mboujduenh fatseng bienqdoengh haenqrem. Gvendaengz ngaenzhau, Ba'wjm wz gaenq song baez (daih 992 hauh caeuq daih 994 hauh) lwnh daengz, cijmiz youq mwh veiduiliz ikleih Yinghgoz, okyienh ngaenzhau lwyawz, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz cij aiq yungh yinzhangzgen daeuj cawxaeu ngaenzhau; aenvih:

(Daih 1003 hauh) "Youq ndaw romyo ginhsuz gaem miz dingzlai ngaenzhau, aen muzdiz dandog de dwg, youq mwh veiduiliz doiq Yinghgoz mboujleih, ndaej fuengbienh guh doiqrog ceihawj." — (Daih 1004 hauh) "Ngaenzhau dwg cungj sanghbinj ndeu, aenvih de dwg gij cienzngaenz seiqgyaiq gizyawz gak aen guekgya, ndigah de dwg cungj sanghbinj ceiq habngamj bae saedyienh aen muzdiz (doiqrog ceihawj) neix…… Cijmiz Meijgoz mboengqneix gaenq vanzcienz yungh gim."

① Ndaw daih 1 banj dwg "cienzngaenz", ndaw soujgauj Majgwzswh dwg "gim". — Bouxbien cawqmingz

Ciuq gij yawjfab de, cijaeu mbouj miz gij veiduiliz mboujleih haenx sawj gim riuz ok rogguek bae, yinzhangz youq mwh gaenjgip, couh mbouj yungh dawz leihsik beijlwd daezsang daengz aen byauhacunj gaeuq de 5% doxhwnj. Danghnaeuz mbouj miz aen faplingh 1844 nienz, yienghhaenx yinzhangz vih de ciepdaengz sojmiz doengh gij veibyou daih'it daengj de guh diepyienh couh mbouj miz saekdi gunnanz (daih 1018 hauh daengz 1020 hauh). Danhseih, miz le aen faplingh 1844 nienz caeuq youq 1847 nienz 10 nyied yinzhangz bungz daengz gij cingzgvang de,

“Mboujlwnh yinzhangz yiengq doengh aen bouqdaeuz miz saenqyungh de heuh'aeu leihsik beijlwd geijlai sang, bouqdaeuz cungj cingznyiengh ceihawj, yawhbienh sawj swhgeij miz naengzlig bae laebdaeb guh ceihawj” [daih 1022 hauh].

Cungj leihsik beijlwd sang neix, cingq dwg gij muzdiz aen faplingh neix.

(Daih 1029 hauh) “Gou bietdingh aeu dawz leihsik beijlwd doiq cungj sihgiuz guekrog [siengj aeu gij ginhsuz bengz haenx] yaek miz ok gij yingjyangj de, caeuq ndawguek mwh saenqyungh giepniox vihliux fuengzre yinzhangz dengsauh atlig cix daezsang leihsik beijlwd song gienh saeh neix yiemzgek faenhai.” — (Daih 1023 hauh) “Youq aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 nienz ceiqdingh okdaeuj gaxgonq, youq mwh veiduiliz doiq Yinghgoz mizleih, hoeng ndawguek bujben mizok mbouj onjdingh caemh-caiq saedcaih mizok vuenglau, yinzhangzgen fathengz cix mbouj deng gijmaz hanh-haed, cijmiz yienghneix cijndaej sawj cungj gaenjgip cingzgvang neix bienq ndei di.”

Baihgwanz dwg gij vah ndaek vunz gaenq youq ndaw Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz dang dungjsw ndaej 39 bi baenz nanz ndeu gangj. Seizneix, raeuz caiq daeuj dingqdingq gij vah Dwzveizwjswh ndaek seivunz yinzhangzgyah neix. De daj 1801 nienz doxdaeuj, couh dwg boux gujdungh Swhbujnaz—Ahdwzvujdwz Gunghswh. Youq ndaw sojmiz doengh boux cwngyinz yiengq 1857 nienz yinzhangz veijyenzvei guh cingqmingz, de dwg boux cwngyinz dandog sawj raeuz ndaej yawj daengz seizhaenx gij saedceiq cingzgvang Yinghgoz, caemhcaiq cijmiz de yawjdaengz veizgih couh yaek daeuj daengz. Aeu gizyawz fuengmienh daeuj gangj, de ndaej gangj dwg aen “siujsenhlingbai”<sup>249</sup> Bwzmingzhan ndeu, caeuq doengz-

doih de、boux cauxlaeb aen yozbai neix Ahdwzvujdwz beixnuengx iyengh (raen youq 《Cwngci – Ginghceiyoz Bihban》daih 59 yieb<sup>255</sup>). De gangj:

(Daih 4488 hauh) “Mwngz nyinhnaeuz, aen faplingh 1844 nienz fatseng le gijmaz yingjyangj ne? — Danghnaeuz gou aeu aen sinhfwn yinzhangzgyah daeuj dap mwngz, yienghhaenx, gou couh gangj, de gaenq miz ok yingjyangj gig ndei, aenvih de sawj yinzhangzgyah caeuq gak cungj [cienzngaenz] swhbwnjgyah ndaej daengz doxgaiq gig lai. Hoeng doiq doengh canghseng’eiq lauxsaed gaenxguh、siengj aeu diepyienh beijlwd onjdingh、cijmiz saenqsim bae anbaiz yezvu haenx daeuj gangj, de gaenq mizok yingjyangj gig rwix…… Aen faplingh neix sawj ciqok cienzngaenz bienqbaenz cungj yingznieb gig canhcieuz ndeu.” — (Daih 4489 hauh) “De [yinzhangzfaz] sawj Lunzdunh gujfwy yinzhangz ndaej ceihawj gujdungh 20% — 22% gujsiz ha? — Gaxgonq mbouj geijlai nanz miz aen yinzhangz ndeu ceihawj 18%, caemhcaiq gou siengsaenq lij miz aen yinzhangz ndeu ceihawj 20% dem; gyoengqde miz daihbaj leixyoux gig genhgez bae cihciz aen faplingh neix.” — (Daih 4490 hauh) “Doiq doengh boux giyezgyah iq caeuq canghseng’eiq lauxsaed mboujmiz swhbwnj hung haenx……de gazngaih gig daih. ……Gou yawj daengz gyoengqde miz haujlai swngzdoiq biuqgawq mbouj caengz ndaej doiqhawj, gij soqliengh de gangj daeuj hawj vunz doeksat bae, couh sawj gou roxdaengz diemj neix lo. Doengh gij swngzdoiq biuqgawq neix ciengzseiz dwg gij biuqmienh soqnggeq de iq, daihgaiq dwg 20 — 100 bangq, ndawde miz haujlai mbouj caengz ndaej doiqhawj, caemhcaiq aenvih mboujmiz vunz doiqhawj cix deng doiqma daengz ndawguk gak dieg, neix ciengzseiz dwg……cungj geiqhauh canghseng’eiq gailingz hojcawq ndeu.”

(Daih 4494 hauh) De goenghai gangj, seizneix dajgai mbouj miz leih canh. De duenh vah lajneix gig youqgaenj, aenvih mwh bouxlawz cungj mbouj liuhsiengj daengz veizgih bauqfat, de gaenq yawjraen gij veizgih ndawndumj lo.

(Daih 4494 hauh) “Diuz Gai Mingzsinh<sup>214</sup>, gij gyaqcieuz doxgaiq de lij dwg maqhuz onjdingh, mboujgvaq dwg gijmaz hix gai mbouj okbae, seizbienh heuh gijmaz gyaq, hix gai mbouj okbae; dou youq gwnz mingzdaeuz baujciz gij gyaqcieuz de.”

(Daih 4495 hauh) De gangj, miz gienh saeh yienghneix: Boux vunz Fazgoz ndeu, dawz buek huq dij 3 000 bangq ndeu gyau hawj boux

ginghgijyinz diuz Gai Mingzsinh, hawj de ciuq gvidingh gyaqcienz gai okbae. Boux ginghgijyinz ciuq gij gyaqcienz gvidingh de gai mbouj okbae, ndaek vunz Fazgoz neix youh mbouj nyienh gemj gyaq bae gai. Gij huq de couh louz youq gizhaenx gai mbouj okbae, hoeng ndaek vunz Fazgoz neix gaenj aeu cienz yungh, yienghhaenx ginghgijyinz couh yungh gij fuengsik lajneix gangj ciq 1 000 bangq hawj de, couh dwg youz ndaek vunz Fazgoz neix aeu gij huq de guh danhbauj, yiengq boux ginghgijyinz neix ciemfat mbaw veibyau 1 000 bangq aeu 3 ndwen guh geizhanh ndeu. Gvaq 3 ndwen le, veibyau daengz geiz, hoeng buek huq neix vanzlij gai mbouj okbae. Boux ginghgijyinz seizneix bietdingh aeu doiqhawj veibyau, caenhguenj ndaw fwngz de miz gij huq danhbauj dij 3 000 bangq, hoeng mbouj gai ndaej okbae vuenh cienz, yienghhaenx cix mbouj rox baenzlawz guh ndei. Boux vunz ndeu hojnanz couh lah daengz lings boux hojnanz.

(Daih 4496 hauh) “Gangjdaengz daihliengh cuzgouj sanghbinj ……danghnaeuz ndawguek seng’eiq mbouj vuengh, yienghhaenx bietyienz yaek yinxhwnj daihliengh cuzgouj sanghbinj.” — (Daih 4497 hauh) “Mwngz nyinhnaeuz ndawguek siuhfei gaenq gemjnoix la? — **Gig yienhda dwk……gemjnoix daengz sawj vunz doeksat bae……**boux gailingz dwg gizneix boux cwngyinz ceiq ndei.” — (Daih 4498 hauh) “Danhsieh, cingouj hix gig lai; neix mbouj dwg hix biujsiq siuhfei gig lai ha? — **Danghnaeuz mwngz ndaej gai doengh gij doxgaiq neix okbae**, yienghhaenx caensaed dwg yienghneix; hoeng miz haujlai bouqdaeuz cungj doi doengh gij doxgaiq neix rim bae; youq ndaw laeh gou haxbaenh ngamq gangj daengz de, couh cingouj le buek huq dij 3 000 bangq ndeu, hoeng cix gai mbouj okbae.”

(Daih 4514 hauh) “Danghnaeuz cienzngaenz dijcienz, mwngz couh aiq gangj, swhbwnj bienzgeiz ha? — Dwg ha.”

Ndigah, boux vunz neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj doengzeiq aen yigen Aufuzswhdun dawz leihsik beijlwd sang caeuq swhbwnj bengzgvicq gyaux youq giz ndeu.

Aen vwndiz gvendaengz seizneix baenzlawz bae ginghyingz yezvu:

(Daih 4616 hauh) “Lingh di vunz gig maij bae guh gij cingouj cuzgouj yezvu soqngeg hungloet, cungj yezvu neix daihdaih mauhgvaq aen cingzdoh swhbwnj

gyoengqde cinjhawj guh haenx; gvendaengz diemj neix mbouj miz maz simngeiz. Doengh gij vunz neix aiq gig miz caijsaq; gyoengqde laemxseiz aiq bungz daengz seiz-heiq ndei cix ndaej fatcaiz, caemhcaiq dawz gij caiq de soj yiemq cienzbouh boiz seuqsak. Neix gig daih cingzdoh couh dwg aen cidu ngoenzneix haujlai yingznieb aeu ciuqei. Doengh gij vunz neix cingznyienh youq ndaw baez yungh ruz daeuj yinh ndeu sonjsaet bae 20%、30% daengz 40%; mbat yingznieb laeng couh ndaej canh dauq-ma. Hoeng danghnaeuz lienzdaemh song mbat deng sonjsaet, gyoengqde couh sat lo; neix couh dwg gij cingzgvang raeuz mboengq neix ciengzseiz yawj daengz; mbangj gunghswh deng boek gyadangq, gvendou lo.”

(Daih 4791 hauh) “[Gaenh 10 bi daeuj] leihsik beijlwd daemq yienznaeuz doiq yinzhangzgyah miz gij yingjyangj mbouj ndei de, hoeng danghnaeuz mbouj dwg dawz bonj bouh yingznieb cuengq youq baihnaj mwngz, gou couh gig nanz caeuq mwngz gangj ndaej cingcuj, gij leihiyinh seizneix [gij leihiyinh bonjfaenh de], dauqdaej beij doenghbaez sang le geijlai. Youq mwh yinzhangzgen fathengz daiq lai, yienghhaenx leihsik beijlwd daemq, raeuz couh miz cienzrom lai dangqmaz bae; youq mwh leihsik beijlwd sang, de couh daiqdaej cigsoh leih'ik hawj dou.” — (Daih 4794 hauh) “Danghnaeuz cienzngaenz ndaej ciuq cungdaengj leihsik beijlwd ndaej daengz, dou couh engq siengj aeu ndaej cienzngaenz engqlai; dou hix yaek ciq ok engq lai; aen cozyung de [doiq yinzhangzgyah raeuz] couh dwg yienghneix. Danghnaeuz leihsik beijlwd daezsang, beij mwh leihsik beijlwd daemq haenx dou ndaej daengz leih'ik couh engq lai; dou yaek ndaej daengz leih'ik ngegvaih.”

Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, gij saenqyungh cungj yinzhangzgen Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz youq sojmiz cien'gya yawj daeuj gig onjmaenh. Caenhuengj yienghneix, yinzhangzfaz vihliux baujcwng yinzhangzgen ndaej doiqyienh, vanzlij gvidingh aeu miz 900 fanh bangq daengz 1 000 fanh bangq gim cijndaej. Ndigah, baujcwng cungj gim romyo soqliengh neix, caeuq gij cingzgvang boux romyo cienzngaenz doenghbaez vanzcienz mbouj doengz. Veih Bulangj ndaek vunz Livuzbuj neix guh cingqmingz gangj (《Sanghyez Veizgih》1848 — 1857 nienz daih 2311 hauh):

“Gangj daengz doengh gij cienzngaenz neix (gij ginhsuz romyo fazhingzbu) youq seizhaenx gij yunghcawq de, couh lumj dawz gyoengqde ndek roengz ndaw haij bae it-yiengh; aenvih yaek dawz ndawde aen bouhfaenh ceiq iq de okdaej yungh, couh deng famhfanej gij faplingh yivei.”

Raeuz gaxgonq gaenq daez daengz Ai Gajbujsw houx lauxbanj aen

hangznieb gencuz neix — raeuz youq mwh gangj daengz aen yendai gencuz cidu Lunzdunh (daih 2 cek daih 12 cieng<sup>256</sup>) gaenq yinxyungh gij cwngswz de gvaq — gaenq dawz de doiq aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 nienz gij yawjfab haenx gyoebgyonj youq lajneix (《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz):

(Daih 5508 hauh) “Gyonj hwnjdaeu j gangj, mwngz nyinhnaeuz, yienhngenz <yinzhangz laebfab> cidu dwg cungj anbaiz gig giuj ndeu, aen muzdiz de couh youq couhgiz dwk dawz canjyez leihiyh cuengq daengz ndaw daehcienz boux gauhlidai bae ha? — Neix dwg gij yawjfab gou. Gou rox, de doiq gencuz hangznieb miz gij yingyangj de couh dwg yienghneix.”

Gwnzneix gaenq lwnh daengz, Suhgwzlanz gak aen yinzhangz aenvih bouh yinzhangzfaz 1845 nienz cix deng bik genjyungh cungj cidu caeuc aen cidu Yinghwzlanz doxlumj he. Gyoengqde bietdingh aeu bwh miz gim, cijndaej fathengz gij yinzhangzgen mauhgvaq bonj hangz fapdingh hanhngeng haenx. Aen cidu neix dauqdaej miz maz yingjyangj, ndaej yawjyawj geij duenh cwngswz lajneix (《Sanghyez Veizgih》, 1848 — 1857 nienz).

Gwnjnizdiz ndaek ginghlij aen yinzhangz Suhgwzlanz ndeu guh cingqmingz naeuz:

(Daih 3375 hauh) “Youq hengzguh aen faplingh 1845 nienz gaxgonq, youq Suhgwzlanz miz gijmaz doxgaiq ndaej heuhguh gim riuzdoeng lwi? — Mbouj miz cungj doxgaiq neix.” — (Daih 3376 hauh) “Yienghhaenx daj neix gvaqlaeng, youh miz gijmaz gim riuzdoeng boujgya lwi? — Hix mbouj miz saek gaiq; vunz Suhgwzlanz mbouj ngah gim.” — (Daih 3450 hauh) youq de yawjdaeu j, 1845 nienz doxdaeu j Suhgwzlanz Yinzhangz bietdingh aeu baujciz daihgaiq 90 fanh bangq gim cijmiz haihcawq, caemhcai q “de dawz aen bouhfaen dangq Suhgwzlanz swhbwnj supsou bae lo, cix mbouj daiq daeu j saekdi leihiyh”.

Daihngaih, Anhdwzswnh ndaek ginghlij Suhgwzlanz Lienzhab Yinzhangz neix guh cingqmingz naeuz:

(Daih 3588 hauh) “Suhgwzlanz gak aen yinzhangz yiengq Yinghwzlanz Yinz-



hangz daezaeu gim cungj sihgiuz hungloet neix, dandan dwg aenvih vaiveiliz ha? — Dwg yienghneix; cungj sihgiuz neix hix mbouj aenvih raeuz miz gim geiqcuengq youq Aidinghbauj cix gemjnoix.” — (Daih 3590 hauh) “Cijaeu raeuz miz gij cwnggen mizgyaq soqngeg doxdoengz de geiqcuengq youq Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz <roxnaeuz doengh aen seivunz yinzhangz Yinghgwzlanz>, raeuz couh miz gij gienzlig caeuq doenghbaez ityiengh, cauhaenz gij gim riuz ok Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz.”

Satlaeng, lij aeu yinxyungh bien faenzcieng (Veih'wjsin) gwanz 《Ginghciyozgyah》:

“Suhgwzlanz gak aen yinzhangz dawz gij yienhchienz camhseiz mbouj yungh de geiqcuengq haerj aen Lunzdunh daibancu gyoengqde bae; doengh aen daibancu neix youh geiqcuengq de haerj Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz bae. Cungj cingzgvang neix sawj Suhgwzlanz gak yinzhangz youq ndaw aen hanhdoh cienzsoq neix gaemmiz gij gienzlig ceiboicj gij ginhsuz romyo ndaw Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz. Youq mwh miz doiqrog ceihawj, de seizlawz cungj ndaej gunghawj vunz daerj daezaeu.”

Aen cidu neix deng aen faplingh 1845 nienz dwk luenh lo.

“Aenvih cimdoiq Suhgwzlanz aen faplingh 1845 nienz, gaenh duenh neix daerj fatseng le gij gim Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz daihliengh riuz okbae, yawhbienh wngq-doiq ndaw dieg Suhgwzlanz aiq fatseng hoeng cix laemxseiz ciengzlwenz cungj mbouj fatseng gij sihgiuz haenx…… Daj seizhaenx hwnj, couh itcig miz aen cienzsoq hungloet he louz youq Suhgwzlanz, caemhcaiq miz lingh aen cienzsoq maqhuz lai he mboujduenh youq Lunzdunh caeuq Suhgwzlanz gyangde baedauq. Danghnaeuz moux aen seizgeiz boux yinzhangzgyah Suhgwzlanz ndeu nyinhnaeuz doiq gij yinzhangzgen de sihgiuz yaek demgya, yienghhaenx, couh yaek miz loengx gim ndeu daj Lunzdunh yinh daerj; aen seizgeiz neix baez gvaq, doengz aen loengx ndeu ciengzseiz dwg yienzfung mboujdoengh dwk youh yinh ma Lunzdunh.” (《Ginghciyozgyah》1847 nienz 10 nyied 23 hauh)

{ Boux haidaeuz cauxlaeb yinzhangzfaz de, heuhguh Saimijwj Gingzswh Lauzaihduwz, hix couh dwg Aufuzswhdun yinhcoz, dwg boux yinzhangzgyah ndeu, de doiq sojmiz doengh gij neix youh gangj le di maz ne?

Senq youq 1848 nienz, de couh yiengq Sangyen Sanghyez Veizgih Diuzcaz Veijyenzvei baez dem baez gangj daengz,

“Aenvih giepnoix gij swhbwnj cungcuk de cix yinxhwnj cienzngaenz gaenjgip caeuq leihsik beijlwd sang, mbouj ndaej yungh cungj banhfap demfat yinzhangzgen daeuj hoizsoeng” (daih 1514 hauh),

Hoeng, 1847 nienz 10 nyied 25 hauh aen ceijlingh cwngfuj **cinjhawj** demfat yinzhangzgen, couh gaenq ndaej gemjmbaeu le veizgih bienq haenq cingzdoh.

De lij genhciz nyinhnaeuz,

“Leihsik beijlwd sang caeuq gunghcangj gunghyez mbouj vuengh, dwg gij **vucziz** swhbwnj yungh youq gunghsanghyez fuengmienh gaenq gemjnoix cix bietyienz cauhbaenz yienghneix.” (Daih 1604 hauh)

Hoeng geij ndwen daeuj gunghcangj gunghyez mbouj vuengh, cingq-ngamj biujyienh baenz vucziz sanghbinj swhbwnj lai gvaqbouh cix doi youq ndaw bouq gai mbouj okbae, caemhcai q cingqdwg aenvih yienghneix, ndigah vucziz swngchcanj swhbwnj cienzbouh roxnaeuz buenqdingz gaenq cuengq hoengq mbouj yungh, dwg vihliux mbouj sawj doengh gij sanghbinj swhbwnj gai mbouj bae haenx swngchcanj okdaeuj engq lai.

De lij yiengq 1857 nienz yinzhangz veijyenzvei gangj:

“Cijaeu yiemzgek nyinhcaen ciuq gij yenczwz aen faplingh 1844 nienz, sojmiz saehcingz cungj miz diuzleix, cungj gig swnhleih, cienzngaenz cidu couh gig baenghndaej, giendingh mbouj bienq, guekgya couh ndaej mwnhoengh, gyoengq vunzlai doiq aen faplingh 1844 nienz miz gij saenqsim de couh ngoenz giengz gvaq ngoenz. Danghnaeuz veijyenzvei vanzlij vih aen faplingh neix baenghgauq gij yienzleix de onj mbouj onjmaenh, gij gezgoj mizik de baujcwng ndaej mbouj ndaej saedyienh, cix bae ra aeu saedceiq baengzgaqw, yienghhaenx, gij hoizdap cietsaed youh cungfaen de couh dwg; yawjyawj seiqhenz ba; yawjyawj guek raeuz gij yingznieb canggvang seizneix ba, yawjyawj beksingq rimhoz simsangj ba; yawjyawj sevei gak aen gaihgz fouq-miz caeuq mwnhoengh ba; yienghneix guh le, veijyenzvei couh ndaej guh ok gietduenh; De dwg mbouj dwg aeu lanzdangj laebdaeb caephengz aen faplingh gaenq ndaej daengz baenz lai cwngzgoj neix.” (《Yinzhangz Veijyenzvei》, 1857 nienz daih 4189 hauh)

Doiq Aufuzswhdun 7 nyied 14 hauh youq dangqnaj veijyenzvei

ciengq diuz go danqhaenh neix, gij hoizdap de dwg, doengznienz 11 nyied 12 hauh ndaw fung saenq sij hawj yinzhangz dungjswvei daih ciengq fanjdiuh. Cwngfuj vihliux bae gaeuq gij saehcingz seizhaenx lij gaeuq ndaej de, youq ndaw fung saenq neix gietdingh, camhdingz caep-hengz aen faplingh 1844 nienz caux ndaej ok gij saehcingz siengj cungj siengj mbouj daengz haenx. — Fuz Wnh ]

## Daih 35 Cieng

### Ginhsuz Bengz Caeuq Veiduiliz

#### I . Gij Bienqdoengh Romyo Gim

Gvendaengz mwh gaenjbik de romyo yinzhangzgen, wngdang ceijok, youq aen sevei ceiq codaeuz de, mwh mbouj onjdingh miz gvaq cungj yienhsiengq romyo ginhsuz bengz, cungj yienhsiengq neix youq gizneix youh dauqcungz mizok lo. Gij yaugoj aen faplingh 1844 nienz<sup>212</sup> vihmaz sawj vunz louzsim, dwg aenvih de siengj dawz ndawguek sojmiz ginhsuz bengz dangseiz miz cienjvaq baenz riuzdoeng soujduenh; de dajsuenq dawz gim lae ok caeuq riuzdoeng soujduenh sousuk, gim lae haеuj caeuq riuzdoeng soujduenh bongqgawh yawjbaenz doxdoengz. Danhseih gij gingniemh saedhengz aen faplingh neix cingqmingz, cingzgvang cingqngamj doxfanj. Aen laeh baihlaj raeuz yaek gangj daengz de, dwg aen laehvaih dandog, gij soqngег mbaw gen riuzdoeng Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz, daj 1844 nienz doxdaеuj, soqlaiz mbouj dabdaengz aen hanhngег ceiq sang de miz gienz fathengz haenx. Lingh aen fuengmienh, 1857 nienz veizgih<sup>220</sup> youh cingqmingz, aen hanhngег ceiq sang neix youq daegdingh cingzgvang lajde dwg mbouj gaeuq. Daj 1857 nienz 11 nyied 13 hauh daengz 30 hauh, riuzdoeng ndawde gij yinzhangzgen mauhgvag aen hanhngег ceiq sang neix, moix ngoenz bingzyaenz dabdaengz 488830 bangq ( 《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1858 nienz daih 11 yieb). Mwhhaenx, gij hanhngег ceiq sang fapdingh dwg 14 475 000 bangq caiq gyah gij ginhsuz cungjngег romyo youq ndaw cang deihgoengq yinzhangz.

Gvendaengz gij ginhsuz bengz lae ok caeuq lae haеuj, bietdingh aeu vixok:

**Daih'it**, aeu faenbied gij cingzgvang song fuengmienh lajneix; It fuengmienh, ginhsuz youq giz dieg mbouj swnghecanj gim ngaenz haenx

lae bae lae dauq, lingh aen fuengmienh, gim ngaenz daj giz dieg swngh-canj gyoengqde lae haeuj guek wnq bae, caeuq aen faenhgeg lingh gya neix youq ndaw gyang doengh aen guekgya neix faenboiq.

Youq mwh gij gimvangq<sup>239</sup> Ngozgoz、Gyahlifuznizya caeuq Audaliya miz yingyangj gaxgonq, daj 19 sigij cogeiz doxdaeuj, gunghawj itcig dan gaeuq dienzbouj gij muzhed ngaenzdih ngaenzleij, gaeuq baeznaengz gij doxgaiq sehciy aeu yungh, caeuq yinh ngaenzhau bae Yacouh.

Danhseih, coengz mwh haenx doxdaeuj, sien dwg, gaenriengz Meij-couh、Ouhcouh caeuq Yacouh guh seng'eiq gyalai, ngaenzhau lae haeuj Yacouh bae daihdaih gyalai lo. Gij ngaenzhau daj Ouhcouh lae ok de, dingzlai dwg yungh gij gim lingh gya daeuj dienzbouj. Daihngaih, gij gim ngamq lae haeuj de, miz mbangj deng gij cienzngaenz riuздоeng ndaw-guek supsou. Gaengawq gujsuenq, gat daengz 1857 nienz, Yinghgoz ndawguek riuздоeng ndawde gij gim gyalai de daihgaiq gaenq miz 3 000 fanh bangq. <sup>(14)</sup> daj 1844 nienz doxdaeuj, Ouhcouh caeuq Bwzmeij sojmiz cunghyangh yinzhangz gij bingzyaenz suiijingz bwhrom ginhsuz de

---

(14) Gij cwngswz Veih Niuymajiz lajneix, gangjmingz gienh saeh neix youq gwngz cienzngaenz hawciengz miz gijmaz yingyangj: [ 《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz ] ( daih 1509 hauh ) “Yaek daengz 1853 nienz daej, cungqvunz miz le cungj mbouj onj gig youqgaenj he; 9 nyied, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz gonqlaeng sam baez daezsang diepyienh beijlwd …… 10 nyied co …… cungqvunz biujyienh ndaej gig you gig vueng. Hoeng 11 nyied daej gaxgonq, cungj mbouj onj neix, cungj vuenglau neix, gaenq ndaej gejrunq roengzdaeuj haujlai lo, doeklaeng aenvih miz 500 fanh bangq ginhsuz bengz daj Audalizya yinh haeujdaeuj, ndigah ca mbouj geijlai cienzbouh siu caez lo. 1854 nienz seizcou, gij cingzgvang doengzyienh de youh fatseng lo, mwh-haenx youq 10 nyied caeuq 11 nyied daihgaiq miz 600 fanh bangq ginhsuz bengz lae haeuj. 1855 nienz seizcou, caezgya rox neix dwg mwh gaenjcieng caeuq mbouj onj-dingh, mwhhaenx youh fatseng gij cingzgvang doxdoengz neix, daihgaiq miz 800 fanh bangq ginhsuz bengz youq 9 nyied、10 nyied caeuq 11 nyied geij ndwen neix lae haeujdaeuj. 1856 nienz daej, raeuz raen gij cingzgvang doxdoengz de youh fatseng lo. Gyonj daeuj gangj, gou vanzcienz ndaej gaengawq gij gingniemh ca mbouj geijlai moix boux vejyenz ndaw vejyenzvei daeuj cingqsaed, moix daengz mwh ginhyungz gaenj-bik, raeuz gaenq sibgvenq dawz ruz yinh gim daeuj daengz, yawj baenz cungj souj-duenh boujgouq swhyienz youh ceiqndei ndeu. ”

cungj daezsang lo. Ndaw guek cienzngaenz riuzdoeng gyalai, doengzseiz cauxbaenz gij gezgoj lajneix: Youq mwh vuenglau gvaq le, gaendaeuj dwg daengz mwh doeknaiq de, gij cienzbwhyungh yinzhangz gaenq aenvih daihliengh ngaenzgim daj ndawguek riuzdoeng deng caenxdeuz caemhcai q dingznywngh roengzdaeuj, cix ndaej gig vaiq demgya. Doeksat, daj fatyienh gimgvangq moq doxdaeuj, gij ginhsuz bengz yungh youq gij doxgaiq daihsai haenx, aenvih cienzcaiz gyalai cix gyalai lo.

**Daihgeih**, ginhsuz bengz youq ndaw doengh gij guekgya mbouj swnghcanj gim ngaenz mboujduenh lae bae laedaug; caemh aen guekgya ndeu mboujduenh yinh haeuj gim ngaenz, youh doengzyiengh mboujduenh yinh ok gim ngaenz. Aenvih cungj neix caenh dwg cungj yindung bi bae bi dauq caemhcai q ciengzseiz doengzseiz guh ndeu, dingzlai ndaej dox cunghuz, ndigah cijmiz gij yindung yiengq mbiengj neix roxnaeuz mbiengj haenx ciemqmiz youhsi le, cijndaej cei q laeng gietdingh lae okbae roxnaeuz lae haeujdaeuj. Danhseih hix cingq aenvih yienghneix, ndigah cungqvunz youq mwh ngeixnaemj gij gezgoj cungj yienhsiengq neix, couh yawjlawq gij ciengzseiz yindung song cungj neix caeuq daengx aen daeuj gangj song cungj yindung doengzseiz guh neix. Cungqvunz cungj dan yienghneix lijgaij, lumjbaenz ginhsuz bengz yinh haeujdaeuj daiq lai caeuq yinh okbae daiq lai, caenh dwg gij gezgoj caeuq biujyienh sanghbinj lae haeuj caeuq lae ok doxbeij gvanhaeh, gizaed de doengzseiz lij dwg gij biujyienh ginhsuz bengz bonjndang cungj lae haeuj, lae ok doxbeij gvanhaeh caeuq sanghbinj gaicawx mbouj miz gvanhaeh haenx.

**Daihsam**, lae haeuj mauhgvaq lae ok caeuq gij yienhsiengq doxfanj de, daihdaeuj daeuj gangj, ndaej yungh gij ginhsuz rombwh cunghyangh yinzhangz gyalai roxnaeuz gemjnoix daeuj raudag. Diuz cik neix ndaej cinj geijlai, dangyienz sien aeu youz gij yezvu daengx aen yinzhangz gyonjcomz daengz yiengh cingzdoh lawz daeuj gietdingh. Aenvih sojgangj gij romyo ginhsuz bengz guekgya yinzhangz youq yiengh cingzdoh lawz daibyauj gij romyo ginhsuz aen guekgya ndeu, couh dwg youz diemj neix daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng, gyajdingh cingzgvang caen dwg yienghneix, diuz cik neix hix caemh mbouj cinj, aenvih youq daegdingh cingzgvang lajde, gij lae haeuj lingh gya de, ndaej aenvih gij riuzdoeng ndawguek roxnaeuz gij gim ngaenz yungh youq cauhguh doxgaiq daihsai haenx gya-

lai cix deng supsou bae; caiq dwg, aenvih mbouj miz gij lae haеuj lingham de, hix yaek vih ndawguck riuzdoeng cix lingx ngaenzgim okdaеuj, yienghneix, yienznaеuz mbouj doengzseiz gyalai lae ok, romyo ginhsuz lij yaek gemjnoix.

**Daihseiq**, danghnaеuz yiengh yindung gemjnoix neix seizgan rag ndaej gig raez, cauxbaenz gemjnoix engq bienqbaenz cungj yindung baе-yiengq ndeu, caemhcaiq gij ginhsuz bwhyungh ndaw yinzhangz yienhda doek daengz daemq gvaq cungdaengj suijsingz baе, ca mbouj geijlai dabdaengz aen bingzyaenz hanhdoh ceiq daemq aen bwhyungh neix, yienghhaenx, ginhsuz lae ok couh yaek yungh aen hingzsik lae ok (drain) neix. Hoeng aen bingzyaenz hanhdoh ceiq daemq neix dwg geijlai mbouj doekdingh, aenvih de dwg youz gij laebfap gvendaengz baujcwng doiq-yienh yinzhangzgen daengjdaengj ciuq mbouj doengz cingzgvang faenbied baе guh gvidingh. Gvendaengz cungj lae ok neix, youq Yinghgoz ndaej dabdaengz aen soqliengh gyaiqhanh haenx, Niujmajgiz youq ndaw gij cwngswz (daih 1494 hauh) 《Yinzhangzfaz》 (1857 nienz) de gaengq gangj gvaq:

“Ciuq gingniemh daеuj duenhdingh, doiq rog gaicawx sojmiz bienqdoengh cauxbaenz ginhsuz lae ok, cungj mbouj itdingh ndaej mauhgvaq 300 fanh bangq roxnaеuz 400 fanh bangq. ”

1847 nienz, Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz 10 nyied 23 hauh gim bwhyungh aen suijsingz ceiq daemq de, caeuq 1846 nienz 12 nyied 26 hauh doxbeij, gemjnoix 5 198 156 bangq, caeuq 1846 nienz (8 nyied 29 hauh) aen suijsingz ceiq sang de doxbeij, gemjnoix 6 453 748 bangq.

**Daihhaj**, sojgangj gij yunghcawq ginhsuz bwhyungh ndaw guekgya yinzhangz — cungj yunghcawq neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj dandan dwg diuzcez aen soqliengh romyo ginhsuz, aenvih cungj baihlaeng neix ndaej dandan aenvih ndawguck rog guek yingzyez dingznywngh cix gyalai — miz sam fuengmienh: 1. Dangguh gij cienzbwhyungh gozci ceioк, coenz vah ndeu, dangguh gij cienzbwhyungh seiqgyaiq cienzngaenz; 2. dangguh gij cienzbwhyungh ndawguck ginhsuz riuzdoeng mizseiz bienq lai mizseiz bienq noix; 3. dwg gij saehcingz caeuq yinzhangz ciznwngz miz

gvanhaeh, hoeng caeuq cienzngaenz dangguh gij ciznwngz dandan dwg cienzngaenz haenx mbouj miz gvanhaeh; Dangguh gij cienzbwhyungh ceihawj cienzrom caeuq caujuenh yinzhangzgen. Ndigah, cungj ginhsuz bwhyungh neix, yaek deng gij saehcingz nangqdaengz sam cungj ciznwngz neix moix cungj ciznwngz de yingjyangj; hix couh dwg gangj, dangguh gozci gihginh, de yaek deng ceihawj ca'ngge yingjyangj, cix mboujguenj cungj ca'ngge neix dwg youz gijmaz yienzaen gietdingh, mboujguenj cungj ca'ngge neix caeuq mouyiz ca'ngge gvanhaeh yiengh lawz; dangguh gij cienzbwhyungh ndawguk ginhsuz riuzdoeng, de yaek deng cungj riuzdoeng neix gyahung roxnaeuz gemjnoix yingjyangj. Daihsam cungj ciznwngz, couh dwg dangguh baujcwngginh ciznwngz, yienzaeuz mbouj gietdingh gij duzliz yindung ginhsuz bwhyungh, hoeng miz song caengz yingjyangj. Danghnaeuz fathengz yinzhangzgen dwg vihliux youq ndawguk riuzdoeng dingjlawh ginhsuz cienzngaenz (youq gij guekgya aeu ngaenzhau daeuj raudag gyaciz haenx, hix dingjlawh ngaenzhau), yienghhaenx, gij ciznwngz cienzbwhyungh hangh daihngaih soj gangj couh yaek saetbae. Hoeng aen bouhfaenh ginhsuz bengz yungh youq fuengmienh neix, couh yaek ciengzgeiz lae ok rogguek bae. Youq cungj cingzgvang baenzneix, couh mbouj ndaej vih ndawguk riuzdoeng cix dawz ngaenzdih ngaenzleij okdaeuj; doengzseiz, hix mbouj ndaej aenvih aen bouhfaenh ngaenzdih ngaenzleij riuzdoeng neix dingznywngh cix camhseiz gyalai bwhyungh ginhsuz. Caiq naeuz, danghnaeuz vihliux ceihawj cienzrom caeuq caujuenh yinzhangzgen, youq sojmiz cingzgvang cungj bietdingh aeu baujciz aen hanhngge ceiq daemq romyo ginhsuz, yienghhaenx, cungj yienhsiengq neix couh yaek yungh aen fuengsik daegbied ndeu, daeuj yingjyangj gij gezgoj gim lae ok roxnaeuz lae haeuj; de yaek yingjyangj yinzhangz aen bouhfaenh romyo youq yiengh cingzgvang lawz lajde cungj bietdingh aeu baujciz haenx, roxnaeuz yingjyangj yinzhangz aen bouhfaenh romyo youq lings aen seizgeiz dangguh gij doxgaiq mbouj miz yungh dajsuenq cuengq okbae haenx. Youq cungj cingzgvang dandan dwg ginhsuz riuzdoeng caeuq yinzhangzyez gyonjcomz neix, yinzhangz lij yaek dawz gij romyo ginhsuz de yawjbaenz gij baujcwng ceihawj cienzrom, hoeng youq mwh ginhsuz lae okbae, couh aiq fatseng gij vuenglau lumj 1857 nienz youq Hanbauj fatseng yienghhaenx.



**Daihroek**, 1837 nienz lauhei q dwg aen laehvaih ndeu, ndaw yienhsaed veizgih cungj dwg youq veiduiliz byaij yiengq doxfanj le, couh dwg gangj, youq mwh ginhsuz bengz lae haeuj youh mauh gvaq gij lae ok de sawqmwh fatseng.

1825 nienz, yienhsaed boedbaih couh dwg youq mwh gim mbouj caiq lae okbae le cij fatseng. 1839 nienz fatseng gij yienhsiengq gim lae okbae le, hoeng caengz cauxbaenz boedbaih. 1847 nienz 4 nyied gim mbouj caiq lae okbae, hoeng daengz 10 nyied cij fatseng boedbaih. 1857 nienz 11 nyied co gim couh mbouj caiq lae ok rogguek bae le, hoeng daengz 11 nyied mwh haemq laeng de cij fatseng boedbaih.

Cungj cingzgvang neix youq baez veizgih 1847 nienz biujyienh ndaej daegbied cingcuj. Mwhhaenx, gim lae ok cauxbaenz aen ciudaeuz veizgih haemq mbaeu ndeu le, gaenq youq 4 nyied daengx roengzdaeuj, yienzhaeh daengz 10 nyied cij sawqmwh fatseng gij sanghyez veizgih caencingq haenx.

Gij cwngswz lajneix, dwg youq 1848 nienz gwnz sangyen sanghyez veizgih mimiz veijyenzei daezok. Gij cwngswz neix daengz 1857 nienz cij yaenqbaenz fathengz (mwh yinxyungh daezmoeg hix heuhguh: 《Sanghyez Veizgih》, 1848 — 1857 nienz).

Gij cwngswz Duzgwz:

“1847 nienz 4 nyied, gij cingzgvang gaenjbik fatseng lo, yiemzgek daeuj gangj, dangq baez vuenglau ndeu, hoeng fatseng seizgan haemq dinj, caemhcai q mbouj doengzseiz fatseng yiengh sanghyez doekbaih hungloet lawz. 10 nyied, cingzgvang gaenjbik beij 4 nyied seizlawz cungj yak ndaej lai, gij saehgienh sanghyez doekbaih ca mbouj geijlai dabdaengz gij soqmoeg caengz miz gvaq de.” (Daih 2996 hau) — “Ndaw 4 nyied, veiduiliz, daegbied dwg doi q Meijgoz veiduiliz, sawj raeuz mbouj ndaej mbouj lae ok daihbaj gim, yawhbieh ceihawj gij doxgai q cingouj lailai haenx; caenh dwg doeng gvaq cien haemz fanh hoj roengzrengz, yinzhangz cij haeddingz le gim lae ok, caemhcai q daezsang le veiduiliz.” (Daih 2997 hau) — “10 nyied, veiduiliz doi q Yinggoz mizleih.” (Daih 2998 hau) — “Veiduiliz youq 4 nyied daihsam aen singhgiz gaenq haidaeuz miz cienjbienq.” (Daih 3000 hau) — “7 nyied caeuq 8 nyied, veiduiliz yaep sang yaep daemq; daj 8 nyied co hwnj, de itcig doi q Yinggoz mizleih.” (Daih 3001 hau) — Ndaw 8 nyied gim lae ok, “dwg aenvih ndawguek riuздоeng sihgiuz cauhbaenz” [daih 3003 hau].

Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz cungjcaiz Canh Mozlijswh: Yienznaeuz daj 1847 nienz 8 nyied doxdaeuj, veiduiliz gaenq doiq Yinghgoz mizleih, ndigah gaenq miz gim lae haeuj, hoeng gij ginhsuz bwhyungh ndaw yinzhangz lij cingqcaih gemjnoix.

“Aenvih ndawguk sihgiuz, gaenq miz 220 fanh bangq gim daj yinzhangz lae haeuj ndaw guk.” (Daih 137 hauh) — Cungj cingzgvang neix, it fuengmienh aeu daj gij gunghyinz hwnq dietloh couhnieb gyalai, lingh aen fuengmienh aeu daj “mwh veizgih yinzhangzgyah cungj siengj gaem miz gij gim bwhyungh bonjfaenh” daeuj gangjmingz. (Daih 147 hauh)

Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz boux cungjcaiz gonq de Ba'wjm wz (de daj 1811 nienz doxdaeuj couh dwg boux dungjsw Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz):

(Daih 684 hauh) “Daj 1847 nienz 4 nyied ndaw gyang daengz ngoenz camhdingz caephengz aen yinzhangzfaz 1844 nienz,<sup>①</sup> daengx aen geizgan veiduiliz cungj doiq Yinghgoz mizleih.”

Ndigah, youq 1847 nienz 4 nyied aenvih ginhsuz lae ok cix cauxbaenz baez cienzngaenz vuenglau dandog ndeu gvaq, youq gizneix caeuc bingzciengz ityiengh, mboujgvaq dwg gij singgonq veizgih, caemhcaiq youq veizgih sawqmwh fatseng gaxgonq gaenq niujcienj. 1839 nienz, youq mwh yingzyez gig mbouj hoengh, vihliux ceihawj gij cienz haeuxgok daengjdaengj, ginhsuz lae ok haujlai, hoeng caengz cauxbaenz veizgih caeuc cienzngaenz vuenglau.

**Daihcaet**, mbat dauqcawq veizgih ndeu baez sat, gim caeuc ngaenzhau — bweddeuz gij yienhsiengq ginhsuz bengz ngamq vat daj dieg canjok lae haeujdaeuj haenx mbouj gangj — couh yaek ciuq gim ngaenz youq mwh bingzyaenx cangdai, youq gak guk cauxbaenz aen beijlaeh daegbied romyo haenx caiq guh faenboiq. Youq mwh gij diuzgen wnq mbouj bienq, gij siengdoi q romyo soqliengh moix aen gukgya, dwg youz aen gukgya neix youq gwnz seiqgyai q hawciengz miz gij cozyung de daeuj gietdingh. Ginhsuz bengz yaek daj aen gukgya romyo soqliengh mauhgvaq bingzciengz sui jbingz lae daengz aen gukgya wnq bae; cungj

① 1857 nienz 11 nyied 12 hauh. — Bouxbien cawqmingz yindung lae ok caeuq lae haeuj neix, mboujgvaq dwg hoizfuk gij ginhsuz bengz yiengh faenboiq baezgonq youq gak guek gyangde romyo haenx. Hoeng, cungj caiq faenboiq neix dwg doenggvaq gij cozyung gak cungj diuzgen daeuj saedyienh, doengh gij diuzgen neix, raeuz youq mwh lwnh veiduiliz yaek dwen daengz. Cingqciengz faenboiq baez ndaej daengz hoizfuk, daj seizneix hwnj, sien dwg okyienh demmaj, yienzhaeuh youh yaek lae ok. [Gawq vah doeklaeng, mbouj yungh gangj caenh dwg hab yungh youq Yinghgoz aen seiqgyaiq cienzngaenz hawciengz cungsim neix. — Fuz Wnh]

**Daihbet**, ginhsuz lae ok, dingzlai cingzgvang cungj dwg biujiyienh doiq rog mouyiz canggvang bienqvaq, hoeng cungj bienqvaq neix youh dwg aen ciudaeuz cingzgvang caiq it baez cugciemh ciepgaenh veizgih. <sup>(15)</sup>

**Daihgoj**, ceihawj ca'ngceg doiq Yacouh daeuj gangj aiq dwg swnh-ca, hoeng doiq Ouhcouh caeuq Meijcouh daeuj gangj cungj dwg nyig-ca. <sup>(16)</sup>

Ginhsuz bengz lae haeuj cujyau fatseng youq song aen seizgeiz. Sien

(15) Youq Niuvmajgiz yawj daeuj, gim lae ok ndaej miz sam aen yienzaen. 1. Aenvih cingh dwg mouyiz fuengmienh, couh dwg aenvih cingouj mauhgvaq cuzgouj, gij cingzgvang 1836 nienz daengz 1844 nienz, caeuq gij cingzgvang 1847 nienz couh dwg yienghneix, mwhhaenx cujyau dwg aenvih daihliengh cingouj haeuxgok; 2. vih-liux couzcomz swghinh, yawhbienh dawz Yinghgoz swbhwnj douz daengz rogguek bae, lumjbaenz 1857 nienz, douzsw hguh Yindu dietloh; 3. gij ceiok yungh youq rog guek baenzbaenz cungj noix mbouj ndaej de, lumjbaenz 1853 nienz caeuq 1854 nienz yungh haeuj baihoeng cancwng h bae.

(16) (Daih 1918 hauh) Niuvmajgiz: "Danghnaeuz mwngz dawz Yindu caeuq Cungguek gyoeb youq giz ndeu, danghnaeuz mwngz naemj daengz Yindu caeuq Audaliya guh gaicawx, naemj daengz Cungguek caeuq Meijgoz guh gaicawx engqgya youq-gaenj, — hoeng youq cungj cingzgvang neix, yingzyez dwg sam gak gaicawx, giet-suenq dwg doenggvaq gij cunghgai raeuz bae guh, — ..... yienghhaenx, gangj gaicawx ca'ngceg mboujdan doiq Yinghgoz dwg nyigca, caemhcai q doiq Fazgoz caeuq Meijgoz hix dwg nyigca, dwg cingqdeng." — (《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz)

dwg youq mwh leihsik beijlwd gig daemq duenh daih'it de, duenh neix riengz laeng veizgih, caemhcai q fanjyingj swngchcanj suk iq; yienzhaeuh dwg youq leihsik beijlwd daezsang hoeng caengz daengz bingzyaenz sui- bingz duenh daihngleih de. Youq duenh neix, yungzheih guhbaenz sw- hbnj laedauq, sanghyez saenqyung h gveihmoz gig hung, vihneix doiq ciqaeu swhbwnj sihgiuz gij demmaj de gyaep mbouj hwnj swngchcanj gya- hung. Youq song duenh ciqaeu swhbwnj siengdoi q daeuj gangj haemq cungcuk neix, dwg cawqyouq gim ngaenz hingsik, hix couh dwg cawq- youq mwh swhbwnj lwyawz sien caenh ndaej dangguh gij hingsik ciqaeu swhbwnj caephengz ciznwngz haenx laedauq, bietyienz gig daih ying- yangj leihsik beijlwd, vihneix yingyangj sojmiz yingzyez canggvang.

Lingh aen fuengmient h, caenhnaeuz laedauq mbouj swnh, hawciengz sanghbinj lwyawz, cungj mwnhoeng h gyaj neix dan baeng h saenqyung h daeuj veizciz roengzbae, couh dwg gangj, cijaeu cungj sihgiuz ciqaeu swhbwnj gaenq gig haenqrem, leihsik beijlwd vihneix ceiq noix gaenq dabdaengz gij bingzyaenz sui bingz de, lae ok, hix couh dwg yaek miz ginhsuz bengz mboujduenh daihlieng h lae ok. Youq cungj cingzgvang cingq dwg doenggvaq ginhsuz bengz lae ok fanjyingj okdaeuj haenx, gij yingyangj youz swhbwnj cigsoh dangguh cungj hingsik ciqaeu cienz- ngaenz swhbwnj mboujduenh dawz ok cix cauxbaenz haenx, couh yaek yienhda raen miz gyagiengz. Neix bietdingh yaek cigsoh yingyangj leihsik beijlwd. Hoeng leihsik beijlwd daezsang mbouj hanhhaed saenqyung h yezvu, cix yaek sawj de gyahung, sawj sojmiz gij soujduenh bangbouj de bongqgawh gvaqbouh. Ndigah, aen seizgeiz neix fatseng youq mwh boed- bai h gaxgonq.

Niujmajgiz deng cam naeuz ( 《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz ) :

( Daih 1520 hauh ) “ Baenzneix gangj daeuj, gij soqnggeq biuqgawq riuздоeng de, yaek riengz leihsik beijlwd daezsang cix demgya ha? — Lumjnaeuz dwg yiengh- neix. ” — ( Daih 1522 hauh ) “ Youq aen seizgeiz bingzciengz onjdingh de, bonj cungjciengq de couh dwg gij hongdawz guhbaenz gyauvuenh; hoeng youq mwh miz hojnanh, lumjbaenz youq mwh miz gij cingzgvang baihgwnz gou gangj, gij diepyienh beijlwd yinzhangz couh yaek daezsang …… mwhneix, gai cawx whyienz bienqbaenz ciemfat veibyou; cungj veibyou neix mboujdan engq hab dangguh gij baengzgwawq hab- fap guhbaenz gai cawx, caemhcai q hix engq fuengbient h cai q guh dajcawx, daegbied

dwg dangguh saenqyungh soujduenh daeuj aeu ndaej swhbwnj.”

Linghvaih, cijaeu yinzhangz youq mwh haemq yungyiemj daezsang gij diepyienh beijlwd de, — doengzseiz, yinzhangz gig miz gojnwngz yaek hanhhaed aen geizhanh mizyauq gij biuqgawq de diepyienh haenx, — yienghhaenx couh yaek mizok dauqcawq yousim, yousim cungj cingzgvang neix yaek bienqbaenz yied daeuj yied yak. Ndigah, moix boux vunz, sien dwg boux saenqyungh soemhyiemj, cungj siengj dawz gij doxgaiq daengzcoz bae diepyienh, caemhcaiq aeu youq saek mwh, yungh caenh gij saenqyungh soujduenh ndaej yungh haenx. Ndigah, gaengawq gak cungj leixyouz gwnzneix gangj, gojyij ndaej ok: Mboujlwnh gij soqliengh ginhsuz bengz lae haeuj roxnaeuz lae ok, cungj mbouj cingh dwg dangguh soqliengh bonjfaenh daeuj fatseng cozyung; cix dwg daih'it, de fatseng cozyung, dwg aenvih ginhsuz bengz dangguh gij swhbwnj cienzngaenz hingzsik, miz gij singqcaet daegbied de, daihngaih, gij cozyung de, lumj diuz bwn gya daengz gwnz buenzcaengh nei, ndaej gietdingh aen denhbingz hwnjroengz baijdoengh neix doeklaeng ngeng coh mbiengj lawz; de fatseng cozyung, dwg aenvih de cawqyouq cungj cingzgvang yienghneix, mwhneix gya youq mbiengj neix roxnaeuz mbiengj haenx di doxgaiq lawz, cungj yaek miz gietdingh cozyung. Mbouj miz doengh gij leixyouz neix, couh gaenbonj mbouj miz banhfap lijgaij, vihmaz beijinganj gij gim dij 500 fanh bangq daengz 800 fanh bangq lae ok ( gaengawq gij gingniemh doenghbaez, neix couh dwg gyaiqhanh ) engq ndaej fatseng cozyung hungnaek; swhbwnj cungj gya gemj soqliengh noix neix, couhcinj caeuq bingzyaenz miz gij gim dij 7 000 fanh bangq youq ndaw Yinghgoz riuzdoeng doxbeij, hix dwg gig iq, hoeng youq Yinghgoz ndaw cungj swnghcanj gveihmoz yienghhaenx, de saedsaeh dwg aen soqliengh

iq ndaej mbouj yungh suenq ndeu. <sup>(17)</sup> Hoeng, cingq dwg saenqyungh cidu caeuq yinzhangz cidu ndaej fazcanj, it fuengmienh bik sawj sojmiz cienzngaenz swhbwnj vih swnghcanj fuzvu (hix couh dwg naeuz, sawj sojmiz cienzngaenz souhaeuj cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj), lingh aen fuengmienh youh youq ndaw couhgiz daegdingh gaihdon, sawj ginhsuz bwhyungh gemjnoix daengz hanhdoh ceiq daemq, sawj de mbouj caiq ndaej caephengz gij ciznwngz de wnggai caephengz haenx. Cingq dwg cungj saenqyungh cidu caeuq yinzhangz cidu fatdad neix, cauxbaenz daengx aen gihdij cungj yienhsiengq gominj neix. Youq duenh swnghcanj mbouj fatdad, romyo cienzngaenz noix gvaq roxnaeuz lai gvaq aen soq bingzyaenz byauhacunj de, doxdoiq daeuj gangj mbouj miz maz yingjyangj. Doengzyiengh, couhcinj gim lae ok soqliengh gig lai, hoeng cijaeu neix mbouj dwg fatseng youq canjyez couhgiz mwh veizgih de, doxdoiq daeuj gangj, caemh mbouj miz maz yingjyangj.

Youq ndaw gij gangjmingz gwnzneix, raeuz dawz cungj cingzgvang aenvih gomiuz siedsou daengjdaengj cauxbaenz ginhsuz bengz lae ok bweddeuz mbouj gangj. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix, gij doiq swnghcanj bingzyaenz sawqmwh deng buqvaih youqgaenj (gij biujyienh de couh dwg gim lae ok) miz gij yingjyangj haenx, mbouj yungh caiq guh gangjmingz. Cungj buqvaih neix yied dwg fatseng youq mwh swnghcanj cingq caenhrenz guh, yingjyangj couh yied hung.

Lijmiz, raeuz hix dawz romyo ginhsuz dangguh gij baujcwng doiqyienh yinzhangzgen caeuq gij ciznwngz dangguh aen cotsim daengx aen saenqyungh cidu bweddeuz mbouj gangj. Cunghyangh yinzhangz dwg aen cotsim saenqyungh cidu. Hoeng ginhsuz bwhyungh youh dwg aen cotsim

---

(17) Lumjbaenz, raeuz ndaej yawjyawj gij vahdap ndeiriu Veigwzlinz. De naeuz, lae ok gij gim dij 500 fanh bangq couh dwg gemjnoix 500 fanh bangq swhbwnj. De aeu gaengawq diemj neix, daeuj gangjmingz youq mwh yienhsaed canjyez swhbwnj fouzhanh dwk hwnjgyaq roxnaeuz bienqicien, bongqgawh roxnaeuz sukiq gak cungj yienhsiengq mbouj aiq fatseng. Lingh aen fuengmienh, gij dajsuenq cigsoh dawz doengh gij yienhsiengq neix dangguh gij siengcwngh yienhsaed swhbwnj (couh dwg gij vuzciz yausu swhbwnj) soqliengh bongqgawh roxnaeuz sousuk daeuj gangj, hix doengzyiengh dwg ndeiriu.

yinzhangz. <sup>(18)</sup> Gou youq daih 1 cek daih 3 cieng mwh lwnhgangj ceihawj soujduenh gaenq vixok, saenqyunghcuji cienjbiengq baenz cienzngaenz-cuji<sup>229</sup> dwg gij yienhsiengq haengjdingh aeu miz haenx<sup>257</sup>. Duzgwz caeuq Lauzaih dwz Aufuzshwdun cungj swngznyinh, bietdingh aeu hawj yienhsaed cienzcaiz deng sonjsaet bae ceiq lai, yawhbienh youq mwh veizgih ndaej sawj gij giekdaj aen ginhsuz neix laebdaeb roengzbae. Gij cungsim cenglwnh, caenh dwg gij vwndiz soqliengh lai di roxnaeuz noix di, caeuq baenzlawz engq habeix bae wngqdoi q gij saehcingz mienx mbouj ndaej haenx. <sup>(19)</sup> Gij ginhsuz soqliengh daegdingh, caeuq cungjswng hcanj doxbeij dwg aen soq gig iq, dauq deng nyinhnaeuz dwg aen cotsim cidu. Ndigah, youq mwh veizgih dawz ginhsuz dangguh cotsim cungj singqcaet daegmiz neix, couhcinj bweddeuz yiengh laeh cingqmingz hwk vunz neix mbouj gangj, gizneix hix miz gij wyenzlun youq lij ljun fuengmienh gig ndei haenx. Youq mwh gij ginghciyoz haeuj dou de cienmonz damqcaz “swhbwnj”, de dwg gig yawjsiuq gim caeuq ngaenz, dawz gyoengqde yawjbaenz swhbwnj fuengmienh cungj hingzsik caencingq ceiq mbouj youqgaenj caeuq ceiq mbouj miz yungh. De baez lwnh daengz yinzhangz cidu, sojmiz couh byonj gvaqdaej lo, gim caeuq ngaenz baenz le gij swhbwnj caencingq de; vihliux henhoh aen swhbwnj neix, bietdingh aeu vut cuengq sojmiz gizyawz hingzsik swhbwnj caeuq lauzdung bae. Hoeng,

---

(18) Niujmajgiz (《Yinzhangzafaz》1857 nienz): (Daih 1364 hauh) “Gij ginhsuz bwhyungh ndaw Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz, gizaed…… dwg gij cienzbwhyungh cunghyangh roxnaeuz gij ginhsuz romyo cunghyangh, guekgya sojmiz yingzyez cungj youq gwnz giekdaj neix guh. Ndae j yienghneix gangj, de dwg aen cotsim guekgya sojmiz yingzyez; ndawguek sojmiz gizyawz yinzhangz, cungj dawz Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz yawjbaenz aen cang romyo cunghyangh roxnaeuz aen daemz gyaeng raemx gyoengqde aeundaej ngaenzdih ngaenzleij bwhyungh; vaiveiliz cungj dwg cingq ngamj doiq aen cang romyo caeuq aen daemz gyaeng raemx neix miz yingjyangj”

(19) “Ndigah, saedsaeh dwg, Duzgwz caeuq Lauzaih dwz song boux cungj cujcangh yungh gij banhfap daezsang leihsik beijlwd, gemjnoix swhbwnj cuengq okbae, vaiqdi hanhhaed saenqyungh, daeuj wngqdoi q gij sihgiuz gim lai gvaqbouh. Mboujgvaq Lauzaih dwz baengh gij siengmuengh de, guh’ok [faplwd fuengmienh] gij hanhhaed caeuq gvidingh saepsoiq caemhcai q yungyiemj haenx.” (《Ginghciyozgyah》1847 nienz [12 nyied 11 hauh] daih 1418 yieb)

gim ngaenz caeuq gij cienzcaiz hingzdai wñq miz gijmaz mbouj doengz ne? Mbouj youq gyacizlieng hung iq, aenvih gyacizlieng dwg youz gij lauzdunglieng duisiengva ndawde daeuj gietdingh. Dauqfanj, dwg youq gyoengqde gag daejyienh caeuq biujyienh gij cienzcaiz miz **sevei** singqcaet haenx. [Gij cienzcaiz sevei, caenh dwg dangguh gij cienzcaiz gak boux vunz mizyouq. De vihmaz biujyienh baenz gij cienzcaiz sevei, caenh dwg aenvih gak boux vunz vih muenxcuk bonjfaenh sihyau, cix doxvuenh gij sawjyungh gyaciz singqcaet mbouj doengz haenx. Youq ndaw swhbwnjcuji swngchanj, gyoengqde cijmiz yungh cienzngaenz guh moiz, cij ndaej guh daengz diemj neix. Ndigah, caenh dwg aenvih yungh cienzngaenz guh moiz, gij cienzcaiz gak boux vunz cij guhbaenz gij cienzcaiz sevei. Gij sevei singqcaet aen cienzcaiz neix, couh daejyienh youq cienzngaenz aen doxgaiq neix. — Fuz Wnh ]Ndigah, cienzcaiz cungj sevei mizyouq neix, couh biujyienh baenz gij doenghyienh doiqmienh de, biujyienh baenz gij doxgaiq, doenghyienh, sanghbinj bangxhenz caeuq baihrog yienhsaed yausu sevei cienzcaiz. Caenh'aeu swngchanj guh ndaej swnh, diemj neix couh deng vunz lumz bae. Saenqyungh doengzyienh dangguh aen sevei hingzsik cienzcaiz, caenxdeuz cienzngaenz, caemhcai q dued aen diegvih de. Cingq dwg aenvih saenqnyaemh gij sevei singqcaet swngchanj, cij sawj gij cienzngaenz hingzsik canjbinj biujyienh baenz moux cungj doxgaiq yaepda couh mbouj raen caeuq cungj yawjap ndaw uk he, biujyienh baenz gij doxgaiq cingh siengjsieng okdaej. Hoeng, baez daengz saenqyungh mbouj onjdingh, — hoeng aen gaihdon neix cungj dwg bietyienz dwk aeu youq ndaw yienhdaih canjyez couhgiz okyienh, — sojmiz gij cienzcaiz yienhsaed couh cungj yaek iugouz caencingq dwk, sawqmwh dwk cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz, cienjvaq baenz gim, ngaenz. Neix dwg cungj iugouz gig mbouj hab cingzleix ndeu, hoeng de haengjdingh yaek youz aen cidu neix bonjndang miz okdaej. Sojmiz gij gim ngaenz wngdang ndaej muenxcuk cungj iugouz hungloet neix, mbouj gvaq dwg geij bak fanh bangq ndaw cang deih-



goengq yinzhangz. <sup>(20)</sup> Ndigah, deng gim lae ok yingyangj, swnghcanj dangguh sevei swnghcanj gizaed cix mbouj souh sevei gamduk aen saehsaed neix, yaek youq ndaw hingzsik baihlaj gangj gig haenq biujyienh okdaej: Gij sevei hingzsik cienzcaiz, dangguh cungj **doxgaiq** ndeu miz youq rog cienzcaiz. Saedsaeh dwg, swhbwnjcuji diji caeuq gij swnghcanj diji gaxgonq aeu sanghbinj gai cawx caeuq seivunz doxvuenh guh giekdaj haenx, diemj neix dwg doxdoengz. Hoeng, cungj cingzgvang neix vihmaz youq ndaw swhbwnjcuji diji biujyienh ndaej ceiq haenqrem, caemhcaiq aeu gij hingzsik mauzdun nyoenx ok, loengloek geizheih ndeiriui biujyienh okdaej, dwg aenvih 1. youq ndaw swhbwnjcuji diji, gij swnghcanj vih gij sawjyunggh gyaciz cigciep de, vih boux swnghcanj bonjfaenh sihyau cix guh haenx, gaenq cienzbouh feiq bae, ndigah, cienzcaiz caenh dwg dangguh sevei gocwngz cix mizyouq, aen sevei gocwngz neix biujyienh baenz swnghcanj caeuq riuздоeng camca doxgeuj; 2. riengz saenqyunggh cidu ndaej fazcanj, swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj mboujduenh dwk siengj cungbyoengq doiq cienzcaiz caeuq gij yindung de aen ginhsuz hanhhaed haenx, cungbyoengq gij hanhhaed yiengh doxgaiq neix doengzseiz youh dwg loqsiengj, hoeng youh mboujduenh dwk youq dangqnaj aen hanhhaed neix deng daemj najbyak.

Mwh veizgih, yaek okyienh yiengh iugouz neix: Sojmiz biuqgawq, cwnggen mizgyaq caeuq sanghbinj wnggai ndaej sikhaek doengzseiz caujuen h baenz cienzngaenz yinzhangz, hoeng sojmiz gij cienzngaenz yinzhangz youh wnggai ndaej sikhaek doengzseiz caujuen h baenz gim.

## II. Veiduiliz

---

(20) “Mwngz cienzbouh doengzeiq, cawz le daezsang leihsik beijlwd, couh mbouj miz gij banhfap wnq ndaej gejrunq sihgiz gim la?” — Cazbujman [ boux gujdungh aen biuqgawq ginghgijyinz sanghhangz hung Aufuzlunz—Hozniz Gunghsw h ndeu ] naeuz: “Neix dwg gij yigen gou. Danghnaeuz gij gim raeuz doek daengz diemj daegdingh ndeu, yienghhaenx, raeuz ceiq ndei dwg sikhaek roq aen cung daezsingj, caemhcaiq gangj: Raeuz dwg cingq byaij roen doxroengz, danhfanz dwg dawz gim loengh daengz rog guek bae, cungj bietdingh aeu youz bonjfaenh de gag rap yungyiemj.” (《Yinzhangzfaz》, 1857 nienz vah cingqmingz daih 5057 hauh)

[ Daihgya cungj rox, veiduiliz dwg aen biuj dingh caepndat ginhsuz cienzngaenz gozci yindung. Danghnaeuz Yinghgoz ceihawj Dwzgoz lai gvaq Dwzgoz ceihawj Yinghgoz, gij gyaqcienz majgwz, yungh yinghbang biujsiq, couh yaek youq Lunzdunh hwnjsang; gij gyaqcienz yinghbang, yungh majgwz biujsiq, couh yaek youq Hanbauj caeuq Bwzlinz doekdaemq. Danghnaeuz aen ceihawj yivu Yinghgoz lai gvaq Dwzgoz, beijinganj, mbouj ndaej youz Dwzgoz youq Yinghgoz mauhngeg cawxaeu daeuj hoizfuk doxdaengh, gij yinghbang gyaqcienz doengh gij majgwz veibyau doiq Dwzgoz ciemfat haenx, couh haengjdingh yaek hwnjsang daengz diemj yienghneix, seizhaenx mbouj dwg yungh veibyau daeuj ceihawj, cix dwg ginhsuz daj Yinghgoz lae haeuj Dwzgoz bae — ngaenzgim roxnaeuz ndaekgim — daeuj ceihawj couh bienq ndaej habsuenq lo. Neix couh dwg cungj gocwngz denjhingz ndeu.

Danghnaeuz cungj lae ok gveihmoz ginhsuz bengz haemq hung, lienzdaemh seizgan haemq raez, gij cienzbwhyungh yinzhangz Yinghgoz couh yaek deng doenghyungh, gij cienzngaenz hawciengz Yinghgoz aeu Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz guhgoek haenx couh bietyienz aeu siengj banhfap baujhoh. Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, cungj baujhoh cosih neix, cujyau couh dwg daezsang leihsik beijlwd. Youq mwh gim daihliengh lae okbae, cienzngaenz hawciengz ciengzseiz yaek okyienh gunnanz, couh dwg gangj, doiq gij ciquaeu swhbwnj dwg cienzngaenz hingzsik haenx, gij sihgiuz de yaek mauhgvaq gij gunghawj de haujlai, ndigah, couh swhyienz cauxbaenz leihsik beijlwd haemq sang; gij diepyienh beijlwd Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz doekdingh yaek hab'wngq cungj cingzgvang neix, caemhcai q youq gwnz hawciengz doenghengz. Danhseih hix miz cungj cingzgvang yienghneix; Ginhsuz lae okbae mbouj dwg aenvih itbuen sanghyez mouyiz cauxbaenz, cix dwg aenvih gij yienzaen wnq (lumjbaenz ciq cienz hawj rog guek, yiengq rog guek douzswh daengjdaengj) cauxbaenz, gij cienzngaenz hawciengz Lunzdunh bonjndang, mbouj miz gijmaz leixyouz aeu saedceiq daezsang leihsik beijlwd; yienghneix, Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz couh yaek doenggvaq youq gwnz “hawciengz goenghai” daihliengh ciq cienz, couh lumj bingzciengz gangj nei, sien “sawj cienzngaenz giepnoix”, cix hawj vunz cauxbaenz cungj cang-

gvang neix, lumjnaeuz daezsang leihsik dwg miz leixyouz, roxnaeuz miz bizyau. Cungj soujduenh neix doiq Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz daeuj gangj, bi beij bi engq nanz saedhengz lo. — Fuz Wnh]

Cungj daezsang leihsik beijlwd neix baenzlawz yingjyangj veiduiliz ne, neix daj ndaw geij duenh vah cingqmingz gunghawj 1857 nienz yinzhangzfaz yayen veijyenzvei lajneix ( mwh yinxyungh daezmoeg dwg: 《Yinzhangzfaz》, roxnaeuz 《Yinzhangz Veijyenzvei》, 1857 nienz) ndaej yawjok.

Yozhan Swhduzyadwz Mulwz:

( Daih 2176 hauh) “Mwh yingzyez gunnanz …… gij gyaqcienz cwnggen mizgyaq yaek yienhda raen doekdaemq …… vunz rog guek yaek dak vunz youq Yinghgoz cawx dietloh gujbyau, vunz Yinghgoz hix yaek dawz gij dietloh gujbyau rog guek ndaw fwngz gyoengqde youq rog guek gai okbae …… yawhbienh ndaej doxwngq dwk haeddingz gim lae ok.” — ( Daih 2182 hauh) “Gak guek leihsik beijlwd yaek doxdaengh caeuq sanghyez gunggouz yaek doxdaengh, ciengzseiz aeu youz yinzhangzgyah caeuq canghseng’eiq cwnggen yiengh gaihgez hung fouqmiz neix daeuj guhbaenz. Aen gaihgez neix …… cungj dwg deqcaj seizgei, cawx haeuj cungj cwnggen mizgyaq yaek hwnj gyaq haenx …… Hoeng giz ceiq hab gyoengqde cawx cungj cwnggen mizgyaq neix, couh dwg doengh giz dawz gim soengq daengz rog guek bae.” — ( Daih 2184 hauh) “Cungj douzsw hix youq 1847 nienz gaenq daih gveihmoz guh gvaq, neix cukgaeuq ndaej gemjnoix gim lae ok.”

Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz boux cungjcaiz gonq Yoz Gai Hahbwzdwz ( de daj 1838 nienz doxdaeuj couh dwg Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz dungjsw ):

( Daih 2545 hauh) “Daihlhengh Ouhcouh cwnggen mizgyaq……youq gwz Ouhcouh sojmiz gij cienzngaenz hawciengz mbouj doengz haenx riuzdoeng. Cungj cwnggen neix cijaeu youq gwz hawciengz doekgyaq 1% roxnaeuz 2% , couh yaek sikhaek deng vunz cawx bae, soengq daengz gwz aen hawciengz gij gyaciz de lij veicziz yienzyiengh haenx bae.” — ( Daih 2565 hauh) “Guek rog mbouj dwg yiemq daihbaj caiq canghseng’eiq Yinghgoz ha? — Soqmoeg gig hung.” — ( Daih 2566 hauh) “Ndigah, dandan dwg soudauq cungj caiq neix, mbouj couh cukgaeuq ndaej gangjmingz vihmaz Yinghgoz ndaej miz daihlhengh sw hbnwj cwkrom ha? — 1847 nienz, raeuz doeksat couh dwg aenvih gietseuq geij bak fanh cienzcai Meijgoz caeuq

Ngozgoz gaxgonq yiemq Yinghgoz haenx, cij hoizfuk aen diegvih raeuz. ”

[ Yinghgoz doiq Meijgoz Ngozgoz song guek, hix doengzseiz yiemq miz “geij bak fanh” cienzcaiq haeuxgwn, hoeng de doenggvaq hawj boux yiemq caiq Yinghgoz doekbaih, “giet seuq” le ndawde dingzlai caiq. Raen youq aen yinzhangzfaz baugau 1857 nienz, daih 30 cieng daih 31 yieb<sup>①</sup>. ]

(Daih 2572 hauh) “1847 nienz, Yinghgoz caeuq Bijdwzbauj gyangde veiduiliz gig sang. Cwngfuj yungh saenq dunghcih yinzhangz, mwh fat yinzhangzgen ndaej mbouj souh aen hanhngeg [gij gim bwhyungh caixvaih] 1 400 fanh bangq hanhhaed,

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 747 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz diuzgen dwg diepyienh beijlwd bietdingh aeu hen youq 8%. Seizhaenx, ciuq gij diepyienh beijlwd mwhhaenx daeuj gangj, dawz gim daj Bijdwzbauj yinh daengz Lunzdunh, caemhcaiq youq mwh yinh gim daengz, youq hawj gij gim gai okbae de ciemfat gij biuqgawq geizhanh dwg sam ndwen haenx daengz geiz gaxgonq, ciuq 8% leihsik cuengqcaiq okbae, hix dwg cungj yingzyez mizleih ndeu” — (Daih 2573 hauh) “Youq sojmiz gij gai cawx caeuq gim mizgven haenx, miz haujlai diemj aeu naemj daengz. Gizneix dwg ceij veiduiliz caeuq gij leihsik beijlwd goengq vunz youq gij biuqgawq [ciuq gim ciemfat okbae] daengz geiz gaxgonq ciqok cienzngaenz ndaej daengz de.”

## Doiq Yacouh Veiduiliz

Gak diemj lajneix gangj haemq youqgaenj. It fuengmienh, aenvih gyoengqde bujmingz, mwh Yinghgoz doiq Yacouh veiduiliz cawqyouq aen diegvih mbouj leih, de baenzlawz bietdingh aeu daj doengh gij guekgya coengz Yacouh cingouj sanghbinj, hoeng aeu youz Yinghgoz guh bouxcungqgyang daeuj ceihawj haenx aeundaej dienzbouj. Lingh aen fuengmienh, lij aenvih Veih’wjsin sienseng youq gizneix, caiq guh baez sawqguh huklaet ndeu, siengj dawz ginhsuz bengz lae ok doiq veiduiliz gij yingjyangj de caeuq dawz itbuen swhbwnj lae ok doiq veiduiliz gij yingjyangj de yawjbaenz dwg doxdoengz; gij youq song aen ciengzhab neix gangj haenx, cungj mbouj dwg dangguh ceik soujduenh roxnaeuz cawxaeu soujduenh lae ok, cix dwg vihliux douzshw cix lae ok. Sien

dwg, mbouj gangj cungj rox, vihliux youq Yindu hwnqguh dietloh cix douzhaeuj baenz cien fanh bangq, mboujguenj dwg yungh ginhsuz bengz roxnaeuz yungh dezgvej yinh bae Yindu, cungj dandan dwg aen swhbwnj soqliengh doxdoengz ndeu yungh hingzsik mbouj doengz, daj aen guekgya ndeu senj daengz lingh aen guekgya bae; caemhcai, cungj senjnod neix mbouj suenq haeuj gij sanghyez geiqsuenq bingzciengz bae, doiq cungj senjnod neix, gij guekgya yinh ok de, cawz le deqcaj baezlaeng moix bi youz doengh gij dietloh neix yingzyez ndaej cienz cix miz souhaeuj caixvaih, mbouj muengh ndaej daengz gijmaz souhaeuj wnq. Danghnaeuz cungj lae ok neix dwg yungh gij hingzsik ginhsuz bengz bae guh, yienghhaenx yienznaeuz mbouj dwg youq sojmiz cingzgvang, cei q noix youq gij cingzgvang gaxgonq gangj, haengjdingh yaek cigsoh yingjyangj gij cienzngaenz hawciengz doengh aen guekgya yinh ok ginhsuz bengz, vihneix yingjyangj gij leihsik beijlwd de, aenvih neix dwg ginhsuz bengz, hoeng ginhsuz bengz cigsoh dwg gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok, dwg aen giekdaej daengx aen cienzngaenz cidu. De hix ndaej cigsoh yingjyangj veiduiliz. Ginhsuz bengz vihmaz lae ok, caenh dwg aenvih gij gunghawj gwnz cienzngaenz hawciengz Lunzdunh, lumjbaenz gij veibyau doiq Yindu ciemfat, mbouj ndaej muenxcuk gij sihgiuz cungj geiq cienz ngegvaih neix, caemhcai caenh dwg aeu neix guh gyaiqhanh. Neix couh dwg gangj, gij veibyau doiq Yindu ciemfat, sihgiuz mauhgvaq gunghawj, veiduiliz vihneix camhseiz bienq ndaej doiq Yinghgoz mbouj leih, neix mbouj dwg aenvih Yinghgoz yiemq gij caiq Yindu, cix dwg aenvih de aeu dawz gij cienzsoq gig hung yinh daengz Yindu bae. Danghnaeuz cungj yienhsiengq yinh ginhsuz bengz bae Yindu neix laebdaeb roengzbae, couh yaek sawj Yindu sihgiuz Yinghgoz sanghbinj gyalai, aenvih de ndaej doenggvaq daihsam fueng bae demgya Yindu gij naengzlig siuyungh Ouhcouh sanghbinj. Fanj gvaqdaeuj, danghnaeuz swhbwnj dwg yungh dezgvej doengh cungj hingzsik neix yinh okbae, neix couh mbouj doiq veiduiliz miz gijmaz yingjyangj, aenvih Yindu mbouj yungh doiq gij neix ok cienz. Aenvih caemh aen yienzaen ndeu, neix hix mbouj wnggai doiq cienzngaenz hawciengz miz yingjyangj. Veih'wjsin siengj cingqmingz miz cungj yingjyangj neix, gangj gijmaz cungj ceiok ngegvaih neix, yaek cauxbaenz cungj sihgiuz ngegvaih ciq cienz, ndigah yingjyangj leihsik

beijlwd. Neix aiq miz; hoeng danghnaeuz nyinhnaeuz youq sojmiz cingz-gvang cungj haengdingh dwg yienghneix, yienghhaenx couh loek caez lo. Mboujguenj doengh gij dezgvej neix yinh daengz gizlawz, bu daengz gizlawz, dwg youq gwnz dieg Yinghgoz, roxnaeuz dwg youq gwnz dieg Yindu, cungj caenh dwg biujsiq gij swnghcanj Yinghgoz youq daegdingh lingjyiz ndaej gyahung. Nyinhnaeuz swnghcanj gyahung, caemhcaiq youq ndaw gyaiqhanh gig gvangq, mbouj daezsang leihsik beijlwd hix mbouj saedyienh ndaej, cungj yawjap neix loek lo. Cienzeiq aiq ndaej gyalai, couh dwg gangj, gij yingzyez miz saenqyungh hozdung caeuqfaenh cam-gya de cungjgeg aiq gyalai; hoeng cungj saenqyungh hozdung neix youq mwh leihsik beijlwd mbouj bienq hix ndaej gyalai. 40 nienzdaih youq mwh Yinghgoz dietloh hoenghvuengh, cingzgvang caen dwg yienghneix. Leihsik beijlwd cix mbouj daezsang. Caemhcaiq gig yienhda, danghnaeuz gij damqcaz de dwg yienhsaed swhbwnj, youq gizneix hix couh dwg sanghbinj, yienghhaenx mboujguenj doengh gij sanghbinj neix dwg gunghawj cuzgouj roxnaeuz gunghawj ndawguk siuhfei, cienzngaenz hawciengz souh gij yingyangj de cungj cienzbouh doxdoengz. Cijmiz mwh Yinghgoz doiq rog guk douzsw hahhaed gij sanghyez Yinghgoz cuzgouj (cungj cuzgouj neix wngdang ndaej daengz ceihawj, yienghneix yaek miz cienzngaenz laedauq), roxnaeuz cungj douzsw neix gyonj daeuj gangj, gaenq dwg gij ciudaeuz saenqyungh bongqgawh gvaqbouh roxnaeuz haidaeuz miz yaehlox hozdung, cij miz mbouj doengz.

Lajneix dwg Veih'wjsin cam, Niujmajgiz dap.

(Daih 1786 hauh) "Gangj daengz Dunghya doiq ngaenzhau sihgiuz, mwngz gax-gonq gangj gvaq, youq mwngz yawj daeuj, couhcinj miz daihbaj ginhsuz romyo mbouj-duenh lae haeuj Dunghya bae, Yinghgoz doiq Yindu gij veiduiliz de, vanzlij doiq Yinghgoz mizleih. Mwngz cungj yawjap neix miz gijmaz baengzgwawq ne? — Dang-yienz miz ..... Gou fatyienh, 1851 nienz, Lenzhoz Vangzgoz cuzgouj Yindu saedceiq gyaciz dwg 742 fanh bangq; linghvaih, lij aeu gya gij veibyau Yindu Dasa dem, hix couh dwg aen gihginh Dunghyindu Gunghsw dangguh gij ginghfei aen gunghsw neix daj Yindu aeu daeuj haenx. Cungj veibyau neix youq bi haenx dwg 320 fanh bangq; ndigah, daj Lenzhoz Vangzgoz yinh daengz Yindu bae cungjgeg dwg 1 062 fanh bangq. 1855 nienz ..... cuzgouj sanghbinj saedceiq gyaciz gyalai daengz 1 035 fanh bangq; gij veibyau Yindu Dasa dwg 370 fanh bangq; ndigah, cuzgouj cungjgeg dwg

1 405 fanh bangq. Aeu 1851 nienz daeuj gangj, gou siengsaenq, raeuz mbouj miz banhfap doekdingh Yinghgoz daj Yindu cingouj sanghbinj saedceiq gyaciz dwg geijlai. Hoeng 1854 nienz caeuq 1855 nienz cingouj sanghbinj saedceiq gyaciz cix ndaej doekdingh. 1855 nienz, Yinghgoz daj Yindu cingouj sanghbinj saedceiq gyaciz cungjngeg dwg 1 267 fanh bangq, hoeng aen cungjngeg neix caeuq 1 405 fanh bangq doxbeij, youq song guek cigsoh guh gai cawx ndawde, miz ok aen ca'nggeq doiq Yinghgoz miz-leih ndeu, suenq dwg 138 fanh bangq. ”

Veih'wjsin vihneix ceijok, veiduiliz hix souh gij gai cawx mbouj cigsoh de yingjyangj. Lumjbaenz, Yindu yiengq Audaliya caeuq Bwzmeij cuzgouj, dwg yungh gij veibyau yiengq Lunzdunh ciemfat daeuj ceihawj, ndigah, cungj cuzgouj neix doiq veiduiliz miz gij yingjyangj de, couh lumj Yindu cigsoh yiengq Yinghgoz cuzgouj sanghbinj cienzbouh doxdoengz. Caiq naeuz, danghnaeuz dawz Yindu caeuq Cungguk gyonj hwnjdaej suenq, doiq Yinghgoz daeuj gangj couh dwg nyigca, aenvih Cungguk bietdingh aeu vih cawx iennamh mboujduenh daihliengh ceihawj Yindu, Yinghgoz youh bietdingh aeu ceihawj Cungguk. Aen cienzsoq neix couh dwg yienghneix gvaengzgvax lae daengz Yindu bae. (Daih 1787、1788 hauh)

(Daih 1791 hauh) Veih'wjsin cam naeuz: Veiduiliz souh daengz gij yingjyangj haenx, dwg mbouj dwg aenvih swbwnj “yungh aen hingzsik dezgvej caeuq gihceh lae ok, roxnaeuz yungh aen hingzsik ginhsuz cienzngaenz lae ok” cix miz di mbouj doengz. Niuvmajgiz doiq neix guh gij hoizdap cienzbouh cingqdeng de: 1 200 fanh bangq gaenh geij bi vih hwnqguh dietloh cix yinh daengz Yindu haenx, gaenq yungh daeuj cawx gij nenzginh Yindu ciuq gvidingh geizhanh wnggai ceihawj Yinghgoz haenx.

“Gangj daengz ginhsuz bengz hawciengz souh gij cigsoh yingjyangj de, yienghhaenx, 1 200 fanh bangq douzsw h neix, cijmiz youq mwh bietdingh aeu yinh ok ginhsuz bae guh yienhsaed cienzngaenz douzsw h, cij aiq miz yiengh yingjyangj neix. ”

(Daih 1797 hauh) (Veigwzlinz cam:) “Danghnaeuz cungj dez (gvej) neix mbouj daiq daeuj gijmaz cienzngaenz laedauq, raeuz baenzlawz ndaej gangj, de ndaej yingjyangj veiduiliz ne? — Gou mbouj saenq, aen bouhfaenh douzsw h yungh sanghbinj hingzsik lae ok haenx, yaek yingjyangj veiduiliz canggvang …… Raeuz cijndaej gangj, song aen guekgya gyangde veiduiliz canggvang, souh daengz gij soq-

liengh caigen roxnaeuz biuqqawq aen guekgya ndeu gunghawj, caeuq gij soqliengh caigen roxnaeuz biuqqawq lingh aen guekgya gunghawj, song yiengh neix doxbeij yingyangj; neix dwg gij lijlun habeix gvendaengz veiduiliz. Gangj daengz 1 200 fanh bangq neix lae ok, yienghhaenx, 1 200 fanh bangq neix sien aeu youq Yinghgoz couzcomz; seizneix, danghnaeuz yingzyez canggvang dwg yienghneix, couh dwg 1 200 fanh bangq neix cienzbouh cungj yungh ngaenzdih ngaenzleij hingzsik douz youq Gyah'wjozdaz, Mungmaij, Majdwzlahswh..... yienghhaenx, cungj sihgiuz sawqmwh mizok neix, couh yaek haenqrem bae yingyangj gij gyaqcienz ngaenzhau caeuq veiduiliz, neix couh lumj Dunghyindu Gunghswh ngoenzcog senhbu dawz gij veibyau de daj 300 fanh bangq gyalai daengz 1 200 fanh bangq ityiengh. Hoeng, 1 200 fanh bangq neix dingz ndeu, gaenq yungh daeuj cawx gij sanghbinj Yinghgoz ..... dezgvej, faex caeuq gizyawz caizliuh ..... Neix dwg Yinghgoz swhbnj douz youq Yinghgoz bonj guek, yawhbieh cawx saek di sanghbinj yinh bae Yindu, saehcingz hix couh daengz gizneix sat lo” — (Daih 1798 hauh) (Veigwzlinz;) “Hoeng, swnghcanj gij sanghbinj lumjbaenz diet caeuq faex daengj hwnqguh dietloh aeu yungh haenx, lij aeu siuhfei haujlai sanghbinj rogguek, hoeng neix yaek yingyangj veiduiliz lwi? — Dangyienz yingyangj. ”

Veih'wjsin nyinhnaeuz, diet daih dingzlai dwg daibyauj laudzung, hoeng gij cienzhong vih cungj laudzung neix ceihawj, cix daih dingzlai daibyauj cingouj sanghbinj (daih 1799 hauh), ciep daeuj youh camnaeuz;

(Daih 1801 hauh) “Hoeng itbuen daeuj gangj; Danghnaeuz gij sanghbinj aeu baengh siuhfei doengh gij sanghbinj cingouj neix cij ndaej swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx dwg ciuq cungj fuengsik neix cuzgouj, hix couh dwg raeuz geiq mbouj ndaej yungh sanghbinj hingzsik, hix mbouj ndaej yungh hingzsik wnq ndaej daengz huq yinh dauqma, neix mbouj sawj veiduiliz doiq raeuz mbouj leih ha? — Aen yienzleix neix cingqngamj dwg mwh daih douzsw hwnq dietloh (1845 nienz) youq Yinghgoz okyienh”. “Youq lienzdaemh 3 bi, 4 bi roxnaeuz 5 bi ndawde, sou dawz 3 000 fanh bangq douz youq dietloh fuengmienh, caemhcaiq ca mbouj geijlai cungj cienzbouh yungh youq cienzhong fuengmienh. Sou youq ndaw 3 bi neix, gij vunzsoq youq hwnqguh dietloh, cauhguh gihceh, cauhguh aenci, hwnqguh cehean fuengmienh lij ciuq yiengh gaeuq, beij sojmiz gunghcanggij gyoeb hwnjdaeuj vanzlij lai. Doengh gij vunz neix ..... yungh cienzhong gyoengqde cawx gij caz, dangzsa, laeuj caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj rogguek; doengh gij sanghbinj neix cungj bietdingh aeu cingouj; hoeng youq mwh guh cungj ceik gig lai neix, mbouj yungh ngeizvaeg, Yinghgoz caeuq giz-



yawz guekgya gyangde veiduiliz, cix mbouj deng gauxca youqgaenj. Ginhsuz bengz mbouj lae ok, dauqfanj lae haeuj lo. ”

(Daih 1802 hauh) Veih'wjsin nyinhnaeuz, youq mwh Yinghgoz caeuq Yingdu gai cawx ca'ngceg song mbiengj doxdaengh caeuq veiduiliz baujciz bingzgyaq, diet caeuq gihceh gij ngegvaiah yinh ok de “bietdingh yingjyangj doiq Yindu gij veiduiliz haenx”. Niuvmajgiz mbouj nyinhnaeuz dwg yienghneix, aenvih dezgvej dwg dangguh douzswh cuzgouj, hoeng Yindu cix mbouj yungh cungj hingzsik neix roxnaeuz cungj hingzsik haenx doiq doengh gij dezgvej neix guh ceiok; Niuvmajgiz lij naeuz:

“Gou doengzeiq aen yienzleix yienghneix: Mboujlwnh aen guekgya lawz, cungj mbouj hawj gij veiduiliz sojmiz guekgya caeuq de guh seng'eiq haenx, ciengzgeiz cawqyouq aen diegvih mbouj leih. Gij veiduiliz doiq aen guekgya ndeu mbouj leih, bietdingh yaek miz ok gij veiduiliz doiq lingh aen guekgya miz leih.”

Doiq neix, Veih'wjsin yiangq de daezok aen yawjfab yaqyuij lajneix:

(Daih 1803 hauh) “Mboujlwnh swhbwnj dwg yungh cungj hingzsik neix roxnaeuz cungj hingzsik haenx lae ok, mbouj cungj doengzyiengh dwg senjnod swhbwnj ha? — Danghnaeuz dwg gangj yiemq caiq, saedcaih dwg yienghneix.” — (Daih 1804 hauh) “Ndigah, mboujguenj mwngz dwg yinh ok ginhsuz bengz, roxnaeuz dwg yinh ok sanghbinj, Yindu hwnqguh dietloh doiq Yinghgoz swhbwnj hawciengz yingjyangj mbouj dwg ityiengh ha? Mbouj dwg caeuq cienzbouh yungh ginhsuz bengz lae ok ityiengh, ndaej daezsang gij gyaciz swhbwnj ha?”

Danghnaeuz gij gyaqcienz diet mbouj daezsang, yienghhaenx, mboujlwnh baenzlawz cungj ndaej cingqmingz, ndaw dezgvej hamz miz gij “gyaciz” “swhbwnj” bingq mbouj gyalai. Hoeng gij vwndiz gizneix dwg youq gij gyaciz cienzngaenz swhbwnj, dwg youq leihsik beijlwd. Veih'wjsin siengj dawz cienzngaenz swhbwnj caeuq itbuen swhbwnj gyaux youq giz ndeu. Gij saehsaed genjdanh de sien dwg, youq Yinghgoz, vih hwnqguh gij dietloh Yindu couzcomz gvaq 1 200 fanh bangq. Neix dwg gienh saehcingz caeuq veiduiliz mbouj miz cigsoh gvanhaeh ndeu, gangj daengz 1 200 fanh bangq neix baenzlawz yungh, doiq cienzngaenz hawciengz daeuj gangj, hix dwg mbouj miz maz gvanhaeh. Danghnaeuz

cienzngaenz hawciengz cingzgvang ndei, neix couh gaenbonj mbouj yingjyangj cienzngaenz hawciengz, couh lumj 1844 nienz caeuq 1845 nienz couzcomz Yinghgoz dietloh gujfwon mbouj yingjyangj cienzngaenz hawciengz ityiengh. Danghnaeuz cienzngaenz hawciengz miz saek di gunnanz, leihsik bejlwd yienznaeuz yaek vihneix souh daengz yingjyangj, hoeng hix caenh dwg sawj leihsik bejlwd daezsang, danhseih ciuq gij lij-lun Veih'wjsin, neix haengjdingh sawj veiduiliz doiq Yinghgoz mizleih, couh dwg gangj, haengjdingh yaek haeddingz aen baeyiengq ginhsuz bengz lae ok (couhcinj mbouj lae ok Yindu bae, hix dwg lae ok guek wng bae). Veih'wjsin sienseng daj gienh saehcingz neix diuq daengz lingh gienh saehcingz bae. Youq mwh hoizdap aen vwndiz daih 1802 hauh, gangj gij souh daengz yingjyangj de dwg veiduiliz; youq aen vwndiz daih 1804 hauh, gangj gij souh daengz yingjyangj de dwg "gij gyaciz swhbwnj", neix dwg song gienh saehcingz cienzbouh mbouj doengz. Leihsik bejlwd ndaej yingjyangj veiduiliz, veiduiliz hix ndaej yingjyangj leihsik bejlwd, hoeng mwh veiduiliz bienqdoengh, leihsik bejlwd gojyij mbouj bienq, mwh leihsik bejlwd bienqdoengh, veiduiliz hix gojyij mbouj bienq. Veih'wjsin mbouj lijgaj, youq mwh swhbwnj lae haeuj rog guek bae, gij hingzsik lae ok bonjndang, gaenq cauxbaenz cungj yingjyangj mbouj doengz neix; couh dwg gangj, de mbouj lijgaj, swhbwnj hingzsik mbouj doengz, sien dwg gij cienzngaenz hingzsik swhbwnj, yaek miz gij cungyausing yienghneix, neix dwg caeuq aen gangjap gij ginghciyoz haeuj dou cienzbouh doxfanj. Niuymajgiz hoizdap Veih'wjsin bien naek moux fuengmienh, aenvih de gaenbonj mbouj vixok, Veih'wjsin gaenq gig sawqmwh dwk caemhcai q mbouj miz saek di leixyouz dwk daj veiduiliz diuq daengz leihsik bejlwd bae lo. Niuymajgiz youq mwh hoizdap aen vwndiz daih 1804 hauh haenx, mbouj doekdingh dwk hamxhawz dwk gangjnaeuz:

"Mbouj miz saek di ngeizvaeg, danghnaeuz aeu couzcomz 1 200 fanh bangq, 1 200 fanh bangq neix dwg yungh ginhsuz bengz hingzsik roxnaeuz yungh caizliuh hingzsik soengq okbae, youq mwh raeuz damqcaz itbuen leihsik bejlwd, dwg mbouj youq-gaenj. Danhseih (aen danhseih neix, dwg aen gvaqdoh gig ndei ndeu, muzdz dwg aeu gangj ok coenz vah cingqngamj doxbyonj daeuj) gou saenq, neix mbouj cienzbouh

dwg gij mbouj youqgaenj de (de mbouj youqgaenj, hoeng youh mbouj dwg mbouj youqgaenj), aenvih youq cungj cingzgvang neix, yaek miz 600 fanh bangq sikhaek laedauq; hoeng youq lingh cungj cingzgvang, de cix mbouj yienghneix gig vaiq laedauq. Ndigah, 600 fanh bangq neix dwg youq ndawguk ceioq, roxnaeuz cienzbouh lae ok, dwg miz di (geijlai mingzbeq doekdingh ha!) mbouj doengz bw.”

Gangj daengz 600 fanh bangq ndaej sikhaek laedauq, neix dwg gijmaz eiqsei ne? Danghnaeuz 600 fanh bangq dwg youq Yinghgoz ceioq, yienghhaenx, gyoengqde couh yaek yungh cungj hingz sik dezgvej, gihceh daengj mizyouq, dezgvej, gihceh daengj yaek soengq daengz Yindu bae, hoeng mbouj caiq daj gizhaenx laedauq, caemhcai q gij gyaciz gyoengqde cij ndaej faengeiz dienzboiz, couh dwg gangj cij ndaej menhmenh laedauq, hoeng 600 fanh bangq ginhuz benz lauhei q ndaej gig vaiq yungh saedhuq hingz sik laedauq. Danghnaeuz 600 fanh bangq neix ceiyungh youq cienzhong fuengmienh, yienghhaenx, gyoengqde couh deng siuhfei bae lo; hoeng gij cienzngaenz yungh daeuj yawhcei cienzhong haenx, ciuq gaeuq youq ndawguk riuzdoeng, roxnaeuz guhbaenz cienzbwhyungh. Gij leihiyh boux swngghanj dezgvej caeuq 600 fanh bangq ndawde aen bouhfaenh boujdauq swhbwnj mbouj bienq de, hix dwg yienghneix. Ndigah, Niuymajgiz yungh “laedauq” cungj gangj fap mbouj cingcuq neix, caenh dwg vihliux baexmienx cigsoh gangj: Cienzngaenz lij louz youq ndaw guk, caemhcai q cijaeu doengh gij cienzngaenz neix caephengz cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqok ciznwngz, doiq cienzngaenz hawciengz daeuj gangj (bweddeuz riuzdoeng aiq ndaej supsou ngaenzdih ngaenzlei j haemq lai mbouj gangj) couh dan miz gij faenbied lajneix: De yaek youz A ceioq, cix mbouj dwg youz B ceioq. Cungj douzsw h yungh sanghbinj hingz sik cix mbouj dwg yungh ginhuz benz hingz sik cienj swhbwnj daengz rog guk bae neix, cijmiz youq mwh swngghanj cungj sanghbinj cuzgouj neix aeu yungh sanghbinj guk wnq cix ngegvaih cingouj de, cij ndaej yingjyangj veiduiliz (cix mbouj yingjyangj gij veiduiliz aen gukgya ndaej daengz douzsw h haenx). Mwhneix, cungj swngghanj neix mbouj dwg yungh daeuj caeuq cungj ngegvaih cingouj neix doxsu. Hoeng, gij cingzgvang doengzyiengh de, youq mwh moix baez yungh saenyungh fuengsik lae ok cungj yaek fatseng, mbouj lwnh de dwg dangguh douzsw h, roxnaeuz vihliux itbuen sanghyez muzdiz. Cawz neix caix-

vaih, cungj ngegvaiah cingouj neix hix ndaej doenggvaq fanj cozyung, lumjbaenz youq cizminzdi roxnaeuz Meijgoz fuengmienh, cauxbaenz doiq Yinghgoz sanghbinj ngegvaiah sihgiuz.

Niujmajgiz gaxgonq [daih 1786 hauh] gangj gvaq<sup>①</sup>, aenvih miz gij veibyou Dunghyindu Gunghswh, Yinghgoz doiq Yindu cuzgouj gaenq lai gvaq cingouj. Cazlij Vujdwz cozsw doiq diemj neix fanfoek cam Niujmajgiz gvaq. Yinghgoz doiq Yindu cuzgouj ndaej mauhgvaq cingouj, saed-saeh dwg aenvih Yinghgoz mbouj doiq gij cingouj daj Yindu daeuj

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 874 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz haenx ceiok huqdaengjgyaq cauxbaenz: Gij veibyou Dunghyindu Gunghswh (seizneix dwg Dunghyindu Cwngfuj), baenz le gij doxgaiq daj Yindu cwngsou daeuj gunghawj Vangzgoz. Lumjbaenz 1855 nienz, Yinghgoz daj Yindu cingouj dwg 1 267 fanh bangq; Yinghgoz cuzgouj Yindu dwg 1 035 fanh bangq. Ndigah Yindu miz swnhca 225 fanh bangq.

“Danghnaeuz saehcingz daengz gizneix couh sat, 225 fanh bangq neix couh bietdingh aeu yungh moux cungj hingzsik geiq bae Yindu. Hoeng mwhneix, Yindu Dasa daezok iugouz. De goenghai naeuz, de ndaej doiq Yindu gak aen guenj gih ciemfat gij veibyou cungjsoq dabdaengz 325 fanh bangq (aen cungjsoq neix dwg vih Dunghyindu Gunghswh youq Lunzdunh gak cungj feiqyungh caemhcai q vih cei gujsiz hawj guj-dungh cix cwngsou). Aen soqmoeg neix mboujdanh caeuq 225 fanh bangq gai cawx swnhca doxsu, caemhcai lij gunghawj 100 fanh bangq soqyawz dem.” (Daih 1917 hauh).

(Daih 1922 hauh) (Vujdwz:) “Ndigah, Yindu Dasa gij yingjyangj cungj veibyou neix, mbouj dwg demgya doiq Yindu lae ok, cix dwg doxwngq dwk gemjnoix cungj lae ok neix ha?”

(Wngdang naeuz: Gemjnoix cungj bizyausing lajneix, couh dwg daj Yindu cingouj, bietdingh aeu yungh doengzdaengj soqngeng yiengq Yindu cuzgouj daeuj bouj.) Niujmajgiz sienseng doiq neix guh le gij gejnaeuz lajneix: Vunz Yinghgoz vih 370 fanh bangq neix, yiengq Yindu cuzgouj cungj “dwzcwng” ndeu (daih 1925 hauh). Vujdwz boux dang gvaq Yindu swvu dacinz neix, de doiq cungj “dwzcwng” daj Yinghgoz cuzgouj

daengz Yindu gig sug, cingqdeng youh gangjbemx dwk naeuz (daih 1926 hauh) :

“Yienghneix, cingq lumj mwngz gangj nei, Yindu Dasa veibyau cauxbaenz gjj cuzgouj de, mbouj dwg cuzgouj sanghbinj, cix dwg cuzgouj dwzcnwg lo.”

Aenvih Yinghgoz “yungh cungj fuengsik neix” vihliux “dwzcnwg” caeuq rog guek douzswh cix cuzgouj haujlai doxgaiq, — ndigah ndaej daengz cungj doxgaiq lae haeuj dangguh gjj doxgaiq gunghawj cienzbouh caeuq bingzciengz yingzyez mbouj miz gvanhaeh ndeu, couh dwg mbangj dangguh bauqdap caeuq boujdauq cuzgouj “dwzcnwg”, mbangj dangguh gjj souhaeuj youq cizminzdi roxnaeuz gizyawz deihfueng douzswh, hix couh dwg dangguh gjj doxgaiq gunghawj Vangzgoz mbouj yungh ceihawj gjj maz huqdaengjgyaq haenx, — ndigah gig cingcu, danghnaeuz Yinghgoz mbouj guh gjj cuzgouj doxwngq de, caenh dwg gwn caez cungj doxgaiq gunghawj neix, veiduiliz dwg mbouj deng yingjyangj law; ndigah hix gig cingcu, danghnaeuz Yinghgoz mbouj dawz cungj doxgaiq gunghawj Vangzgoz neix douz youq Yinghgoz, cix dawz de caiq douz haeuj rog guek bae, mboujlwnh dwg mbouj dwg yungh youq swnghcanj fuengmienh, lumjbaenz Yinghgoz baengh cungj gunghawj neix yiengq Gwzlijmuz soengq bae gjj doxgaiq bouxbing yungh, yienghhaenx, veiduiliz hix mbouj deng yingjyangj. Caemhcai, caenh’aeu gjj doxgaiq daj rog guek lae haeuj suenq baenz gjj souhaeuj Yinghgoz, — dangyienz, cungj doxgaiq lae haeuj neix bietdingh ndaej daengz ceihawj, roxnaeuz dwg dangguh gjj doxgaiq gunghawj Vangzgoz mbouj yungh huqdaengjgyaq haenx, roxnaeuz dwg doenggvaq caeuq gjj doxgaiq gunghawj Vangzgoz neix doxvuenh, roxnaeuz doenggvaq gjj gai cawx baedauq bingzciengz ndaej daengz ceihawj, — Yinghgoz couh ndaej roxnaeuz yungh de bae, roxnaeuz dawz de dangguh swhbwnj dauqcungz douz haeuj yingzyez bae. Hoeng mboujlwnh dwg yienghneix guh roxnaeuz dwg yienghhaenx guh, veiduiliz cungj mbouj deng yingjyangj, hoeng boux Veih’wjsin coengmingz neix cix mbouj yawj daengz diemj neix. Mboujlwnh aen bouhfaenh souhaeuj ndeu dwg baengh gjj canjbinj bonj guek roxnaeuz baengh gjj canjbinj rog guek guhbaenz (mboujgvaq cungj cingzgvang

laeng aeu yungh canjbinj bonj guek caeuq canjbinj rog guek doxvuenh cijndaej saedyienh), siuhfei cungj souhaeuj neix, mboujguenj dwg swngnhanj siuhfei roxnaeuz mbouj dwg swngnhanj siuhfei, cungj mbouj gaijbienq veiduiliz saek di, yienznaeuz de ndaej gaijbienq swngnhanj gveihmoz. Wngdang ciuq diemj neix daeuj duenhdingh gij vwndiz lajneix.

(Daih 1934 hauh) Vujdwz cam de naeuz, yinh gij doxgaiq bouxbing yungh bae Gwzlijmuz, dwg baenzlawz yingjyangj gij veiduiliz Dujwj-giz ne, Niujmajgiz hoizdap naeuz:

“Gou mbouj lijgaj, dandan dwg yinh doxgaiq bouxbing yungh okbae, baenzlawz ndaej yingjyangj veiduiliz, mboujgvaq yinh ginhsuz bengz okbae caensaed ndaej yingjyangj veiduiliz.”

Daj neix ndaej raen, youq gizneix, de dawz gij swhbwnj cienzngaenz hingzsik caeuq gij swhbwnj gizyawz hingzsik faen okdaeuj lo. Hoeng ciep daeuj Veih'wjsin cam naeuz:

(Daih 1935 hauh) “Danghnaeuz mwngz daihliengh yinh ok moux cungj sanghbunj, hoeng mbouj miz gij yinh haeuj doxwngq de”,

(Veih'wjsin sienseng lumz lo, Yinghgoz yinh haeuj soqliengh gig hung, cawz le yinh ok “dwzcwng” roxnaeuz gaxgonq vih douzswh cix yinh ok swhbwnj caixvaih, soqlaiz mbouj miz gijmaz yinh ok doxwngq de; mboujlwnh baenzlawz, neix mbouj dwg cungj yinh haeuj lied haeuj bingzciengz gai cawx hozdung haenx. Hoeng cungj doxgaiq yinh haeuj neix yaek caiq yungh daeuj doxvuenh beijinganj gij canjbinj Meijgoz, caiq gangj daengz gij canjbinj Meijgoz youh deng lae ok, cix mbouj miz gij lae haeuj doxwngq de, yienghhaenx, neix mbouj gaijbienq gij saehsaed lajneix saek di: Gij gyaciz cungj doxgaiq lae haeuj neix ndaej deng siuyungh bae, hoeng mbouj yungh gijmaz huqdaengjgyaq lae ok. Cungj lae haeuj neix youq mwh mbouj miz gij lae ok doxwngq haenx couh guhbaenz lo; ndigah, de hix ndaej youq mwh mbouj lied haeuj gai cawx ca'ngeng cix deng siuyungh bae.)

“Yienghneix, mwngz couh mbouj yungh boiz gij caiq rog guek aenvih lae haeuj cix yiemq haenx lo.”

(Hoeng, danghnaeuz mwngz lumjbaenz doenggvaq ciqcienz rog guek, gaenq sien doiq cungj lae haeuj neix ceihawj gonq, yienghhaenx hix couh mbouj aiq vihneix yiemq caiq lo, aen vwndiz neix caeuq gozci ca'nggeg gaenbonj mbouj miz gvanhaeh; vwndiz couh youq dwg swnghcanj fuengmienh ceiok roxnaeuz mbouj dwg swnghcanj fuengmienh ceiok, cix mboujguenj gij canjbinj yienghneix siuyungh bae de dwg canjbinj bonj guek roxnaeuz dwg canjbinj rogguek.)

“Yienghneix mwngz bietdingh aeu doenggvaq cungj gai cawx neix yingjyangj veiduiliz, neix dwg aenvih gij saehsaed lajneix: Aenvih gij lae ok mwngz mbouj miz gij lae haeuj doxwngq haenx, ndigah mbouj miz gij caiq rog guek aeu boiz. — Neix doiq sojmiz guekgya daeuj gangj cungj dwg cingqdeg.”

Gij gangjap Veih'wjsin couh youq, fanzdwg gij lae ok mbouj miz gij lae haeuj doxwngq de, doengzseiz cungj dwg gij lae haeuj mbouj miz gij lae ok doxwngq de, aenvih miz gij sanghbinj rog guek hix couh dwg gij sanghbinj cingouj haenx gyahaeuj swnghcanj gij sanghbinj cuzgouj bae. Gizneix dwg gyajdingh, moix cungj lae ok yienghneix, cungj dwg aeu gij lae haeuj caengz ceihawj guh giekdaej, roxnaeuz cungj miz ok gij lae haeuj caengz ceiok de, — yienghneix couh miz ok gij caiq rogguek. Aen gyajdingh neix loek lo, couhcinj bweddeuz song cungj cingzgvang lajneix mbouj gangj: 1. Yinghgoz miz gak cungj lae haeuj mbouj ceihawj gijmaz huqdaengjgyaq, ndaej ndwi haenx; lumjbaenz mbanj doxgaiq daj Yindu lae haeuj couh dwg yienghneix. Yinghgoz ndaej yungh doengh gij doxgaiq lae haeuj neix bae vuenh gij doxgaiq daj Meijgoz lae haeuj haenx, caemhcai q youq cungj cingzgvang mbouj miz gij lae haeuj doxwngq haenx, dawz gij doxgaiq daj Meijgoz lae haeuj yinh okbae; mboujlwnh baenzlawz yiengh, aeu gyaciz fuengmienh daeuj gangj, Yinghgoz gij lae ok de cungj mboujgvaq dwg gij doxgaiq de begbeg ndaej daeuj. 2. Yinghgoz gojnwngz gaenq doiq gij doxgaiq lae haeuj guhbaenz swhbwnj lingh gya lo, lumjbaenz doiq gij doxgaiq daj Meijgoz lae haeuj neix guh ceihawj; danghnaeuz Yinghgoz dawz gyoengqde mbouj dwg yungh youq

swngchancj fuengmienh, lumjbaenz dangguh gij doxgaiq bouxbing yungh, yienghhaenx couh mbouj yiemq caiq Meijgoz, hix mbouj yingjyangj doiq Meijgoz gij veiduiliz haenx. Niuvmajgiz youq daih 1934 hauh caeuq 1935 hauh gangjfab gag doxdingj, gvendaengz diemj neix, gij vwndiz Vujdwz youq daih 1938 hauh daezok haenx gaenq vixok lo:

“Danghnaeuz doengh gij doxgaiq (bouxbing yungh) raeuz yungh bae cuzgouj hoeng mbouj miz gij laedauq doxwngq haenx, youq mwh cauhguh doengh gij doxgaiq neix soj yungh gij sanghbinj haenx, mbouj miz saek yiengh daj gij guekgya yaek yinh haeuj doengh gij doxgaiq neix daeuj, neix youh baenzlawz yingjyangj gij veiduiliz aen guekgya neix ne?” Gyajdingh caeuq Dujwjgiz guh gai cawx lumj bingzciengz ityiengh mbouj lai mbouj noix, Yinghgoz caeuq Dujwjgiz gyangde veiduiliz, youh baenzlawz ndaej aenvih yiengq Gwzlijmuz yinh bae gij doxgaiq bouxbing yungh cix deng yingjyangj ne?”

Youq gizneix, Niuvmajgiz sim mbouj dingh lo; de lumz bae lo, de youq daih 1934 hauh gaenq cingq deng bae hoizdap aen vwndiz genjdanh neix, caemhcaiq naeuz:

“Ciuq gou daeuj yawj, raeuz gaenq gangj caez saedsaeh vwndiz, seizneix haeujdaengz aen lingjyiz daujlun hingzwsangyoz gig laeg bae.”

[Veih'wjsin doiq gij cujcangh de — swhbwnj moix baez daj aen guekgya ndeu senj daengz lingh aen guekgya bae, cix mboujguenj cungj senj dieg neix dwg yungh gij hingzsik ginhsuz bengz roxnaeuz gij hingzsik sanghbinj bae guh, veiduiliz cungj yaek souh daengz yingjyangj — lij miz lingh cungj gejnaeuz dem. Veih'wjsin dangyienz rox, gij yingjyangj veiduiliz de dwg leihsik beijlwd, daegbied dwg gij beijlaeh yienhhengz leihsik beijlwd song aen guekgya gyangde caeuq song de veiduiliz miz-gven haenx. Danghnaeuz de ndaej cingqmingz, swhbwnj lwyawz, sien dwg gak cungj sanghbinj (baudaengz ginhsuz bengz youq ndawde) lwyawz, hix doiq gietdingh leihsik beijlwd miz yingjyangj, de couh yiengq aen muzbyauh de byaij gaenh yamq ndeu; danghnaeuz yienghneix, aen swhbwnj neix aen bouhfaenh haemq hung ndeu cienj daengz lingh aen guekgya bae, couh haengjdingh yaek youq song aen guekgya ciuq fueng-



yiengq doxfanj bae gaijbienq leihsik beijlwd, hoeng baez yienghneix guh, yamq laeng hix couh gaijbienq gij veiduiliz ndaw gyang song aen guekgya neix. — Fuz Wnh ]

De youq gwnz 《Ginghciyozgyah》 (1847 nienz daih 574 yieb) mwh-haenx youz de bien haenx sij naeuz:

“Gig cingcuj: (1) Lumj gak cungj sanghbinj (baudaengz ginhsuz bengz youq ndawde) romyo gig lai biusiq gij swhbwnj lwyawz yienghhaenx, mboujdan bietyienz cauxbaenz itbuen sanghbinj gyaqcienz doekdaemq, caemhcai q bietyienz cauxbaenz gij leihsik beijlwd dangguh gij hoizbauq sawjyung h swhbwnj haenx doekdaemq; (2) danghnaeuz ndaw fwngz raeuz bwh huq gaeuq baezlaeng song bi gunghawj bonj guek, yienghhaenx, caeuq bwh huq ngamq gaeuq gunghawj song ndwen doxbeij, raeuz couh ndaej ciuq gij leihsik beijlwd daemq ndaej lai haenx, aeundaej gij gienz youq ndaw duenh seizgan ndeu faenbaij doengh gij sanghbinj neix; (3) sojmiz cienzngaenz ciq-ok, mboujlwnh yung h gijmaz hingzik bae guh, cungj mboujgvaq dwg gij gienz faenbaij sanghbinj daj ndaw fwngz boux ndeu cienj daengz ndaw fwngz lingham boux, ndigah, sanghbinj lwyawz, cienzngaenz leihsik couh haengjdingh daemq, sanghbinj mbouj gaeuq, cienzngaenz leihsik couh haengjdingh sang; (4) danghnaeuz sanghbinj haemq lai, caeuq gij vunzsoq bouxcawx doxbeij, gij vunzsoq bouxgai couh yaek gyalai; caemhcai q ciuq sanghbinj soqliengh mauhgvaq gij cingzdoh cigsoh siuhfei aeu yung h, haengjdingh miz aen bouhfaenh yied daeuj yied hung ndeu baujcunz roengz-daeuj, yawhbienh bwh daengz cog yung h. Youq cungj cingzgyang baenzneix, caeuq mwh miz onjmaenh ndaej youq ndaw geij aen singhgiz siugai sojmiz huqrom okbae mbouj doengz, boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj yaek ciuq diuzgen haemq daemq, yung h gij banhfap doilaeng hawj cienz roxnaeuz si gai sanghbinj.”

Gvendaengz daih (1) diemj, bietdingh aeu vixok, ginhsuz bengz ndaej youq mwh **sukgemj** swng hcanj daihlieng h **lae haeuj**. Veizgih gvaqbae le gij cingzgyang seizhaenx, couh cungj dwg yienghneix. Youq duenh laeng, ginhsuz bengz hix ndaej daj gij guekgya cujyau swng hcanj ginhsuz bengz lae haeuj; gizyawz sanghbinj lae haeuj, youq aen seizgeiz neix ciengzseiz youz lae ok daeuj bingzyaenz. Youq ndaw song duenh neix, leihsik beijlwd daemq, caemhcai q caenh dwg menhmenh daezsang; vihmaz dwg yienghneix, raeuz gaenq youq bailhnaj gangjmingz lo. Cungj leihsik beijlwd daemq neix, mbouj miz “gak cungj sanghbinj daihlieng h bwhrom” saek yieng h yingjyangj, hix dauqcawq ndaej daengz

gangjmingz. Hoeng cungj yingjyangj neix youh dwg baenzlawz miz ok-daeuj ne? Lumjbaenz, gij gyaqcienz faiq cienh, sawj boux doz faiq daemj baengz daengjdaengj aiq ndaej leihyinh sang. Hoeng leihsik beijlwd vih-maz daemq ne? Dangyienz mbouj dwg aenvih yungh swhbwnj ciqhaeuj ndaej daengz leihyinh sang. Caenh dwg aenvih youq gij cingzgvang mwh haenx, doiq ciqaeu swhbwnj sihgiuz mbouj ciuq gij beijlaeh aen leihyinh demmaj neix bae demmaj; couh dwg gangj, caenh dwg aenvih swhbwnj ciqhaeuj miz gij yindung caeuq canjyez swhbwnj mbouj doengz de. Gij saehcingz 《Ginghciyozgyah》 yaek cingqmingz cix cingqngamj doxfanj; de yaek cingqmingz gij yindung swhbwnj ciqhaeuj caeuq gij yindung canjyez swhbwnj dwg doxdoengz.

Gvendaengz daih (2) diemj, danghnaeuz raeuz doiqlaeng yamq ndeu gangj aen gyajdingh gig mbouj hab cingzleix neix — miz gij huqrom gunghawj baezlaeng song bi aeu yungh — lij miz moux cungj yi yi, yienghhaenx, cijmiz sanghbinj hawciengz miz lwyawz cijndaej miz aen lundenj neix. Yienghneix couh yaek cauxbaenz gyaqcienz doekdaemq. Seizneix gij cienzngaenz cawx bau faiq ndeu yunghbae noix gvaq gaxgonq. Hoeng daj neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej ndaejok gietlwnh naeuz, gij cienzngaenz cawx bau faiq ndeu aeu yungh ndaej engq bienzngreiz bae ra ndaej. Neix aeu yawj gij canggvang cienzngaenz hawciengz. Danghnaeuz ndaej engq bienzngreiz bae ra ndaej cienzngaenz, haenx hix caenh dwg aenvih sanghyez saenqyungh cawqyouq yienghneix cungj canggvang ndeu, couh dwg de yaek yungh yinzhangz saenqyungh noix gvaq bingzciengz. Gij sanghbinj gwnz haw rimnywngh, mboujcix dwg swnghhoz swhliu, mboujcix dwg swnghcanj swhliu. Song yiengh neix gyaq cienh, cungj ndaej daezsang gij leihyinh canjyez swhbwnjgyah. Danghnaeuz mbouj dwg aenvih gij canjyez swhbwnj cukgaeuq de caeuq yaek yungh cienzciq dox doiqdingj (mbouj dwg doxdoengz), yienghhaenx gyaq cienh vihmaz ndaej gemjnoix leihsik ne? Cingzgvang dwg yienghneix, canghseng'eiq caeuq canjyezgyah ndaej engq yungzheih bae dox gunghawj saenqyungh; aenvih yungzheih aeundaej sanghyez saenqyungh, ndigah canjyezgyah caeuq canghseng'eiq haemq noix yungh daengz yinzhangz saenqyungh; sojlaz leihsik beijlwd ndaej daemq di. Gij leihsik beijlwd daemq neix caeuq ginhsuz bengz lae haeuj mbouj miz gvanhaeh,

yienznaeuz song cungj yienhsiengq neix ndaej doengzseiz okyienh, caemhcaiq dwg aen yienzaen cauxbaenz gij doxgaiq lae haeuj gyaq cienh, hix ndaej cauxbaenz gij ginhsuz bengz lae haeuj lwyawz. Danghnaeuz cingouj hawciengz saedsaeh gaenq miz ok lwyawz, neix yaek cingqmingz sihgiuz gij sanghbinj cingouj de gaenq gemjnoix. Cungj sihgiuz neix gemjnoix, youq mwh gyaq cienh, caenh ndaej gejnaeuz dwg aenvih ndawguk gunghyez swngchcanj gemjnoix, mboujgvaq, cungj gemjnoix neix youq mwh gyaq cienh guh lae haeuj daiq lai, youh dwg gangj mbouj cinguj lo. Doengh gij gangjap gig mbouj hab cingzleix neix, dwg vihliux cingqmingz, gyaqcienz doeklaemq = leihsik doekdaemq. Song yienghneix ndaej doengzcaez mizyouq. Hoeng youq cungj cingzgvang neix, neix dandan biujyienh canjyez swhbwnj yindung fuengyiengq caeuq cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqhaeuj yindung fuengyiengq doxdingj, cix mbouj biujyienh song aen swhbwnj neix fuengyiengq doxdoengz.

Gvendaengz daih (3) diemj, vihmaz sanghbinj lai gvaqbouh, cienzngaenz leihsik couh yaek doekdaemq aen vwndiz neix, couhcinj miz le cungj gangjmingz neix, hix lij nanz ndaej roxyiuj. Danghnaeuz sanghbinj cienh, vihliux cawx daegdingh soqliengh sanghbinj, gou aeu yungh beijingangj 1 000 bangq, cix mbouj dwg gaxgonq 2 000 bangq. Hoeng lauhei q seizneix gou yungh 2 000 bangq, yungh daeuj cawx gij sanghbinj lai gvaq gaxgonq boix ndeu, caemhcaiq doenggvaq yawhsien ceihawj gij swhbwnj soqliengh doxdoengz daeuj gyahung gij yingzyez gou, gij swhbwnj neix aiq dwg ciq daeuj. Seizneix gou caeuq gaxgonq ityiengh, cawx 2 000 bangq sanghbinj. Ndigah, couhcinj gou doiq sanghbinj hawciengz sihgiuz riengz gij gyaqcienz sanghbinj doekdaemq cix gyalai, gou doiq cienzngaenz hawciengz sihgiuz lij mbouj bienq. Hoeng danghnaeuz gemjnoix doiq sanghbinj hawciengz sihgiuz, couh dwg gangj, danghnaeuz swngchcanj mbouj dwg riengz gij gyaqcienz sanghbinj doekdaemq cix gyahung, — hoeng neix caeuq sojmiz gij gvildw 《Ginghciyozgyah》 gangj doxdingj, — yienghhaenx, yungh gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj ciqhaeuj de couh yaek gemjnoix, yienznaeuz leihiyinh ndaej gyalai. Hoeng cungj leihyinh neix gyalai, yaek cauxbaenz doiq swhbwnj ciqhaeuj sihgiuz gyalai. Caemhcaiq sanghbinj gyaqcienz bienq cienh, ndaej miz sam aen yienzaen. Sien dwg, aenvih sihgiuz mbouj gaeuq. Mwhneix, leihsik beijlwd

daemq, dwg aenvih swnghcanj suk iq, cix mbouj dwg aenvih sanghbinj cienh, sanghbinj cienh caenh dwg gij biujyienh swnghcanj suk iq. Ngeih dwg aenvih gunghawj mauhgvaq sihguz haujlai. Neix gojyij dwg aenvih hawciengz sanghbinj lai gvaqbouh daengjdaengj cauxbaenz, hoeng hawciengz sanghbinj lai gvaqbouh yaek cauxbaenz veizgih, caemhcaiq youq mwh veizgih caeuq leihsik beijlwd sang giethab youq itheij. Sam dwg aenvih sanghbinj gyaciz gaenq doekdaemq, cauxbaenz gij sihguz doengzyiengh de ndaej ciuq gyaqcienz haemq daemq ndaej daengz muenxcuk. Youq cungj cingzgvang laeng, leihsik beijlwd vihmaz doekdaemq ne? Dwg aenvih leihyinh gyalai ha? Danghnaeuz aenvih seizneix ndaej daengz doengz liengh swnghcanj swhbwnj roxnaeuz sanghbinj swhbwnj yaek yungh cienzngaenz swhbwnj haemq noix, yienghhaenx, neix dandan cingqmingz, leihyinh caeuq leihsik doxbaenz fanjbeij. Ndigah, youq sojmiz ciengzhab, gij itbuen lundenj 《Ginghciyozgyah》 cungj dwg loekcak. Sanghbinj cienzngaenz gyaqcienz daemq caeuq leihsik beijlwd daemq, mbouj dwg itdingh lienz youq itheij. Mboujne, youq doengh aen guekgya ceiq gungzhoj canjbinj cienzngaenz gyaqcienz ceiq daemq de, leihsik beijlwd hix wnggai ceiq daemq; youq doengh aen guekgya ceiq fouqmiz, nungzcanjbinj cienzngaenz gyaqcienz ceiq sang haenx, leihsik beijlwd hix wnggai ceiq sang. Itbuen daeuj gangj, 《Ginghciyozgyah》 hix swngznyinh, danghnaeuz cienzngaenz gyaciz doekdaemq, neix couh mbouj ndaej yingyangj leihsik beijlwd. 100 bangq vanzlij daiq daeuj 105 bangq; danghnaeuz 100 bangq gij dijndaej de haemq noix, 5 bangq leihsik gij dijndaej de hix haemq noix. Aen beijlwd neix mbouj deng gij cienzsoq yienzlaiz de bienq bengz roxnaeuz bienq cienh yingyangj. Dangguh gyaciz daeuj yawj, daegdingh soqliengh sanghbinj dangq daegdingh soqliengh cienzngaenz. Danghnaeuz gij gyaciz aen sanghbinj soqliengh neix daezsang le, de couh dangq aen cienzngaenz soqngeg haemq hung ndeu; danghnaeuz gij gyaciz de doekdaemq le, gezgoj hix couh doxfanj. Danghnaeuz de = 2 000, 5% couh = 100; danghnaeuz de = 1 000, 5% couh = 50. Hoeng neix mbouj ndaej gaijbieuq leihsik beijlwd saek di. Youq gizneix cijmiz diemj ndeu dwg deng; Geiqyienz cawx doengz liengh sanghbinj doenghbaez ngamq yunghbae 1 000 bangq, seizneix aeu yunghbae 2 000 bangq, ndigah aeu yungh cienzciq engq lai.

Hoeng diemj neix youq gizneix mboujgvaq biujmingz leihyinh caeuq leih-sik gyangde baenz fanj beijlaeh. Aenvih leihyinh riengz gij yausu swb-bwnj mbouj bienq caeuq gij yausu swbwnj ndaej bienq de bienq cienh cix demmaj, hoeng leihsik cix doekdaemq. Mboujgvaq, gij cingzgvang doxfanj de hix ndaej fatseng, caemhcai q ciengzseiz fatseng. Lumjbaenz, faiq ndaej aenvih yaek yungh faiqgeu caeuq baengz gemjnoix cix bienq cienh; de hix ndaej aenvih gij leihyinh hangz daemjrok gig lai, yaek yungh daihliengh faiq cix doxwngq bienq bengz bae. Lingh aen fueng-mienh, gij leihyinh gyoengq canjyezgyah youh ndaej cingqngamj aenvih gij gyaqcienz faiq cienh cix daezsang. Aen biuj dunggi Hahbwzdwz cingqmingz, leihsik beijlwd caeuq sanghbinj gyaqcienz gak aen gag guh gij yindung cienzbouh doglaeb de; hoeng leihsik beijlwd yindung caeuq ginhsuz romyo, veiduiliz yindung cix cingqngamj dwg dox hab'wngq<sup>①</sup>. 《Ginghciyozgyah》 sij naeuz:

“Ndigah, sanghbinj lai gvaqbouh, cienzngaenz leihsik couh bietyienz daemq.”

Hoeng youq mwh veizgih, cingzgvang cingqngamj doxfanj; sanghbinj lai gvaqbouh, mbouj ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz, ndigah, leihsik beijlwd sang. Youq ndaw couhgiz lingh duenh, doiq sanghbinj sihgiuz lai, ndigah laedauq yungzheih, hoeng doengzseiz sanghbinj gyaqcienz daezsang, aenvih laedauq yungzheih, leihsik beijlwd haemq daemq. “Gyoengqde (sanghbinj) mbouj gaeuq, cienzngaenz leihsik couh haengj-dingh sang”. Hoeng, youq mwh veizgih gvaq le duenh soengrungq de, cingzgvang youh cingqngamj doxfanj, sanghbinj mbouj gaeuq, — cied-doiq dwk gangj, mbouj dwg caeuq sihgiuz siengdoi q daeuj gangj — leihsik beijlwd dwg daemq.

Gvendaengz daih (4) diemj. Youq mwh hawciengz sanghbinj lai gvaqbouh, caeuq mwh gij huq yienhmiz yawhgeiz ndaej vaiq dangq gai caez doxbeij, boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj — danghnaeuz de ndaej gai okbae — gyaq cienh bok gai gij huq de, neix couh mingzbej dangq-maz. Hoeng leihsik beijlwd vihmaz ndaej vihneix doekdaemq, cix mbouj mingzbej geijlai.

Danghnaeuz gwnz hawciengz gij sanghbinj cingouj de lai gvaqbouh,

leihsik beijlwd aiq daezsang, aenvih bouxcieqmiz mbouj nyienh youq gwnz hawciengz bok gai sanghbinj, baenzneix yaek yungh swhbwnj ciq-haeuj couh engq lai. Hoeng leihsik beijlwd hix aiq doekdaemq, aenvih sanghyez saenqyungh hoenghvuengh, yaek yungh yinzhangz saenqyungh couh baujiz aen suijsingz siengdoiq daemq de.

《Ginghciyozgyah》 dwen daengz leihsik beijlwd daezsang caeuq cienzngaenz hawciengz miz gizyawz atlig doiq gij veiduiliz 1847 nienz yingjyangj riengjvaiq. Hoeng gaej lumz bae, yienznaeuz veiduiliz fatseng

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 834 — 835 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

le nyigcienj, cig daengz 4 nyied daej, gim vanzlij laebdaeb lae ok rog bae; caenh dwg daengz 5 nyied co, cij miz lae haeujma.

1847 nienz 1 nyied 1 hauh, gij ginhsuz romyo yinzhangz dwg 15 066 691 bangq, leihsik beijlwd dwg 3.5% ; gij veiduiliz aeu 3 ndwen guh geizhanh de, doiq Bahliz dwg 27.75, doiq Hanbauj dwg 13.10, doiq Ahmujswhdwzdanh dwg 12.325. 3 nyied 5 hauh, romyo ginhsuz gemjnoix daengz 11 595 535 bangq; diepyienh beijlwd daezsang daengz 4% ; veiduiliz, doiq Bahliz doekdaengz 25.675, doiq Hanbauj doek daengz 13.925, doiq Ahmujswhdwzdanh doek daengz 12.25. Gim laebdaeb lae okbae, cingj yawj aen biuj lajneix :

1847 nienz nyied hauh	Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz romyo ginhsuz bengz( bangq)	cienzngaenz hawciengz	gij veiduiliz ceiq sang 3 ndwen geizhanh		
			Bahliz	Hanbauj	Ahmujswh-dwzdanh
3 nyied 20 hauh	11 231 630	yinzhangz diepyienh beijlwd 4%	25. 675	13. 0 975	12. 25
4 nyied 3 hauh	10 246 410	yinzhangz diepyienh beijlwd 5%	25. 80	13. 10	12. 35
4 nyied 10 hauh	9 867 053	cienzngaenz gig giepniox	25. 90	13. 10 $\frac{1}{3}$	12. 45
4 nyied 17 hauh	9 329 841	yinzhangz diepyienh beijlwd 5. 5%	26. 025	13. 1 075	12. 55
4 nyied 24 hauh	9 213 890	gaenjbik	26. 05	13. 12	12. 6
5 nyied 1 hauh	9 337 716	cingzvang gaenjbik engq youqgaenj	26. 15	13. 1 275	12. 65
5 nyied 8 hauh	9 588 759	gaenjbik dabdaengz ceiq sang	26. 275	13. 155	12. 775

[ 《Ginghciyozgyah》 1847 nienz 8 nyied 21 hauh ]

1847 nienz, gij ginhsuz bengz Yinghgoz lae ok cungjsoq dwg 8 602 597 bangq. Ndawde :

- Lae ok Meijgoz bae .....3 226 411 bangq
- Lae ok Fazgoz bae ..... 2 479 892 bangq
- Lae ok Hansah gak hawsingz bae ..... 958 781 bangq
- Lae ok Hozlanz bae .....247 743 bangq

Yienznaeuz 3 nyied daej veiduiliz cugciemh hwnjsang, gim lae ok rog bae lij lienzdaemh ndwen ndeu; aiq dwg lae haeuj Meijgoz bae.

( Ndaw 《Ginghciyozgyah》 1847 nienz daih 954 yieb gangj) : “ Youq gizneix raeuz yawj daengz, leihsik beijlwd daezsang caeuq riengz daeuj mizok cienzngaenz gaenjbik, youq niujcingq gij veiduiliz mbouj leih, caemhcaiq sawj gim laedoengh fatseng cienj yiengq fuengmienh, miz ok gij cozyung riengjvaiq caeuq yienhda, yienghneix sawj gim youh lae dauqma Yinghgoz. Miz ok cungj cozyung neix, caeuq ceihawj ca'ngeng cienzboh mbouj miz daepnengq. Gij leihsik beijlwd haemq sang de, sawj gij gyaqcienz cwnggen mizgyaq Yinghgoz caeuq rog guek doekdaemq, caemhcaiq daj neix cauxbaenz aen gizmen canghu rog guek daihliengh cawx cwnggen mizgyaq. Cungj

cingzgvang neix gyalai gij cienzsoq doengh gij biuqgawq youz Yinghgoz ciemfat haenx. Hoeng lingh aen fuengmienh, youq mwh leihsik beijlwd sang, gig hoj aeundaej cienzngaenz, cauxbaenz youq mwh biuqgawq soqngeg gyahung, yaek yungh cungj biuqgawq neix cix gemjnoix lo. Aenvih caemh yiengh yienzaen ndeu, gij dan dingh huq rog guék siubae lo, vunz Yinghgoz douzswh cawx cwnggen mizgyaq rog guék ndaej saedyienh lo, cienzngaenz youh deng soengq dauqma Yinghgoz guh douzswh. Yienghneix, lumjbaenz youq 5 nyied 10 hauh gwnz 《Lijyozyezneiluz Huqgyaq Doengbauq》, raeuz raen daengz; [Doiq Yinghgoz] veiduiliz caiq miz doekdaemq, neix cujyau dwg aenvih Yinghgoz canghu geiq daihliengh cienz gai [Bahsih] goengcaiq ndaej sawj hawciengz miz atlig cix yinxhwnj. Youq mwh Yinghgoz leihsik beijlwd gig daemq, gij swhbwnj Yinghgoz douz youq gak cungj cwnggen mizgyaq rog guék, vihneix yaek youq mwh leihsik beijlwd daezsang caiq lae dauqma.”

### Gij Mouyiz Ca'ngeng Yinghgoz

Dandan dwg Yindu couh aeu vih “dwzcwng”, vih Yinghgoz swhbwnj leihsik caeuq gujsiz daengjdaengj, gunghawj Yinghgoz cienzlaex ceioik daihgaiq miz 500 fanh bangq, gizneix lij mbouj baudaengz gij cienz moix bi fak ma Yinghgoz, ndawde mbangj dwg gij cienzhong guenhak cwkrom, mbangj dwg canghseng'eiq Yinghgoz vih youq Yinghgoz douzswh cix fak ma bouhfaenh leihyinh ndeu. Moix aen cizminzdi Yinghgoz, cungj aenvih gij yienzaen doxdoengz de, mboujduenh fak daihliengh cienzngaenz ma Yinghgoz. Audaliya, Sihyindu, Gyahnazda daengj dieg dingzlai yinzhangz, cungj dwg yungh Yinghgoz swhbwnj laebbaenz, gujsiz hix itdingh aeu ceihawj Yinghgoz. Yinghgoz lij gaemmiz haujlai gozcaigen rog guék dem, couh dwg gij gozcaigen Ouhcouh, Bwzmeijcouh caeuq Nanzmeijcouh, daj ndawde cungj ndaej daengz leihsik. Cawz neix caixvaih, Yinghgoz lij mizfaenh camgya rog guék dietloh, lohraemx, vat gvangq daengj saehnieb, hix miz gij gujsiz doxwngq de. Hoeng gij cienz fak sojmiz doengh gij hanghmoeg neix, ca mbouj geijlai cungj dwg yungh cungj hingz sik canjbinj mauhgyaq aen soqmoeg Yinghgoz lae ok cix ndaej daeuj. Lingh aen fuengmienh, aenvih vunz rog guék ndaw fwngz gaem miz Yinghgoz cwnggen mizgyaq, caeuq gij cienzsoq vunz Yinghgoz youq rog guék aeuyungh cix daj Yinghgoz lae daengz rog guék bae haenx, doxbeij hwnjdaeuj, noix ndaej mbouj yungh dwen daengz.



Youq mwh vwndiz dan hanh youq mouyiz ca'nggeg caeuq veiduiliz, de

“Mboujlwnh youq aen seizhaeuh daegdingh lawz, cungj dwg seizgan vwndiz. Baez-naengz ..... Yinghgoz doiq gij doxgaiq lae ok de aeu daezhawj ciengzgeiz saenq-yungh, hoeng doiq gij doxgaiq lae haiej cix aeu yungh yienhcieuz daeuj ceihawj. Miz mbangj seiz, cungj sibgvenq mbouj doengz neix doiq veiduiliz yingjyangj gig hung. Youq mwh raeuz lae ok demgya gig lai, lumjbaenz 1850 nienz, Yinghgoz douzsw h couh laebdaeb demgya ..... Yienghneix, gij cienz 1849 nienz cuzgouj sanghbinj aeu ndaej, aiq daengz 1850 nienz cij fak dauqma. Hoeng danghnaeuz gij soqmoeg lae ok 1850 nienz mauhgvaq 1849 nienz aen soqmoeg 600 fanh bangq lae ok neix, saedceiq gezgoj couh bietdingh dwg, gij cienzngaenz bi neix lae ok rog guek bae de yaek lai gvaq gij laedauq caemh bi de; caemhcaiq hix couh dwg yungh cungj fuengsik neix yingjyangj veiduiliz caeuq leihsik beijlwd. Hoeng, mwh gij yingzyez raeuz youq ndaw veizgih deng daemdengj, gij lae ok raeuz gemjnoix youqgaenj, aenvih geij bi gonq lae ok haemq lai cix ndaej daengz gij cienz fak daengz geiz, couh ndaej mauhgvaq gij gyaciz doengh gij doxgaiq raeuz cingouj haujlai; veiduiliz doxwngq dwk bienqbaenz doiq raeuz mizleih, swhbwnj gig vaiq youq ndawguek cwkmrom hwnjdauj, leihsik beijlwd doekdaemq” (《Ginghcyozgyah》1851 nienz 1 nyied 1 hauh).

Vaiveiliz ndaej aenvih gij yienzaen lajneix cix miz bienqvaq:

1. Gij ceihawj ca'nggeg geizdinj. Mboujguenj cauxbaenz cungj ca'nggeg neix dwg gijmaz yienzaen — Cingh dwg sanghyez yienzaen, rog guek douzsw h, roxnaeuz guekgya youq hoenxcienq daengjdaengj ciengzhab guh gij ceiook haenx, cijaeu daj neix yinxhwnj doiq rog ceihawj yienhcieuz .

2. Aen guek ndeu cienzngaenz bienq cienh. Mboujguenj dwg ginhsuz cienzngaenz roxnaeuz dwg cienzcej cungj doxdoengz. Youq gizneix veiduiliz miz bienqvaq dandan dwg mingzdaeuz miz bienqvaq. Danghnaeuz seizneix 1 bangq dan daibyauj gij cienzngaenz gaxgonq daibyauj haenx dingz ndeu, yienghhaenx de whyienz mbouj ndaej suenqbaenz 25 fazlangz, cix dan suenqbaenz 12. 5 fazlangz lo.

3. Danghnaeuz aen guek ndeu yungh ngaenzhau, aen guek ndeu yungh gim guh “cienzngaenz”, yienghhaenx, youq mwh gangj daengz gij veiduiliz song aen guek neix, cungj veiduiliz neix couh youz gij siengdoiq bienqdoengh ndaw gyaciz song cungj ginhsuz neix gietdingh, aenvih

cungj bienqdoengh neix yienhda dwk yingjyangj gij bingzgyaq song cungj ginhsuz neix. Lumjbaenz 1850 nienz veiduiliz couh dwg yienghneix; De doiq Yinghgoz daeuj gangj dwg mbouj leih, yienznaeuz mwhhaenx Yinghgoz lae ok demgya gig lai. Mboujgvaq mwhhaenx cix mbouj miz gim lae okbae. Neix dwg gij gyaciz ngaenzhau caeueq gij gyaciz gim doxbeij camhseiz daezsang cauxbaenz. ( Raen youq 《Ginghciyozgyah》 1850 nienz 11 nyied 30 hauh )

Gij veiduiliz bingzgyaq 1 yinghbang, doiq Bahliz dwg 25 fazlangz 20 swngghdingh; doiq Hanbauj dwg 13 yinzhangz majgwz  $10 \frac{1}{2}$  senhling; doiq Ahmujswhdwzdanh dwg 11 fuzlozlunz 97 faen. Cijaeu gij veiduiliz doiq Bahliz mauhgvaq 25. 20, de couh yaek doxwngq dwk doiq gij vunz Yinghgoz yiemq gij caiq Fazgoz mizleih, roxnaeuz doiq gij vunz cawx sanghbinj Fazgoz mizleih. Youq laj song cungj cingzgvang neix, vunz Yinghgoz cungj ndaej yungh yinghbang haemq noix daeuj dabdaengz gij muzdiz bonjfaenh. Doiq doengh gij guekgya gig gyae mbouj yungzheih aeundaej ginhsuz bengz daeuj gangj, danghnaeuz veibyau giepnoix, mbouj gaeueq wngqdoi q geiq dauq gij cienz Yinghgoz, yienghhaenx, couh swhyienz daezsang gij gyaqcienz canjbinj yinh bae Yinghgoz, aenvih doiq doengh gij canjbinj aeu daeuj dingjlawh veibyau yinh bae Yinghgoz neix, miz gij sihgiuz engq hung de. Youq Yindu, cingzgvang ciengzseiz couh dwg yienghneix.

Mwh Yinghgoz cienzngaenz lwyawz gig lai, leihsik beijlwd doekdaemq, gij gyaqcienz cwnggen mizgyaq daezsang, couh aiq fatseng gij veiduiliz mbouj leih de, cig daengz gim lae ok rog bae.

Youq 1848 nienz, Yinghgoz daj Yindu ndaej daengz daihbaj ngaenzhau, aenvih gij veibyau baengh ndaej de mbouj lai, hoeng gij veibyau itbuen de aenvih 1847 nienz veizgih<sup>216</sup> caeueq Yindu sanghyez saetbae saenqyungh cauxbaenz vunz mbouj maij aeu. Sojmiz gij ngaenzhau ngamq daengz Yinghgoz, couh lae coh daluz bae lo, youq giz haenx, gwzming<sup>258</sup> dauqcawq cauxbaenz cungj yienhsiengq romyo cienzngaenz. Doengh gij ngaenzhau neix youq 1850 nienz dingzlai youh lae dauqma Yindu, aenvih gaengawq gij veiduiliz mwhhaenx, sawj cungj guhfap neix mizleih.

---

Gij bonjcaet cienzngaenzcuji<sup>229</sup> dwg Denhcujgyau; gij bonjcaet saenqyungcuji dwg Gihduzgyau. “Vunz Suhgwzlanz mbouj maij gim”<sup>244</sup>. Dangguh cienzceij, gij cienzngaenz sanghbinj de mizyouq dandan dwg cungj sevei mizyouq ndeu. Sinyangj sawj vunz ndaej gouq<sup>259</sup>. Neix dwg sinyangj gij cienzngaenz gyaciz dangguh gij cingsaenz baihdaw sanghbinj, sinyangj swngchcanj fuengsik caeuq gij bouhloh mbouj luenh yawhdingh de, sinyangj boux dangsaeh gak aen swngchcanj dangguh gij swhbwnj lumj vunz nei ndaej gag fatlai haenx. Danhseih, cingq lumj Gihduzgyau mbouj daj gwnz giekdae Denhcujgyau gaijfang okdaeuj nei, saenqyungcuji hix mbouj daj gwnz giekdae cienzngaenzcuji gaijfang okdaeuj.

## Daih 36 Cieng

### Gij Cangdai Gaxgonq Swhbwnjcuji

Gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik roxnaeuz gij swhbwnj gauhlidai (raeuz ndaej dawz gij hingzsik gaeuqgeq swhbwnj gwn leihsik heuhguh gij swhbwnj gauhlidai), caeuq gij swhbwnj canghseng'eiq lumj beixnuengx song seng ityiengh, dwg gij hingzsik<sup>260</sup> mwh swhbwnj raemxrongz daeuj daengz gaxgonq, de youq swhbwnjcuji swngheanj fuengsik miz ok gaxgonq senq couh miz lo, caemhcaiq miz youq ndaw gij ginghci sevei hingzdai gig mbouj doxdoengz de.

Gij swhbwnj gauhlidai ndaej mizyouq caenh aeu cungj diuzgen baenzneix, ceiq noix aeu miz mbangj canjbinj gaenq cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, doengzseiz riengz sanghbinj gai cawx ndaej fazcanj, cienzngaenz gaenq youq gak cungj ciznwngez mbouj doengz de ndaej daengz fazcanj.

Gij swhbwnj gauhlidai ndaej fazcanj, caeuq gij swhbwnj canghseng'eiq ndaej fazcanj, caemhcaiq daegbied caeuq gij swhbwnj ginghyingz cienzngaenz ndaej fazcanj, dwg doxlienx youq itheij. Youq Lozmaj ciuhgeq, daj gunghozgoz geizlaeng hainduj, yienznaeuz aen hangznieb yungh fwngz cauhguh gij bingzyaenz fazcanj suijsingz de daemq gvaq ciuhgeq haujlai, hoeng gij swhbwnj canghseng'eiq, gij swhbwnj ginghyingz cienzngaenz caeuq gij swhbwnj gauhlidai, cix gaenq — youq ndaw fanveiz hingzsik ciuhgeq — fazcanj daengz giz ceiq sang.

Raeuz gaenq rox, miz le cienzngaenz, couh haengjdingh okyienh romyo cienzngaenz.<sup>261</sup> Hoeng, boux cienmonz aeu romyo cienzngaenz daeuj canh cienz de, cijmiz youq mwh de cienjvaq baenz boux gauhlidai, cij miz cozyung youqgaenj.

Canghseng'eiq ciq cienzngaenz, dwg vihliux yungh gij cienzngaenz

neix daeuj canh ndaej leihyinh, dwg vihliux dawz de dangguh swhbwnj daeuj yungh, hix couh dwg vihliux dawz de dangguh swhbwnj yungh bae. Ndigah, couhcinj youq doenghbaez gak cungj sevei hingzsik ndawde, boux cuengqcaiq doiq canghseng'eiq gvanhaeh, hix cienzbouh caeuq de doiq yienhdaih swhbwnjgyah gvanhaeh doxdoengz. Cungj gvanhaeh daegbied neix, doengh aen dayoz Denhcujgyau gaenq roxnyinh daengz lo.

“ Ah'wjgajlah、Sazlahmangaj、Yinhgoh'wjsihdazdwz、Bulaiswhgauh dieg Fuzlai-bauj、Meijyinhswz、Gohlunz caeuq Dwzlijwj doengh giz deihueng neix dayoz gonq-laeng swngznyinh, gij leihsik sanghyez ciqcienz dwg habfap. Doengh gij saw swngz-nyinh neix haj faenh ceiq caeux de gaenq sou haeuj ndaw dangjanganq Lijanz Sicwng-dingh bae, caemhcaiq daengh youq ndaw fouqloeg bonj saw 《Gyonj Lwnh Gauhlidai Caeuq Leihsik》 youz Lijanz Bulisai—Bungzsuhswh okbanj haenx. ” (Maj Auyizaih 《Lwnh Goenggungh Saenqyungh》 1842 nienz Bahliz banj daih 206 yieb)

Youq ndaw sojmiz gij hingzsik aeu hoiqnoz ginghci ( mbouj dwg cungj hoiqnoz ginghci gyahcangjci, cix dwg doeklaeng cungj hoiqnoz ginghci aen seizdaih Hihlaz Lozmaj yienghhaenx ) dangguh baenzfouq soujduenh, baenzneix, youq ndaw sojmiz gij hingzsik doenggvaq cienzngaenz cawx hoiqnoz、diegnamh daengjdaengj cix bienqbaenz gij soujduenh ciemqaeu lauzdung bouxwnq, cienzngaenz cingq aenvih ndaej yienghneix yungh, ndigah dangguh swhbwnj ndaej fat lai, mizok leihsik.

Hoeng, gij swhbwnj gauhlidai youq gaxgonq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik gak aen seizgeiz, gij hingzsik mizyouq daegdiemj gag miz de miz song cungj. Gij gou gangj dwg gij hingzsik miz daegdiemj haenx. Doengz di hingzsik ndeu yaek youq gwnz giekdaej swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj caiq okyienh baez ndeu, hoeng caenh dwg dangguh gij hingzsik bengxcoengz. Youq gizneix, gyoengqde mbouj caiq dwg gij hingzsik gietdingh aen daegdiemj swhbwnj gwn leihsik lo. Song cungj hingzsik neix dwg: **Daih'it** dwg ciq gauhlidai hawj doengh boux mizmingz、diegvih sang、yungh cienz lumj yungh raemx haenx, cujyau dwg dicuj; **daih-ngeih** dwg cuengq gauhlidai hawj doengh boux guh siujswnghcanj gag miz lauzdung diuzgen haenx. Doengh boux guh siujswnghcanj neix baudaengz boux guh soujgunghyiez, hoeng cujyau dwg nungzminz, aenvih gyonj daeuj gangj, youq ndaw aen cangdai gaxgonq swhbwnjcuji, cijaeu cungj

cangdai neix cinjhawj dan boux guh siujswnghcanj doglaeb mizyouq, nungzminz gaihgez dingzlai haengjdingh dwg boux guh siujswnghcanj.

Boux dicuj fouqmiz aenvih gauhlidai cix deng doekbaih, boux guh siujswnghcanj deng gwn daengz ngviz bae, song cungj neix sawj swhbwnj cienzngaenz soqliengh hungloet ndaej guhbaenz caeuq gyonjcomz. Hoeng, aen gocwngz neix yaek bienq daengz yiengh cingzdoh lawz, cij ndaej lumj yienhdaih Ouhcouh yienghhaenx sawj swnghcanj fuengsik gaeuq deng feiq bae, caemhcai q dwg mbouj dwg aeu swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik dingjlawh de, neix cienzbouh aeu youz lizsij fazcanj gaihdon caeuq daj neix mizok gak cungj cingzgvang daeuj gietdingh.

Gij swhbwnj gauhlidai dangguh swhbwnj gwn leihsik gij hingzik miz daegdiemj haenx, cix caeuq gij cingzgvang siujswnghcanj, boux nungzminz gag gengndaem gag gwn, siujsoujgunghyez ciemq dingzlai neix dox hab'wngq. Youq mwh swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik fatdad, lauzdung diuzgen caeuq lauzdung canjbinj dwg dangguh swhbwnj caeuq gunghyinz dox doiqdingj, gunghyinz mbouj yungh dangguh boux guh swnghcanj bae ciq cienz. Danghnaeuz de ciq cienz, lumjbaenz daengz diemq dangq bae ciq, yienghhaenx couh dwg vih bonjfaenh gvaq saedceij aeu yungh. Danhseih, dang mwh bouxguh hong saedceiq roxnaeuz mingzdaeuz dwg boux ciemqmiz gij lauzdung diuzgen caeuq canjbinj de, de cix dangguh boux guh swnghcanj caeuq gij swhbwnj boux cuengq caiq cienzngaenz fatseng gvanhaeh, cungj swhbwnj neix dangguh gij gauhlidai swhbwnj caeuq de dox doiqdingj. Niuzman doiq diemj neix gangj dwk yaquuij dangqmaz, gangj gijmaz yinzhangzgyah ndaej vunz gingqcungh, hoeng boux cuengq gauhlidai deng vunz haemz caeuq yawjsiuj, dwg aenvih bouxgonq ciq cienz hawj bouxmiz, bouxlaeng ciq cienz hawj bouxhoj. (Fuz Veih Niuzman 《Cwngci-Ginghciyoz Yenjgyangj Gyonjbien》 1851 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 44 yieb) De mbouj yawj daengz, gizneix gij mbouj doengz de, dwg song aen sevei swnghcanj fuengsik gyangde nem gij sevei cidu caeuq gyoengqde dox hab'wngq haenx miz mbouj doengz, caemhcai q aen vwndiz neix mbouj ndaej yungh fouqmiz gungzhoj song cungj doiqdingj neix daeuj gajgez law. Caiq gangj, gauhlidai youq mwh dok gwn boux guh siujswnghcanj gungzhoj, doengzseiz dok gwn boux dicuj hung fouqmiz. Miz saek ngoenz gij gauhlidai Lozmaj gveicuz dawz beksingq, boux

nungzminz gag gengndaem mied caez bae, cungj bozsoz hingzsik neix couh daengz ngoenz dai mied de lo, cungj hoiqnoz ginghci dan't couh dingjlawh siujnungz ginghci lo.

Sojmiz soqyawz mauhgvaq gij doxgaiq ciengx mingh ( couh dwg gij cienzhong soqngeg doeklaeng ) bouxguh hong ceiq noix mbouj ndaej haenx, youq gizneix yungh cungj hingzsik leihsik deng boux cuengq gauhlidai ciemq gwn ( dingz neix doeklaeng biujyienh baenz leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg ). Ndigah, dawz gij suiyingz **aen** leihsik **neix** caeuq gij suiyingz yienhdaih leihsik beijlwd doxbeij, dwg gig mbouj hab cingzleix, aenvih cawz mbangj gvi guekgya ciemqmiz caixvaih, gij leihsik boux cuengq gauhlidai yaek ciemqmiz cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz, hoeng gij leihsik seizneix, ceiq noix dwg gij leihsik cingqciengz, caenh dwg aen gyaciz lwyawz neix bouhfaenh ndeu. Youq mwh guh cungj doxbeij neix, cungqvunz lumz yienghneix diemj ndeu bae lo: Gij gunghyinz deng goq vih boux swhbwnjgyah goq de swngchcanj caeuq gunghawj leihyinh, leihsik caeuq cienzcodieg, hix couh dwg **cienzbouh** gyaciz lwyawz. Gaijlj guh cungj doxbeij gig mbouj hab cingzleix neix, dwg vihliux aeu gangjmingz, swhbwnj fazcanj caeuq gij leihsik beijlwd buenxriengz de daeuj haenx doekdaemq, doiq boux guhhong miz geijlai ndei. Caiq dwg, danghnaeuz boux cuengq gauhlidai dok gwn gij lauzdung lwyawz boux deng dok neix lij caengz rimhoz, cix cugciemh aeundaiej gij gienz ciemqmiz gij lauzdung diuzgen bouxdenggoq, hix couh dwg diegdeih sojyoujgenz, ranzyouq daengjdaengj, caemhcaiq yungh cungj banhfap neix mboujduenh dwk bokdued bouxdenggoq, yienghhaenx, youh yaek daj lingh aen fuengmienh lumz diemj baenzneix bae: Gij lauzdung diuzgen bouxguh hong yienghneix cienzbouh deng bokdued bae, mbouj dwg swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fuengsik aeu dabdaengz yienghneix, cix dwg cijmiz yienghneix, de cijndaej caiq bae guh swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj. Goqyungh hoiqnoz caeuq boux hoiqnoz caencingq de ityiengh, aenvih cawqyouq aen diegvih neix, mbouj ndaej bienqbaenz boux hoiqnoz dawzcaiq, ceiq noix dangguh boux guh swngchcanj mbouj ndaej bienqbaenz boux hoiqnoz dawzcaiq; de ceiq lai caenh dwg dangguh bouxsiuhfei cij ndaej bienqbaenz boux hoiqnoz dawzcaiq. Gij swhbwnj gauhlidai cungj hingzsik neix, gizaed yaek ciemqmiz sojmiz gij lauzdung lwyawz boux cigsoh guh

swnghcanj, cix mbouj gaijbieng swnghcanj fuengsik; youq gizneix, cij-  
aeu boux guh swnghcanj ndaej miz gieng ciemqaeu roxnaeuz ciemqmiz  
lauzung diuzgen le — cijmiz gij godij siuswnghcanj caeuq neix dox  
hab'wngq — neix dwg gij bonjcaet de; vihneix, youq gizneix, sw-  
bwnj mbouj dwg cigsoh bae baijbouh lauzdung, baenzneix mbouj dwg  
dangguh canjyez swhbwnj caeuq lauzdung dox doiqdingj. Cungj swhbwnj  
gauhldai neix sawj cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix loemq haeuq giz dieg  
gungzhoj bae, mbouj dwg fazcanj swnghcanjliz, cix dwg sawj swnghcanj-  
liz sukreuq, doengzseiz sawj cungj yienghsiengq siliengz neix bienqbaenz  
ciengzlwenz bae, youq ndaw cungj yienghsiengq siliengz neix, lauzdung  
sevei swnghcanj beijlwd mbouj lumj youq ndaw swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj  
yienghaenx baengh sonjhaih lauzdung bonjndang cix fazcanj.

Ndigah, it fuengmienh, gauhldai doiq gij cienzcaiz mwh ciuhgeq  
caeuq mwh funghgen, doiq gij sojyoujci ciuhgeq caeuq funghgen, miz gij  
cozyung buqvaih caeuq ceksanq. Lingh aen fuengmienh, de youh buq-  
vaih caeuq siumied gij swnghcanj siujnungzminz caeuq siusiminz, gyonj  
daeuq gangj, buqvaih caeuq siumied sojmiz gij hingz sik boux guh swngh-  
canj vanzij dwg boux ciemqmiz swnghcanj swliu bonjfaenh. Youq laj  
cungj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik fatdad neix, bouxguh hong mbouj  
dwg boux ciemqmiz swnghcanj diuzgen hix couh dwg gij diegdeih de  
gengndaem, gij yienzliuh de gyagoeng daengjdaengj. Hoeng youq giz-  
neix, caeuq swnghcanj diuzgen nem boux guh swnghcanj cungj bienq-  
baenz dox doiqdingj neix<sup>262</sup> dox hab'wngq, swnghcanj fuengsik bonjndang  
miz gij bengwz caencingq de. Gij bouxguh hong faensanq haenx lienzhab  
youq ndaw dieg guhhong hunggvangq, guh gij hong miz faengoeng youh  
doxciep; hongdawz bienqbaenz gihgi. Swnghcanj fuengsik bonjndang  
mbouj caiq cinjhawj hongdawz cawqyouq cungj cangdai faensanq caeuq  
sojyoujci iq giethab youq itheij haenx, hix mbouj caiq cinjhawj bouxguh-  
hong cawqyouq yiengh gagdog guh. Youq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj  
ndawde, gauhldai mbouj ndaej caiq sawj swnghcanj diuzgen caeuq boux  
guh swnghcanj dox faenz, aenvih song de gaeng faenz lo.

Gauhldai youq giz swnghcanj swliu faensanq de, gyonjcomz cienz-  
ngaenz caizcanj hwnjdaeuq. Gauhldai mbouj gaijbieng swnghcanj fueng-  
sik, cix dwg lumj duzbing nei nem youq gwnz ndang de sup lwed, sawj



de ndang nyieg dangqmaz. Gauhlidai ndoet gij lauz de, sawj de naiq yaek dai, caemhcai q bik sawj caiswngnhanj youq cungj diuzgen ngoenz yaez gvaq ngoenz bae guh. Daj neix sawj gyoengq beksingq gig haemz gauhlidai, cungj hozhaemz neix youq gwnz biengz ciuhgeq dabdaengz giz ceiq sang de, aenvih youq gizhaenx, boux guh swngnhanj miz gienz ciemqmiz swngnhanj diuzgen, doengzseiz dwg aen giekdaej cwngci gvanhaeh, hix couh dwg aen giekdaej vunz hawsingz miz doglaeb diegvih.

Youq cungj cingzgvang nuzlici ciemq dungjci diegvih roxnaeuz canjbinj lwyawz youz funghgencuj caeuq gij guenjgya mageq de siuyungh, hoeng nuzlicuj roxnaeuz funghgencuj cix loemq haenj ndaw gauhlidai bae, swngnhanj fuengsik ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq; caenh dwg de doiq bouxguh hong bienq ndaej engqgya doegsieb. Gij nuzlicuj roxnaeuz funghgencuj dawz caiq haenx dok gwn engq youqgaenj, aenvih bonjfaenh de deng dok gwn engq youqgaenj lo. Roxnaeuz, de doeksat nyienh vih hawj boux cuengq gauhlidai, boux cuengq gauhlidai lumj bouxgizsw Lozmaj ciuhgeq nei, bienqbaenz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih roxnaeuz nuzlicuj. Boux bozsoz ciuhgonq lai noix cungj daiq miz gij singqcaet gyahcangjci, aenvih neix cujyau dwg gij soujduenh cwngci gienzlig. Seizneix boux dingilawh boux bozsoz gaeuq de, cix dwg boux sawqmw fatcaiz engqgya doegsieb bae buekmingh aeu cienz. Hoeng swngnhanj fuengsik bonjndang lij mbouj bienq.

Gauhlidai youq ndaw sojmiz swngnhanj fuengsik gaxgonq swhbwnjcuji vihmaz ndaej miz gwzming cozyung, caenh dwg aenvih de buqvaih caeuq ceksanq di sojyoujci hingz sik yienghneix, cingq dwg youq gwnz giekdaej maenhsaed doengh gij sojyoujci neix, caeuq gij cwngci cidu gyoengqde yungh doengz cungj hingz sik mboujduenh caiq swngnhanj laebhwnj neix. Youq Yacouh gak cungj hingz sik, gauhlidai ndaej ciengzgeiz lienzdaemh guh roengzbae, neix cawz le cauxbaenz ginghci doekbaih caeuq cwngci nduknaeuh caixvaih, mbouj cauxbaenz gij gezgoj wnq. Cijmiz youq giz deihfueng caeuq youq mwh swhbwnjcuji swngnhanj fuengsik gizyawz diuzgen gaenq bwh miz de, gauhlidai cij biujyienh baenz cungj soujduenh guhbaenz swngnhanj fuengsik moq ndeu; neix fuengmienh ndeu dwg aenvih funghgencuj caeuq siujswngnhanj deng dwk mied, lingh aen fuengmienh dwg aenvih lauzdung diuzgen gyonjcomz

baenz swhbwnj.<sup>263</sup>

“Youq cunghsigij, aen guekgya lawz cungj mbouj miz cungj leihsik bejlwd it-buen de. Gyauei daj haidaeuz couh gimq sojmiz gij hingzveiz cuengq caiq gwn leih. Faplwd caeuq fazdingz gig noix bae bauj ciq cienz. Ndigah, youq lengq aen ciengz-hab, leihsik bejlwd couh engq sang. Aenvih cienzngaenz riuzdoeng soqliengh noix, hoeng guh ceihawj dingzlai bietdingh aeu yungh yienhcienz, ndigah couh mbouj ndaej mbouj bae ciq cienz, caemhcai q biuqqawq yezvu yied mbouj fatdad, cingzgvang couh yied dwg yienghneix. Mwhhaenx leihsik bejlwd cengca gig hung, aen gainen gven-daengz gauhlidai cabied hix gig hung. Youq aen seizdaih Cazlij Daihvuengz, sou 100% leihsik, deng nyinhnaeuz dwg gauhlidai. 1344 nienz, youq aen singz Linzdau henz Bozdwnghhuz, gij beksingq bonj dieg sou  $216 \frac{1}{2}\%$  leihsik. Youq Suhlizi, bingzyivei gvidingh  $43 \frac{1}{3}\%$  dwg leihsik fapdingh. Youq Yidali, mizseiz bietdingh aeu ceihawj 40% leihsik, yienznaeuz daj 12 sigij daengz 14 sijgij, gij leihsik bejlwd bingzciengz de mbouj mauhgvaq 20%. Veizloznaz gvidingh  $12 \frac{1}{2}\%$  dwg leihsik fapdingh. Fuzlijdwzlijh Ngeih Seiq vuengzdae q gvidingh 10% leihsik bejlwd, hoeng caenh dwg gvidingh hawj gyoengq vunz Youzdai. Doiq Gihduzgyau, de mbouj siengj gangj gijmaz. Senq youq 13 sigij, 10% gaenq dwg gij leihsik bejlwd bingzciengz Dwzgoz Laizyinhgih lo.” (Youh’wjman 《Gij Hawsingz Cunghsigij》 daih 2 gienj daih 55 — 57 yieb<sup>264</sup>)

Gij swhbwnj gauhlidai miz gij bozsoz fuengsik swhbwnj, hoeng mbouj miz gij swnghcanj fuengsik swhbwnj. Youq ndaw ginghci swghcanj gaihgi, youq ndaw mbanj canjyez bumwnz doeklaeng roxnaeuz youq ndaw aen swnghcanj bumwnz lij dingj mbouj yungh yienhdaih swnghcanj fuengsik haenx, cungj gvanhaeh neix hix yaek caiq miz okdaeuj. Lumj-baenz, danghnaeuz raeuz siengj dawz gij leihsik bejlwd Yinghgoz caeuq gij leihsik bejlwd Yindu doxbeij baez ndeu, yienghhaenx couh gaej yungh gij leihsik bejlwd Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz, cix aeu yungh gij leihsik bejlwd doengh boux co gihgi iq hawj boux siujswnghcanj gyadingz gunghyez sou ndaej haenx.

Gauhlidai caeuq gij cienzcaiz yungh bae de doxfanj, de bonjndang dangguh swhbwnj aen canjseng gocwngz ndeu youq gwnz lizsij haemq

youqgaenj. Gij swhbwnj gauhlidai caeuq gij caizcanj canghseng'eiq coi-caenh guhbaenz gij cienzngaenz caizcanj mbouj baengh diegdeih sojyoujgenz haenx. Gij sanghbinj singqcaet canjbinj yied mbouj fatdad, gyauvuenh gyaciz yied mbouj ndaej cienzbouh ciemqhaeuj ndaw swnghcanj bae, cienzngaenz couh yied biujyienh baenz bonjfaenh cungj cienzcaiz caencingq he, biujyienh baenz itbuen cienzcaiz, cix caeuq cienzcaiz youq sawjyung h gyaciz fuengmienh gij biujyienh fuengsik miz hanh de dox doiqdingj. Romyo cienzngaenz couh dwg laeb youq gwnz aen giek-daej neix. Bweddeuz gij cienzngaenz dangguh seiqgyaiq cienzngaenz caeuq cienzngaenz romyo bae mbouj gangj, cienzngaenz cingq dwg youq cungj hingzsik ceihawj soujduenh fuengmienh biujyienh baenz cungj cied-doiq hingzsik sanghbinj. Hoeng cingq dwg gij ciznwngz ceihawj soujduenh cienzngaenz, sawj leihsik, baenzneix cix sawj cienzngaenz swhbwnj ndaej daengz fazcanj. Gij boux fouqmiz daih sai daih saengq yaek aeu de, dwg gij cienzngaenz dangguh cienzngaenz haenx, dwg gij cienzngaenz dangguh gij soujduenh cawx sojmiz doxgaiq. ( Hix dwg gij soujduenh dangguh boiz caiq. ) Hoeng gij cienzngaenz boux guh siujswnghcanj aeu yungh, cix sien dwg vihliux ceiok. ( Aeu huq dingj cienzco caeuq aeu huq dingj cienzgvaeh gyauhawj dicuj caeuq guekgya cienjvaq baenz cienzco caeuq cienzgvaeh, youq gizneix miz cozyung youqgaenj. ) Youq song aen ciengzhab neix, cienzngaenz cungj dwg dangguh cienzngaenz daeuj yungh. Lingh aen fuengmienh, romyo cienzngaenz dan youq ndaw gauhlidai cij dwg yienhsaed, cijndaej guhbaenz gij siengmuengh de. Gij boux romyo cienzngaenz yaek aeu de, mbouj dwg swhbwnj, cix dwg gij cienzngaenz dangguh cienzngaenz de; hoeng doenggvaq leihsik, de dawz cungj romyo cienzngaenz neix vih bonjfaenh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, cienjvaq baenz cungj soujduenh ndeu, de baengh cungj soujduenh neix ciemq aeu sojmiz roxnaeuz bouhfaenh lauzdung lwyawz, caeuq mbanj swnghcanj diuzgen bonjfaenh, yienznaeuz doiq de daeuj gangj cungj swnghcanj diuzgen neix mingzdaeuz vanzlij dwg gij caizcanj bouxwnq. Gauhlidai lumj swnghhoz youq ndaw geh swnghcanj nei, couh lumj duz saenz Yihbizgiuhluj soj gangj yienghhaenx, swnghhoz youq ndaw geh seiqgyaiq<sup>171</sup>. Sanghbinj hingzsik yied mbouj bienqbaenz canjbinj itbuenhingzsik, cienzngaenz couh yied nanz aeu ndaej. Ndigah,

boux cuengq gauhlidai cawz gij naengzlig rapdawz roxnaeuz dingjdangj boux aeu yungh cienzngaenz caixvaih, caiq hix mbouj rox gij hanhhaed wng. Youq ndaw swngghanj siujnungzminz caeuq siujsiminz, cienzngaenz dangguh dajcawx soujduenh daeuj yungh, cujyau dwg youq mwh bouxguh hong aenvih gij saeh liuhsiengj mbouj daengz sawqmwh fatseng, roxnaeuz miz gij bienqvaq liuhsiengj mbouj daengz saet bae swngghanj diuzgen (youq ndaw doengh gij swngghanj fuengsik neix, bouxguh hong dingzlai vanzlij dwg boux ciemqmiz doengh gij swngghanj diuzgen neix), roxnaeuz cei q noix dwg youq mwh lauzdung diuzgen mbouj ndaej youz gij caiswngghanj gocwngz bingzciengz ndaej boujdauq. Swngghoz swhliu caeuq yienzliuh dwg aen gihbwnj bouhfaenh doengh gij swngghanj diuzgen neix. Danghnaeuz gyoengqde hwnj gyaq, gyoengqde couh mbouj aiq ndaej daj gij cienz gai doengh gij canjbinj neix aeundaej haenx daeuj boujdauq, couh lumj dandan dwg siedsou couh sawj nungzminz mbouj ndaej yungh saedhuq daeuj bouj gij haeuxceh de ityiengh. Lozmaj gveicuz mboujduenh hoenxciengq, giengzbik beksingq dang bing, gazngaih caiswngghanj gij lauzdung diuzgen gyoengqde, vihneix sawj gyoengqde bienq gungzhoj bae (youq gizneix, bienq gungz, couh dwg caiswngghanj diuzgen sukreuq roxnaeuz saetbae, dwg aen hingz sik cujyau de), daengz satlaeng deng doekbaih. Cingq dwg hoenx doengh gij ciengq neix, sawj ndaw cang caeuq ndaw deihoengq gyoengq Lozmaj gveicuz yo rim le gij doengz dued ndaej daeuj, hix couh dwg gij cienzngaenz mwhhaenx. Gveicuz mbouj dwg dawz gij sanghbinj beksingq aeu yungh, lumj haeuxgok, max, cwz vaiz daengjdaengj cigsoh hawj gyoengqde, cix dawz gij doengz bonjfaenh de mbouj miz dieg yungh haenx ciq hawj gyoengqde, cix yungh aen diegvih neix daeuj dok gwn gij gauhlidai leihsik sang dwk sawj vunz doeksaet bae, sawj beksingq bienqbaenz boux hoiqnoz yiemq caiq gyoengqde. Youq mwh Cazlij Daihvuengz dungjci, gij nungzminz Fazlanzgwz hix dwg aenvih hoenxciengq cix doekbaih, gyoengqde cawz le daj boux yiemq caiq bienqbaenz boux nungznuz caixvaih, caiq mbouj miz diuz roen wng. Youq Lozmaj Digoz, caezgya cungj rox, gij yienhsiengq aenvih deng cai bik sawj swyouzminz gai lwg caeuq gai bonjfaenh hawj bouxmiz guh hoiq ciengzseiz fatseng. Gij gwnzneix gangj dwg gij cienjiengq bingzciengz raen. Danghnaeuz aeu lengq cungj cingzgvang daeuj

gangj, yienghhaenx, boux guh siujswnghcanj dwg baujciz roxnaeuz saetbae swnghcanj diuzgen, youz fouzsoq saeh liuhsiengj mbouj daengz sawqmwh fatseng daeuj gietdingh, hoeng moix baez yiengh saeh liuhsiengj mbouj daengz sawqmwh fatseng roxnaeuz saetbae neix, cungj yaek bienq gungzhoj bae, sawj duzbing gauhlidai ndaej miz giz hoengq ndonj. Doiq siujnungz daeuj gangj, caenh aeu dai saek duz vaiz(cwz)meh, de couh mbouj ndaej ciuq gij gveihmoz yienzlaiz bae dauqcungz guh caiswngncanj. Yienghneix, de couh doek roengz ndaw hongx boux cuengq gauhlidai bae, baez yamq daengz bouh neix, de couh ciengzlwenz fanndang mbouj ndaej lo.

Hoeng, cienzngaenz gij ciznwngez ceihawj soujduenh de, dwg gauhlidai aen deihbuenz caencingq, gvangqlangh caeuq gagmiz. Moix bit cienz daegdingh geizhanh daengz geiz aeu gyau de, beijinganj cienzcodieg, gij huqlaex gyau hawj vuengzdae, huqgvaeh daengjdaengj, cungj bietdingh aeu yungh cienzngaenz daeuj ceihawj. Ndigah, daj Lozmaj ciuhgeq itcig daengz yienhdaih, boux daihliengh cuengq gauhlidai de cungj dwg boux bau gvaeh, boux bau gvaeh soqliengh lai, boux sou gvaeh. Ciepdaeuj, riengz sanghyez ndaej fazcanj caeuq sanghbinj swnghcanj baenz gij saeh bingzciengz le, dajcawx caeuq ceihawj youq seizgan fuengmienh yied daeuj yied doxliz. Bietdingh aeu youq ndaw geizhanh daegdingh ceihawj cienzngaenz. Diemj neix cauxbaenz cungj canggvang yienghneix, itcig daengz seizneix vanzlij sawj vunz loengh mbouj cingcuj boux cienzngaenz swhbwnjgyah caeuq boux cuengq gauhlidai, neix gaenq daj yienhdaih cienzngaenz veizgih ndaej daengz cingqmingz. Hoeng, gauhlidai bonjfaenh youh dwg aen cujyau soujduenh sawj cienzngaenz mbouj ndaej mbouj cundang ceihawj soujduenh ndaej daengz caenh'itbouh fazcanj, aenvih de sawj boux guh swnghcanj yied daeuj yied deng cienzcai q geujdawz, sawj de aenvih ceihawj leihsik naek lai cix mbouj ndaej cingqciengz guh caiswngncanj, baenzneix sawj de saetbae le gij ceihawj soujduenh bingzciengz. Youq gizneix, gauhlidai daj laeng gij ciznwngez ceihawj soujduenh cienzngaenz miz okdaeuj, hoeng youh gyahung le cienzngaenz cungj ciznwngez neix, couh dwg gyahung swhgeij aen deihbuenz yienzbonj de. <sup>265</sup>

Saenqyungh cidu dwg dangguh gij cozyung caeuq gauhlidai doxfanj cix fazcanj hwnjdaeu. Hoeng, raeuz doiq diemj neix gaej lijgaj loek bae, baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej dawz de lijgaj baenz lumj cucozgyah ciuhgeq, gyaufu, Ludwz roxnaeuz boux seveicujyicej gaeuq soj gangj yienghhaenx. Gij diemj neix soj biujsiq de, cingqngamj dwg gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik bengxcoengz gij diuzgen caeuq sihyau swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik.

Gyonj daeu j gangj, youq laj aen saenqyungh cidu yienhdaih, gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik aeu hab'wngq swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj gak cungj diuzgen. Gauhlidai bonjfaenh mboujdan lij mizyouq, caemhcai youq gij guekgya swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fatdad haenx, lij baetduet sojmiz gij laebfap gaeuq hanhhaed de bae. Doiq doengh gij goyinz, gaihgez roxnaeuz cingzgvang mbouj dwg roxnaeuz mbouj ndaej youq gwnz aen yiyi swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik ciq cienz haenx daeu j gangj, gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik cungj baujcz gij hingz sik gauhlidai swhbwnj. Lumjbaenz, youq gij ciengzhab lajneix; Roxnaeuz aenvih goyinz aeu yungh gag bae diemq dangq ciq cienz; roxnaeuz ciq cienz hawj doengh boux vunzfouq youzlangh guh'angq, hawj gyoengqde daih sai daih saengq; roxnaeuz ciq cienz hawj doengh boux guh swnghecanj mbouj dwg swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj haenx, lumjbaenz siujnungzminz, boux guh soujgunghyez daengjdaengj, couh dwg doengh boux swhgeij cigsoh guhhong caemhcai ciemqmiz swnghecanj diuzgen haenx; doeksat, ciqcienz hawj boux guh swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj ginghyingz gveihmoz gig iq, ca mbouj geijlai dwg gag guh gag gwn neix.

Aeu swhbwnj gwn leihsik dwg aen yausu youqgaenj swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik daeu j gangj, de caeuq gij swhbwnj gauhlidai gij mbouj doengz de, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg youq gij singqcaet roxnaeuz daegdiemj cungj swhbwnj neix, cix dwg youq cungj swhbwnj neix gij diuzgen caephengz ciznwnz de gaenq miz bienqvaq, baenzneix gij yienghsiengq boux ciq cienz haeujma caeuq boux ciq cienz okbae dox doiqdingj haenx gaenq cienzbouh gajbienq. Couhcinj gij canjyezgyah roxnaeuz canghseng'eiq ndaej daengz cienzciq dwg boux mbouj miz caizcanj, hix dwg aenvih saenq de rox yungh gij swhbwnj ciq daeu j bae

hengzguh gij ciznwngz swhbwnjgyah, ciemqmiz gij lauzdung mbouj hawj cienzhong haenx. De dwg boux aiq bienqbaenz swhbwnjgyah ndeu ndaej daengz cienzciq da. Boux vunz mbouj miz caizcanj hoeng coengmingz naengzganq, onjmaenh baengh ndaej, miz naengzlig caeuq miz ginghyingz cihsiz ndeu, doenggvaq cungj fuengsik neix hix ndaej bienqbaenz swhbwnjgyah (aenvih youq ndaw swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik, gij sanghyez gyaciz moix boux vunz cungj ndaej daengz gij bingzgyaq cingq-deng lai roxnaeuz noix haenx), neix dwg gienh saehcingz ndaej daengz gyoengq vunz bang ginghcyoz gangjvah haenx haenhndei mbouj dingz, cungj cingzgvang neix yienznaeuz mboujduenh ciuyinx baenz bang baenz bang gizsw moq minghndei mbouj souh moux di swhbwnjgyah yienhmiz angqcoux haenx daengz gwnz cancangz daeuj, hoeng gyamaenh le swhbwnj bonjfaenh dungjci, gyahung le aen giekdae de, sawj de ndaej mboujduenh daj gij vunz diegvih daemq ndaw biengz aeundaerj ligliengh moq daeuj dembouj bonjfaenh. Neix caeuq gij cingzgvang cunghsigij Denhcujgyauvei cienzbouh doxdoengz, mwhhaenx Denhcujgyauvei mbouj faen gaihcnwngz, mbouj faen boux fouq boux hoj, mbouj faen cienzcaiz lai noix, youq ndaw beksingq genj aeu boux ceiq ndei de daeuj laebhwnj gij gyauqgaep cidu de, yungh neix daeuj dangguh aen cujyau soujduenh gyamaenh gyauvei dungjci caeuq apbik vunz biengz ndeu. Aen dungjci gaih-giz ndeu yied ndaej supsou gij vunz maenh'ak aen gaih-giz deng dungjci haenx haeujdaeuj, aen dungjci de couh yied gyamaenh, yied yakdoeg.

Ndigah, giz hwnjdin boux cauxlaeb yienhdaih saenqyungh cidu, mbouj dwg dawz itbuen swhbwnj gwn leihsik caenx ok bakdou gyauvei bae, cix dwg doxfanj, goenghai swngznyinh de.

Youq gizneix, raeuz mbouj gangj cungj cosih dajsuenq sawj bouxhoj baetduet gauhlidai haenx, lumjbaenz aen diemqdangq goenglaeb<sup>266</sup> (1350 nienz laeb youq Fuzlangjsizungjdai giz Sazwjlanz, doeklaeng 1400 nienz caeuq 1479 nienz laeb youq Yidali giz Beilujgyaj caeuq Sazvoznaz). Cungj diemqdangq goenglaeb neix cigndaej hawj vunz louzsim, caenh dwg aenvih de biujsiq cungj lizsij gangjbemx ndeu: Gij maqmuengh caensim haenx youq mwh saedyienh cingqngamj byaij coh mbiengj doxfanj de. Ciuq gij gujsuenq siujsim nyinhcaen haenx, Yinghgoz gunghyinz

gaihgez cei leihsik hawj bouxciepswnj cungj diemq dangq goenglaeb neix dwg 100%. (21) Gizneix hix mbouj gangj gij saenqyungh loqsiengj lumjbaenz boux canghyw Youh Canghbwzlunz roxnaeuz Yozhan Bulijswhgoh yienghhaenx, gyoengqde youq 17 sigij 10 bi doeklaeng de, dajsuenq laeb nungzyez yinzhangz gvaq, aeu diegdeih sojyoujgenz guh giekdaej, fathengz cungj ngaenzcej ndeu, sawj Yinghgoz gveicuz baetduet gauhlidai bok gwn caengz dem caengz. (22)

12 sigij caeuq 14 sigij aen saenqyungh cujhab youq Veihnizsw h caeuq Yeznaya laeb haenx, dwg aenvih caeuq guekrog guh gai cawx nem cungj sanghyez gaibued laeb youq gwnz giekdaej neix, yaek baetduet gij dungjci yienghsik gaeuq gauhlidai caeuq cungj gagciemq ginghyingz cienzngaenz cix miz okdaeuj. Danghnaeuz gangj doengh aen hawsingz gunghozgoz neix laeb gij yinzhangz caencingq de, doengzseiz dwg aen goenggungh saenqyungh gihgvanh sawj guekgya aeu gij cienzgvaeh daengzcog dangguh danhbauj aeundaej cienzciq, yienghhaenx, mbouj

(21) “Aenvih youq caemh ndwen ndeu mboujduenh at dangq caeuq rouh dauq, caemhcaiq at yiengh doxgaiq ndeu dwg vihliux rouh dauq lingh yiengh doxgaiq, song yiengh doxsiu le ndaej cienz daengz fwngz gig noix, ndigah gij leihsik diemq dangq gig sang. Lunzdunh gij diemq dangq lingx miz cizcau de miz 240 aen, gak dieg daihgaiq miz 1 450 aen. Soj yungh swhbwnj gujgeiq daihgaiq miz 100 fanh bangq. Bit swhbwnj neix youq ndaw bi ndeu cei q noix couhconj 3 baez, moix baez bingzyaenz aeundaej leihsik  $33 \frac{1}{2}\%$ ; ndigah, Yinghgoz aen gaihgez diegvih daemq, vihliux aeu ndaej 100 fanh bangq cienzciq laemzseiz neix, moix bi bietdingh aeu ceiok 100% leihsik. Gvaq geiz mbouj rouh dauq, gij sonjsaet de lij mbouj suenq youq ndaw neix” (Yoz Dwz Dazgwzdwz 《Aen Lizsij Lauzdung Yinzgouj Doenghbaez Caeuq Seizneix Canggvang》 1846 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 1 gienj daih 114 yieb)

(22) Gyoengqde couh lienz youq ndaw mingzcoh cucoz<sup>267</sup> bonjfaenh hix biujmingz gij cunghcij bonjfaenh: “Sawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih cungj ndaej daengz fukleih, sawj gij gyaciz diegdeih daezsang gig daih, mienxcawz gij hong sou gvaeh gveicuz caeuq sinhsu bae, gyalai gij nienz souhaeuj gyoengqde daengjdaengj”. Ciuq gij gangjap gyoengqde, gij deng sonjsaet haenx, caenh dwg boux cuengq gauhlidai gyoengq vunzdig minzcuz cei q dwgcaengz neix, cungj vunz neix sawj gveicuz caeuq gij nungzminz gag gengndaem<sup>268</sup> cauxbaenz gij sienghail de yak gvaq gij sienghail bing Fazgoz hoenxciemq cauxbaenz haenx bae.



wngdang lumz bae, canghseng'eiq laebhwnj yiengh cujhab neix bonjfaenh de couh dwg gij vunz maenh'ak doengh aen guekgya neix, gyoengqde ciensim aeu sawj aen cwngfuj gyoengqde caeuq bonjfaenh gyoengqde cungj baetduet gauhlidai bokgwn caengz dem caengz <sup>(23)</sup>, baenzneix engqgya yiemzgek engqgya ndaetmaenh bae gaemguenj guekgya. Ndigah, mwh giva laeb Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz, Dozlidangj couh dingj naeuz:

“Yinzhangz dwg gij cidu gunghozgoz. Youq Veihnizsw, Yeznaya, Ahmujswhdwdanh caeuq Hanbauj, Yinzhangz gig mwnhoengh. Hoeng, bouxlawz dingq gangj gvaq miz gijmaz Fazlansih Yinzhangz roxnaeuz Sihbanhyaz Yinzhangz ne?”

Ahmujshwdwdanh Yinzhangz (1609 nienz), caeuq Hanbauj Yinzhangz (1619 nienz) ityiengh, mbouj biugeiq yienhdaih saenqyungh cidu fazcanj ndawde aen seizdaih ndeu. De cingh dwg aen yinzhangz rom ciengngaenz ndeu. Gij bwnjbyau yinzhangz fat ok, saedcaih dandan dwg gij soudiuz geiqcuengq ginhsuz bengz ciengngaenz caeuq baenz diuz baenz ndaek ginhsuz bengz, aeu miz boux gaem doengh gij soudiuz neix youq baihlaeng de ciemcih cij ndaej riuzdoeng. Hoeng, youq Hozlanz, sanghyez saenqyungh caeuq aen hangznieb ginghyingz ciengngaenz gaeng

---

(23) “Lumjbaenz, Yinghgoz Cazlij Ngeih Seiq couh aeu cei 20 — 30% gauhlidai leihsik baenz sang caeuq cienzdiep hawj ‘canghgim’ (bouxinxloh yinzhangzgyah). Aenvih cungj yingzyez neix miz leih ndaej canh, ndigah ‘canghgim’ ciq cienz hawj vangzsiz yied daeuj yied lai, gyoengqde sien ndaej daengz sojmiz ciengzvaeh guekgya, dawz moix hangh cienz bued youz yivei doenggvaq haenx cungj dangguh daejat, lij doxcienj cawx hauej mbawbiuq daejat, mbaw dan heuh gyau cienz caeuq mbaw baengzawq ciq cienz roxnaeuz ciepsouh mbawbiuq daejat, mbaw dan heuh gyau cienz caeuq mbaw baengzawq ciq cienz haenx daeuj daejat, saedsaeh dwg, sojmiz guekgya souhaeuj cungj gvaq fwngz gyoengqde.” (Yozhan Fuzlansihsw 《Gij Lizsij Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz》 1848 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 1 gienj daih 30、31 yieb) “Gij genyi gvendaengz laeb aen yinzhangz ndeu doenghbaez gaeng daezok lai baez. Laeb aen yinzhangz ndeu gangj daengz daej bae lij dwg noix mbouj ndaej.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 38 yied) “Dan doiq gij cwngfuj deng boux cuengq gauhlidai bokgwn caengz dem caengz haenx daeuj gangj, yaek aeu gij cienz bued yivei dangguh danhbauj aeundaej gij cienzciq leihsik habdangq, couh gaeng miz bizyau aeu laeb yinzhangz lo.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 59、60 yieb)

riengz sanghyez caeuq gunghcangz soujgunghyey fazcanj cix fazcanj, danhseih youq mwh fazcanj de, gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik gaenq bengxcoengz canjyey swhbwnj caeuq sanghyez swhbwnj lo. Diemj neix gaenq biujyienh ok leihsik beijlwd daemq fuengmienh. Hoeng, caeuq Yinghgoz seizneix ityiengh, Hozlanz 17 sigij deng nyinhnaeuz dwg aen guekgya yienghndei ginghci fazcanj ndeu. Cungj gauhlidai yienghsik gaeuq gagciemq ginghyingz aeu gungzhoj guh giekdaj haenx, youq gizhaenx gaenq swhyienz deng dwklaemx lo.

Daengx aen 18 sigij cungj miz yiengh singhemq ndeu — laebfap hix ciuq neix banhleix —, aeu Hozlanz guh laeh, giengzhaenq naenx daemq leihsik beijlwd, daeuj sawj gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik bengxcoengz sanghyez swhbwnj caeuq canjyey swhbwnj, cix mbouj dwg doxfanj. Boux okdaeuz fathwnj de dwg Gyauzsaiya Caizwjdzw cozsw, dwg boux guhdaeuz haicaux yienhdaih Yinghgoz swhyinz yinzhangzyez. De hongzndaq boux cuengq gauhlidai gagciemq ginghyingz, cienzbouh caeuq Mozsih Bohlg Buedgai Buhvaq Gunghswh hemqswenj fanjdui “seivunz dajnyib” gagciemq ginghyingz ityiengh. Boux Gyauzsaiya Caizwjdzw neix doengzseiz youh dwg boux guhdaeuz haicaux Yinghgoz cwnggen gyauhyizyey. Ndigah, de ndaek duzcaiz aen Dunghyindu Gunghswh neix, dwg aeu gij mingzdaeuz mouyiz swyouz daeuj vih Dunghyindu Gunghswh gagciemq ginghyingz buekhoh. De fanjdui Dozmajsw Manli (《Doiq Cienzngaenz Leihsik Gij Yawjlap Loeng De》)<sup>269</sup> naeuz:

“De dangguh boux henhoh bang vunz cuengq gauhlidai simvueng dungxmbouq haenx, dawz aen daihbauq de hwnq youq giz gou nyinhnaeuz ceiq mbouj maenhsaed haenx …… de cigsoh mbouj nyinh leihsik beijlwd daemq dwg gij yienzaen cienzcaiz, cix euq naeuz dwg gij gezgoj cienzcaiz.” (《Lwnh Sanghyez》 1669 nienz banj. Daj Yinghvwz hoiz daeuj, 1754 nienz Ahmujswhdwdzandh caeuq Bwzlinz banj [daih 120 yieb]) “Danghnaeuz sawj aen guekgya ndeu ndaej fouqmiz dwg sanghyez, hoeng naenx daemq leihsik youh sawj sanghyez gyahung, yienghhaenx, naenx daemq leihsik roxnaeuz hanhhaed gauhlidai, mbouj yungh ngeizvaeg dwg aen cujyau yienzaen ndaej sawj aen guekgya ndeu fouqmiz. Caemh gienh saeh ndeu ndaej youq laj cungj cingzgvang ndeu dwg yienzaen, doengzseiz youq laj lingh cungj cingzgvang youh dwg gezgoj, cungj gangfap neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg mbouj hab cingzleix.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 155 yieb) “Gyaeqgaeq dwg daj gaeqmeh daeuj, gaeqmeh youh daj gyaeqgaeq daeuj. Gyangqdaemq leihsik, ndaej sawj cienzcaiz gyalai, hoeng cienzcaiz

gyalai, youh ndaej sawj leihsik caiq ndaej doekdaemq.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 156 yieb) “Gou dwg boux henhoh gaenx guhhong, hoeng boux fanjdui gou cix henhoh gik-gyangq caeuq gwn ndwi youqlag.” (Daih 179 yieb)

Cungj fanj gauhlidai doucwngh gig haenqrem neix, cungj iugouz hawj gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik bengxcoengz canjyez swhbwnj neix, dandan dwg gij singgonq cungj doxgaiq cauuhuh rengzhoengh, cungj doxgaiq cauuhuh rengzhoengh neix aeu yienhdaih yinzhangz cidu guh yienghsik, cauxok swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj doengh gij diuzgen neix. Yienhdaih yinzhangz cidu, it fuengmienh dawz sojmiz gij cienzngaenz bwhyungh cuengq ndwi comz hwnjdaeuq, caemhcai q dawz de cuengq haeuj cienzngaenz hawciengz bae, baenzneix bokdued le gij gagciemq ginghyingz gauhlidai swhbwnj, lingh aen fuengmienh youh laebhwnj saenqyungh cienzngaenz, baenzneix hanhhaed le ginhsuz bengz bonjfaenh gagciemq ginghyingz.

Youq 17 sigij satlaeng 30 lai bi caeuq 18 sigij cogeiz, sojmiz gij cucoz lwnhgangj yinzhangz cidu youq Yinghgoz okbanj, caeuq gij cucoz Caizwjdwx ityiengh, cungj ndaej ra ok gij cujcanh fanjdui gauhlidai, yawjraen gij iugouz sawj sanghyez, gunghyez caeuq guekgya baetduet gauhlidai bok gwn caengz dem caengz. Doengzseiz ndaej yawj daengz, cungqvunz doiq saenqyungh, doiq gij ginhsuz bengz saetbae aen diegvih gagciemq miz gij cozyung siengj mbouj daengz gig mbouj bingzciengz de, doiq ginhsuz bengz deng ceij dinglawh daengjdaengj, cix miz gij yawj loeng gig hung de. Boux cauxlaeb Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz caeuq Suhgwzlanz Yinzhangz, dwg vunz Yinghgwzlanz, heuhguh Veihlenz Badwzswnh, couh lumj Loz It Seiq ityiengh.<sup>270</sup>

“Sojmiz canghgim caeuq boux diemq dangq cungj swenj hwnjdaeuq”, fanjdui Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz. (Mwzgaujlaiz 《Yinghgoz Liz-sij》 daih 4 gienj daih 499 yieb)

“Youq hainduj 10 bi ndawde, yinzhangz bietdingh aeu haekfug gunnanz gig hung; baihrog miz vunz haemz gig lai; yinzhangzgen yaek beij gij mingzdaeuz gyaciz de daemq haujlai, cij deng ciepsouh …… Canghgim <youq ndaw fwngz gyoengqde, gij gai cawx yungh ginhsuz bengz dwg gij giekdaej yinzhangz yezvu mwh nduj> gig dahoengz yinzhangz, aenvih miz le yinzhangz, gij yingzyez gyoengqde gemjnoix lo, gij diepyienh beijlwd gyoengqde deng naenx daemq lo, gij yingzyez gyoengqde caeuq cwngfuj cienj daengz giz boux caeuq gyoengqde gingcwngh haenx bae lo.” (Yozhan

Fuzlanzsihswh 《Gij Lizsij Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz》 daih 73 yieb)

Youq mwh Yinghwzlanz Yinzhangz laebbaenz gaxgonq, youq 1683 nienz gaenq miz giva laeb aen guekgya saenqyungh yinzhangz ndeu, ndawde miz aen muzdiz ndeu dwg:

“Hawj giyezgyah youq mwh gyoengqde miz daihliengh sanghbinj, ndaej baengh aen yinzhangz neix cihciz, dakcuengq gij sanghbinj gyoengqde, yungh cungj rom cuengq roengzdaeuq neix dangguh danhbauj, aeundaej cienzciq, bae goqyungh gij cizgungh gyoengqde, gyahung gij yingzyez gyoengqde, cigdaengz gyoengqde ra ndaej hawciengz ndei, mbouj yungh siedbonj gai okbae cij dingz”<sup>271</sup>.

Ginggvaq lai baez roengzrengz, aen saenqyungh yinzhangz neix, youq diuz gai Cujgyaumwnz ndaw Dwzvwz Gin Dasa cungj suenq laebbaenz lo. Aen yinzhangz neix aeu dakcuengq sanghbinj guh danhbauj, dawz seiq faenh cih sam sanghbinj gyaciz yungh biuqqawq hingzsik ciq hawj canjyezgyah caeuq canghseng’eiq. Vihliux sawj cungj biuqqawq neix fuengbienh riuzdoeng, moix aen yingzyez bumwnz cungj miz bang vunz ndeu cujhab laebbaenz gunghsw, moix boux gaem miz cungj biuqqawq neix ndaej gig yungzheih yungh biuqqawq daj gunghsw vuenh ndaej sanghbinj, couh lumj yungh yienhchienz ceihawj nei. Gij yingzyez aen yinzhangz neix mbouj hoengh. Gihgou labcab lai, mwh sanghbinj doek gyaq fungyiemj hung lai.

Danghnaeuz damqcaz doengh gij saedsaeh neiyunz ndaw cucoz youq lijln fuengmienh henhoh caemhcai q gujli youq Yinggoz laebhwnj yienhdaih saenqyungh cidu haenx baez ndeu, yienghhaenx, gij raeuz fatyienh de mboujgvaq couh dwg yienghneix cungj iugouz ndeu: Gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik, gyonj daeuj gangj, gij swnghcanj swhliu ndaej gunghawj ciqok neix, wnggai bengxcoengz gij swnghcanj fuengsik swhbwnjcuji, dangbaenz de aen diuzgen ndeu. Danghnaeuz raeuz dan cadawz doengh gij vahgawq ndaw cucoz neix, yienghhaenx, doengh gij cucoz neix caeuq gij yinzhangz loqsiengj, gij saenqyungh loqsiengj iteig daengz gij vahgawq boux Swngsihmwnzcuji cungj doxlumj, ciengzseiz sawj raeuz doeksaet bae.

Lumj aen baiqbied yawjnaek nungzyez soj gangj bouxdajndaem [cultivateur], mbouj dwg ceij gij nungzminz caencingq dajndaem de,

cix dwg ceij lumj doengh boux lauxbanj daihliengh co dieg banh nungz-cangz, gij Swngsihmwnz soj gangj — gij hagseng de hix ciengzseiz yienghneix gangj — bouxguh hong [travailleur] hix mbouj dwg ceij gunghyinz, cix dwg ceij canjyez swhbwnjgyah, sanghyez swhbwnjgyah.

“Bouxguh hong ndeu bietdingh aeu miz boux bangfwngz, miz banghhoj, miz **gunghyinz**; de ra cungj vunz coengmingz, maenh’ak, lauxsaed. De heuh gyoengqde bae guhhong, hoeng gij guhhong gyoengqde dwg swng hcanj.” ([Anhfanzdanh] 《Swngsihmwnz Cungghyau / Cwngci – Ginghciyoz Caeuq Cwngciyoz》 1831 nienz Bahliz banj daih 104 yieb)

Gyonj daeuj gangj, raeuz gaej lumz bae, Swngsihmwnz caenh dwg youq ndaw bonj cucoz ceiq doeklaeng de 《Gihduzgyau Moq》, cij cigsoh dangguh boux daibyauj gunghyinz gaih giz gangj vah okyienh, cij goenghai gangj gij muzdiz roengzrengz guh de satlaeng dwg gaijfang gunghyinz gaih giz. Sojmiz gij cucoz de doenghbaez sij, saedsaeh cij dwg danqhaenh yienhdaih sw hcanj gaih giz sevei, fanjdui funghgen sevei, roxnaeuz gangj, caenh dwg danqhaenh canjyezgyah caeuq yinzhangzgyah, fanjdui goeng bingdaeuz caeuq boux cauh faplwd Nazbolunz seizdaih. Dawz gij cucoz neix caeuq gij cucoz Ouhvwnz caemh seizdaih daeuj doxbeij baez ndeu, couh ndaej rox ndaw gyang gyoengqde miz geijlai mbouj doengz!<sup>(24)</sup> Youq ndaw gij cucoz bouxciepswnj de, cingq lumj gij sawfaenz haxbaenh yinx-

(24) Danghnaeuz Majgwzsw h ganj ndaej gib bae coi hgaij faenh soujgauj neix, de haengjdingh daih gaij duenh vah neix. Duenh vah neix, dwg de yawj daengz bang vunz Swngsihmwnzcujji cogeiz youq Fazlansih Daihngeih Digoz ndawde cozyung cix sij okdaej. Youq Fazgoz, cingq dwg youq mwh Majgwzsw h sij duenh vah neix, aen yozbai neix gij saenqyungh loqsiengj gouq biengz de, aenvih deng lizsij loenghriu, dangguh aen hongx yaeuhlox gaxgonq mbouj miz gvaq ndaej daengz saedyienh. Doek-laeng, Majgwzsw h gangj daengz Swngsihmwnz, cungj dan haenh de coengmingz caeuq aen uk de lumj bonj saw bwzgo h cenzsuh nei. Danghnaeuz gangj Swngsihmwnz youq ndaw cucoz gaxgonq, mbouj yawjnaek sw hcanj gaih giz caeuq gij vuzcanj gaih giz Fazgoz ngamq mizok haenx gyangde doiqdingj, dawz ndaw sw hcanj gaih giz aen bouhfaenh guh swng hcanj suenq guh bouxguh hong, yienghhaenx, neix caeuq aen gvanhdenj Fulizey siengj dawz sw hbwnj caeuq lauzdung yungzhab youq itheij dwg doxdoengz, neix aeu youz gij ginghei cwngci canggvang Fazgoz mwhhaenx daeuj gangj mingz. Danghnaeuz gangj Ouhvwnz doiq aen vw ndiz neix gij gvanhdenj de baenaj yamq ndeu,

yienghhaenx dandan dwg aenvih de swnghhoz youq lings cungj vanzging, couh dwg swnghhoz youq mwh canjyez gwzming caeuq gaihgez doiqdingj gaenq gig haenqrem haenx. — Fuz Wnh

yungh gaenq vixok nei, canjyez swhbwnjgyah hix lij dwg bouxguh hong caencingq de. Danghnaeuz raeuz yungh bihban daidu bae doeg gij cucoz gyoengqde, raeuz couh mbouj aenvih gij saenqyungh loqsiengj caeuq yinzhangz loqsiengj gyoengqde ndaej saedyienh, mboujgvaq dwg aen dungcanj saenqyungh gunghswh<sup>272</sup> boux Swngsihmwnzcuji cogeiz de Aih-mijwj Beilezlah cauxlaeb haenx cix roxnyinh doeksaet, cungj hingz sik neix hix cijmiz youq Fazgoz yiengh guekgya saenqyungh cidu caeuq gunghyez hung lij caengz fazcanj daengz yienhdaih suijsingz, cij ndaej hwng hwnjdaeu. Youq Yinghgoz caeuq Meijgoz, gij cingzgvang yiengh-neix mbouj gojnwngz miz. — 《Cekgej Swngsihmwnz Yozsoz》 (gienj bi daih'it, 1828 — 1829 nienz; 1831 nienz Bahliz daih 3 banj) ndawde geij duenh vah lajneix, gaenq hamz miz gij nyez dungcanj saenqyungh gunghswh de. Gig yienhda, gij cienzciq yinzhangzgyah ndaej beij gij cienzciq swhbwnjgyah caeuq seivunz gauhlidai engq bienzngeiz. Ndigah, cungj yinzhangzgyah neix

“Gij cienz gunghawj canjyezgyah yungh beij dicuj caeuq swhbwnjgyah gunghawj bienzngeiz ndaej lai, hix couh dwg gangj, **leihsik daemq ndaej lai**, dicuj caeuq swhbwnjgyah youq mwh genj boux ciq cienz gig yungzheih famh loek”. (Daih 202 yieb)

Hoeng, gyoengq bouxsij bonjfaenx youq ndaw cekgangj youh naeuz :

“Youz yinzhangzgyah guh moiz gaisau bouxyouqlag caeuq bouxguh hong cix haengjdingh mizok gij leih'ik haenx, ciengzseiz deng doxsiu, mizseiz deng siumied bae, aenvih raeuz aen sevi mbouj miz cujiz neix sawj ligijcuji biujyienh baenz gak cungj hingzveiz yaeuh gwnz yaeuh laj; yinzhangzgyah ciengzseiz ndonj daengz ndaw gyang bouxguh hong caeuq bouxyouqlag bae, dokgn song mbiengj, vihneix sawj sevi deng sienghah.”

Youq gizneix, bouxguh hong dwg ceij canjyez swhbwnjgyah. Lingsvaih, dawz gij cienz youz yienhdaih yinzhangz gaemguenj haenx, dan'it yawjbaenz gij cienz bouxyouqlag, neix dwg loengloek. Daih'it, neix dwg

aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj canjyezgyah caeuq canghseng'eiq camhseiz mbouj yungh cix yungh cienzngaenz hingzsik gaemdawz, couh dwg gij cienzngaenz bwhyungh roxnaeuz gij swhbwnj caengz yungh; ndigah, dwg gij swhbwnj caengz miz giz yungh, cix mbouj dwg gij swhbwnj bouxyouqlag. Daihngeih, neix dwg sojmiz souhaeuj caeuq cienz rom ndawde aen bouhfaenh ciengzlwenz roxnaeuz camhseiz yungh guh cwkrom. Song diemj neix doiq doekdingh gij singqcaet yinzhangz cidu miz yiyi hungnaek.

Hoeng, baenzlawz cungj gaej lumz bae, daih'it, cienzngaenz — yiengh cienzngaenz ginhsuz bengz — vanzlij dwg giekdaej, saenqyungh cidu ciuq gij bonjsingq de daeuj gangj **ciengzlwenz** mbouj ndaej duetliz aen giekdaej neix. Daihngeih, cijaeu sevei swnghecanj swhliu (yungh cungj hingzsik swhbwnj caeuq diegdeih sojyoujgenz) deng seivunz gagciemq, cijmiz saenqyungh cidu, ndigah, it fuengmienh, bonjfaenh de dwg gij hingzsik swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik gyauehmiz, lings aen fuengmienh, de youh dwg gij rengz doidoengh coisawj swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik fazcanj daengz aen hingzsik ceiq sang caeuq ceiq doeklaeng de.

Yinzhangz cidu, aeu gij cujciz caeuq gyonjcomz hingzsik de daeuj gangj, cinq lumj ndaw saw 《Doiq Gij Leihsik Yinghgwzlanz Geij Diemj Yawjfab》 senq youq 1697 nienz okbanj gaenq vixok nei, dwg gij doxgaiq ceiq dwg vunz guh caeuq ceiq fatdad swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik cauxbaenz haenx. Ndigah, lumj Yinghgwzlanz Yinzhangz yiengh gihgou neix, doiq sanghyez caeuq gunghyez miz gienzlig gig hung, yienznaeuz gij yienhsaed yindung sanghyez caeuq gunghyez vanzlij cienzbouh cawqyouq rog lingjyiz de, hoeng de doiq gij yienhsaed yindung sanghyez caeuq gunghyez hix yungh gij daidu mbouj cizgiz haenx. Dangyienz, yinzhangz cidu doengzseiz hix gunghawj gij hingzsik youq ndaw sevei fanveiz goenggungh geiqsoq caeuq goenggungh faenboiq swnghecanj swhliu, hoeng caenh dwg hingzsik satlo. Raeuz gaenq rox, gij bingzyaenz leihyinh dan boux swhbwnjgyah roxnaeuz moix aen swhbwnj daegbied, mbouj dwg youz gij lauzdung lwyawz aen swhbwnj neix cigsoh ciemqmiz daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz gij cungjsoq lauzdung lwyawz cungjswhbwnj ciemqmiz daeuj gietdingh, moix aen swhbwnj daegbied dandan dwg ciuq gij beijlaeh de youq ndaw cungjswhbwnj ciemqmiz haenx, daj ndaw aen cungjsoq lauzdung lwyawz neix aeundaej gij gujsiz bonjfaenh. Swhbwnj

cungj sevei singqcaet neix, caenh dwg youq mwh saenqyungh cidu caeuq yinzhangz cidu cungfaen fazcanj cij biujyienh okdaeuq caemhcaiq cienzbouh guhbaenz. Lingh aen fuengmienh, lij mboujdan dwg yienghneix. Saenqyungh cidu caeuq yinzhangz cidu dawz gwnz biengz sojmiz gij swhbwnj ndaej yungh, aiq ndaej yungh, caengz ndaej cizgiz fazveih cozyung haenx, gyauhawj canjyez swhbwnjgyah caeuq sanghyez swhbwnjgyah gaemguenj, cauxbaenz boux ciqok aen swhbwnj neix caeuq boux sawjyungh aen swhbwnj neix, cungj mbouj dwg boux ciemqmiz roxnaeuz boux swnghcanj aen swhbwnj neix. Ndigah, saenqyungh cidu caeuq yinzhangz cidu vutndek fazcanj le gij seivunz singqcaet swhbwnj bae, baenzneix cix cwxcaih dwk, hoeng hix dandan cwxcaih dwk bauhamz vutndek fazcanj gij swhbwnj bonjfaenh. Yinzhangz cidu daj ndaw fwngz seivunz swhbwnjgyah caeuq boux cuengq gauhlidai dued bae swhbwnj faenboiq cungj yingzyez daegbied neix, cungj sevei cizwngz yienghneix. Hoeng baez yienghneix guh, yinzhangz caeuq saenqyungh doengzseiz youh baenz gij soujduenh ceiq miz rengz sawj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj mauhgvaq gij gyaighanh bonjfaenh de, hix dwg gij hongdawz ceiq mizyauq cauxbaenz veizgih caeuq yaeuhlox hingzveiz.

Caiq dwg, yinzhangz cidu yungh gij riuzdoeng saenqyungh gak cungj hingzsik dingjlawh cienzngaenz, neix biujmingz cienzngaenz saedsaeh mboujgvaq dwg gij seveising lauzdung caeuq gij canjbinj de cungj biujyienh daegbied ndeu, hoeng, cungj seveising neix, caeuq gij giekdaej seivunz swnghcanj dox doiqdingj, gangj daengzdae bae cungj aeu biujyienh baenz yiengh doxgaiq ndeu, biujyienh baenz cungj sanghbinj daegbied caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj bingzbaiz ndeu.

Satlaeng, mbouj miz saek di ngeizvaeg, youq mwh youz gij swnghcanj fuengsik swhbwnjcuji gvaqdoh daengz gij swnghcanj fuengsik lienzhab hwnjdaeuq lauzdung, saenqyungh cidu yaek guhbaenz diuz gangganj mizrengz ndeu bae fatseng cozyung; hoeng, de dandan dwg aen yausu caeuq swnghcanj fuengsik bonjfaenh gizyawz youjgih bengwz youqgaenj lienz youq itheij ndeu. Caeuq neix doxfanj, doengh gij loqsiengj gvendangz saenqyungh cidu caeuq yinzhangz cidu gij ligliengh liuhsiengh mbouj daengz gig mbouj bingzciengz haenx, vihmaz deng hawj de miz gij yiyi seveicuji, dwg aenvih doiq gij swnghcanj fuengsik swhbwnjcuji caeuq gij saenqyungh cidu dangguh gij hingzsik de yiengh ndeu haenx,



cienzboh mbouj rox saek di. Cijaeu swnghecanj swhliu mbouj caiq cienj-vaq baenz swhbwnj (gizneix hix baudaengz feiqcawz diegdeih swwhyoujci bae), saenqyunghe bonjfaenh couh mbouj caiq miz maz yiyi, gvendaengz diemj neix, couh lienz boux Swngsihmwnzcujyi hix rox. Lingh aen fuengmienh, cijaeu swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik laebdaeb mizyouq, gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik couh dangguh gij hingzsik de yiengh ndeu laebdaeb mizyouq, caemhcaiq caencingq guhbaenz aen giekdaj saenqyunghe cidu. Cijmiz Buzludungh boux cozgyah riuz mingz it seiz neix geiq aeu bauj sanghbinj swnghecanj youh aeu feiqcawz cienzngaenz<sup>(25)</sup>, cij rox siengmoengx cuengq caiq mbouj aeu leihsik<sup>274</sup> cungj doxgaiq gvaiq neix, luenhsiengj guhbaenz siuj swhecanj gaihgis cungj maqmuenghe caensim haenx.

《Swngsihmwnz Cunghgyau / Gingheciyoz Caeuq Cwngciyoz》 ndaw bonj saw neix daih 45 yieb gangj:

“Youq ndaw biengz miz di vunz miz diuzgen guh canjyez, hoeng mbouj miz naengzlig roxnaeuz eiqceiq yunghe cungj diuzgen neix, hoeng lingh di vunz gig gaenx-guh, cix mbouj miz diuzgen guh canjyez, aen muzdiz saenqyunghe dwg yunghe gij fuengfap caenhlienghe genjdanh, dawz cungj diuzgen neix daj ndaw fwngz boux ciemq-miz de cienj daengz ndaw fwngz boux rox baenzlawz yunghe bae. Wngdang vixok, ciuq aen dingyi neix, **saenqyunghe** dwg gij fuengfap caeuq fuengsik gapbaenz caizcanj miz okdaej.”

Ndigah, saenqyunghe yaek caeuq caizcanj aen gapbaenz neix itheij siumied. Lajneix youq daih 98 yieb gangj: Gij yinzhangz seizneix

“Nyinhnaeuz gij yinvu bonjfaenh de, dwg gaenriengz de cungj yindung youq baihrog guh yingzyez haenx, cix mbouj dwg doidoenghe cungj yindung neix bonjfaenh; vuenh coenzvah gangj couh dwg, yinzhangz doiq bouxguhong ndaej daengz gij swhbwnj ciqhaej daej naeuz, miz gij cozyung swhbwnjgyah neix”.

Nyinhnaeuz yinzhangz bonjfaenh wnggai raphwnj lingjdauj cwzyin, caemhcaiq

(25) Gajwj Majgwzswhe 《Gij Gungzhoj Cezyoz》 1847 nienz Bulujsaiwj — Bahliz banj. — Gajwj Majgwzswhe 《Cwngci-Gingheciyoz Bihban》 daih 64 yieb<sup>273</sup>.

“Doenggvaq aen gihgou de cijveih caeuq gij gunghcoz soqliengh, yauqlwd, cozyung de haicauh” (daih 101 yieb)

Daeuj yienh’ok gij daegdiemj bonjfaenh, youq ndaw cungj swhsiengj neix, gaenq ndumjhamz miz gij cujcangh dungcanj saenqyungh gungh-swh. Doengzyiengh, Ganghswhdanjdinh Beigveizwj hix iugouz yinzhangz (sojmiz gij yinzhangz cidu boux Swngsihmwnzcujyi gangj) “dungjci swnghcanj”. Gyonj daeuj gangj, Beigveizwj bonjcaet dwg boux Swngsihmwnzcujyi, yienznaeuz de engq haenq baenaj ndaej lai. De iugouz

“Saenqyungh gihgvanh …… dungjci sojmiz gij swnghcanj yindung aen guekgya ndeu.” — “Sou bae banh gij saenqyungh gihgvanh aen guekgya ndeu yawjyawj, hawj de ciq cienz hawj doengh boux mbouj miz caizcanj hoeng miz caiznaengz caeuq goenglauz de, danhseih mbouj dwg giengzbik doengh boux ciq cienz neix youq swnghcanj caeuq siuhfei ndawde maedcaed lienzhaeh youq itheij, cix dwg caeuq neix doxfanj, hawj gyoengqde ndaej gag gietdingh gij gai cawx caeuq swnghcanj bonjfaenh. Gij saehcingz sou yungh cungj banhfap neix guh ndaej daengz haenx, couh caenh dwg gij saehcingz seizneix seivunz yinzhangz gaenq guh daengz, hix couh dwg gij yienghceij lumj mbouj miz cwngfuj nei, swnghcanj caeuq siuhfei mbouj doxdaengh, di vunz ndeu sawqmwh doekbah, lingh di vunz sawqmwh fatcaiz; ndigah, aen gihgvanh sou laeb, caenh ndaej daiq geij faenh vuenyungz daeuj hawj di vunz ndeu, cix sawj lingh di vunz deng hojnanh geij faenh……Sou mboujgvaq dwg sawj gij gunghyinz deng goqyungh ndaej gij cienzciq sou cihciz haenx, miz gojnwngz lumj boux swhbwnjgyah goq gyoengqde seizneix soj guh yienghhaenx, bae gingcwnggh satloh.” (Gangh Beigveizwj 《Gij Lijlun Moq Sevei Gingham Caeuq Cwngci Gingham》 1842 nienz Bahliz banj daih 433、434 yieb)

Raeuz gaenq rox, gij swhbwnj canghseng’eiq caeuq gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik dwg gij hingzsik ceiq geq swhbwnj<sup>260</sup>. Hoeng, gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik swhyienz youq ndaw gvanhnen cungqvunz biujyienh baenz gij swhbwnj hingzsik caencingq de. Youq ndaw swhbwnj canghseng’eiq miz cungj hozdung guh bouxcungqgyang neix, cix mboujguenj dawz de gangj baenz yaeuhlox, gangj baenz guhhong, roxnaeuz gangj baenz gijmaz doxgaiq wnq. Caeuq neix doxfanj, ndaw swhbwnj gwn leihsik, gij singqcaet swhbwnj gag guh caiswnghcanj, hix couh dwg gij gyaciz gag fatlai, swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz, cix cingh biujyienh baenz cungj singqcaet sawj

vunz mo mbouj daeuq ndeu. Aenvih diemj neix, couh lienz mbangj cwngci-ginghciyozgyah, daegbied dwg youq gij guekgya canjyez swhbwnj lij caengz cungfaen fazcanj haenx, lumjbaenz youq Fazgoz, hix genhciz nyinhnaeuz gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik dwg gij gihbwnj hingzsik swhbwnj, caemhcai q dawz lumjbaenz cienzcodieg yawjbaenz de lingh cungj hingzsik, aenvih gij hingzsik ciqcienz youq gizneix hix ciemqmiz aen diegvih ndaej gaemguenj. Baez yienghneix, doiq gij gezgou baihdaw swhbwnj-cuji swnghcanj fuengsik yinsiz couh cienzbouh loek lo, caemhcai q cienzbouh mbouj louzsim daengz gij saehsaed yienghneix; Diegdeih caeuq swhbwnj ityiengh caenh dwg ciq hawj swhbwnjgyah. Dangyienz, ciq hawj hix ndaej mbouj yungh cienzngaenz cix yungh gij swnghcanj swhliu dwg saedhuq hingzsik haenx, lumjbaenz gihgi, ranzgunghcangj daengjdaengj, hoeng seizneix, gyoengqde dwg daibyauj daegdingh soq-moeg cienzngaenz, gangj daengz cawz ceihawj leihsik le lij aeu ceihawj aen bouhfaenh boujdauq deng sied dem, yienghhaenx, neix dwg aenvih gij sawjyungh gyaciz doengh gij swhbwnj yausu neix, couh dwg gij saedhuq hingzsik gyoengqde gag miz cauxbaenz. Gizneix gij saehcingz miz gietdingh cozyung de vanzlij dwg; Gyoengqde dwg ciq hawj boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj de, roxnaeuz ciq hawj canjyez swhbwnjgyah. Youq aen ciengzhab gonq, swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik lij caengz mizyouq, ceiqnoix youq ndaw lingjyiz ciq cienz lij caengz mizyouq; youq aen ciengzhab laeng, dwg aeu swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik guh giekdae. Gangj daengz dawz goyinz coyungh ranzyouq doengh yiengh siuhfei neix hix rag haeuj gizneix daeuj, yienghhaenx couh engq mbouj habdangq, engq mbouj miz yiyi lo. Gunghyinz gaihgez hix deng cungj hingzsik neix yaeuhlox, mizeiz deng yaeuhlox sawj vunz dingq dwk doeksaet bae, neix dwg gij saehsaed gig yienhda; hoeng, gunghyinz gaihgez hix deng canghseng'ei q gailingz daezgung swnghhoz swhliu hawj gyoengqde haenx yaeuhlox. Neix dwg gaenriengz ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz bonjfaenh cungj cigsoh bozsoz yienzmiz haenx caengz bozsoz daihngaih de. Youq gizneix, gaiok caeuq ciqaeu gyangde faenbied, cienzbouh dwg cungj faenbied mbouj youqgaenj, hingzsik mbouj doengz satloh. Baihnaj gaenq gangj gvaq<sup>①</sup>, cijmiz doengh boux doiq saedsaeh lienzhaeh cienzbouh mbouj rox

sæk di , cij aiq dawz cungj faenbied neix yawjbaenz dwg bonjcaet faenbied.

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 515 — 520 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

Gauhlidai caeuq sanghyez ityiengh, dwg bozsoz gij swnghcanj fuengsik gaenq miz, cix mbouj dwg cauxok cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix, de dwg daj baihrog caeuq cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix fatseng gvanhaeh<sup>275</sup>. Gauhlidai caenhrengz maeuzsuenq cigsoh henhoh cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix, dwg vihliux mboujduenh dwk dauqcungz bae bozsoz de; gauhlidai dwg baujsouj, caenh rox sawj cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix cawqyouq giz dieg yied daeuj yied siliengz. Swnghcanj yausu yied mbouj dwg dangguh sanghbinj haeuj ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz bae, caeuq mbouj dangguh sanghbinj lizhai swnghcanj gocwngz, cungj hozdung daj cienzngaenz cienjvaq baenz swnghcanj yausu neix, couh yied biujyienh baenz cungj hozdung daegbied ndeu. Gij cozyung riuzdoeng youq ndaw sevei caiq swnghcanj yied mbouj youqgaenj, gauhlidai couh yied hwngvuengh.

Cienzngaenz caizcanj dangguh gij caizcanj daegbied daeuj fazcanj aen saehsaed neix, doiq gij gauhlidai swhbwnj daeuj gangj, couh dangqnaeuz de youq gij gienz heuh aeu cienzngaenz fuengmienh, ndaej miz gij gienz heuh aeu sojmiz doengh gaiq de. Aen guekgya ndeu daihliengh swnghcanj yied dwg hanh youq saedhuq daengjdaengj, hix couh dwg, yied dwg hanh youq sawjyungh gyaciz, gij gauhlidai aen guekgya neix couh yied fazcanj.

Gauhlidai miz song cungj cozyung: Daih`it, gyonj daeuj gangj, de caeuq gij caizcanj canghseng`eiq bingzbaiz, cauxbaenz gij cienzngaenz caizcanj doglaeb de, daihngaih, de dawz lauzdung diuzgen dangguh gij bonjfaenh, hix couh dwg gangj, sawj boux ciemqmiz gij lauzdung diuzgen gaeuq doekbaih bae, ndigah, de doiq cauxbaenz gij diuzgen canjyez swhbwnj fazcanj dwg aen gangganj miz rengz ndeu.

Gij Leihsik Cunghsigij

“Youq mwh cunghsigij, cingh dwg gij vunz dajndaem dajciengx. Youq ndaw cungj vunzsoq neix caeuq youq laj funghgen dungjci, gai cawx gig noix, leihiyhix hix gig noix. Ndigah, youq mwh cunghsigij, yungh faplwd gimqhaed gauhlidai hableix dangqmaz. Caiq gangj, youq ndaw aen guekgya nungzyez ndeu, vunz gig noix ciq cienz, cawz le de loemq haeuj aen dieg gungzhoj bae …… Hwnggli Bet Seiq dawz leihsik hanhdingh baenz 10% , Canhmujswh It Seiq hanhdingh baenz 8% , Cazlij Ngeih Seiq hanhdingh baenz 6% , Mehvuengz Anh hanhdingh baenz 5% …… Mwh-haenx, boux ciq ok cienzngaenz yienznaeuz mbouj dwg boux gagciemq habfap, cix dwg boux gagciemq caencingq de, ndigah, bietdingh aeu hanhhaed gyoengqde, couh lumj hanhhaed boux gagciemq gizyawz nei…… Youq aen seizdaih raeuz, leihsik beijlwd dwg youz leihiyhix beijlwd daeuj diuzcez; hoeng youq mwhhaenx, leihiyhix beijlwd cix youz leihsik beijlwd daeuj diuzcez. Danghnaeuz boux ciq cienzngaenz okbae aeu hawj canghseng’eiq cei leihsik beijlwd gig sang, yienghhaenx, canghseng’eiq couh mbouj ndaej mbouj daezsang gij leihiyhix beijlwd sanghbinj de. Yienghneix, daihliengh cienzngaenz couh daj ndaw daeh bouxcawx cienj daengz ndaw daeh boux ciq cienzngaenz okbae.” (Gizwbahdwz 《Gij Lizsij Caeuq aen Yienzleix Yinzhangzyez》 daih 164、165 yieb)

“Miz vunz doiq gou gangj, seizneix moix bi youq gwnz moix baez Laizbjisiz Bozlanjvei aeu sou 10 gujwdwnggh, couh dwg naeuz moix 100 sou 30.<sup>276</sup> Miz vunz lij gya aen haw Nozyinhbauj dem, ndigah, moix 100 aeu sou 40, dwg mbouj dwg caenh dwg yienghneix, gou mbouj rox. Gizlawz miz yiengh dauhleix neix? Yienghneix roengzbae baenzlawz ndaej ne? …… Seizneix, youq Laizbjisiz, boux vunz miz 100 fuzlozlunz ndeu, moix bi ndaej sou 40, neix dangq moix bi gwn bae boux nungzminz roxnaeuz boux siminz ndeu. Danghnaeuz de miz 1 000 fuzlozlunz, moix bi couh yaek sou 400, neix dangq moix bi gwn bae boux gizsw roxnaeuz boux gveicuz fouqmiz ndeu. Danghnaeuz de miz 10 000 fuzlozlunz, moix bi couh ndaej sou 4 000, neix dangq moix bi gwn bae boux bwzcoz fouqmiz ndeu. Danghnaeuz de miz 100 000 fuzlozlunz (neix gij canghseng’eiq hung bietdingh aeu bwhmiz), moix bi couh ndaej sou 40 000, neix dangq moix bi gwn bae boux houzcoz fouqmiz ndeu. Danghnaeuz de miz 1 000 000 fuzlozlunz, moix bi couh ndaej sou 400 000, neix dangq moix bi gwn bae boux gozvangz hung ndeu. Vihneix, de mbouj yungh dawz ndang de roxnaeuz gij sanghbinj de bae soemhyiemj, hix mbouj yungh guhhong, caenh naengh youq henz cauq, bing bingzgoj gwn. Ndigah, boux caeg ndeu naengh youq ndaw ranz, ndaej youq ndaw 10 bi gwn daengx aen seiqgyaiq bae.” (Daj bonj saw 《Daengq Gyoengq Muzswh: Mwh Gangjidauh Aeu Fanjdai Gauhlidai》 1540 nienz okbanj haenx yinx aeu. 《Ludwz Cenz-ciz》 1589 nienz Veizdwngzbeigwz banj daih 6 cek [daih 312 yieb])

“15 bi gonq gou sij gvaq gij faenzcieng fanjdai gauhlidai, aenvih mwhhaenx gauhlidai seiqlig gaenq gig hung, gou mbouj muengh miz gijmaz gaijnde. Daj seiz-

haenx hwnj, gij sevei diegvih gauhlidai engq sang lo, de gaenq mbouj nyienh deng yawjbaenz dwg yakrwix, famhcoih roxnaeuz saetnaj, cix dwg hawj vunz dangguh cingh dwg ndeisienh, miznaj daeuj danqhaenh, lumjnaeuz de hawj beksingq gij simgyaez gig hungmbwk caeuq gij fugsaeH Gihduzgyau nei. Geiqyienz coujnaj gaenq bienqbaenz miznaj, yakrwix gaenq bienqbaenz ndeisienh, yienghhaenx vanzlij miz maz banhfap ne?” (《Daengq Gyoengq MuzswH: Mwh Gangjdauh Aeu Fanjdui Gauhlidai》1540 nienz Veizdwngzbeigwz banj)

“Vunz Youzdai, vunz Lunzbahdi, boux cuengq gauhlidai, boux ndoet lwed, dwg gij yinzhangzgyah ceiq caeux guek raeuz, dwg boux ginhyungzyez codaeuz guek raeuz. Gyoengqde cungj vunz neix caen ndaej gangj dwg mbouj aeu naj…… Doeklaeng, gij canghgim Lunzdunh gyahaeuj aen hangzlied gyoengqde bae. Daengxaen daeuj gangj…… Gij yinzhangzgyah codaeuz guek raeuz …… dwg bang vunz gig vaih he, gyoengqde dwg gyoengq vunz cuengq gauhlidai damsim damsaej mbouj rox rim hoz haenx, dwg duzfanz ndoet lwed sim ndongj baenz diet he.” (Danh. HahdwzgjswH’wJ 《Yinzhangz Caeuq Yinzhangzgyah》1843 nienz Lunzdunh daih 2 banj daih 19、20 yieb)

“Ndigah, VeihnizswH <laeb aen yinzhangz ndeu> aen laeh guh gonq neix, gig vaiq couh miz vunz hag; sojmiz gij hawsingz henzhaij, gyonj daeuj gangj, sojmiz gij hawsingz aenvih doglaeb youh guh seng’eiq cix okmingz haenx, cungj laebhwnj gij yinzhangz ceiq caeux gyoengqde. Gij ruz baedauq doengh aen hawsingz neix, cienz-seiz aeu yungh seizgan gig raez, ndigah mienx mbouj ndaej miz gij sibgvenq ciq cienz hawj. Meijcouh deng fatyienh nem gaenlaeng caeuq Meijcouh guh seng’eiq, sawj cungj sibgvenq neix caiq ndaej daengz fazcanj lo. <Neix dwg diemj youqgaenj de.> Aeu ruz yinh huq, yaek yungh cienzciq soqliengh gig lai, youq Yajdenj caeuq Hihlaz ciuhgeq gaenq dwg yienghneix lo. 1308 nienz, aen hawsingz Bulijhwz giz Hansah gaenq miz aen baujyenj gunghswH ndeu.” (Majli Auyizaih 《Lwnh Goenggungh Saenq-yungh》1842 nienz Bahliz banj daih 202、203 yieb)

Youq 17 sigij ceiq laeng 30 lai bi, youq yienhdaih saenqyungh cidu caengz fazcanj gaxgonq, doiq dicuj, itbuen daeuj gangj, hix couh dwg cuengq caiq hawj boux fouqmiz guh’angq youqlag, couh lienz youq Yinghgoz hix gig hwng. Gvendaengz diemj neix, daj ndaw cucoz<sup>277</sup> Daz-dwzli NozswH (de mboujdan dwg canghseng’eiq Yinghgoz ceiq ndei, caemhcai q hix dwg mwhhaenx boux lij lun ginghciyozgyah ceiq mizmingz ndeu) hix ndaej yawj daengz:

“Youq guek raeuz, gij cienzcai q vih gwn leihsik cix cuengq haenx, ndawde

mbouj daengz cingz ndeu dwg ciq hawj canghseng'eiq yingzyez yungh, dingzlai dwg deng ciq bae cawx gij doxgaiq cang ndang saisaengq caeuq gunghawj doengh gij vunz yienghneix yungh, doengh gij vunz neix yienznaeuz dwg boux dicuj hung, hoeng, gij gyoengqde daj diegdeih ndaej daengz lij mbouj gaeuq gyoengqde yungh; gyoengqde mbouj nyienh gai diegdeih bae, cingznyienh dawz diegdeih daeuj daejat." (《Lwnh Gaicawx》1691 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 6、7 yieb)

### 18 sigij Bohlanz:

“Vazsah guh daihliengh veidui yezvu, hoeng gij cujyau giekdaej caeuq muzdiz de, dwg gyoengq yinzhangzgyah aen si neix cuengq gauhlidai. Cungj yinzhangzgyah neix vihliux ra ndaej cienzngaenz, sawj gyoengqde ndaej yungh gij leihsik beijlwd 8% roxnaeuz 8% doxhwnj ciq hawj gij gveicuz daihsai cienzngaenz haenx, gyoengqde youq rog guk ra caemhcaiq ra ndaej cungj gunghdouz saenqyungh veibyau ndeu, hix couh dwg gangj, cungj saenqyungh mbouj aeu gijmaz sanghbinj gai cawx guh giekdaej ndeu. Gij cienzfak youz cungj gunghdouz veibyau neix mizok haenx, danghnaeuz lij mbouj dwg saetmuengh dwk daeuj daengz, rog guk bouxsouhbiuq cijmiz lauxsaed ciuq cungj veibyau neix ceihawj yienhcienz. Hoeng, aenvih Dazbeizwj caeuq gizyawz gij Vazsah yinzhangzgyah mizmingz haenx doekbaih, gyoengqde sonjsaet bae gig lai.” (Yoz Gwz Bizhih 《Lwnh Gij Lijlun Caeuq Sizcen Gak Cungj Hongsaeh Sanghyez》1808 nienz Hanbauj daih 3 banj daih 2 gienj daih 232、233 yieb)

## Gij Ndeicawq Gyauvei Daj Gimq Sou Leihsik Ndaej Daengz De

“Gyauvei gimq sou leihsik; hoeng mbouj gimq youq mwh gip yungh gai caizcanj bae; hix mbouj gimq youq ndaw mboengq seizgan daegdingh de, youq mwh cienzciq boiz dauq gaxgonq, dawz caizcanj at hawj boux ciqok cienzngaenz, sawj gyoengqde youq ndaw mboengq seizgan ciemqmiz de, ndaej dangguh gij boujdauq cienzciq daeuj sawjyungh cungj caizcanj neix …… Gyauvei bonjfaenh roxnaeuz gak cungj donzdij caeuq hengzsienh gihgou gvi gyauvei guenj haenx, daj neix ndaej daengz ndeicawq gig lai, daegbied dwg youq mboengq seizgan Sizswginh gunghoex. Neix couh sawj daih dingzlai gozminz cienzcaiz daj sojgangj ‘dinghdai’ ciemq miz<sup>278</sup>, neix daegbied dwg aenvih gij yienzaen lajneix; Vunz Youzdai mbouj ndaej yungh cungj fuengfap neix cuengq gauhlidai, aenvih ciemqmiz cungj doxgaiq daejat senjdoengh mbouj ndaej neix mbouj miz banhfap cwgoemq…… Mbouj gimq sou leihsik, gyauvei caeuq siuhdauyen couh mbouj ndaej yienghhaenx fouqmiz.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 55 yieb)





DAIH 6 BIEN  
 GIJ LEIHYINH MAUHGVAQ  
 DINGHNEG CIENJVAQ  
 BAENZ CIENZCODIEG<sup>279</sup>

Daih 37 Cieng

Gij Vah Yinx Loh

Cekgangj diegdeih sojyoujgenz gak cungj lizsij hingz sik, mbouj gvihaeuj aen fanveiz bonj saw neix. Gij gyaciz lwyawz swbwnj canjseng ndawde aen bouhfaenh ndeu gvihaeuj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, raeuz dandan youq aen fanveiz yienghneix daeuj yenzgiu gij vwndiz diegdeih sojyoujgenz. Ndigah, raeuz gyajdingh, nungzyez caeuq aen hangznieb dajcauh cienzbouh ityiengh, souh swbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik dungjci, hix couh dwg naeuz, nungzyez dwg youz swbwnjgyah ginghyingz; cungj swbwnjgyah neix caeuq gizyawz swbwnjgyah gij mbouj doengz de, sien dwg youq gij swbwnj gyoengqde, caeuq gij goqyungh lauzdung youz cungj swbwnj neix doidoengh douzhaeuj aen bumwnz haenx mbouj doengz. Doiq raeuz daeuj gangj, gij lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ndaem haeuxmienh daengjdaengj, caeuq boux lauxbanj gunghcangj swnghcanj faiqgeu roxnaeuz gihgi cungj dwg ityiengh. Swbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik gaenq gaemguenj nungzyez aen gyajdingh yienghneix, hamz miz gij eiqsei baenzneix: Swbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik gaenq dungjci swnghcanj caeuq swbwnj gaihgez sevei sojmiz bumwnz, ndigah de gij diuzgen lajneix, lumjbaenz swbwnj guh swyouz gingcwnggh, swbwnj youz aen swnghcanj bumwnz ndeu aiq cienj haeuj

lingh aen swngchcanj bumwnz bae, gij bingzyaenz leihyinh de doengz-  
daengj suijsingz daengjdaengj, cungj gaenq cienzbouh cingzsug. Gij  
diegdeih sojyoujgenz hingzsik raeuz damqcaz, dwg diegdeih sojyoujgenz  
aen lizsij hingzsik daegbied ndeu, dwg gij hingzsik yiengh funghgen dieg-  
deih sojyoujgenz, roxnaeuz yiengh nungzyez siujnungz veizciz gwndaenj  
(youq aen ciengzhab laeng, **ciemqmiz** diegdeih dwg gij swngchcanj diuz-  
gen boux cigsoh guh swngchcanj ndawde aen ndeu, hoeng de doiq dieg-  
deih miz **sojyoujgenz**, dwg gij swngchcanj fuengsik **de** aen diuzgen cei-  
mizleih, couh dwg aen diuzgen sawj gij swngchcanj fuengsik **de** ndaej-  
daengz mwnhoengh) haenx, deng swhbwnj caeuq swhbwnjcujiyi swng-  
chcanj fuengsik yingjyangj cix **cienjvaq baenz**. Danghnaeuz gangj, boux-  
guh hong deng dued bae lauzdung diuzgen, cijndaej laebhwnj swhbwnj-  
cujiyi swngchcanj fuengsik, yienghhaenx, youq ndaw nungzyez, boux guh  
nungzyez lauzdung deng dued bae diegdeih caemhcai q bengxcoengz boux  
swhbwnjgyah vih leihyinh cix ginghyingz nungzyez ndeu, hix cijndaej  
laebhwnj swhbwnjcujiyi swngchcanj fuengsik. Ndigah, danghnaeuz miz  
vunz daezsingj raeuz naeuz, doenghbaez gaenq miz gvaq, roxnaeuz gangj  
seizneix lij miz gizyawz di diegdeih sojyoujgenz hingzsik caeuq nungzyez  
hingzsik ndeu, yienghhaenx, neix doiq gij lwnhgangj raeuz daeuj naeuz,  
vanzcienz dwg gij faeknaeuz mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh ndeu. Cijmiz  
doiq doengh gij ginghciyozgyah dawz gij swhbwnjcujiyi swngchcanj fuengsik  
ndaw nungzyez, nem gij diegdeih sojyoujgenz hingzsik caeuq de dox  
hab'wngq haenx, mbouj dwg yawj baenz lizsij fancouz, cix dwg yawj  
baenz aen fancouz ciengzlwenz mbouj bienq daeuj gangj, cungj faeknaeuz  
neix cij miz yiyi.

Doiq raeuz daeuj gangj, damqcaz cungj diegdeih sojyoujgenz hingz-  
sik ciuh neix, vihmaz naeuz miz bizyau, dwg aenvih raeuz yaek damqcaz  
swhbwnj douzhaeuj nungzyez cix mizok yiengh swngchcanj gvanhaeh caeuq  
doxgyau gvanhaeh daegdingh haenx. Mbouj guh cungj damqcaz neix,  
faencek swhbwnj couh dwg mbouj caezcienz. Yienghneix, gij yenzgiu  
raeuz dan hanh youq gij douzsw h caencingq douz youq nungzyez fueng-  
mienh, couh dwg gij douzsw h yungh bae swngchcanj gij canjbinj doenghgo  
gyoengqvunz baengh daeuj gvaq saedcej haenx. Raeuz ndaej gangjgangj  
haeuxmienh, aenvih haeuxmienh dwg gijgw n cawjdaeuz ciuh neix, gijgw n

cawjdaeuz doengh aen minzcuz swhbwnjcuji fatdad haenx (roxnaeuz, mbouj gangj nungzyez, cix gangjgangj aen hangznieb vat gvangq, aenvih gvildw cungj dwg ityiengh).

Yadangh Swhmiz aen goenglauz gig hung ndeu couh youq: De gangjmingz le, gij cienzcodieg swhbwnj yungh daeuj swnghcanj gizyawz nungzcanjbinj (lumjbaenz go'ndaij, go dajnyumx) caeuq ginghyingz gij cuzmuzyez doglaeb de daengjdaengj, dwg baenzlawz youz gij swhbwnj douz youq swnghcanj gijgw cawjdaeuz fuengmienh gunghawj cienzcodieg daeuj gietdingh<sup>280</sup>. Youq Swhmiz gvaqlaeng, fuengmienh neix gizsaed mbouj miz saekdi cinbu. Raeuz ndaej ceijok, mbangj di doxgaiq deng hanhhaed roxnaeuz aeu daeuj bangbouj, hix dwg gvihaeuj aen gvaengh doglaeb yenzgiu diegdeih sojyoujgenz, cix mbouj gvihaeuj aen gvaengh gizneix. Ndigah, fanzdwg gij diegdeih sojyoujgenz caeuq gij diegdeih yungh daeuj swnghcanj haeuxmienh mbouj miz gvanhaeh haenx, raeuz couh mbouj cienmonz bae lwnhgangj, cijdwg vihliux aeu daeuj guh laeh mizseiz aiq dwen daengz.

Vihliux guh daengz cienzmienh, bietdingh aeu ceijok, youq gizneix, cijaeu raemx lae daengjdaengj gvi boux ndeu ciemqmiz, dwg gij doxgaiq gwnz diegdeih, raeuz hix dawz de dangguh diegdeih daeuj yawj.

Diegdeih sojyoujgenz gij diuzgen sien aeu miz de dwg, mbangj di vnz gagciemq daegdingh soqliengh diegdeih, dawz gij diegdeih haenx dangguh aen lingjyiz baizcawz gizyawz sojmiz vnz, dan fugcoengz gij seivunz eiqceiq bonjfaenh haenx. (26) Youq laj aen cenzdiz neix, vwndiz couh youq gangjmingz cungj gagciemq neix youq gwnz giekdaeij swhbwnj-

---

(26) Mbouj miz gijmaz beij Hwzgwzjw gij gangjap gvendaengz diegdeih swhyoujgenz engq ndeiri lo. De nyinhnaeuz, vnz dangguh yinzgwz, bietdingh aeu sawj gij eiqceiq bonjfaenh aen hoenzlingz baihrog swyenzgai miz yienhsaedsingq, ndigah, de bietdingh aeu dawz aen swyenzgai neix dangguh gij caizcanj swheij gagmiz daeuj ciemqaeu. Danghnaeuz neix couh dwg gij gvindingh "yinzgwz", couh dwg vnz dangguh gij gvindingh yinzgwz, yienghhaenx, daj gizneix gojiy ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz, moix boux vnz cungj bietdingh dwg boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, cijndaej dangguh yinzgwz bae saedyienh. Gij swyouz swhyoujgenz diegdeih, — cungj doxgaiq gig yienhdaih le miz okdaeuj ndeu, — gaengawq Hwzgwzjw gangj, mbouj dwg daegdingh

cujyi swnghecanj ndaej gij ginghci gyaciz haenx, hix couh dwg cungj gag-ciemq neix youq gwnz giekdae j swhbwnjucujyi swnghecanj ndaej saedyienh. Aeu doengh gij vunz neix sawjyung h roxnaeuz luenhyung h daegdingh soqliengh diegdeih cungj faplwd gienzlig yienghneix daeuj gangjmingz vwndiz, yiengh maz vwndiz hix gajjgez mbouj ndaej. Diegdeih deng yienghneix sawjyung h, vanzcienz dwg youz gij ginghci diuzgen mbouj riengz gij

sevei gvanhaeh, cix dwg vunz dangguh yinzgwz caeuq “swyenzgai” fatseng gvanhaeh, dwg “gij gienz vunz doiq sojmiz doxgaiq cieddoiq ciemqmiz” (Hwzgwzjw 《Faz Cez-yoz》 1840 nienz Bwzlinz banj daih 79 yieb).<sup>281</sup> Sien dwg, gig yienhda, aen yinzgwz ndeu mbouj ndaej dan baengh gij “eiqceiq” bonjfaenh euqvang naeuz sw hgeij dwg boux ciemqmiz gaiq diegdeih ndeu, cix mbouj goq bouxwnq hix yaek youq gwnz gaiq diegdeih neix daejyienh ei qceiq. Gizneix aeu miz gij doxgaiq caeuq yiengh ei qceiq simndei vanzcienz mbouj doengz haenx. Linghvaih, “yinzgwz” dawz aen gyaiqhanh saedyienh ei qceiq bonjfaenh vehdingh youq giz lawz, dwg dawz gij ei qceiq bonjfaenh youq ndaw aen guekgya ndeu saedyienh, roxnaeuz yaek bae ciemqmiz daihbuek guekgya, yawhbienh “biujsiq gij ei qceiq gou doiq doxgaiq dwg ceiq sang” [daih 80 yieb], neix baenzbaenz cungj yawj mbouj okdaeuj. Hwzgwzjw youq gizneix dwg vanzcienz gangj mbouj doeng lo. “Ciemqmiz vanzcienz dwg di lingzsoiq ndeu; gou mbouj ndaej ciemqmiz gij doxgaiq beij aen ndang gou bungq daengz haenx engq lai, hoeng, lings aen fuengmienh, gij doxgaiq baihrog beij gou rox daengz engq gvangq engq lai. Ndigah, mwh gou ciemqmiz moux cungj doxgaiq, cungj miz gij doxgaiq wnq caeuq de miz lien zhaeh. Gou yung h fwngz ciemqmiz, hoeng gij fanveiz faj fwngz ndaej gya-hung.” (Daih 90、91 yieb) Hoeng, gij caeuq gaiq doxgaiq wnq miz lien zhaeh de, youh miz lings gaiq doxgaiq wnq. Ndigah, gij ei qceiq gou dangguh hoenzlingz gya-haeuj aen gyaiqhanh diegdeih bae haenx couh mbouj raen lo. “Dang mwh gou ciemqmiz moux cungj doxgaiq, ndaw uk sikhaek doisiengj daengz, mbouj dan gij doxgaiq gou cigsoh ciemqmiz dwg gij gou, caemhcai q gij doxgaiq caeuq neix lien zhaeh hix dwg gij gou. Aen fap saedcaih bietdingh aeu guh ok gak cungj gvidingh, aenvih daj ndaw gainen caiq hix mbouj ndaej lai doi ok gijmaz doxgaiq daeuj lo.” (Daih 91 yieb) Neix dwg “gainen” cungj gag gangj gig soh ndeu, caemhcai q cingqmingz aen gainen neix doiq saedceiq cauxbaenz diegdeih sojyoujgenz “mbouj miz saek di gainen”, aenvih aen gainen neix daj baez haidaeuz couh loek lo, couh dawz gvendaengz diegdeih sojyoujgenz ndawde aen faplwd gvanhnen vanzcienz daegdingh、gvihaeuj sw hcanj gaih giz sevei ndeu, yawj baenz dwg gij doxgaiq haengjdingh dangqmaz bae. Doengz-seiz, ndawde lij hamz miz cungj gag gangj yienghneix; Riengz sevei fazcanj hix couh dwg ginghci fazcanj sihyau fatseng bienqvaq, “aen fap saedcaih” ndaej caemhcai q

bietdingh aeu gaijbienq gak cungj gvidingh bonjfaenh. eiqceiq gyoengqde bae gaijbienq daeuj gietdingh. Faplwd gvanhnen bonjfaenh dandan gangjmingz, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ndaej lumj moix boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj cawqleix gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh ityiengh bae cawqleix diegdeih; caemhcai, cungj gvanhnen neix, cungj faplwd gvanhnen gvendaengz diegdeih swyouz swyoujgenz neix, youq aen seiqgyaiq ciuhgeq caenh dwg youq aen seizgeiz yiengh sevei cizsi ndeindei doxlienx haenx nyaihsanq le cij okyienh<sup>282</sup>; youq aen seiqgyaiq ciuhneix caenh dwg riengz swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fazcanj le cij miz okdaeuj. Youq Yacouh, cungj gvanhnen neix caenh dwg youq mbangj giz deihfueing youz vunz Ouhcouh cienx haeujbae. Youq aen bouhfaenh lwnhgangj codaeuz cwkmrom haenx (daih 1 cek daih 24 cieng), raeuz gaeng yawj daengz, aen swngchcanj fuengsik neix gij diuzgen sien aeu miz de dwg, it fuengmienh, boux cigsoh guh swngchcanj daj aen diegvih dan'it dwg gij doenghyiengh bengx diegdeih (youq gij nungzminz bengx diegdeih, nungznuz, hoiqnoz daengj hingzsik) haenx gaijfang okdaeuj, lingh aen fuengmienh, gij diegdeih beksingq deng bokdued bae. Youq gwanz aen yiyei neix, gagciemq diegdeih sojyoujgenz dwg swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fuengsik aen lizsij cenzdiz ndeu, caemhcai itcig dwg gij giekdaj de, cingq lumj cungj gagciemq neix caengzging dwg aen lizsij cenzdiz caeuq giekdaj sojmiz gij swngchcanj fuengsik doenghbaez, laeb youq doiq beksingq guh yienghneix roxnaeuz yienghhaenx bozsoz ityiengh. Mboujgvaq, mwh swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fuengsik miz okdaeuj, bungzdaengz yiengh diegdeih sojyoujgenz hingzsik haenx, dwg caeuq de mbouj dox hab'wngq law. Gij hingzsik caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx, dwg de swhgeij sawj nungzyez bengxcoengz swhbwnj le cij cauh okdaeuj; ndigah, yiengh diegdeih sojyoujgenz funghgen, yiengh sojyoujgenz gwzlanz<sup>283</sup>, yiengh siujnungz sojyoujgenz caeuq Majwjgwz Gunghse<sup>284</sup> caemhyouq, mboujguenj gij faplwd hingzsik gyoengqde baenzlawz mbouj doengz, cungj cienjvaq baenz yiengh ginghci hingzsik caeuq cungj swngchcanj fuengsik neix dox hab'wngq haenx. Swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fuengsik aen cwngzgoj hungloet ndeu dwg, de it fuengmienh sawj nungzyez daj cungj ginghyingz fuengfap dan baengh gingniemh caeuq gaengjbanj ciuq gaeuq

guh, youq gwnzbiengz ceiq mbouj fatdad haenx, youq aen fanveiz swwhyoujci diuzgen lajde itbuen ndaej guhdaengz haenx <sup>(27)</sup> cienjvaq baenz gagrox gohyoz bae yungh nungzyiyoz; de it fuengmienh sawj diegdeih sojyoujgenz daj cungj gvanhaeh dungjci caeuq bengxcoengz neix cienzbouh luetndang okdaeu, lingh aen fuengmienh youh sawj gij diegdeih dangguh lauzdung diuzgen haenx caeuq diegdeih sojyoujgenz nem boux ciemqmiz diegdeih vanzcienz faenliz, diegdeih doiq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih daeu, gangj dan daibyauj daegdingh cienzgvaeh, neix dwg de baengh gij gienz

(27) Gij nungzyez vayozgyah gig soujgaeuq haenx, lumjbaenz Yozhanswhdun swngznyinh, cungj nungzyez caencingq hablex haenx, dauqcawq cungj youq swwhyoujci fuengmienh bungz daengz gij hanhhaed haekfug mbouj ndaej de<sup>285</sup>. Doengh gij cucozgyah cienmonz vih gagciemq diegdeih swwhyoujgenz buekhoh haenx, hix swngznyinh diemj neix. Lumjbaenz Sah'w'j Gungjdwz sienseng youq de song gienj cucoz daengdaengq vih swwhyoujci buekhoh haenx couh gangj gvaq: "Danghnaez gij diegdeih ciengx gij beksingq aen guekgya ndeu moix aen bouhfaenh, mbouj ndaej daengz cungj sawjyungh ceiq hab gij leih'ik caezcaemh, aen guek neix couh mbouj ndaej dabdaengz cungj cingzdoh mwnhoengh fouqgiengz de bonjlaiz ndaej dabdaengz haenx. Yaek sawj gij cienzcaiz aen guekgya neix ndaej daengz daih fazcanj, couh aeu miz aen eiqceiq dandog caeuq sien dwg gaihmingz ndeu, caenhliengh gaemdawz gij gienz gaemguenj moix gaiq diegdeih aen guekgya neix, sawj moix gaiq diegdeih cungj ikleih gizyawz sojmiz diegdeih mwnhoengh. Hoeng, miz yienghneix aen eiqceiq ndeu ..... caeuq diegdeih faenbaenz haujlai gaiq seivunz ciemqmiz ..... caeuq baujjang moix boux ciemqmiz de ca mbouj geijlai cungj baenzbaenz ndaej seizbienh ceiyungh gij cienzcaiz bonjfaenh, dwg mbouj doxhab law." <sup>286</sup> Yozhanswhdun, Gungjdwz daengj vunz, youq mwh gangjmingz swwhyoujci caeuq gij nungzyez hablex de dox mauzdun, dan louzsim daengz miz bizyau dawz gij diegdeih aen guek ndeu dangguh aen cingjdaej ndeu daeu, gengndaem. Hoeng gak dieg ndaem gij canjbinj gag miz de, cungj aeu gaengawq hawciengz gyaqcienz hwnjroengz, yiengh dajndaem riengz cungj gyaqcienz hwnjroengz neix cix mboujduenh miz bienqvaq, nem sojmiz gij cingsaenz swbhwnjcuyi swnghecanj maqmuengh cigsoh aeundaer gij cienzngaenz leih'ik cigsoh dangqna, cungj caeuq gij nungzyez henhoh vunzloih ciuh dem ciuh gvaq saedcej mboujduenh sihyau haenx miz mauzdun. Ndoengfaex dwg aen laeh ceiq ndei ndaej gangjmingz diemj neix. Cijmiz youq cungj cingzgvang ndoengfaex mbouj gvi seivunz ciemqmiz, cix gvi guekgya guenjleix, ginghyingz ndoengfaex cij ndaej mizseiz youq moux cungj cingzdoh hab gij leih'ik daengxcungq.

gagciemq de, daj canjyez swbwnjgyah hix couh dwg boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz gizhaenx cwngsou daeuj; [de] sawj cungj lienzhaeh neix fatseng yiengh nyaihsanq baenzneix youqgaenj, cauxbaenz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih youq Suhgwzlanz miz diegdeih sojyoujgenz haenx, ndaej youq Ginhswdanjdinghbauj gvaq seiq vunz de. Yienghneix, diegdeih sojyoujgenz couh ndaejdaengz le yiengh hingzsik cingh ginghci de, aenvih de baetduet le gaxgonq de sojmiz cwngci caeuq sevei fuengmienh gij doxgaiq canggyaeu caeuq gij doxgaiq doxcab, genjdanh daeuj gangj, couh dwg baetduet le sojmiz gij doxgaiq baenghbengx seiqdaih doxcienz haenx, cungj doxgaiq baenghbengx neix, lumj gij raeuz gvaqlaeng couh yaek yawjdaengz yienghhaenx, canjyez swbwnjgyah swbgeij nem boux lijlnu fuengmienh daibyauj de gangjvah haenx, caeuq diegdeih sojyoujgenz guh doucwng h nauhyied dangqmaz, youq ndaw doucwng h neix, cungj doxgaiq baenghbengx neix deng naeuz dwg lumj baezdoeg nei mbouj miz yungh caeuq mbouj hab cingzleix. It fuengmienh sawj nungzyez bienq hableix bae, baenzneix cij sawj nungzyez aiq ndaej ciuq seveiva fuengsik bae ginghyingz, lingh aen fuengmienh, dawz diegdeih sojyoujgenz bienqbaenz gij doxgaiq mbouj hab cingzleix, — neix dwg gij goenglauz hungloet swbwnjcuji swng hcanj fuengsik. Swbwnjcuji swng hcanj fuengsik cungj cinbu neix, caeuq sojmiz gizyawz gij lizsij cinbu de ityiengh, soujsien hix dwg sawj boux cigsoh guh swng hcanj vanzcienz gungzhoj cij aeundaaj.

Youq raeuz gangj daengz cawjdaez gaxgonq, vihliux mienx ndaej lijgaj loeng bae, lij aeu gangjmingz geij diemj dem.

Gij diuzgen swbwnjcuji swng hcanj fuengsik sien aeu miz de dwg: Boux caen guh dajndaem de dwg gij gunghyinz deng goqyungh, gyoenqde deng boux swbwnjgyah hix couh dwg boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz goqyungh, boux swbwnjgyah neix dan dawz nungzyez dangguh aen haifat cangzsoj daegbied swbwnj ndeu, dangguh gij douzsw h aen swng hcanj bumwnz daegbied ndeu bae ginghyingz. Boux swbwnjgyah dangguh boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz neix, vihliux ndaej youq aen swng hcanj cangzsoj daegbied neix sawjyungh gij swbwnj bonjfaenh, aeu youq ndaw geizhanh daegdingh (lumjbaenz moix bi), ciuq mbawheiq gvidingh cei daegdingh cienzsoq hawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, hix couh dwg boux ciemqmiz gij diegdeih de haifat haenx (caeuq

boux ciqyungh cienzngaenz swhbwnj aeu ceihawj daegdingh leihsik vanz-cienz doxdoengz). Aen cienzngaenz soqngeg neix, mboujguenj dwg vih reihnaz, dieg dajhwnq, dieg vatgvangq, dieg dwkbya roxnaeuz vih ndoengfaex daengjdaengj cei okbae, cungj gyonj daeuj heuhguh cienzcodieg. Aen cienzngaenz soqngeg neix, youq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ciuq mbawheiq iekdingh dawz diegdeih co hawj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz, ndaw daengx aen seizgeiz cungj aeu ceihawj. Ndigah, youq gizneix cienzcodieg dwg yiengh hingzsik diegdeih sojyoujgenz youq gingh-ci fuengmienh doenggvaq de ndaej saedyienh hix couh dwg ndaej sawj gyaciz fatlai ndeu. Caiq dwg, youq gizneix raeuz yawj daengz le gij gunghyinz deng goqyungh, canjyez swhbwnjgyah, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, sam aen gaihgez doengzcaeuz mizyouq youh dox doiqdingj, gapbaenz aen goetgangq yienhdaih sevei neix.

Swhbwnj ndaej dingh youq gwnz diegdeih, hix couh dwg douzhaeuj diegdeih bae, ndawde miz mbangj dwg geizhanh haemq dinj, lumjbaenz doenggvaq vayoz singqcaet gajndeih, dwk bwnh daengjdaengj, miz mbangj geizhanh haemq raez, lumjbaenz vat miengraemx, hwnqguh dwkraemx gunghcwngz, bingzcingj diegdeih, hwnq aen ranz guh ginghyingz daengjdaengj. Gou youq giz wnq, dawz cungj swhbwnj douzhaeuj diegdeih neix, heuhguh diegdeih swhbwnj<sup>(28)</sup> gvaq. De gvihaeuj aen fancouz guding swhbwnj. Gij swhbwnj vih douzhaeuj diegdeih bae caeuq gij leihsik vih diegdeih dangguh swnghcanj hongdawz youh doenggvaq de ndaejdaengz gajndeih cix ceiok haenx, aiq bienqbaenz gij cienzcodieg boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ceihawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih

---

(28) 《Gij Hojnanz Cezyoz》 daih 165 yieb<sup>287</sup>. Gou youq gizhaenx gaenq dawz diegdeih vuzciz caeuq diegdeih swhbwnj faenbied okdaeuj gvaq. “Cungqvunz cijaeu youq gij diegdeih gaenq bienqbaenz swnghcanj swhliu haenx caiq bae guh douzsw, couh ndaej youq yiengh cingzvang mbouj gyalai diegdeih vuzciz hix couh dwg diegdeih menciz haenx gyalai diegdeih swhbwnj…… Diegdeih swhbwnj hix caeuq gizyawz sojmiz swhbwnj ityiengh mbouj dwg ciengzlwenx mbouj bienq…… Diegdeih swhbwnj dwg guding swhbwnj, hoeng guding swhbwnj caeuq riuzdoengh swhbwnj ityiengh hix rox sied.”



ndawde bouhfaenh ndeu <sup>(29)</sup>, hoeng cungj cienzcodieg neix mbouj gap-baenz gij cienzcodieg caencingq de. Gij cienzcodieg caencingq haenx dwg vihliux sawjyung h diegdeih bonjfaenh cix ceihawj, mboujguenj cungj diegdeih neix dwg cawqyouq swyenz cangdai, roxnaeuz gaenq deng hai baenz reihnaz. Danghnaeuz hidungj bae lwnhgangj diegdeih sojyoujgenz — neix mbouj lied youq ndaw giva raeuz —, wnggai ciengzsaeg bae gangjmingz aen bouhfaenh souhaeuj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih neix. Youq gizneix, loq gangj di he couh gaeuq lo. Youq nungzyez doengh aen swng hcanj gocwngz bingzciengz de, gij douzsw h geizhanh haemq dinj, mbouj miz saek cungj laehvaih, cungj dwg youz boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz daeuj guh. Cungj douzsw h neix, caeuq itbuen dandan gengndaem ityieng h — cijaeu cungj gengndaem neix youq moux cungj cingzdoh ndaej habeix bae guh, hix couh dwg naeuz, mbouj lumj doenghbaez Meijgoz nuzlicuj yienghhaenx, hengzmanz bae duedaeu diegdeih (mboujgvaq vihliux fuengzre diemj neix, gyoengq sienseng ciemqmiz diegdeih miz mbawheiq daeuj baujcwng) — ndaej gaijndei diegdeih <sup>(30)</sup>, demgya diegdeih canjlieng h, caiqlij sawj diegdeih daj dan'it dwg vuzciz bienqbaenz diegdeih sw hbnwj. Gaiq diegdeih gaenq gengndaem ndeu, caeuq gaiq diegdeih caengz gengndaem miz doengzyieng h swyenz singqcaet haenx doxbeij, lai miz gyaciz. Gij guding sw hbnwj douzhaeuj diegdeih geizhanh haemq raez, hix couh dwg ginggvaq seizgan haemq nanz cij sied bae caez haenx, hix dingzlai dwg, youq moux aen lingjyiz ciengzseiz vanzcienz dwg youz boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz guh douzhaeuj. Hoeng, mbawheiq gviding h aen geizhanh co yung h de baez rim, youq gw n z diegdeih soj guh gak cungj gaijlieng z, couh yaek dangguh gij saeddaej hix couh dwg gij doenghyieng h aiq ndaej roxnaeuz mbouj ndaej caeuq diegdeih dox faenliz haenx, bienqbaenz gij caizcanj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih. Neix couh dwg vihmaz riengz sw hbnwjcuji

(29) Gou naeuz “aiq”, aenvih cungj leihsik neix youq daegding h diuzgen lajde youz gij gvildw cienzcodieg daeuj diuzcez, ndigah, youq mwh gij diegdeih moq namh sengcingz haemq biz haenx camgya gingcwng h, cungj leihsik neix couh aiq siusaet bae.

(30) Raen youq ndaw cucoz Canhmujsw h Anhdwzsw n h caeuq Gaijlij<sup>288</sup>.

swngchcanj fazcanj, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih siengj caenh banhfpap bae sukdinj geizhanh co dieg aen yienzaen ndeu. Youq mwh ciemdingh mbawheiq moq, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih dawz gij leihsik doengh gij swb-bwnj douzhaeuj diegdeih haenx, gya haeuj gij cienzcodieg caencingq de bae, cix mboujlwnh de dwg co diegdeih hawj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz gaenq guh gajliengz gvaq haenx, roxnaeuz dwg co hawj lingh boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz. Ndigah, gij cienzcodieg de couh yaek hwnjsang; roxnaeuz, danghnaeuz de yaek gai diegdeih, — raeuz sikhaek ndaej yawj daengz, gij gyaqcienz diegdeih dwg baenzlawz giet-dingh, — gij gyaciz diegdeih seizneix couh yaek demgya. De mbouj dandan dwg gai diegdeih, caemhcai q dwg gai gij diegdeih ginggvaq gajliengz haenx, gai gij swbwnj gaenq douzhaeuj diegdeih bae hoeng mbouj yungh de ok saek faen ngaenz haenx. Dawz gij bienqdoengh cungj cienzcodieg caencingq de cienzbouh bweddeuz mbouj gangj, vihmaz riengz ginghci fazcanj baenaj, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih yied daeuj yied fouq, gij cienzcodieg gyoengqde mboujduenh hwnjsang, gij cienzngaenz gyaciz diegdeih gyoengqde mboujduenh bienq hung, neix couh dwg ndawde aen mimiz ndeu. Yienghneix, gyoengqde couh dawz gij sevei fazcanj cwnzg-goj gyoengqde mbouj ok saek di rengz haenx, soed haeuj aen habbau bonjfaenh gyoengqde bae — gyoengqde dwg vih yiengjsouh gojsiz cix doekseng<sup>289</sup>. Hoeng neix doengzseiz dwg habeix nungzyez gij gazngaih ceiq hung ndawde gaiq ndeu, aenvih boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz baexmienx bae guh sojmiz gij gajliengz caeuq ceik mbouj ndaej maqmuengh youq ndaw cogeiz bonjfaenh vanzcienz soudauq haenx. Caemhcai q raeuz yawjdaengz, cungj cingzgvang neix mboujduenh deng naeuz dwg gij gazngaih habeix nungzyez, gij vunz yienghneix faeknaeuz de, youq aen sigij gonq miz Canhmujswh Anhdwzswnh<sup>290</sup> (boux caencingq cauxlaeb yienhdaih cienzcodieg lij-lun, doengzseiz youh dwg boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz caensaed he, boux nungzyozgyah mizmingz mwhhaenx), youq ngoenzneix miz di vunz fanjdui Yinghgoz yienhhengz diegdeih cidu haenx.

Gvendaengz diemj neix, Ah Ah Vozwj-dun youq ndaw 《Dabulezdenh Caeuq Aiwjlanz Diegdeih Ciemqmiz Lizsij》 (1865 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 96、97 yieb) sij naeuz:

“Cijaeu cungj gaijliengz gengndaem neix sawj gij gyaciz diegdeih caeuq gij cienzco boux ciemqmiz diegdeih demlai cingzdoh, beij cungj canggvang boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz roxnaeuz nungzyez gunghyinz youz neix ndaej daengz gaijndei de sang haujlai, guek raeuz haujlai nungzyez gihgou soj guh doengh gij roengzrengz haenx, couh cungj mbouj ndaej youq saedsaeh guh gaijliengz gengndaem fuengmienh, miz ok gij gezgoj gig youqgaenj roxnaeuz caencingq yienhda haenx. Gyonj daeuj gangj, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, boux sou cienzco de roxnaeuz couh lienz nungzyez yozvei cujsiz ityiengh, cingcuj dwk roxdaengz, baiz raemx ndaej ndei, dwk bwnh cukgaeuq, ginghyingz habdangq, caiq gya engq lai bae sawjyung h lauzdung daeuj saeqsim gengndaem, yaek ndaej youq gaijliengz doemnamh caeuq demgya canjliengh fuengmienh, ndaejdaengz gezgoj sawj vunz siengj mbouj daengz. Hoeng, sojmiz doengh gij neix cungj aeu ceiok gig lai, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz hix singjsag dwk roxdaengz, mboujguenj gyoengqde baenzlawz gaijliengz diegdeih roxnaeuz daezsang diegdeih gyaciz, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih doenggvaq cungj banhfap gyalai cienzcodieg caeuq daezsang diegdeih gyaciz, doeksat cungj yaek ciemqmiz gij cujyau leih'ik youz neix ndaej daengz haenx …… Gyoengqde gig lingzsingj dwk roxnyinh daengz, doengh boux gangj vah haenx < boux ciemqmiz diegdeih caeuq boux sou cienzco gyoengqde youq gwnz hoihlaeuj nungzgai gangj vah haenx > sawj vunz geizheih dwk lumz naeuz gyoengqde nyi, gij souik boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz guh sojmiz gaijliengz ndaejdaengz de, daih dingzlai doeksat cungj yaek doek haeuj ndaw habbau boux ciemqmiz diegdeih bae …… Mboujlwnh boux co dieg yienzlaiz baenzlawz gaijliengz le diegco, boux ciep co de cungj fatyienh, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih yaek ciuq yiengh cingzdoh diegdeih gyaciz aenvih gaxgonq gaijliengz cix gyalai haenx daeuj daezsang cienzco.”

Youq ndaw gij nungzyez caencingq de, aen gocwngz neix lij mbouj lumj aen ciengzhab diegdeih dangguh giz dieg yungh daeuj hwnq ranz daengj biujyienh ndaej yienghhaenx yienhda. Youq Yinghgoz, gij diegdeih yungh daeuj hwnq ranz daengj cix mbouj dwg aeu daeuj swyouz gai bae de, daih dingzlai youz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ciuq 99 bi geizhanh co okbae, roxnaeuz mwh miz gojnwngz de, ciuq aen geizhanh haemq dinj co okbae. Aen geizhanh neix baez rim, doengh gij ranz, giuz, mieng daengjdaengj couh riengz diegdeih bonjndang itheij gvihawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih de ciemqmiz.

“Gyoengqde [ boux co dieg ] youq mwh co dieg geizhanh rim geiz, youq ceihawj

gij cienzcodieg haeksat rim geiz gaxgonq le, bietdingh aeu dawz gij ranz lij ndei hab vunz youq haenx cienjgyau hawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih. Coyungh geizhanh baez rim, gij vunz bang boux ciemqmiz diegdeih guenjieix roxnaeuz genjcaz haenx couh daeuj cazyawj gij ranz mwngz, hawj mwngz dawz ranz cingjieix ndei dwk, yienzhaeuh ciemqmiz de, gvihaeuj gij caizcanj fanveiz bouxcawj de bae. Saedsaeh dwg, danghnaeuz youzcaih dauq banhfap neix seizgan engq nanz dwk cungfaen fazveih cozyung, sojmiz gij fangzcanj ndaw diegguek Vangzgoz, couh yaek caeuj gij dicanj lajmbanj it-yiengh, cienzbouh doek haeuj ndaw fwngz daih dicuj bae. Daengx aen Lunzdunh Sih-douz<sup>291</sup>, baihaek caeuj baihnaz Myaugvanh<sup>292</sup>, ca mbouj geijlai dan gvi roek boux daih dicuj ciemqmiz, cienzbouh ciuq cienzcodieg gig sang co okbae, hoeng youq doengh giz coyungh geizhanh caengz cienzbouh rim geiz de, hix gig vaiq couh yaek laebdaeb rim geiz lo. Youq ndaw Vangzgoz moix aen hawsingz, lailai noixnoix cungj dwg yienghneix. Hoeng, dauq guhfap damsime baizcawz bouxwnq caeuj gagciemq neix cix mbouj aenvih yienghneix couh dingz fwngz. Gij sokruz, dieg cauh ruz caeuj gij sezbei cauh ruz henzhaij hawsingz guek raeuz, ca mbouj geijlai cienzbouh cungj aenvih yiengh duedaeu goewngz neix, cix doek haeuj ndaw fwngz doengh boux ndoetgyan daihliegh diegdeih haenx bae.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 92, 93 yieb)

Youq cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, gig yienhda, danghnaeuz 1861 nienz Yinghwzlanz caeuj Veih'wjsw mwh diucaz vunzsoq cazmingz, cungjsoq dwg 20 066 224 vunz, ndawde gij vunz ciemqmiz fangzcanj de dwg 36 032 vunz, yienghhaenx, faenbied gyoebesuenq boux ciemqmiz siujfangzcanj caeuj boux ciemqmiz dafangzcanj, baenzneix aen beijlaeh boux ciemqmiz fangzcanj doiq ranzsoq caeuj vunzsoq couh vanzcienz yienh ok baenz lingh aen yienghceij.

Aen laeh mizgven gencuzvuz sojyoujgenz neix haemq youqgaenj, 1. aenvih aen laeh neix cingcuj dwk ceijok le gij cienzcodieg caencingq de caeuj gij leihsik doengh gij guding swbwnj douzhaeuj diegdeih bae haenx — de ndaej bienqbaenz cienzcodieg aen bouhfaenh boujgya haeujbae ndeu — miz faenbied. Gij leihsik gencuzvuz, caeuj gij leihsik doengh gij swbwnj nungzyez fuengmienh boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz douzhaeuj diegdeih bae haenx ityiengh, youq ndaw geizhanh mizyauq coyungh, gvihaeuj canjyetz swbwnjgyah hix couh dwg boux douzgihyah hwnqguh doengh gij neix roxnaeuz bouxcodieg, de bonjndang caeuj gij cienzcodieg aenvih leihyungh diegdeih cix moix bi bietdingh aeu ciuq daegdingh geizhanh ceihawj haenx mbouj miz gvanhaeh.

2. Aenvih aen laeh neix ceijok le, gij swhbwnj bouxwnq douzhaeuj diegdeih bae haenx, doeksat baenzlawz caeuq diegdeih itheij gvihawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, caemhcaiq gij leihsik cungj swhbwnj neix doeksat sawj gij cienzcodieg de hwnjsang.

Miz mbanj cucozgyah, ndawde mbanj boux dangguh boux dai-byauj diegdeih sojyoujgenz gangj vah, fanjdui gij cienggung swhcanj gaihgz ginghciyozgyah, lingham di vunz, lumjbaenz Gaijlij, cix caenhrenz dawz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj cidu gangj baenz dwg cungj cidu “huzndei” cix mbouj dwg doiqdingj ndeu, gyoengqde bouxboux cungj maeuz-suenq dawz cienzcodieg cungj diegdeih sojyoujgenz yiengh ginghci biuyienh daegbied neix, gangj baenz dwg gij doxgaiq caeuq leihsik ityiengh ndeu. Lumjnaeuz baez yienghneix gangj, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih caeuq swhbwnjgyah gyangde doiqdingj couh mbouj miz lo.<sup>293</sup> Youq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj cogeiz gyoengqvunz caengzging miz gij guhfap doxfanj gvaq. Mwhhaenx, youq ndaw ukgyaeuj itbuen vunz, diegdeih sojyoujgenz lij deng yawj baenz yiengh hingzik codaeuz seimiz caizcanj caeuq ndaej vunz aeueiq, hoeng gij leihsik swhbwnj cix deng yawj baenz gauhlidai cix deng vunz hongzndaq. Ndigah, Dazdwzli Nozswh, Lozgwz daengj vunz dawz swhbwnj leihsik gangj baenz cungj hingzik lumj cienzcodieg ityiengh, neix caeuq Duwjgoh daj cienzcodieg mizyouq doi ok leihsik hab-leix vanzcienz ityiengh<sup>294</sup>. Doengh gij cucozgyah ciuhgyawj neix gaenq lumz bae (youq gizneix bweddeuz gij saehsaed lajneix mbouj gangj: Cienzcodieg ndaej yungh cungj hingzdai dan’it de, couh dwg doenggvaq cungj hingzdai gij leihsik aen swhbwnj mbouj lingham douzhaeuj diegdeih bae haenx cix mizyouq, caemhcaiq yienghneix mizyouq roengzbae), boux ciemqmiz diegdeih yungh aen banhfap neix, mboujdan coengz gij swhbwnj bouxwnq mbouj yungh bae de saek faen ngaenz haenx ndaej daengz leihsik, caemhcaiq begbeg ndaej daengz gij swhbwnj bouxwnq. Diegdeih sojyoujgenz gij hab-leix habfap de, caeuq daegdingh swnghcanj fuengsik sojmiz gizyawz sojyoujgenz hingzik hab-leix habfap de ityiengh, aeu youz swnghcanj fuengsik bonjfaenh gij bizenzsing doenghbaez caeuq camhseiz de daeuj gangjmingz, baenzneix hix aeu youz gij swnghcanj gvanhaeh caeuq gyauvuenh gvanhaeh daj neix mizok haenx gij bizenz-sing doenghbaez caeuq camhseiz de daeuj gangjmingz. Dangyienz, lumj

gij raeuz gvaqlaeng yaek yawj daengz yienghhaenx<sup>①</sup>, diegdeih sojyoujgenz caeuq gizyawz sojyoujgenz gij mbouj doengz de dwg: Youq

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 1218 — 12198 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz daegdingh fazcanj gaihdon, mizseiz daj gij gvanhdenj swbhwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik daeuj yawj, diegdeih sojyoujgenz hix dwg mbouj miz bizyau caemhcai q mizhah.

Cienzcodieg lij aiq youq lingh cungj hingzsik caeuq leihsik doxgyaux, sawj gij singqcaet daegbied de deng vunz lijgaj loeng bae. Cienzcodieg biujyienh baenz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih co gaiq diegdeih ndeu okbae cix moix bi aeundaej daegdingh soqnggeg cienzngeanz. Raeuz gaenq rox, mboujlwnh yiengh cienzngeanz souhaeuj lawz cungj ndaej bienqbaenz swbhwnj, hix couh dwg naeuz, cungj ndaej yawj baenz gij leihsik aen siengsieng swbhwnj ndeu.<sup>295</sup> Lumjbaenz, gyajdingh bingzyaenz leihsik beijlwd dwg 5%, yienghneix gij cienzcodieg moix bi 200 bangq ndeu, couh ndaej yawj baenz gij leihsik aen swbhwnj 4 000 bangq ndeu. Gij cienzcodieg yienghneix bienqbaenz swbhwnj haenx, guhbaenz gij gyaqcienz roxnaeuz gyaciz cawxaeu diegdeih, baez yawj couh rox, de caeuq gij gyaqcienz lauzdung cienzbouh ityiengh, dwg aen fancouz mbouj hableix ndeu, aenvih diegdeih mbouj dwg gij canjbinj lauzdung, sojlaiz mbouj miz saek di gyaciz. Hoeng, lingh aen fuengmienh, youq baihlaeng aen hingzsik mbouj hableix neix, cix yo miz cungj swnghcanj gvanhaeh yienhsaed ndeu. Danghnaeuz boux swbhwnjgyah ndeu yungh 4 000 bangq cawx ndaej gij diegdeih haenx, moix bi gunghawj 200 bangq cienzcodieg, yienghhaenx, de daj 4 000 bangq neix ndaej daengz 5% nienz bingzyaenz leihsik, neix caeuq de dawz aen swbhwnj neix douz daengz gij cwnggen ndaej leihsik bae, roxnaeuz ciuq 5% leihsik cigsoh ciq okbae vanzcienz ityiengh. Neix dwg aen swbhwnj 4 000 bangq ciuq 5% fatlai ndeu. Youq aen gyajdingh neix lajde, de couh yaek youq ndaw 20 bi yungh gij dicanj souhaeuj de, dienzbouj gij gyaqcienz cawxaeu gaiq dicanj neix. Ndigah, youq Yinghgoz, gij gyaqcienz cawx diegdeih, dwg ciuq nienz souik geijlai boix daeuj suenq<sup>296</sup>, neix mboujgvaq dwg cienzcodieg bienqbaenz swbhwnj lingh cungj biujyienh ndeu. Gizaed, aen gyaqcienz cawxaeuj neix mbouj dwg aen gyaqcienz cawxaeuj diegdeih,

cix dwg diegdeih daezhawj aen gyaqcienz cawxhaeuj diegco haenx, de dwg ciuq bingzciengz leihsik beijlwd daeuj suenq. Hoeng, cienzcodieg cungj bienqbaenz swbwnj neix dwg aeu cienzcodieg guh cenzdiz, cienzcodieg cix mbouj ndaej fanj gvaqdaeuj youz de bonjfaenh bienqbaenz swbwnj yinx okdaeuj caeuq gangjmingz. Youq gizneix, mboujyawx gangj, miz gij cienzcodieg caeuq gai ok fouzgvn haenx, dwg aen cenzdiz hwnjdin.

Daj neix ndaej yawj ok, gyajdingh cienzcodieg dwg aen soq mbouj bienq ndeu, diegdeih gyaqcienz hwnjroengz couh caeuq leihsik beijlwd hwnjroengz baenz fanjbeij. Danghnaeuz bingzciengz leihsik beijlwd youz 5% doek daengz 4%, yienghneix aen nienz cienzcodieg 200 bangq ndeu couh mbouj dwg daibyauj aen swbwnj 4 000 bangq ndeu gij soqngeg moix bi fatlai de, cix dwg daibyauj aen swbwnj 5 000 bangq gij soqngeg moix bi fatlai haenx, caemhcai q gij gyaqcienz caemh gai q diegdeih ndeu aenvih yienghneix hix daj 4 000 bangq hwnjsang daengz 5 000 bangq, roxnaeuz daj nienz souik 20 boix hwnjsang daengz nienz souik 25 boix. Youq yiengh cingzgvang doxfanj lajde, gezgoj hix couh doxfanj. Neix dwg caeuq cienzcodieg bonjfaenh bienqdoengh mbouj miz gvanhaeh, cix dan dwg gij diegdeih gyaqcienz youz leihsik beijlwd gietdingh haenx bienqdoengh. Hoeng, aenvih raeuz gaenq rox, youq sevei fazcanj baenaj ndawde, leihyinh beijlwd cugciemh byaijiengq doekdaemq, sojlaiz, daj leihsik beijlwd youz leihyinh beijlwd gietdingh daeuj gangj, leihsik beijlwd hix cugciemh byaijiengq doekdaemq; linghvaih, couhcinj bweddeuz leihyinh beijlwd mbouj gangj, aenvih ciqaeu cienzngaenz swbwnj bienq lai, leihsik beijlwd hix cugciemh byaijiengq doekdaemq, sojlaiz couh ndaej ok gietlwnh, diegdeih gyaqcienz, couhcinj bweddeuz cienzcodieg bienqdoengh caeuq diegdeih canjbinj gyaqcienz (cienzcodieg gapbaenz de aen bouhfaenh ndeu) bienqdoengh daeuj yawj, hix cugciemh byaijiengq hwnjsang.

Dawz cienzcodieg bonjndang caeuq cienzcodieg youq dangqnaj boux cawx diegdeih yungh cungj hingz sik leihsik doxgyaux hwnjdaeuj, — cungj doxgyaux neix dwg aenvih doiq gij singqcaet cienzcodieg vanzcienz mbouj lijgaj, — bietyenz yaek ndaej ok di gietlwnh loekcak gig geizheih ndeu. Aenvih sojmiz gij guekgya geq cungj dawz diegdeih sojyouj-

genz yawj baenz yiengh hingzsik daegbied sang sojyoujgenz, caemhcaiq dawz cawxaeu diegdeih yawj baenz cungj douzswh daegbied baenghndaej, sojlaiz, gij leihsik beijlwd cawxaeu diegco aeu camciuq de, dingzlai daemq gvaq gij leihsik beijlwd gizyawz douzswh geizhanh haemq raez, lumjbaenz, boux cawxaeu diegdeih dan ndaej daengz gij gyaqcienz cawxaeu de 4% , hoeng de yungh doengz aen swhbwnj ndeu douz youq gizyawz fuengmienh cix ndaej daengz 5% ; neix hix couh dwg naeuz, gij swhbwnj de vih diegco ceiook haenx, lai gvaq gij swhbwnj de youq gizyawz douzswh fuengmienh vih daengjliengh nienz cienzngaenz souhaeuj ceiook bae. Gaengawq diemj neix, Dihyejwj sienseng youq ndaw cucoz lwnhgangj caizcanj ( bonj danhhingzbwnj 1848 nienz de youq gwnz Fazgoz gozminz yivei guh gij yenjyangj gvendaengz fanjdui Buzlujdungh haenx, bonj saw neix youq ndaw sojmiz cuzoz de dwg haemq yaez)<sup>297</sup> de ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz, cienzcodieg dwg daemq lo. Gizaed neix mboujgvaq cingqmingz, gij gyaqcienz cawxhaeuj diegco dwg sang lo.

Gij cienzcodieg bienqbaenz swhbwnj haenx biujyienh baenz diegdeih gyaqcienz roxaeuz diegdeih gyaciz, nem diegdeih vihneix caeuq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj ityiengh ndaej guh gai cawx aen saehsaed neix, bienqbaenz le gij leixyouz mbangj boux benhusw vih diegdeih sojyoujgenz guh buekhoh, aenvih bouxcawx vih diegdeih sojyoujgenz, lumjnaeuz vih gizyawz sanghbinj ityiengh, ceihawj le aen huqdaengjgyaq ndeu, caemhcaiq dingzlai diegdeih sojyoujgenz dwg ciuq yiengh fuengsik neix bae cienj hawj bouxwnq. Hoeng baez yienghneix guh, aen leixyouz neix hix ndaej yungh daeuj vih nuzlici guh buekhoh lo, aenvih doiq gij nuzlicuj yungh yienhcienz cawxaeu hoiqnoz daeuj gangj, gij souik hoiqnoz lauzdung dan daibyauj gij leihsik aen swhbwnj yungh daeuj cawx hoiqnoz. Youz gai cawx diegco yinx ok gij leixyouz cienzcodieg mizyouq, hix couh dwg dawz diegco ndaej mizyouq dangguh gij leixyouz cienzcodieg mizyouq.

Vihliux gohyoz bae cekgangj cienzcodieg, couh dwg diegdeih sojyoujgenz youq gwnz giekdaej swhbwnjcuji swngnhanj fuengsik cungj ginghci hingzsik doglaeb gagmiz haenx, baetduet sojmiz gij doxgaiq bengxnem sawj cienzcodieg deng luenh gajj caeuq myoxmyad mbouj cing bae, dan'tit damqcaz cienzcodieg gig youqgaenj; lingh aen fuengmienh, vihliux lijgajj diegdeih sojyoujgenz miz maz saedsaeh cozyung, cigdaengz



vihliux daj lijln fuengmienh liujgaj daihliengh saehsaed caeuq cienzcodieg gainen, singqcaet dox mauzdun hoeng lij ndaej biujyienh baenz cienzcodieg fuengsik mizyouq, yinsiz doengh gij yinhsu cauxbaenz cungj lijln neix luenh bae, hix ityiengh youqgaenj.

Dangyienz, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz vihliux ndaej daengz cinjhawj bae ginghyingz diegdeih, cix yungh cienzco hingzsik ceihawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih sojmiz gij doxgaiq haenx, gizzaed cungj biujyienh baenz cienzcodieg. Cungj doxgaiq nabgyau neix mboujlwnh dwg youz gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh lawz daeuj gapbaenz, mboujlwnh dwg daj giz goek lawz miz okdaeuj, cungj caeuq gij cienzcodieg caencingq haenx miz yiengh doxdoengz ndeu; Miz gienz gagciemq gaiq diegdeih ndeu, sawj sojgangj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ndaej bae cwngsou gij doxgaiq nabgyau, souaeu cienzco. Cungj doxgaiq nabgyau neix caeuq gij cienzcodieg caencingq haenx miz yiengh doxdoengz ndeu; De gietdingh diegdeih gyaqcienz, lumj gwnzneix soj gangj, diegdeih gyaqcienz mboujgvaq dwg gij souhaeuj co diegdeih bienqbaenz swhbwnj.

Raeuz gaenq rox, gij leihsik aen swhbwnj douzhaeuj diegdeih bae de, aiq cauxbaenz cienzcodieg yienghneix aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh daj baihrog daeuj ndeu, aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix, riengz ginghci fazcanj baenaj, bietyienz yaek youq ndaw cienzcodieg cungjsoq aen guekgya ndeu, cauxbaenz aen bouhfaenh laigya mboujduenh bienq hung ndeu. Hoeng, bweddeuz cungj leihsik neix mbouj gangj, youq ndaw cienzco lij aiq miz aen bouhfaenh ndeu, youq daegdingh ciengzhab aiq dwg sojmiz bouhfaenh (hix couh dwg youq mwh vanzcienz mbouj miz gij cienzcodieg caencingq de, vihneix youq mwh diegdeih saedsaeh mbouj miz gyaciz de), cungj dwg daj ndaw bingzyaenz leihiyinh gaeucawz okdaeuj, roxnaeuz daj ndaw cienzhong cingqciengz gaeucawz okdaeuj, roxnaeuz doengzseiz dwg daj song yiengh neix gaeucawz okdaeuj. Leihiyinh roxnaeuz cienzhong aen bouhfaenh neix youq gizneix yungh cienzcodieg hingzsik yienh okdaeuj, aenvih de mbouj lumj bingzciengz yienghhaenx gvi canjyez swhbwnjgyah roxnaeuz gij gunghyinz deng goqyungh ciemqmiz, cix dwg yungh cienzco hingzsik cei hawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih. Daj ginghcieyoz fuengmienh daeuj gangj, mboujlwnh gij leihiyinh bouhfaenh roxnaeuz cienzhong bouhfaenh gwnzneix gangj cungj mbouj caux-

baenz cienzcodieg; hoeng saedsaeh song de cungj cauxbaenz gij souhaeuj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, dwg gij gienz gagciemq de youq ginghci fuengmienh ndaej saedyienh, caeuq gij cienzcodieg caencingq de cienzbouh ityiengh. Caemhcai, caeuq gij cienzcodieg caencingq de ityiengh, doiq gij gyaqcienz diegdeih hix miz gietdingh cozyung.

Raeuz youq gizneix mbouj gangj di cingzgvang yienghneix: Swhbwnjcuji swngheanj fuengsik bonjfaenh lij caengz mizyouq, gij nungzminz co dieg bonjfaenh lij mbouj dwg canjyez swhbwnjgyah, roxnaeuz gij ginghyingz fuengsik de lij caengz dwg gij ginghyingz fuengsik swhbwnjcuji, hoeng cienzcodieg, yiengh diegdeih sojyoujgenz fuengsik caeuq swhbwnjcuji swngheanj fuengsik dox hab'wngq neix, youq hingzik fuengmienh gaenq mizyouq. Lumjbaenz, gij cingzgvang **Aiwjlanz** couh dwg yienghneix. Gij nungzminz co dieg gizhaenx itbuen cungj dwg siujnungz. Gij doxgaiq de dangguh cienzco ceihawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih haenx, ciengzseiz mboujdan ciemqaeu gij leihyinh de — couh dwg gij laudung lwyawz bonjfaenh de, de dangguh boux ciemqmiz gij laudung hongdawz bonjfaenh doiq aen laudung lwyawz neix yiengjmiz gienzleih — bouhfaenh ndeu, caemhcai lij ciemqaeu gij cienzhong cingqciengz de youq gizyawz cingzgvang lajde ceiook doengzliengh laudung bonjlaiz yaek ndaejdaengz haenx bouhfaenh ndeu. Cawz neix caixvaih, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih doiq gaijliengz diegdeih gaenbonj mbouj guh saek di saehcingz, gij nungzminz co dieg daih dingzlai doenggvaq swheij laudung douzhaeuj diegdeih bae di swhbwnj haenx, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih cungj duetaeu caez, neix caeuq gij guhfap boux cuengq gauhlidai youq cungj cingzgvang doxlumj lajde guh haenx cienzbouh doxdoengz. Mboujgvaq, boux cuengq gauhlidai youq mwh yienghneix guh, ceiqnoix aeu yungh gij swhbwnj bonjfaenh de bae soemh di yungyiemj he. Cungj mbouj dingz bae duetaeu neix, baenz le Aiwjlanz diegdeih laebfap fuengmienh gij duisieng cenglwnh, cungj laebfap neix gizsaed dwg aeu giengzbik boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, youq mwh senhbu caeuq boux guh nazgonz gejcawz coyungh habdoengz, aeu doiq boux guh nazgonz youq gwnz diegdeih guh gij gaijliengz de roxnaeuz gij swhbwnj douzhaeuj diegdeih bae de guh boizbouj<sup>298</sup>. Doiq aen vwndiz neix, Bamwzshdun ciengzseiz cungj dwg mbouj rox naj nyaenq dwk han naeuz:

“Yayen couh dwg aen yiyen boux ciemqmiz diegdeih.”

Raeuz hix mbouj gangj gij cingzgvang laehvaih lajneix: Mizseiz youq gij guekgya cingqcaih guh swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj de, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih hix ndaej dok aeu gij cienzco gig sang, caeuq diegdeih canjliengh mbouj miz saek di lienzhaeh haenx, lumjbaenz, youq Yinghgoz gunghyez digih, dawz doengh gaiq diegdeih iq co hawj gunghcangj gunghyinz yungh daeuj guh suenbyaek, roxnaeuz yungh daeuj youq seizhoengq dangguh gij saeh maij guh cix bae gengndaem. ( 《Aen Baugau Gunghcangj Sicazyenz》 )

Gij raeuz yaek gangj de, dwg gij diegco nungzyez aen guekgya swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fatdad haenx. Lumjbaenz, youq Yinghgoz gij nungzminz co dieg ndawde, miz swhbwnjgyah iq soqliengh maqhuz lai, gyoengqde deng gyauyuz, gyauyangj, conzdungj, gingcwnggh caeuq gizyawz diuzgen hanhhaed, mbouj ndaej mbouj dangguh boux nungzminz co dieg dawz gij swhbwnj bonjfaenh douz haeuj nungzyez bae. Gyoengqde canh ndaej gij leihyinh de daemq gvaq bingzyaenz leihyinh, caemhcai q dawz ndawde bouhfaenh ndeu yungh cienzcodieg hingzsik gyau hawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih. Cijmiz youq aen diuzgen neix lajde, cij cinjhawj gyoengqde dawz swhbwnj douzhaeuj diegdeih bae, douzhaeuj nungzyez bae. Aenvih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih dauqcawq cungj doiq laebfap miz yingjyangj gig daih, youq Yinghgoz mizseiz gij yingjyangj gyoengqde miz gietdingh cozyung, sojlaiz cungj yingjyangj neix couh yaek deng yungh daeuj yaeuhlox daengx aen nungzminz gaihgez co dieg haenx. Lumjbaenz, aen guzvuzfaz<sup>68</sup>1815 nienz, — cungj gvaeh menbauh gya youq gwnzdang gyoengq gihminz ndawguek neix, goenghai swngznyinh dwg vihliux baujcwng boux ciemqmiz diegdeih youqlag laebdaeb aeundaej gij cienzcodieg souhaeuj youq fanj Yajgozbinh Canewngh<sup>222</sup> geizgan bienq ndaej gig lai haenx, — cawz le lengq bi fungsou caixvaih, caensaed miz gvaq yiengh cozyung neix: Dang mwh gij gyaqcienz nungzcanjbinj daemq gvaq moix gvahdwz 80 senhling, couh camhdingz cingouj haeuxgwn. Hoeng, de mbouj miz banhfap dawz gyaqcienz baujcziz youq baihgwnz aen byauhacunj gyaqcienz sui jbingz yienghneix, aen byaujacunj gyaq-

cienz neix dwg youz gij vunz ciemqmiz diegdeih cujciz laebfap haenx dangguh aen faplwd gyaiqhanh hanhhaed guekrog haeuxgwn cingouj cix fatbouh. Danhseih, coyungh habdoengz dwg youq cungj byauhcunj gyaqcienz neix yingjyangj lajde dinghlaeb. Cungj loqsiengj neix baez doekndwi, couh yaek dingh ok faplwd moq, gvidingh byauhcunj gyaqcienz moq, cungj byauhcunj gyaqcienz moq neix caeuq gij gaeuq de ityiengh, mboujgvaq dwg gij vunz miz diegdeih sojyoujgenz damsimsamsaej haenx yiengh loqsiengj naiqnuek de. Daj 1815 nienz daengz 30 nienzdaih, gij nungzminz co dieg itcig couh dwg yienghneix deng yaeuhlox. Ndigah, youq daengx aen seizgeiz neix, nungzyez doekbaih bienqbaenz gij vah ciengzseiz gangj. Ndigah, youq aen seizgeiz neix, cukcuk daih nungzminz co dieg ndeu deng bokdued, cugciemh daimied bae, caemhcaiq deng aen swbwnjgyah gaihgez moq ndeu dingjlawh <sup>(31)</sup> .

Hoeng, aen saehsaed engqgya bujben engqgya youqgaenj ndaej lai ndeu dwg, gij cienzhong gyoengq nungzyez gunghyinz caencingq haenx, deng at daemq daengz baihlaj aen bingzyaenz suiijingz cingqciengz de bae, cauxbaenz bouhfaenh cienzhong daj ndaw fwngz gunghyinz gaeucawz roengzdaeuj, bienqbaenz aen bouhfaenh gapbaenz cienzco ndeu, baenzneix yungh cienzcodieg hingzsik lae daengz ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih cix mbouj dwg ndaw fwngz gunghyinz. Lumjbaenz, youq Yinghwzlanz caeuq Suhgwzlanz, cawz le geij aen gin aenvih giz diegyouq mizleih caixvaih, cingzgvang itbuen cungj dwg yienghneix. Gij baugau aen yivei cienzhong suiijingz diucaz veijyenzvei youq Yinghgoz saedhengz guzvufaz gaxgonq laebbaenz haenx<sup>300</sup>, cigdaengz ngoenzneix lij dwg gij vwnzyen 19 sigij cienzhong lizsij ceiq miz gyaciz, hoeng ca mbouj geijlai caengz deng leihyungh saek di haenx, doengzseiz hix dwg gaiq baiz couj-

---

(31) Raen youq geij bien lunvwnz ndaej ciengj<sup>299</sup> gvendaengz fanj guzvufaz. Danhseih, guzvufaz cungj dwg dawz gyaqcienz veizciz youq yiengh suiijingz sang youz vunz daegdaengq dingh haenx. Neix doiq gij nungzminz co dieg caengzgwz mizleih. Gyoengqde daj dingzlai gij nungzminz co dieg (mboujguenj miz mbouj miz leixyouz, gyoengqde cungj dwg maqmuengh cungj bingzyaenz gyaqcienz noix raen haenx) aenvih saedhengz baujhoh gvanhsui cix loemq haeuj ndaw dingznywngh bae ndaej daengz le leih'ik.

naj Yinghgoz gveicuz caeuq swhcanj gaihgz vih bonjfaenh gyoengqde daengj hwnjdaeuq haenx; doengh gij baugau neix mbouj miz saek di ngeizvaeg dwk cingqmingz le, youq fanj Yajgozbinh Cancwngh ndawde, cienzcodieg beijlwd sang nem gij diegdeih gyaqcienz hwnjsang caeuq neix dox hab'wngq haenx, miz mbanj dan dwg baengh daj ndaw cienzhong gaeucauw, cigdaengz cienzhong mizseiz lij deng at daemq gvaq aen hanhdoh ndangdaej aeuyungh haenx bae, hix couh dwg naeuz, cingqciengz cienzhong miz mbanj deng gyau hawj le boux ciemqmiz diegdeih. Dangseiz miz gak cungj gak yiengh cingzgvang, lumjbaenz cienzngaenz gyaciz doekdaemq, nungzyez digih hengzguh aen fap banggungz<sup>301</sup> daengjdaengj, sawj cungj guhfap neix bienqbaenz gojnwngz, hoeng caeuq neix doengzseiz, gij souhaeuq boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz bienq ndaej daegbied lai, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih fat caiz lailai. Hoeng, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih cuj-cangh saedhengz haeuxgwn gvanhsui aen cujyau baengzgwawq ndeu cungj dwg: Daj ndangdaej aeuyungh fuengmienh daeuq gangj, gaenq mbouj gojnwngz caiq gyangqdaemq gij cienzhong boux guh hongngoenz nungzyez lo. Cungj cingzgvang neix itcig mbouj miz maz daih bienqvaq, caemhcaiq youq Yinghgoz caeuq youq Ouhcouh gak aen guekgya ityiengh, cingqciengz cienzhong miz bouhfaenh ndeu vanzlij dwg aen bouhfaenh gapbaenz cienzcodieg. Sejfuhszwbezi bwzcoz, dangseiz vunz heuh de Ahsizli yinhcoz, gveicuz canghsimsienh ndeu, doiq gij canggvang gunghyinz ndaw gunghcangj Yinghgoz caengzging gig gikdoengh, yienghneix youq ceng'aeu ngoenz guhhong cib siujseiz yindung ndawde, youq ndaw yivei daibyauj gunghyinz gangjvah<sup>302</sup>, mwhhaenx, boux daibyauj gunghyezgyah gangjvah de vihliux boizhaemz, goengbouh le faenh cienzhong dungjgi caizliuh gvendaengz gij hongngoenz nungzyez geij aen mbanj boux bwzcoz neix ciemqmiz haenx (raen youq daih 1 cek daih 23 cieng daih 5 ciet e: 《Gij Nungzyez Vuzcanj Gaihgz Bulezdenh》)<sup>303</sup>. Faenh dungjgi caizliuh neix cingcuj dwk biujmingz, canghsimsienh neix bouhfaenh cienzcodieg ndeu, mboujgvaq dwg gij vunz co dieg bang de daj ndaw cienzhong nungzyez gunghyinz duedaeu daeuq. Goengbouh aen dungjgi caizliuh neix vihmaz miz eiqsei, lij aenvih gij saehsaed ndawde hamzmiz haenx, ndaej mbouj lawq saek di dwk aeu bae caeuq gij saehsaed ceiq rwix 1814 nienz、1815 nienz diucaz veijyenzvei<sup>304</sup> byoengqloh okdaeuq haenx dox-

beij. Dang mwh cingzgvang bik sawj gij cienzhong boux guh hongngoenz nungzyez camhseiz daezsang, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz couh sikhaek hemq naeuz, aeu dawz cienzhong daezsang daengz yiengh cingqciengz suijsingz gizyawz canjyez bumwnz doenghengz bae, cix mbouj doengzseiz gyangqdaemq cienzcodieg, dwg guh mbouj daengz law, caemhcaiq yienghneix guh haengjdingh yaek sawj gyoengqde doekbaih. Ndigah, gizneix hamzmiz cungj gag nyinhgangj yienghneix: Boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz aeu aen mingzdaeuz cienzcodieg, gaeu bouhfaenh cienzhong bae gyau hawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih. Lumjbaenz, 1849 — 1859 nienz, gij cienzhong Yinghgwzlanz nungzyez gunghyinz aenvih baenz roix cingzgvang miz gietdingh yiyi lajneix cix daezsang lo: Gij vunz Aiwjlanz lae ok rog bae sawj giz haenx gunghawj nungzyez gunghyinz deng duenh bae; gunghcangj gunghyez supsou nungzyez yinzgouj daegbied lai; hoenxcienq<sup>305</sup> aeu vunz bae dang bing; vunz senj bae Aucouh caeuq Meijgoz (Gyahlifuznizya) daegbied lai, caeuq gizyawz di yienzaen mbouj miz bizyau youq gizneix ciengzsaeq lwnhgangj haenx. Doengzseiz, cawz le 1854 — 1856 nienz doengh bi neix soucingz mbouj ndei caixvaih, gij haeuxgwn duenh seizgan neix bingzyaenz gyaqcienz doekdaemq le 16% doxhwnj. Boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz hemqnaeuz iugouz gyangqdaemq cienzcodieg. Youq lengq cungj cingzgvang lajde, gyoengqde dabdaengz muzdiz lo. Hoeng gyonj daeuj gangj, gyoengqde aen iugouz neix lij mbouj guh ndaej daengz. Gyoengqde cijndei doenggvaq gyangqdaemq swnghcanj cienzyungh, lumjbaenz daihliengh yungh cwnghgi fazdunggi caeuq gihi moq, doengh gij gihi neix, it fuengmienh dinglawh le duzmax, dawz duzmax daj ndaw ginghyingz caenxdeuz bae, lingh aen fuengmienh hix dawz boux guh hongngoenz nungzyez youzliz okdaeuj, aenvih yienghneix guh cix cauxbaenz le yinzgouj lwyawz, caemhcaiq youz gijneix yinxhwnj cienzhong caiq doekdaemq. 10 bi neix daeuj, caenhguenj caeuq cungjyinzgouj demmaj doxbeij, nungzyez yinzgouj bujben siengdoiq gemjnoix lo, caemhcaiq caenhguenj gij nungzyez yinzgouj moux di deihfueg cienmonz guh nungzyez haenx cieddoiq gemjnoix lo, hoeng cungj cingzgvang

gwnzneix gangj vanzlij fatseng lo.<sup>(32)</sup> 1865 nienz 10 nyied 12 hauh, mwhhaenx Fuzsaidwz (1884 nienz youq gwnz vih youzcwng cungcangj gvaqsei) boux cwngci-ginghceiyoz gyausou Gen'gyauz Dayoz neix, youq gwnz hoih sevei gohyoz veiyi<sup>307</sup> hix gangj gvaq:

“Boux guh honggoenz nungzyez hainduj senj bae rogguek, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz hainduj ienq naeuz gyoengqde mbouj miz naengzlig lumj doenghbaez yienghhaenx ceihawj cienzcodieg baenz lai, aenvih senj vunz bae rogguek sawj lauzdung bienq ndaej engq bengz lo.”

Ndigah, youq gizneix, cienzcodieg sang caeuq cienzhong daemq vanzcienz dwg gienh saeh ndeu. Cijaeu diegdeih gyaqcienz suijsingz youz cungj cingzgvang sawj cienzcodieg demlai neix daeuj gietdingh, diegdeih gyaciz swngsang caeuq lauzdung gyaciz doekdaemq couh dwg gienh saeh ndeu, diegdeih gyaqcienz gig bengz caeuq lauzdung gyaqcienz gig cienh couh dwg gienh saeh ndeu.

Gij cingzgvang Fazgoz hix dwg yienghneix.

“Cienzco hwnjsang lo, aenvih gij gyaqcienz menbauh, laeujmakit, noh, byaek caeuq mak hwnjsang lo, hoeng gij gyaqcienz lauzdung cix baujiz mbouj bienq. Danghnaeuz bouxlaux cazyawj gij soq banboh gyoengqde, — neix yaek daiq raeuz dauqma daengz daihgaiq bak bi gaxgonq, — gyoengqde couh ndaej fatyienh, mwhhaenx Fazgoz nungzyez digih gij gyaqcienz ngoenzhong ndeu, cingqngamj caeuq seiz-neix ityiengh. Gij gyaqcienz noh daj mwhhaenx daeuj cix hwnjsang le song boix …… Boux lawz aenvih cungj bienqvaq neix deng sonjsaet ne? Dwg bouxfouq ciemqmiz diegdeih haenx, roxnaeuz dwg bouxgungz co dieg gengndaem ne? …… Cienzco hwnjsang, cingqmingz vunzlai boihseiz.” (Moz Lijbijyungz 《Gij Sevei Gezgoz Fazgoz Caeuq Yinghgoz》 1837 nienz Bahliz daih 2 banj daih 101 yieb)

(32) Yozhan Cazmwzswh Mozwdjun 《Lwnh Gij Doenghlig Ndaw Nungzyez Sawj-yungh》, dwg aen baugau 1859 nienz youq Lunzdunh Giyi Hezvei<sup>306</sup> guh. Aen baugau neix dwg gaengawq gij caizliuh caensaed daj Suhgwzlanz 12 aen gin caeuq Yinghgwzlanz 35 aen gin ca mbouj geijlai 100 boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz gizhaenx soucomz daeuj.

Geij aen laeh lajneix, ndaej gangjmingz cienzcodieg it fuengmienh dwg gaeucawz bingzyaenz leihyinh ndaej daeuj, lingh aen fuengmienh dwg gaeucawz bingzyaenz cienzhong ndaej daeuj:

Mozwj<sup>308</sup>dun boux dicanj ginghlij caeuq nungzyez giswh baihnaj gaenq dwen daengz gvaq neix naeuz: Cungqvunz youq haujlai deihfueug gaenq louzsim daengz, gij cienzco aen nungzcangz co dieg lai, daemq gvaq gij cienzco aen nungzcangz co dieg noix, aenvih

“Cungj gingcwngh gouz co dieg noix, ciengzseiz beij cungj gingcwngh gouz co dieg lai engq haenqrem; caemhcaiq aenvih boux nungzminz co dieg noix cawz le nungzyez caixvaih, mbouj aiq ndaej bae guh gij hong wnq. Gyoengqde deng bik bietdingh aeu ra daengz gij hong habngamj, ciengzseiz simgam cingznyienh ceiok gij cienzco gyoengqde mingz rox dwg sang gvaqbouh haenx”. (Yozhan Loz Mozwj<sup>308</sup>dun 《Gij Swh-yenz Dicanj》 1858 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 116 yieb)

Hoeng, youq de yawj daeuj cungj cabied neix youq Yinghgoz cingq cugciemh siu bae, de nyinhnaeuz, cingq dwg gyoengq nungzminz gaihgez co dieg noix neix senj bae rogguek, daihdaih coicaenh le diemj neix. Caemh boux Mozwj<sup>308</sup>dun ndeu lij yungh aen laeh ndeu, gangjmingz gij cienzhong boux nungzminz co dieg yienhda miz aen bouhfaenh gaeucawz ndeu gvihaeuj cienzcodieg bae, ndigah gij cienzhong doengh boux de goqyungh engqgya haengjdingh dwg yienghneix lo. Youq doengh aen nungzcangz co dieg mbouj daengz 70 daengz 80 yinghmoux (30 daengz 34 gunghgingj) mbouj ndaej yungh aen cae song duzmax rag de, cingz-gvang couh dwg yienghneix.

“Danghnaeuz boux nungzminz co dieg de mbouj lumj boux vunzhong wnq yiengh-haenx baengh song fwngz bonjfaenh gaenx guh, de baengh aen nungzcangz co dieg de dwg mbouj miz banhfap gvaq saedcej law. Danghnaeuz de gyau hong hawj gij vunz de goq haenx guh, bonjfaenh dan youq henz gamduk, yienghhaenx, de gig aiq sikhaek couh ndaej fatyienh, de mbouj miz naengzlig ceihawj gij cienzcodieg bonjfaenh de.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 118 yieb)

Mozwj<sup>308</sup>dun daj neix ndaejok gietlwnh naeuz: Danghnaeuz gij nungzminz co dieg aen deihfueug ndeu mbouj gig gungz, aen nungzcangz co dieg mbouj noix gvaq 70 yinghmoux, yienghhaenx, gij nungzminz co dieg



cij ciengx ndaej hwnj song duz daengz sam duz max.

LaizangzswH Dwz Lahveiznez sienseng ( yenzgiuyen<sup>309</sup> yensw caeuq cunghyangh nungzyez hezvei veiyenz ) biujyienh le gij dungxcaiz gig mbouj bingzciengz de. De youq ndaw bonj saw 《Gij Lajmbanj Ginghcei Yinghwzlanz》 ( gaengawq 1855 nienz Lunzdunh banjbonj hoiz baenz Yinghvwnz haenx yinxuyng ) de, doiq gij nienz souik vaiz ( vaiz youq Fazgoz guh hong, youq Yinghgoz mbouj guh hong, aenvih gaenq deng duzmax dingjlawh ), guh le cungj doxbeij lajneix ( daih 42 yieb ) :

Fazgoz	Yinghgoz
cijvaiz .....400 fanh bangq	cijvaiz ..... 1 600 fanh bangq
nohvaiz.....1 600 fanh bangq	nohvaiz ..... 2 000 fanh bangq
guh hong ..... 800 fanh bangq	guh hong ..... _____
<u>2 800 fanh bangq</u>	<u>3 600 fanh bangq</u>

Hoeng, gaengawq gij caizliuh bonjfaenh de, Yinghgoz vihmaz ndaej miz canjciz haemq sang, dwg aenvih gij cijvaiz gyaqcienz Yinghgoz bengz gvaq Fazgoz boix ndeu, hoeng nohvaiz gyaqcienz de gyajdingh song guek dwg doxdoengz ( daih 35 yieb ) ; ndigah, danghnaeuz gij cijvaiz canjciz Yinghgoz sukgemj daengz 800 fanh bangq, yienghneix, cungjcanjciz hix aeu sukgemj daengz 2 800 fanh bangq, caeuq Fazgoz ityiengh. Lahveiznez sienseng engq dawz canjliengh caeuq gyaqcienz ca'ngeng doengzseiz lied haeuj gij geiqsuenq de bae, cauxbaenz dang mwh Yinghgoz mbanj cungj doxgaiq beij Fazgoz engq bengz ( neix ceiq lai biujsiq boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ndaej daengz leihiyinh engq lai ) , neix engq deng yawj baenz Yinghgoz nungzyez aen youhdenj ndeu. De cungj guhfap neix saedcaih miz di gvaqbouh.

Lahveiznez sienseng mboujdan sugrox gij ginghcei cwngzgoj Yinghgoz nungzyez, caemhcaiq hix saenq gij yawjmbieng boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih Yinghgoz. De youq ndaw daih 48 yieb cingqmingz le diemj neix :

“Ndaem gohaeux ciengzseiz miz cungj haihcawq gig daih ndeu ..... de yaek sawj gij diegdeih ndaem gohaeux bienq byom caez bae. ”

Lahveiznez sienseng mboujdan nyinhnaeuz gizyawz doenghgo mbouj aiq cauhbaenz cungj hougoj neix, caemhcaiq de lij nyinhnaeuz doenghgo ndaem guh swzliu caeuq doenghgo dawz aen youq lajnamh ndaej sawj doemnamh bienq biz.

“Doenghgo swzliu yaek daj ndaw hoengheiq supaeu gak cungj cujyau yangjfw n de hungmaj aeuyungh, hoeng gij de boiz hawj doemnamh, lai gvaq de daj ndaw doemnamh aeu bae. Ndigah, de daj song fuengmienh, couh dwg cigsoh caeuq doenggvaq de cienjvaq baenz bwnh'oemq, bae dienzbouj gohaeux caeuq gizyawz gomiuz sawj doem biz sied caez cauhbaenz gij sonjsaet haenx. Ndigah, miz aen yenzcwz ndeu: De ceiqnoix wngdang caeuq doengh gij gomiuz neix lwnzndaem. Gij lwnzndaem cidu Nozfuzgwz couh dwg yienghneix cauxbaenz lo.” (Daih 50, 51 yieb)

Boux Lahveiznez sienseng saenq Yinghgoz cungj gojlwgnyez lajmbanj neix, hix saenq daj feiqcawz haeuxgwn gvanhsui doxdaeuj, gij cienzhong boux guh hongngoenz nungzyez Yinghgoz cungj yienhsiengq mbouj doengz doenghbaez haenx gaenq mbouj raen lo, neix cix mbouj geizheih. (Raen youq baezgonq raeuz youq daih 1 cek daih 23 cieng daih 5 ciet daih 701—729 yieb gij lwnhgangj gvendaengz diemj neix.)<sup>310</sup> Raeuz caiq daeuj dingqdingq gij yenjgyangj Yozhan Bulaizdwz sienseng 1865 nienz 12 nyied 13 hauh youq Bwzmingzhan guh haenx. De youq gangj daengz 500 fanh ranz vunz youq ndaw yivei vanzcienz mbouj miz daibyauj le, ciep daeuj naeuz:

“Ndawde doengh ranz lied haeuj bonj bouh gij vunzungz boihseiz sihyau gouqbang haenx, youq Lenzhoz Vangzgoz miz 100 fanh hoh, roxnaeuz gangj cinj di miz 100 fanh hoh doxhwnj. Linghvaih miz 100 fanh hoh gij cingzgvang de beij gij vunzungz yaek aeu gouqbang haenx loq ndei di, hoeng hix seizseiz cungj miz yiengh yungyiemj bienqbaenz vunzungz aeu vunz gouqbang. Gij yencang caeuq roennaj gyoengqde mbouj lai ndei saek di. Seizneix, cingj yawjyawj sevei aen bouhfaenh neix gij vunz caengz baihlaj mbouj rox saek yiengh haenx. Cingj yawjyawj gij hojcawq gyoengqde deng caenxdeuz, gij gungzhoj gyoengqde, gij haemzhoj gyoengqde, gij hojnanz cienzbouh mbouj miz muengh gyoengqde. Couh lienz youq Meijgoz, couh lienz youq baihnanz gak aen couh mwh nuzli cidu guh dungjei, moix boux hwzyinz hix vanzlij saenq saedcej angqyangz cungj miz ngoenz ndeu yaek daeuj daengz. Hoeng,

gou youq gizneix bietdingh aeu lauxsaed dwk naeuz, doiq doengh gij vunz neix daeuj gangj, doiq doengh gij cungqvunz caengz ceiq laj guek raeuz daeuj gangj, baenzbaenz cungj mbouj saenq cingzgvang yaek miz maz bienq ndei, mizseiz lienz yienghneix siengj hix mbouj gamj siengj. Gak boux ceiqgaenh youq gwnz bauqcej dwg mbouj dwg doeg gvaq bien baudauj gvendaengz Dohsaidwz Gin boux guh hongngoenz heuhguh Yozhan Gwzlozsw hendeu? De moix singhgiz guhhong 6 ngoenz, bouxgoq de haenh de guh ndaej gig ndei, de ciuq moix singhgiz ndaej cienzhong 8 senhling, bang bouxgoq de guh le 24 bi hong. Yozhan Gwzlozsw yaek baengh di cienzhong neix youq aen ranz iq de ciengx 7 boux lwg. De vihliux ndaej hawj mehyah baenzbingh caeuq lwgnding de raeuj ndang, cix dawz deuz le — youq faplwd fuengmienh gangj, gou nyinhnaeuz, couh dwg caeg bae le — ndaek faexgamx gyaciz 6 bensw ndeu. Vih aen loekloeng neix, de deng cianh fazgvanh buenq gyaeng 14 roxnaeuz 20 ngoenz. Gou ndaej naeuz gak boux nyi, youq daengx guek, daegbied dwg youq baihnanz, ndaej ra daengz geij cien gienh saeh caeuq Yozhan Gwzlozsw cingzgvang doxlumj neix. Gyoengqde cungj hojcauw neix, engq sawj gij yenzgiugyah ceiq goengcingq simsoh haenx, cungj itcig fouzfap byaengq ok gij mimiz gyoengqde baenzlawz ndaej cengqgengz lix roengzdaeuj. Gak boux cingj yawjyawj daengx guek, yawjyawj 500 fanh ranz vunz neix caeuq gij yienghcej daemjdat aen gaihcnwngz neix soj cawqyouq de ba. Nanzdauh mbouj ndaej ciuqsaed bae gangj, doengh gij beksingq deng dued bae senjgijgenz haenx deng bik bae guh hong, mboujduenh deng bik bae guh hong, ca mbouj geijlai mbouj ndaej yietnaiq ha? Cingj dawz gyoengqde caeuq dungjci gaihgz doxbeij baez ndeu, — hoeng danghnaeuz gou yienghneix guh, gyoengqde couh yaek gya aen coihmingz gungcanjcuji hawj gou …… hoeng cingj dawz doengh gij beksingq gig dwgengz sinhoj, mbouj miz senjgijgenz neix, caeuq bouhfaenh vunz ndaej yawj baenz dungjci gaihgz haenx doxbeij baez he. Cingj yawjyawj gij cienzcaiz gyoengqde, gij baizciengz gyoengqde, gij saisaengq gyoengqde. Cingj yawjyawj gij naetnaiq gyoengqde, — aenvih gyoengqde hix miz mwh naetnaiq de, hoeng neix dwg youqlag yiengjsouh gvaqbouh le cij naetnaiq, — cingj yawjyawj gyoengqde baenzlawz gig nyaengq dwk dauqcawq bae youzlangh, lumjnaeuz gij saehcingz dandog yaek guh haenx, couh dwg ra aeu cungj angqyangz moq.” (1865 nienz 12 nyied 14 hauh 《Cinzsingh Bau》 )

Lajneix lij aeu ceijok, lauzdung lwyawz, hix couh dwg canjbinj lwyawz bonjfaenh, baenzlawz caeuq cienzcodieg, hix couh dwg canjbinj lwyawz aen bouhfaenh ceiqnoix youq gwnz giekdaej swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik, youq soqliengh caeuq caetliengh fuengmienh gaenq daegbied gvidingh haenx doxgyaux hwnjdaeuj. Aen swyenz giekdaej itbuen lauz-

dung lwyawz, hix couh dwg gij swyenz diuzgen lauzdung lwyawz baenzlawz cungj noix mbouj ndaej haenx; Dan aeu yungh daengx aen ngoenzhong ndawde bouhfaenh lauzdung seizgan ndeu, swhyienz couh yungh cungj hingzsik gij canjbinj doenghgo gwnz diegdeih, roxnaeuz gij canjbinj doenghduz gwnz diegdeih, roxnaeuz gij canjbinj duz ndawraemx daengj hingzsik, gunghawj gij swnghhoz swhliu noix mbouj ndaej haenx. Nungzyez lauzdung (gizneix baudaengz gij lauzdung dandan guh soucomz, dwk nyaen, dwk bya, dajciengx daengj) cungj swyenz swnghcanj beijlwd neix, dwg gij giekdaej sojmiz lauzdung lwyawz; hoeng sojmiz lauzdung sien dwg caemhcai q codaeuz dwg vihliux ciemqmiz caeuq swnghcanj gij-gwn. (Doenghduz doengzseiz lij gunghawj bwn naeng, hawj vunz youq seiznit raeuj ndang; cawz neix caixvaih, lij miz conghgamj hawj vunz youq daengjdaengj.)

Canjbinj lwyawz caeuq cienzcodieg yienghneix doxyaux hwnjdaeuj, youq Dazfuh sienseng gizhaenx<sup>311</sup>, miz gij biujyienh mbouj doengz de. Codaeuz, nungzyez lauzdung caeuq gunghyez lauzdung mbouj dwg dox faenliz; song yiengh dwg doxlien z youq itheij. Gij lauzdung lwyawz caeuq canjbinj lwyawz nungzyez sicuz, gyahdingz gunghse roxnaeuz ndawranz, geiq hamz miz nungzyez lauzdung, hix hamz miz gunghyez lauzdung. Song yiengh dwg doengzseiz guh. Dwk nyaen, dwk bya, gengndaem, mbouj miz gij hongdawz hab'wngq guh mbouj ndaej. Doz faiq caeuq daemj baengz daengjdaengj codaeuz dwg gij fuyez nungzyez.

Raeuz youq baihnaj gaenq ceijok<sup>312</sup>, gij lauzdung boux gunghyinz ndeu faen guh bizyau lauzdung caeuq lauzdung lwyawz, gunghyinz gaih-giz sojmiz lauzdung doengzyiengh ndaej yienghneix vehfaen; Aen bouhfaenh vih gunghyinz gaih-giz swnghcanj sojmiz swnghhoz swhliu (baudaengz gij swnghcanj swhliu vih gij neix aeuyungh de), guhbaenz gij bizyau lauzdung daengx aen sevei; gunghyinz gaih-giz sojmiz gizyawz bouhfaenh lauzdung soj guhbaenz de, ndaej yawj baenz lauzdung lwyawz. Hoeng, bizyau lauzdung baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg dan baudaengz nungzyez lauzdung, caemhcai q hix baudaengz gij lauzdung swnghcanj gizyawz sojmiz doengh yiengh canjbinj bietdingh aeu haeuj daengz gunghyinz bingzyaenz siuhfei bae haenx. Caemhcai q, daj sevei gvanhdenj daeuj yawj, mbangj di vunz dan guh bizyau lauzdung, dwg aenvih lingh

di vunz dan guh lauzdung lwyawz, fanj gvaqdaej hix dwg yienghneix. Neix dandan dwg gij faengoeng gyoengqde. Gij faengoeng nungzyez gunghyinz caeuq gunghyez gunghyinz itbuen daej gangj hix dwg yienghneix. Gij caeuq it fuengmienh yiengh lauzdung dan`it dwg gunghyez singqcaet dox hab`wngq de, dwg lingh aen fuengmienh yiengh lauzdung dan`it dwg nungzyez singqcaet haenx. Cungj dan`it nungzyez lauzdung neix, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg gag mizok, caeuq neix doxfanj, bonjfaenh de dwg yiengh doxgaiq sevei fazcanj miz okdaej, caemhcai q dwg gij doxgaiq yienhdaih, baenzbaenz mbouj dwg dauqcawq cungj gaenq dabdaengz haenx miz okdaej, dwg caeuq aen swnghcanj gaihdon vanzcienz daegdingh ndeu dox hab`wngq. Cingq lumj mbangj nungzyez lauzdung yaek duisiengva youq ndaw gij canjbinj dan yungh guh gij doxgaiq saj baizciengz, roxnaeuz dan cauxbaenz gunghyez yienzliuh, hoeng nyengh mbouj ndaej yungh guh gijgwn, engq mbouj ndaej yungh daej guh gijgwn vunzlai ityiengh, lingh aen fuengmienh, mbangj gunghyez lauzdung hix yaek duisiengva youq ndaw gij canjbinj dangguh gij siuhfei swhliu nungzyez gunghyinz caeuq feihnungzyez gunghyinz noix mbouj ndaej haenx. Daj sevei gvanhdenj daej yawj, dawz cungj gunghyez lauzdung neix yawj guh lauzdung lwyawz, dwg loek lo. Gunghyez lauzdung bouhfaenh ndeu caeuq nungzyez lauzdung bouhfaenh noix mbouj ndaej haenx ityiengh hix dwg bizyau lauzdung. De dan dwg yiengh doglaeb hingzsik bouhfaenh gunghyez lauzdung doenghbaez caeuq nungzyez lauzdung swhyienz giethab youq itheij haenx, dwg cungj dan`it nungzyez lauzdung seizneix gaenq caeuq gunghyez lauzdung faenliz haenx gij doxgaiq noix mbouj ndaej youh dox bangbouj de. ( Daj cingh dwg vuzciz fuengmienh daej yawj, lumjbaenz, 500 boux gunghyinz yungh gihgi daemj baengz, aeu cungj cingzdoh sang ndaej lai ndeu swnghcanj baengz lwyawz, hix couh dwg naeuz, swnghcanj ok gij baengz beij buhvaq bonjfaenh gyoengqde aeu yungh lai ndaej lai daej. )

Doeksat, youq mwh damqcaz gij biujiyienh hingzsik cienzcodieg, couh dwg gij cienzco vih ndaej daengz gij gienz sawjyungh diegdeih (mboujlwnh dwg vihliux swnghcanj roxnaeuz dwg vihliux siuhfei) cix yungh aen mingzdaez cienzcodieg ceihawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, bietdingh aeu geiqmaenh, doengh gij doxgaiq bonjfaenh mbouj miz saek

di gyaciz de, hix couhdwg gij doxgaiq (lumjbaenz diegdeih) mbouj dwg lauzdung canjbinj, roxnaeuz gij doxgaiq ceiqrnoix mbouj ndaej youz lauzdung caiswngchcanj okdaeuj (lumjbaenz gij doxgaiq ciuhgeq louz roengzdaeuj, moux di yisuzbinj boux mizmingz daengjdaengj) haenx, gij gyaqcienz doengh gij neix ndaej youz mbangj di cingzgvang giethab youq itheij youh gig dingjlingz haenx daeuj gietdingh. Yaek gai gienh doxgaiq ndeu okbae, aen diuzgen dandog ndeu dwg, de ndaej deng gag ciemqmiz, caemhcai q ndaej cienjnyiengh.

Youq mwh yenzgiu cienzcodieg, miz sam aen cujyau loekcak gazngaih faensik wngdang baexmienx.

1. Dawz doengh gij cienzcodieg hingzsik mbouj doengz hab'wngq sevei swngchcanj gocwngz gak aen fazcanj gaihdon mbouj doengz haenx doxgyaux hwnjdaeuj.

Mboujlwnh cienzcodieg cungj hingzsik daegbied de dwg yienghlawz, sojmiz gij loiwhingz de miz yiengh doxdoengz ndeu: Ciemqmiz cienzcodieg dwg gij ginghci hingzsik diegdeih sojyoujgenz baengh de daeuj saedyienh haenx, hoeng miz le diegdeih sojyoujgenz, moux boux vunz miz gienz ciemqmiz moux gaiq dieg, cij aiq miz cienzcodieg. Boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ndaej dwg boux vunz daiyauj gyoengqvunz caezcaemh haenx, lumj youq Yacouh, Aihgiz daengj dieg yienghhaenx; cungj diegdeih sojyoujgenz neix hix ndaej dandan dwg mbangj di vunz yiengh doxgaiq nembengx youq gij gienz ciemqmiz boux cigsoh guhhong haenx, lumj youq nuzli cidu roxnaeuz nungznuz cidu lajde yienghhaenx; de youh ndaej dwg boux mbouj guh swngchcanj doiq swyenz cungj gienz seimiz dan'it he, dwg cungj diegdeih sojyoujgenz dan'it haenx; doeksat, de lij ndaej dwg yienghneix doiq diegdeih cungj gvanhaeh ndeu, cungj gvanhaeh neix, couh lumj youq aen ciengzhab gij vunz senj bae cizminzdi caeuq gij siujnungz ciemqmiz diegdeih yienghhaenx, youq yiengh cingzgvang golaeb bae guh lauzdung caeuq lauzdung seveising mbouj fazcanj lajde, cigsoh biujyienh baenz boux cigsoh guh swngchcanj ciemqmiz caeuq swngchcanj gij canjbinj gwnz diegdeih daegdingh.

Cungj cienzcodieg hingzsik mbouj doengz de cungj **singqcaet doxdoengz** neix — cienzcodieg dwg diegdeih sojyoujgenz youq ginghci

fuengmienh ndaej saedyienh, couh dwg gij vunz mbouj doengz haenx baengh de gag ciemq daegdingh bouhfaenh diegdeih, yungh faplwd bae gyajdingh youq ginghci fuengmienh ndaej saedyienh, — sawj cungq-vunz yawjlawq le gij mbouj doengz de.

2. Sojmiz cienzcodieg cungj dwg gyaciz lwyawz, dwg gij doxgaiq laudzung lwyawz miz okdaeuj. Cienzcodieg youq yiengh hingzsik mbouj fatdad de, hix couhdwg yiengh hingzsik aeu saedhuq gyau co, lij cigsoh dwg canjbinj lwyawz. Daj neix mizok le cungj yawjlap loekcak ndeu, nyinhnaeuz cijaeu dawz gyaciz lwyawz bonjfaenh caeuq leihyinh bonjfaenh gij diuzgen itbuen ndaej mizyouq de cekgangj cingcuj, gij cienzcodieg caeuq swlhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik dox hab'wngq haenx, — de itcig dwg gij soqyawz mauhgvaq leihyinh, couh dwg aen soqyawz aen bouhfaenh mauhgvaq sanghbinj gyaciz bonjfaenh hix youz gyaciz lwyawz (laudzung lwyawz) gapbaenz haenx, — gyaciz lwyawz aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh daegbied gag miz neix hix couh cekgangj cingcuj lo. Doengh gij diuzgen neix dwg: Gij laudzung seizgan boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj, bietdingh aeu mauhgvaq gij seizgan caiswnghcanj gij laudzungliz bonjfaenh gyoengqde, hix couhdwg gij seizgan caiswnghcanj bonjfaenh gyoengqde soj aeu yungh haenx. Gyoengqde cungj dwg bietdingh aeu guhbaenz laudzung lwyawz. Neix dwg cujgvanh diuzgen. Hoeng gij gwzgvanh diuzgen de dwg: Gyoengqde hix **ndaej** guhbaenz laudzung lwyawz; swyenz diuzgen dwg, gij laudzung seizgan gyoengqde ndaej ceisawj haenx **bouhfaenh ndeu**, couh cukgaeuq ndaej sawj bonjfaenh gyoengqde dangguh boux swnghcanj caiswnghcanj okdaeuj caeuq gag veizciz roengzbae, gyoengqde swnghcanj gij swnghhoz swliu noix mbouj ndaej de, mbouj aiq yungh caez cienzbouh goengrenz gyoengqde. Youq gizneix diegdeih bonjlaiz bizbyom yienghlawz dwg aen gyaiqhanh ndeu, giz hwnjdin ndeu, aen giekdaeuj ndeu. Lingh aen fuengmienh, gij sevei swnghcanjliz gyoengqde laudzung ndaej fazcanj, cix dwg lingh aen gyaiqhanh, lingh giz hwnjdin, lingh aen giekdaeuj. Engq caenh'itbouh damqcaz couh dwg, aenvih swnghcanj gijgwn dwg gij diuzgen ceiq youqgaenj boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj mizyouq caeuq sojmiz swnghcanj, sojlaiz gij laudzung youq ndaw cungj swnghcanj neix yungh, hix couh dwg ginghcyoz fuengmienh cungj nungzyez laudzung eiqsei ceiq gvangq de, bietdingh aeu miz

swnghcanj beijlwd cukgaeuq, sawj gij lauzdung seizgan ndaej ceiyungh haenx, mbouj cienzbouh deng boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj yungh bae swnghcanj gijgwn; hix couh dwg aiq ndaej sawj nungzyez lauzdung lwyawz, baenzneix aiq ndaej sawj nungzyez canjbinj lwyawz. Caenh'itbouh gangj, gwnz biengz bouhfaenh vunz ndeu gij cienzbouh lauzdung yungh youq nungzyez fuengmienh haenx — bizaou lauzdung caeuq lauzdung lwyawz — bietdingh aeu cukgaeuq bae vih daengx aen sevei, baenzneix hix vih boux mbouj guh nungzyez lauzdung swnghcanj gij gijgwn noix mbouj ndaej haenx; hix couh dwg sawj gij vunz guh nungzyez caeuq gij vunz guh gunghyez aiq ndaej bae hengzguh cungj faengoeng hungloet neix, caemhcai q hix sawj gij nungzminz swnghcanj gijgwn caeuq gij nungzminz swnghcanj yienzliuh aiq ndaej hengzguh cungj faengoeng neix. Yienznaeuz gij lauzdung boux cigsoh swnghcanj gijgwn, doiq gyoengqde daeuj gangj hix faen guh bizaou lauzdung caeuq lauzdung lwyawz, hoeng doiq sevei daeuj gangj, gij de daibyauj haenx dandan dwg gij bizaou lauzdung swnghcanj gijgwn aeu yungh. Caemhcai q, gij cienzbouh faengoeng baihdaw daengx aen sevei caeuq gij faengoeng youq ndaw aen gunghcangz ndeu mboujdoengz haenx, hix dwg yienghneix. Neix dwg gij lauzdung swnghcanj doxgaiq daegbied, muenxcuk sevei doiq doxgaiq daegbied cungj sihyau daegbied ndeu soj aeu yungh. Danghnaeuz cungj faengoeng neix dwg hab beijlaeh, yienghhaenx, gij canjbinj mbouj doengz cungjloih couh yaek ciuq gij gyaciz gyoengqde (caenh'itbouh gangj, ciuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde) bae gai, roxnaeuz ciuq yienghneix cungj gyaqcienz ndeu bae gai, cungj gyaqcienz neix dwg doengh gij gyaciz roxnaeuz swnghcanj gyaqcienz neix cungj bienqyiengh youz itbuen gvilwd gietdingh ndeu. Saedsaeh daeuj gangj gij gyaciz gvilwd soj yingyangj de, mbouj dwg lengq yiengh sanghbinj roxnaeuz doxgaiq, cix cungj dwg gij cungjcanjbinj gak aen sevei swnghcanj lingjyiz daegbied aenvih faengoeng cix gag doglaeb haenx; ndigah, mboujdan youq moix gienh sanghbinj dan sawjyungh bizaou lauzdung seizgan, caemhcai q youq sevei cienzbouh lauzdung seizgan ndawde, hix dan dawz aen beijlaeh soqliengh bizaou haenx yungh haeuj mbouj doengz cungjloih sanghbinj bae. Neix dwg aenvih diuzgen vanzlij dwg sawjyungh gyaciz. Hoeng, danghnaeuz gangj gij sawjyungh gyaciz lengq gienh sanghbinj



youz gienh sanghbinj haenx dwg mbouj dwg muenxcuk cungj sihyau ndeu daeuj gietdingh, yienghhaenx, gij sawjyunggh gyaciz sevei canjbinj soqliengh couh youz aen soqliengh neix dwg mbouj dwg hab sevei doiq moix cungj daegbied canjbinj soqliengh miz daegdingh sihyau daeuj gietdingh, baenzneix lauzdung dwg mbouj dwg gaengawq cungj soqliengh neix daegdingh sevei sihyau ciuq beijlaeh faenboiq youq mbouj doengz swnghcanj lingjyiz. (Raeuz youq mwh lwnhgangj swhbwnj faenboiq youq mbouj doengz swnghcanj lingjyiz, bietdingh aeu naemj daengz diemj neix.) Youq gizneix, sevei sihyau, couh dwg cungj sawjyunggh gyaciz miz sevei gveihmoz haenx, doiq sevei cienzbouh lauzdung seizgan gij faenhnggeg faenbied yunggh youq gak aen daegbied swnghcanj lingjyiz daeuj gangj, dwg miz gietdingh yiyi. Hoeng neix mboujgvaq dwg doengz aen gvilwd ndeu gaenq youq gwnz dan gienh sanghbinj biujiyienh okdaeuj, hix couh dwg: Sanghbinj miz sawjyunggh gyaciz le, cijmiz doxvuenh gyaciz, baenzneix sanghbinj cijmiz gyaciz. Diemj neix cijmiz youq mwh cungj beijlaeh neix deng buqvaih sawj gij gyaciz sanghbinj, baenzneix hix sawj gij gyaciz lwyawz ndawde hamz miz haenx mbouj ndaej saedyienh, cij ndaej yingjyangj daengz gij beijlaeh bizyau lauzdung caeuq lauzdung lwyawz. Lumjbaenz, gyajdingh baengzfaiq buhvaq ciuq beijlaeh daeuj gangj swnghcanj lai gvaqbouh lo, yienznaeuz gij youq ndaw aen cungjcanjlieng baengzfaiq buhvaq neix ndaej saedyienh haenx, dandan dwg gij bizyau lauzdung seizgan diuzgen gaenq dingh lajde swnghcanj aen cungjcanjbinj neix. Hoeng, gyonj hwnjdaeuj gangj, aen bumwnz daegbied neix yunggh bae sevei lauzdung lai gvaqbouh lo; couh dwg naeuz, miz mbangj canjbinj gaenq mbouj miz yungghcawq. Yawj ndaej ok, cijmiz mwh cienzbouh canjbinj dwg ciuq gij beijlaeh bizyau haenx bae swnghcanj, gyoengqde cij ndaej gai okbae. Sevei lauzdung seizgan gij faenhnggeg ndaej faenbied yunggh youq gak aen daegbied swnghcanj lingjyiz haenx, aen soqliengh gyaiqhanh neix, mboujgvaq dwg yienh'ok gyaciz gvilwd bonjfaenh caenh'itbouh mbehai, yienznaeuz bizyau lauzdung seizgan youq gizneix hamz miz lingh cungj yiyi. Vihliux muenxcuk sevei sihyau, cijmiz lauzdung seizgan lai baenzneix cij dwg miz bizyau. Youq gizneix gyaiqhanh dwg aenvih sawjyunggh gyaciz cij miz okdaeuj. Sevei youq gij swnghcanj diuzgen gaenq dingh lajde, cij ndaej dawz ndaw cienzbouh lauzdung seiz-

gan de gij laudzung seizgan lai baenzneix, yungh youq yienghneix cungj canjbinj ndeu. Hoeng, gij cujgvanh diuzgen caeuq gwzgvanh diuzgen laudzung lwyawz caeuq gyaciz lwyawz bonjfaenh, caeuq gij hingzsik daegdingh ( mboujguenj dwg leihyinh hingzsik roxnaeuz cienzcodieg hingzsik ) mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Doengh gij diuzgen neix doiq gyaciz lwyawz bonjfaenh miz cozyung, hoeng mboujguenj de yungh gijmaz daegbied hingzsik. Ndigah gyoengqde mbouj ndaej gangj cingcuj cienzcodieg.

3. Cingq dwg diegdeih sojyoujgenz youq ginghci fuengmienh saedyienh ndawde, youq cienzcodieg fazcanj ndawde, miz diemj ndeu biujyienh ndaej daegbied yienhda, neix couh dwg: Gij soqliengh cienzcodieg vanzcienz mbouj dwg youz boux ndaej daengz cienzcodieg haenx caeuqfaenh camgya daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz gij sevei laudzung fazcanj de mbouj caeuqfaenh camgya, caeuq de mbouj miz gvanhaeh haenx daeuj gietdingh. Ndigah, gig yungzheih dawz sojmiz swnghcanj bumwnz caeuq sojmiz canjbinj youq gwnz giekdae j swnghcanj sanghbinj, cinj di dwk gangj, youq gwnz giekdae j swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj ( cungj swnghcanj neix youq baihdaw daengx aen fanveiz de cungj dwg sanghbinj swnghcanj ) gij yienhsiengq caemhmiz haenx, dangguh gij daegdiemj cienzcodieg ( caeuq gij itbuen daegdiemj nungzcanjbinj ) daeuj lijgaij.

Youq sevei fazcanj baenaj ndawde, gij soqliengh cienzcodieg ( baenzneix gij gyaciz diegdeih ) dangguh aen gezgoj sevei cienzbouh laudzung cix demmaj hwnjdaeuj. It fuengmienh, riengz sevei fazcanj, aen hawciengz caeuq gij sihgiuz diegdeih canjbinj yaek bienq lai; lingh aen fuengmienh, doiq diegdeih bonjfaenh cigsoh sihgiuz hix yaek bienq lai, aenvih diegdeih bonjndang doiq sojmiz gij aiq baenz swnghcanj bumwnz de, couh lienz gij swnghcanj bumwnz feihnungzyez daeuj gangj, cungj dwg gij swnghcanj diuzgen guh gingcwngh. Gangj cinj di, dan aeu gij diegco nungzyez caencingq haenx daeuj gangj, cienzcodieg caeuq diegdeih gyaciz yaek riengz diegdeih canjbinj hawciengz gyahung, riengz feihnungzyez yinzgouj demlai, riengz gyoengqde doiq gijgwn caeuq yienzliuh sihyau caeuq sihgiuz demlai cix demmaj. Swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik aenvih gij bonjsingq de, sawj nungzyez yinzgouj caeuq feihnungzyez yinzgouj beij hwnjdaeuj mboujduenh gemjnoix, aenvih youq ndaw gunghyez ( cungj gunghyez dingyi haemq gaeb haenx ), gij swhbwnj

mboujbienq beij gij swhbwnj ndaejbienq siengdoiq demlai, dwg caeuq gij swhbwnj ndaejbienq cieddoiq demlai haenx giethab youq itheij, yienz-naeuz swhbwnj ndaejbienq siengdoiq gemjnoix lo; hoeng youq ndaw nungzyez, gij swhbwnj ndaejbienq aeu daeuj ginghyingz daegdingh dieg-deih haenx cix cieddoiq gemjnoix, ndigah, cijmiz youq mwh gengndaem diegdeih moq, gij swhbwnj ndaejbienq de cij ndaej demlai, hoeng cijmiz feihnungzyez yinzgouj demgya engq lai cijndaej yienghneix.

Gizsaed, gijneix mbouj dwg gij yienhsiengq nungzyez caeuq gij canjbinj de gag miz. Mboujyawx gangj, youq sanghbinj swnghcanj caeuq aen cieddoiq hingzsik de, couh dwg youq gwnz giekdae j swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj, neix doiq gizyawz sojmiz swnghcanj bumwnz caeuq canjbinj daeuj gangj cungj dwg habyungh.

Doengh gij canjbinj neix vihmaz ndaej bienqbaenz sanghbinj, couh dwg bienqbaenz gij sawjyungh gyaciz miz doxvuenh gyaciz, caemhcai q miz cungj doxvuenh gyaciz ndaej saedyienh, ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz haenx, dandan dwg aenvih miz gizyawz sanghbinj bienqbaenz gij doxgaiq caeuq gyoengqde gyaciz doxdaengj, dandan aenvih miz gizyawz canjbinj dangguh sanghbinj, dangguh gyaciz caeuq gyoengqde dox doiqdingj; hix couh dwg naeuz, dandan aenvih doengh gij canjbinj neix mbouj dwg boux swnghcanj bonjfaenh aeu daeuj dangguh cigsoh swnghhoz swhliu, cix dwg dangguh sanghbinj, couh dwg dangguh gij canjbinj cijmiz doenggvaq bienqbaenz doxvuenh gyaciz (cienzngaenz), doenggvaq cienjniengh cij bienqbaenz sawjyungh gyaciz haenx daeuj swnghcanj. Aenvih sevei faengoeng, aen hawciengz doengh gij sanghbinj neix yaek gyahung; swnghcanj lauzdung faengoeng le, sawj gij canjbinj bonjfaenh gyoengqde dox bienqbaenz sanghbinj, dox bienqbaenz gij doxgaiq gyaciz doxdaengj, sawj gyoengqde dox bienqbaenz hawciengz. Neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg gij daegdiemj nungzcanjbinj.

Cijmiz youq gwnz giekdae j swnghcanj sanghbinj, gangj cinj di, cijmiz youq gwnz giekdae j swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj, diegco cijndaej dangguh cienzngaenz diegco fazcanj hwnjdaeuj, caemhcai q ciuq yiengh cingzdoh nungzyez swnghcanj bienqbaenz sanghbinj swnghcanj cix fazcanj hwnjdaeuj; hix couh dwg, ciuq yiengh fazcanj cingzdoh feihnungzyez swnghcanj caeuq nungzyez swnghcanj dox doglaeb haenx cix fazcanj

hwnjdaeu; aenvih nungzcanjbinj couh dwg ciuq aen cingzdoh neix bienqbaenz sanghbinj, bienqbaenz doxvuenh gyaciz caeuq gyaciz. Dang mwh swnghecanj sanghbinj, baenzneix swnghecanj gyaciz riengz swhbwnj-cujyi swnghecanj fazcanj, swnghecanj gyaciz lwyawz caeuq canjbinj lwyawz hix ciuq yiengh cingzdoh doxdoengz haenx fazcanj hwnjdaeu. Hoeng riengz gaiq laeng ndaej fazcanj, diegdeih sojyoujgenz baengh gij gienz gagciemq diegdeih de, hix ciuq yiengh cingzdoh doxdoengz de, yied daeu; yied ndaej duedaeu ndaw aen gyaciz lwyawz neix aen bouhfaenh mboujduenh bienq hung haenx, baenzneix daezsang gij gyaciz cienzcodieg bonjfaenh caeuq gij gyaqcienz diegdeih bonjfaenh. Swhbwnjgyah youq fazcanj aen gyaciz lwyawz caeuq canjbinj lwyawz fuengmienh vanzlij dwg boux gagrox bae hengzguh cizwnngz. Boux ciemqmiz diegdeih dandan dwg naengh gwn canjbinj lwyawz caeuq gyaciz lwyawz ndawde aen faenhgeg mbouj yungh de caeuqfaenh camgya cix mboujduenh bienq hung ndeu. Neix couh dwg gij daegdiemj aen diegvih de cawqyouq haenx; gangjdaengz gij gyaciz diegdeih canjbinj, lienz daengz gij gyaciz diegdeih cungj dwg riengz aen hawciengz gyoengqde gyahung, sihgiz bienq lai, aen sanghbinj seiqgyaiq caeuq diegdeih canjbinj dox doiqdingj haenx gyahung, vuenh coenz vah daeu; gangj, hix couh dwg riengz gij vunzsoq boux feihnungzyez guh sanghbinj swnghecanj haenx caeuq gij sanghbinj soqliengh feihnungzyez swnghecanj okdaeu; haenx gyalai, ciuq yiengh cingzdoh doxdoengz bae demgya, neix cix mbouj dwg gij daegdiemj aen diegvih de cawqyouq. Hoeng, aenvih aen gezgoj neix dwg mbouj miz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih caeuqfaenh camgya couh fatseng, sojlaiz cungj cingzgvang lajneix youq de gizhaenx couh biujyienh baenz moux cungj doxgaiq gag miz: Gyaciz soqliengh, gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh, aen gyaciz lwyawz neix bouhfaenh ndeu cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, cungj youz sevei swnghecanj gocwnngz daeu; gietdingh, youz sanghbinj swnghecanj itbuen fazcanj daeu; gietdingh. Ndigah, lumj Dazfuh cungj vunz neix, couh siengj aeu neix daeu; gangjmingz cienzcodieg. De naeu; cienzcodieg mbouj youz gij soqliengh nungzcanjbinj daeu; gietdingh, cix youz gij gyaciz de daeu; gietdingh<sup>313</sup>; hoeng aen gyaciz neix, youh youz gij soqliengh feihnungzyez yinzgouj caeuq swnghecanj beijlwd daeu; gietdingh. Gizaed, cungj gangjap neix doiq gizyawz sojmiz canj-

binj hix habyungh, aenvih canjbinj cijmiz riengz gij soqliengh caeuq cungjloih gizyawz gak cungj sanghbinj gapbaenz gij doxgaiq gyaciz doxdoengz de demlai, cij dangguh sanghbinj fazcanj hwnjdaeuq. Diemj neix youq ndaw itbuen lwnhgangj gyaciz, gaenq ceijok lo<sup>314</sup>. It fuengmienh, gij doxvuenh naengzlig aen canjbinj ndeu, itbuen daeuq gangj, youz baihrog de miz lai cungj lai yiengh sanghbinj daeuq gietdingh. Lingh aen fuengmienh, aen canjbinj neix bonjfaenh ndaej dangguh sanghbinj daeuq swnghcanj geijlai, daegbied youz cungj lai cungj lai yiengh neix daeuq gietdingh.

Mboujlnh boux guh swnghcanj lawz, mboujguenj bae guh gunghyez, roxnaeuz bae guh nungzyez, godog daeuq yawj, cungj mbouj swnghcanj gyaciz roxnaeuz sanghbinj. Gij canjbinj de cijmiz youq daegdingh sevei lienzhaeh ndawde cij bienqbaenz gyaciz roxnaeuz sanghbinj. Daih'it, cijaeu aen canjbinj neix dwg biujyienh ok sevei lauzdung, yienghhaenx, gij lauzdung seizgan bonjfaenh de biujyienh baenz daengx aen sevei lauzdung seizgan ndawde bouhfaenh ndeu; daihngaih, gij lauzdung de cungj sevei singqcaet neix, doenggvaq gij cienzngaenz singqcaet aen canjbinj de, doenggvaq gij canjbinj de yiengh singqcaet ndaej doxvuenh itbuen youz gyaqcienz gietdingh haenx, biujyienh baenz yiengh sevei singqcaet canjbinj de daiqmiz.

Ndigah, danghnaeuz gangj fuengmienh ndeu, gij deng gangjmingz haenx mbouj dwg cienzcodieg, cix dwg gyaciz lwyawz, roxnaeuz engq gaeb bae gangj dwg itbuen canjbinj lwyawz, yienghhaenx, lingh aen fuengmienh, gizneix famh le aen loekcak ndeu, couh dwg dawz sojmiz canjbinj dangguh sanghbinj caeuq gyaciz cungj miz gij singqcaet haenx, gangj baenz dwg gij singqcaet nungzcanjbinj gagemiz. Cungj gangjmingz neix, dang mwh daj gyaciz gij itbuen gvidingh de, doxdauq daengz daegdingh sanghbinj gyaciz ndaej **saedyienh**, bienq ndaej engqgya feuz. Moix cungj sanghbinj cungj cijndaej youq ndaw riuzdoeng gocwngz saedyienh gij gyaciz de; de ndaej mbouj ndaej saedyienh gij gyaciz de, ndaej youq yiengh cingzdoh lawz saedyienh gij gyaciz de, neix youz gij hawciengz diuzgen mwhhaenx daeuq gietdingh.

Ndigah, cungj yienhsiengq nungzcanjbinj fazcanj baenz gyaciz, caemhcaiq dangguh gyaciz cix fazcanj, hix couh dwg naeuz, cungj yienh-

siengq nungzcanjbinj dangguh sanghbinj caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj dox doiqdingj, hoeng feihnungzcanjbinj caeuq gij nungzcanjbinj dangguh sanghbinj haenx dox doiqdingj, roxnaeuz gangj, cungj yienhsiengq gyoengqde dangguh yiengh daegbied biujiyienh sevei lauzdung cix fazcanj haenx, mbouj dwg gij daegdiemj cienzcodieg. Gij daegdiemj cienzcodieg dwg: Gij diuzgen riengz nungzcanjbinj dangguh gyaciz (sanghbinj) fazcanj haenx caeuq gij diuzgen saedyienh gij gyaciz gyoengqde ndaej fazcanj, diegdeih sojyoujgenz youq ndaw aen gyaciz caengz ginggvaq de caeuqfaenh camgya couh cauh okdaeuj haenx, gij gienzlig ciemqmiz aen bouhfaenh mboujduenh demlai bienq hung neix hix fazcanj hwnjdaeuj, gyaciz lwyawz ndawde aen bouhfaenh mboujduenh demlai bienq hung haenx hix couh cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg.

---

## Daih 38 Cieng

### Cienzcodieg Daengjaep Cabied : Daihgiaiq Lwnhgangj

Youq mwh cekgangj cienzcodieg, raeuz sien aeu daj aen cenzdiz lajneix guhhwnj: Gij canjbinj aeu daeuj ceihawj cungj cienzcodieg neix, hix couh dwg gij canjbinj bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz ndeu, baenzneix hix dwg aen bouhfaenh cungjgyaqcienz ndeu cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, — doiq aen muzdiz raeuz daeuj gangj, siengj daengz nungzcanjbinj roxnaeuz gyangcanjbinj hix couh gaeuq lo, — hix couh dwg naeuz, gij canjbinj diegdeih caeuq dieggvangq lumj sojmiz gizyawz sanghbinj it-yiengh, dwg ciuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde gai okbae. Couh dwg naeuz, gij gyaqcienz gyoengqde gai okbae, dangq gij bonjcienz yau-su gyoengqde (gij gyaciz swhbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq swhbwnj ndaej bienq gaenq yungh bae haenx) caiq gya aen leihyinh youz itbuen leihyinh beijlwd gietdingh, ciuq gij cungjswhbwnj sien ceiok (baudaengz gij gaenq yunghbae de caeuq gij caengz yunghbae de) haenx daeuj geiq-suenq ndeu. Ndigah, raeuz gyajdingh, aen bingzyaenz gyaqcienz gai ok doengh gij canjbinj neix, dangq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde. Seizneix aeu cam, youq aen cenzdiz neix lajde, cienzcodieg baenzlawz ndaej fazcanj hwnjdaeuj, couh dwg naeuz, bouhfaenh leihyinh ndeu baenzlawz ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, baenzneix bouhfaenh sanghbinj gyaqcienz ndeu baenzlawz ndaej doek daengz ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih bae.

Viuhliux biujmingz gij itbuen singqcaet cienzcodieg aen hingzsik neix, raeuz gyajdingh, gij gunghcangj aen guekgya ndeu daih dingzlai dwg yungh cwnghgigih bae doidoengh, siujsoq dwg yungh gij raemxdiuq-dat gag baenz bae doidoengh. Raeuz gyajdingh, youq doengh gij gungh-yez bumwnz neix, aen sanghbinj soqliengh yungh bae swhbwnj 100

ndeuj, gij swngheanj gyaqcienz de dwg 115. Gij leihyinh de dwg 15% neix, mbouj dwg dandan ciuq aen swhbwnj 100 gaenq yungh bae daeuj suenq, cix dwg ciuq swngheanj aen sanghbinj gyaciz neix gij cungjswhbwnj gaenq sawjyungh haenx daeuj suenq. Baihnaj gaenq ceijok<sup>①</sup>, aen swngheanj gyaqcienz neix mbouj dwg youz gobez cingzbonj gyaqcienz moix boux gunghyezgyah guh swngheanj haenx daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz gij cingzbonj gyaqcienz daengx aen swngheanj bumwnz swhbwnj youq bingzyaenz diuzgen lajde swngheanj cungj sanghbinj neix bingzyaenz yungh bae haenx daeuj gietdingh. Neix saedsaeh dwg hawciengz swngheanj gyaqcienz, dwg gij bingzyaenz hawciengz gyaqcienz caeuq gak cungj gyaqcienz hwnjroengz de dox faenbied. Gij singqcaet sanghbinj gyaciz, — couh dwg gyaciz mbouj dwg youz gij lauzdung seizgan moux boux guh swngheanj cauhguh daegdingh soqliengh sanghbinj roxnaeuz moux yiengh sanghbinj bietdingh aeu yungh haenx daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz sevei bizyau lauzdung seizgan, youz gij lauzdung seizgan mwahaenx sevei bingzyaenz swngheanj diuzgen lajde, gwnz swngheanj hawciengz cungj sanghbinj neix aen cungjliengh sevei bietdingh aeu yungh, noix mbouj ndaej haenx daeuj gietdingh, — cingq dwg doenggvaq yiengh hingzsik hawciengz gyaqcienz, caenh'itbouh gangj, cingq dwg doenggvaq gij yienghsik hawciengz gyaqcienz roxnaeuz hawciengz swngheanj gyaqcienz ndaej miz diuzcez cozyung neix biujyienh okdaeuj.

Aenvih doekdingh aen soqmoeg beijlaeh neix, youq gizneix vanzcienz mbouj miz maz youqgaenj, sojlaiz raeuz aeu caiq gyajdingh, gij cingzbonj gyaqcienz aen gunghcangj yungh raemx doidoengh de dan dwg 90, cix mbouj dwg 100. Aenvih aen sanghbinj soqliengh diuzcez hawciengz neix, gij swngheanj gyaqcienz de = 115, ndawde miz leihyinh 15%, sojlaiz gij lauxbanj gunghcangj aeu raemx daeuj doidoengh gihgi haenx, doengzyiengh ndaej ciuq 115, hix couh dwg ciuq gij bingzyaenz gyaqcienz diuzcez hawciengz gyaqcienz haenx gai okbae. Ndigah, gij leihyinh gyoengqde dwg 25, cix mbouj dwg 15; gij swngheanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx ndaej cinjhawj gyoengqde canh 10% gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix, cix mbouj dwg aenvih gyoengqde

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 248 — 287 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz



sang gvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz gai ok gij sanghbinj gyoengqde, cix dwg aenvih gyoengqde ciuq swnghcanj gyaqcienz gai ok gij sanghbinj gyoengqde, aenvih gij sanghbinj gyoengqde dwg youq yiengh diuzgen daegbied mizleih haenx, couh dwg youq yiengh diuzgen ndei gvaq aen bumwnz neix bingzyaenz suijbingz ciemq dungjei diegvih haenx swnghcanj ok-daeuj, roxnaeuz gangj, aenvih gij swhbwnj gyoengqde dwg youq yiengh diuzgen daegbied mizleih neix bae hengzguh ciznwngz.

Gizneix sikhaek biujmingz song diemj:

**Daih'it:** Gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg boux guh swnghcanj yungh gij raemxdiuqdat gag baenz dangguh doenghlig haenx, caeuq sojmiz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg mbouj dwg youz ndaw riuzdoeng gocwngz guh gai cawx dinglingz yinxhwnj, hix mbouj dwg youz hawciengz gyaqcienz saekseiz hwnjroengz yinxhwnj (raeuz youq mwh gangj daengz swnghcanj gyaqcienz<sup>①</sup>, gaenq doiq aen fancouz neix guh le gangjmingz), sien dwg singqcaet doxdoengz. Ndigah, cungj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix, doengzyiengh hix couh dangq aen ca'nggeq yienghneix: Lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz boux guh swnghcanj cawqyouq diegvih mizleih, caeuq daengx aen swnghcanj bumwnz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz itbuen, sevei, diuzcez hawciengz neix gyangde ca'nggeq. Aen ca'nggeq song yiengh neix, dangq aen soqyawz sanghbinj itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz mauhgvaq lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz de. Gij doiq aen soqyawz neix miz diuzcez cozyung haenx miz song aen gyaqhanh: It fuengmienh dwg lengq aen cingzbonj gyaqcienz, ndigah hix couh dwg lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz; lingh aen fuengmienh dwg itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz. Gij sanghbinj yungh raemxdiuqdat guh swnghcanj haenx gyaciz haemq noix, aenvih swnghcanj cungj sanghbinj neix aeu yungh gij lauzdung cungliengh de haemq noix, hix couh dwg naeuz, aenvih yungh duisiengva hingzsik couh dwg gij lauzdung dangguh dingz swhbwnj mboujbienq gyahaeuj swnghcanj bae haenx haemq noix. Gij lauzdung gizneix yungh dwg swnghcanj yauqlwd haemq sang, gij lengq aen swnghcanjliz de, ak gvaq gij lauzdung swnghcanjliz daihliengh doengzloih gunghcangj yungh haenx. Gij swnghcanjliz haemq ak de biujyienh youq: Caeuq aen

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 284 — 287 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

gunghcangj wng doxbeij, de swnghcanj doengzyiengh soqliengh sanghbinj, dan aeu yungh swhbwnj mboujbienq haemq noix, dan aeu dui-siengva lauzdung haemq noix. Cawz neix caixvaih, aenvih loekraemx mbouj yungh dwk ndat, sojlaiz gij hozlauzung soqliengh de aeu yungh hix haemq noix. Gij lauzdung soj yungh cungj lengq aen swnghcanjliz haemq ak neix, yaek gemjnoix gij gyaciz sanghbinj, hoeng hix yaek gemjnoix gij cingzbonj gyaqcienz sanghbinj, yienghneix hix couh gemjnoix gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz sanghbinj. Doiq gunghyezgyah daeuj gangj, diemj neix biujyienh baenz gij cingzbonj gyaqcienz aen sanghbinj de haemq noix. De dan aeu vih gij dui-siengva lauzdung haemq noix haenx ceiok daigya, hix cij aeu vih gij lauzdungliz haemq noix ceihawj cienzhong haemq noix. Aenvih gij cingzbonj gyaqcienz aen sanghbinj de haemq noix, sojlaiz gij lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz de hix haemq noix. Doiq de daeuj gangj, cingzbonj gyaqcienz dwg 90, mbouj dwg 100. Sojlaiz, lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz hix ngamq dwg  $103 \frac{1}{2}$ , mbouj dwg 115 ( $100 : 115 = 90 : 103 \frac{1}{2}$ ). Lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyangde ca'nggeg, aeu lengq aen cingzbonj gyaqcienz caeuq itbuen cingzbonj gyaqcienz gyangde ca'nggeg guh gyaiqhanh. Neix dwg aen gyaiqhanh gapbaenz leihyinh mauhgyaq dinghngeg ndawde aen soqliengh ndeu. Lingh aen soqliengh cix dwg itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz lai noix, hoeng gij camgya cauxbaenz itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz haenx, miz gij itbuen leihyinh beijlwd dangguh aen diuzcez yinhsu ndeu. Danghnaeuz meizdan bienq ndaej cienh lo, lengq aen cingzbonj gyaqcienz caeuq itbuen cingzbonj gyaqcienz gyangde ca'nggeg couh yaek sukiq, ndigah gij leihyinh mauhgyaq dinghngeg de hix yaek gemjnoix. Danghnaeuz de bietdingh aeu ciuq sanghbinj cungj lengq aen gyaciz roxnaeuz sanghbinj gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz youz lengq aen gyaciz gietdingh haenx gai sanghbinj okbae, aen ca'nggeg neix couh aiq mbouj miz. Aen ca'nggeg neix dwg baenzneix cauxbaenz; Fuengmienh ndeu, sanghbinj aeu ciuq gij itbuen hawciengz gyaqcienz de, hix couh dwg ciuq aen gyaqcienz doenggyaq gingcwngh sawj gak aen gyaqcienz bienq bingzyaenz bae haenx bae gai; lingh aen fueng-

mienh, lengq aen swnghcanjliz haemq ak de doidoengh gij laudzung haenx, mbouj dwg daiq daeuj ndeicawq hawj boux guh laudzung, cix dwg caeuq laudzung sojmiz swnghcanjliz ityiengh, daiq daeuj ndeicawq hawj bouxcawj gyoengqde, couh dwg naeuz, biujyienh baenz gij swnghcanjliz swhbwnj.

Aenvih aen leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix, ndawde aen gyaiqhanh ndeu dwg itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz suijsingz, hoeng itbuen leihyinh beijlwd suijsingz youh dwg aen yinhsu itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz suijsingz ndeu, sojlaiz aen leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix cijndaej daj itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyangde ca'nggeg miz okdaeuj, ndigah cijndaej daj lengq aen leihyinh beijlwd caeuq itbuen leihyinh beijlwd gyangde ca'nggeg miz okdaeuj. Gij diuzgen aen soqyawz mauhgvaq aen ca'nggeg neix dwg, canjbinj mbouj dwg ciuq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz youz hawciengz diuzcez neix gai okbae, cix dwg sang gvaq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz neix gai okbae.

**Daihngaih:** Gat daengz seizneix, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg boux lauxbanj gunghcangj yungh gij raemxdiuqdat gagbaenz cix mbouj yungh cwnghgi guh doenghlig haenx, caeuq sojmiz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg wnq mbouj miz maz mbouj doengz. Sojmiz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg cingqciengz haenx, hix couh dwg gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg mbouj dwg aenvih saek seiz gai ok roxnaeuz hawciengz gyaqcienz hwnjroengz cix miz okdaeuj haenx, cungj dwg youz doengh gij sanghbinj aen swhbwnj daegbied neix gij lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz ( de diuzcez gij hawciengz gyaqcienz doengh gij sanghbinj yiengh swhbwnj daengx aen swnghcanj bumwnz neix, roxnaeuz gangj gij hawciengz gyaqcienz doengh gij sanghbinj cienzbouh swhbwnj aen swnghcanj bumwnz neix douzhaeuj haenx ) gyangde ca'nggeg daeuj gietdingh.

Hoeng, seizneix couh miz ok mbouj doengz lo.

Youq aen ciengzhab seizneix damqcaz, lauxbanj gunghcangj aeu-ndaej leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, couh dwg aen soqyawz dwg gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz youz itbuen leihyinh beijlwd daeuj diuzcez, gunghawj bonjfaenh de haenx, wnggai gvigoeng haeuj gijmaz bae ne?

Sien wnggai gvigoeng hawj cungj rengz swyenz ndeu, gij rengz doi-

doengh raemxdiuqdat. Raemxdiuqdat dwg gagbaenz mizyouq, de caeuq gij meiz dawz raemx bienqbaenz fwiheiq mbouj doengz. Meiz bonjfaenh dwg lauzdung canjbinj, sojlaiz miz gyaciz, bietdingh aeu yungh aen doxgaiq gyaciz doxdoengz ndeu daeuj ceihawj, aeu yungh daegdingh cienzngaenz. Raemxdiuqdat cix dwg cungj swnghcanj yausu gagbaenz ndeu, de ndaej miz okdaeuj mbouj yungh guh saek yiengh hong.

Hoeng, mboujdan yienghneix. Gij lauxbanj gunghcangj yungh cwnghgigih guh swnghcanj haenx, hix yungh doengh gij rengz swyenz mbouj yungh bae de saek faen ngaenz couh ndaej demgya lauzdung swnghcanj yauqlwd, caemhcai, cijaeu yienghneix ndaej sawj swnghcanj gij swnghhoz swhliu gunghyinz bietdingh aeu yungh haenx bienq cienh, doengh gij rengz swyenz neix couh ndaej sawj gyaciz lwyawz demlai, baenzneix sawj leihyinh demlai; ndigah, doengh gij rengz swyenz neix, caeuq gij rengz swyenz sevei youz gapguh, faengoeng daengj mizok lauzdung haenx cienzbouh ityiengh, dwg deng swhbwnj gagciemq lo. Gij lauxbanj gunghcangj yungh meiz aeu ceihawj cienzngaenz, hoeng doiq gij naengzlig sawj raemx bienq yiengh, bienqbaenz fwiheiq, doiq gij atlig fwiheiq daengjdaengj, cix mbouj ceihawj saek yiengh. Cungj baqciemq rengz swyenz neix, hix couh dwg doiq youz rengz swyenz coisawj lauzdung swnghcanjliz daezsang guh cungj gagciemq neix, dwg gij daegdiemj doxdoengz sojmiz gij swhbwnj yungh cwnghgigih guh swnghcanj. Cungj gagciemq neix ndaej demgya aen bouhfaenh lauzdung canjbinj daiyauj gyaciz lwyawz haenx, cix doxdoiq gemjnoix aen bouhfaenh lauzdung canjbinj cienjvaq baenz cienzhong de. Cijaeu de miz yiengh cozyung neix, de couh ndaej daezsang itbuen leihyinh beijlwd, hoeng mbouj cauh ok gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, aenvih gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg cingqngamj dwg gij soqyawz lengq aen leihyinh mauhgvaq bingzyaenz leihyinh haenx. Ndigah, danghnaeuz gangj leihyungh cungj rengz swyenz ndeu lumjbaenz raemxdiuqdat, youq gizneix cauh ok le leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, yienghhaenx, neix mbouj gojwngez dandan dwg aenvih aen saehsaed yienghneix; Youq gizneix yungh cungj rengz swyenz ndeu yinxhwnj le lauzdung swnghcanjliz ndaej daezsang. Gizneix lij bietdingh aeu miz gizyawz mbangj di cingzgvang daeuj yinxhwnj bienqvaq.

Cingqngamj doxfanj. Youq gunghyez fuengmienh dandog yungh

rengz swyenz vihmaz ndaej yingjyangj itbuen leihyinh beijlwd suijsingz, dwg aenvih de ndaej yingjyangj gij laudzong soqliengh swnghcanj bizyau swnghhoz swhliu soj aeu yungh haenx. Hoeng bonjfaenh de cix mbouj cauhbaenz caeuq itbuen leihyinh beijlwd bienliz bae, gij vwndiz gizneix nangqdaengz, cix cingqngamj dwg cungj bienliz neix. Linghvaih, lengq aen swhbwnj ciengzseiz youq ndaw moux aen daegbied swnghcanj bumwnz saedyienh gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx, — aenvih gak aen daegbied swnghcanj bumwnz gyangde leihyinh beijlwd bienliz yaek mboujduenh bienq ndaej bingzyaenz le bienqbaenz bingzyaenz leihyinh beijlwd, — danghnaeuz bweddeuz cungj bienliz vanzcienz dwg dinglingz haenx mbouj gangj, cungj dwg daj cingzbonj gyaqcienz hix couh dwg swnghcanj cienzyungh gemjnoix le ndaej daeuj. Cungj gemjnoix neix, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih cungj cingzgvang yienghneix: Swhbwnj wngqyungh soqliengh hung gvaq bingzyaenz soqliengh, cauxbaenz gij cienz lingzsoiq yungh youq swnghcanj fuengmienh gemjnoix lo, hoeng gij itbuen yienzaen ( gapguh, faengoeng daengj ) ndaej daezsang laudzong swnghcanjliz de, hix aenvih giz dieg guhhong haemq gvangq, cix ndaej youq yiengh cingzdoh engqgya sang, aeu cungj giengzdoh engqgya hung bae fatseng cozyung; roxnaeuz dwg aenvih cungj cingzgvang yienghneix: Bweddeuz gij gveihmoz aen swhbwnj hengzguh ciznwngz mbouj gangj, aenvih yungh gij gunghcoz fuengfap engq ndei, gij fazmingz moq, gij gihgi gaenq gajliengz, gij vayoz mifangh cauhguh daengjdaengj, coenz vah ndeu, aenvih yungh gij swnghcanj swhliu caeuq swnghcanj fuengfap moq, gajliengz gvaq, mauhgvaq bingzyaenz suijsingz haenx. Cingzbonj gyaqcienz gemjnoix caeuq gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg aenvih yienghneix ndaej daeuj haenx, youq gizneix, dwg gij douzhaeuj fuengsik aen swhbwnj hengzguh ciznwngz de cauhbaenz. Gyoengqde ndaej miz okdaeuj, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih gij swhbwnj daegbied lai haenx comz youq ndaw fwngz boux vunz ndeu ( cungj cingzgvang neix youq mwh bingzyaenz sawjyungh gij swhbwnj soqliengh doengzyienh lai de couh yaek siusaet bae ), roxnaeuz dwg aenvih daegdingh soqliengh swhbwnj yungh cungj fuengsik swnghcanj yauqlwd daegbied sang ndeu hengzguh ciznwngz ( cungj cingzgvang neix youq gij swnghcanj fuengsik laehvaih haenx gaenq cungj yienghneix yungh, roxnaeuz mwh deng gij swnghcanj

fuengsik engqgya fatdad haenx mauhgvaq hix yaek siusaet bae).

Ndigah, youq gizneix, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx, daj swhbwnj bonjfaenh miz okdaeu (baudaengz gij laudzung de soj doi-doengh): Roxnaeuz dwg soj yungh swhbwnj soqliengh mbouj doengz, roxnaeuz dwg cungj swhbwnj neix deng yungh ndaej engq habdangq. Bonjlaiz mbouj miz gijmaz saehcingz ndaej gazngaih gij cienzbouh swhbwnj doengz aen swnghcanj bumwnz ndeu ciuq fuengsik doxdoengz bae sawjyungh. Fanj gvaqdaeu, swhbwnj gyangde gingcwngh, sawj cungj cabied neix yied daeu yied ciepgaenh doxdaengh; gyaciz youz sevei bizyau laudzung seizgan gietdingh diemj neix, dwg doenggvaq cungj atlig sanghbinj bienq cienh, caeuq biksawj sanghbinj ciuq yiengh diuzgen doengzyiengh mizleih bae guh swnghcanj, cix vih swhgeij hai ok roenloh. Hoeng, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg boux lauxbanj gunghcangj yungh raemxdiuqdat ndaej daengz haenx, cix mbouj dwg yienghneix. Gij swnghcanjliz gaenq daezsang aen laudzung de soj yungh haenx, geiq mbouj dwg daj swhbwnj caeuq laudzung bonjfaenh daeu, hix mbouj dwg daj dan'it leihyungh moux cungj rengz swyenz caeuq swhbwnj nem laudzung mbouj doengz, hoeng gaenq gyoeb haeuj swhbwnj bae haenx daeu. De dwg daj cungj laudzung swyenz swnghcanjliz haemq hung, caeuq leihyungh cungj rengz swyenz ndeu giethab youq itheij haenx daeu, hoeng cungj rengz swyenz neix mbouj lumj gij atlig fwiheiq yienghhaenx, youq doengz aen swnghcanj bumwnz ndeu ndaej hawj sojmiz swhbwnj swyouz ceisawj, sojlaiz cix mbouj dwg danhfanz miz swhbwnj douzhaeu aen bumwnz neix bae, leihyungh cungj rengz swyenz neix couh bienqbaenz yiengh saehcingz mbouj gangj couh rox haenx. Cungj rengz swyenz neix dwg cungj rengz swyenz ndaej gagciemq ndeu, couh lumj raemxdiuqdat yienghhaenx, cijmiz doengh gij vunz gaemguenj giz dieg daegbied caeuq gij doxgaiq gvisug de cijndaej ceiyungh de. Hoeng yaek lumj moix aen swhbwnj cungj ndaej dawz raemx bienqbaenz fwiheiq yienghhaenx, cauh ok cungj swyenz diuzgen sawj laudzung miz swnghcanjliz haemq hung, couh vanzcienz mbouj youz swhbwnj daeu dingh lo. Cungj swyenz diuzgen neix youq ndaw swyenzgai dan youq di deihfueng ndeu mizyouq. Youq giz dieg mbouj mizyouq haenx, de dwg mbouj ndaej douz daegdingh cienzngaenz haeujbae cauh okdaeu law. De mbouj dwg caeuq gij

canjbinj youz lauzdung cauh okdaeuj haenx lumjbaenz gihgi, meizdan daengjdaengj giethab youq itheij, cix dwg caeuq mbangj diegdeih gij swyenz diuzgen daegdingh de giethab youq itheij. Bouhfaenh lauxbanj gunghcangj ciemqmiz raemxdiuqdat haenx, mbouj cinjhawj bouhfaenh lauxbanj gunghcangj mbouj ciemqmiz raemxdiuqdat yungh cungj rengz swyenz neix, aenvih diegdeih mizhanh, gij diegdeih miz gij rengzraemx swhyenz engqgya mizhanh. Neix cix mbouj baizcawz: Yienznaeuz aen guekgya ndeu gij soqliengh raemxdiuqdat gagbaenz dwg mizhanh, hoeng gunghyez fuengmienh gij rengzraemx ndaej leihyungh haenx soqliengh dwg ndaej demgya. Vihliux cungfaen bae yungh gij rengz doidoengh raemxdiuqdat, ndaej youz vunz dawz raemxdiuqdat yinx gvaq gizwnq bae. Miz le raemxdiuqdat, couh ndaej gaijndei loekraemx, yawhbienh caenhliengh bae yungh gij rengz doidoengh raemx. Youq giz raemx riuz mbouj fuengbienh yungh itbuen loekraemx haenx, ndaej sawjyungh voh-lunzgih daengjdaengj. Ciemqmiz cungj rengz swyenz neix, youq ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz de, bienqbaenz le cungj gagciemq ndeu, bienqbaenz gij diuzgen swhbwnj douzhaeuj miz swnghcanjliz haemq sang, cungj diuzgen neix dwg mbouj ndaej youz swhbwnj bonjfaenh youq ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz cauh okdaeuj law<sup>(33)</sup>; cungj rengz swyenz neix ndaej yienghneix deng vunz gagciemq bae, cungj dwg caeuq diegdeih faen mbouj hai. Yiengh rengz swyenz neix, geiq mbouj dwg gij itbuen diuzgen aen swnghcanj bumwnz doxgven, hix mbouj dwg gij diuzgen aen swnghcanj bumwnz neix itbuen cungj ndaej cauh okdaeuj.

Seizneix, raeuz gyajdingh raemxdiuqdat lienz daengz gij diegdeih de soj youq, gvi doengh boux deng nyinhnaeuz ciemqmiz aen bouhfaenh diegdeih neix, couh dwg gvi boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ciemqmiz. Gyoengqde mbouj hawj bouxwnq douz swhbwnj haeuj raemxdiuqdat bae, mbouj hawj bouxwnq doenggvaq swhbwnj bae leihyungh de. Gyoengqde ndaej cinjhawj roxnaeuz mbouj hawj bouxwnq bae leihyungh de. Hoeng

---

(33) Gvendaengz ngegvaiah leihyinh, raen youq 《Lwnh Majwjsazswh Sienseng Aen Yienzleix Gvendaengz Gij Singqcaet Sihgiuz Caeuq Gij Bizyausing Siuhfei Mboengq Neix Dizcang Haenx》 (bonj cucoz fanjbuek Majwjsazswh ndeu).<sup>315</sup>

swhbwnj bonjfaenh mbouj ndaej cauh ok raemxdiuqdat daeuj. Ndigah, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg leihyungh raemxdiuqdat mizok haenx, mbouj dwg daj swhbwnj mizok, cix dwg daj swhbwnj yungh cungj rengz swyenz ndaej deng vunz gagciemq caemhcai q gaenq deng vunz gagciemq haenx mizok. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx couh cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, hix couh dwg naeuz, de doek haeuj ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz raemxdiuqdat bae. Danghnaeuz boux lauxbanj gunghcangj moix bi aeu vih raemxdiuqdat ceihawj boux ciemqmiz raemxdiuqdat 10 bangq, gij leihyinh boux lauxbanj gunghcangj couh dwg 15 bangq; dwg aen ciengzhab dangqnaj gij swnghecanj cienzyungh 100 bangq de 15% ; sojlaiz, gij cingzgvang de yaek caeuq gij cingzgvang aen swnghecanj bumwnz neix sojmiz gizyawz swhbwnjgyah yungh fwiheiq guh swnghecanj ityiengh ndei, mizseiz lij aiq engq ndei dem. Danghnaeuz swhbwnjgyah bonjfaenh couh miz raemxdiuqdat, yienghhaenx cingzgvang hix mbouj miz gijmaz gaijbienq. De yaek ciuqgaeuq aeu cungj sinhfwn boux ciemqmiz raemxdiuqdat, cix mbouj dwg aeu cungj sinhfwn swhbwnjgyah, ciemqmiz 10 bangq leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix. Caiqlij, cingq dwg aenvih aen soqyawz neix mbouj dwg aenvih gij swhbwnj de bonjfaenh miz okdaeuj, cix dwg aenvih gaemguenj cungj rengz swyenz ndaej caeuq gij swhbwnj de faenliz, ndaej gagciemq caemhcai q soqliengh mizhanh ndeu cix miz okdaeuj, sojlaiz aen soqyawz neix couh cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg.

**Daih'it:** Gig yienhda, cungj cienzcodieg neix cungj dwg gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied, aenvih de mbouj dangguh gietdingh yausu, gya-haeuj gij itbuen swnghecanj gyaqcienz sanghbinj bae, cix dwg aeu cungj swnghecanj gyaqcienz neix daeuj guh cenzdiz. De cungj dwg daj cungj ca'nggeg yienghneix mizok, couh dwg gij lengq aen swnghecanj gyaqcienz lengq aen swhbwnj gaemguenj cungj rengz swyenz deng gagciemq neix, caeuq gij itbuen swnghecanj gyaqcienz doengh gij itbuen swhbwnj douzhaeuj aen swnghecanj bumwnz neix gyangde ca'nggeg.

**Daihngaih:** Cungj cienzcodieg neix mbouj dwg daj soj yungh swhbwnj roxnaeuz aen swhbwnj neix ciemqmiz gij lauzdung swnghecanjliz de cieddoi q daezsang miz okdaeuj. Itbuen daeuj gangj, cungj daezsang neix caenh ndaej gemjnoix gij gyaciz sanghbinj. Cungj cienzcodieg neix ndaej



miz okdaeuj, dwg aenvih lengq aen swhbwnj daegdingh soqliengh douzhaeuj aen swngchcanj bumwnz ndeu bae, caeuq doengh gij douzswb mbouj aiq ndaej yungh cungj swyenz diuzgen laehvaih, ikleih daezsang swngchcanjliz neix doxbeij, doxdoiq daeuj gangj miz swngchcanj yauqlwd haemq sang. Lumjbaenz, caenhuengj meizdan miz gyaciz, rengzraemx mbouj miz gyaciz, hoeng danghnaeuz yungh fwiheiq ndaej miz gij leih'ik hungloet yungh rengzraemx dab mbouj daengz haenx, hoeng cungj leih'ik neix gaenq cukgaeuq bae dienzbouj gij cienzyungh de lij miz lwyawz dem, yienghhaenx, rengzraemx couh mbouj miz vunz bae yungh, couh mbouj ndaej mizok saek di leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, ndigah hix mbouj ndaej mizok saek di cienzcodieg.

**Daihsam:** Rengz swyenz mbouj dwg aen goekmboq leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, cix dan dwg gij leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx cungj swyenz giekdaeuj ndeu, aenvih de dwg gij swyenz giekdaeuj lauzdung swngchcanjliz daegbied sang de. Neix couh lumj sawjyungh gyaciz cungj dwg gij doenghyiengh rapdawz doxvuenh gyaciz, hoeng mbouj dwg gij yienzaen de ityiengh. Danghnaeuz aen sawjyungh gyaciz ndeu mbouj yungh lauzdung hix ndaej cauh okdaeuj, de couh mbouj ndaej miz doxvuenh gyaciz, hoeng dangguh sawjyungh gyaciz, de vanzlij miz gij swyenz yauyung de. Danhseih, lingh aen fuengmienh, danghnaeuz yiengh doxgaiq ndeu mbouj miz sawjyungh gyaciz, hix couh dwg mbouj miz yienghneix aen doenghyiengh gag rapdawz lauzdung ndeu, de hix couh mbouj miz doxvuenh gyaciz. Danghnaeuz gij gyaciz mbouj doxdoengz haenx mbouj bingzyaenz cienjvaq baenz swngchcanj gyaqcienz, gij lengq aen swngchcanj gyaqcienz mbouj doxdoengz de mbouj bingzyaenz cienjvaq baenz cungj itbuen swngchcanj gyaqcienz diuzcez hawciengz haenx, yienghhaenx, gij lauzdung swngchcanjliz doenggvaq sawjyungh raemxdiuqdat cix dan'it ndaej daezsang haenx, couh caenh ndaej gyangqdaemq gij gyaqcienz doengh gij sanghbinj leihiyinh raemxdiuqdat swngchcanj haenx, cix mbouj ndaej demgya aen leihiyinh bouhfaenh ndaw doengh gij sanghbinj neix hamzmiz, daj lingh aen fuengmienh daeuj gangj, neix caeuq gij cingzgvang lajneix cienzbouh ityiengh; Danghnaeuz swhbwnj mbouj dawz gij swngchcanjliz (gij swyenz caeuq gij sevi) yiengh lauzdung de soj yungh, dangguh gij swngchcanjliz de gag miz daeuj ciemqmiz,

yienghhaenx, laudzung cungj swnghcanjliz gaenq daezsang neix, couh gaenbonj mbouj ndaej cienjvaq baenz gyaciz lwyawz.

**Daihseiq:** Gij diegdeih sojyoujgenz raemxdiuqdat bonjfaenh, caeuq cauh ok gyaciz lwyawz ( leihyinh ) bouhfaenh, caeuq cauh ok gij gyaqcienz yiengh sanghbinj baengh raemxdiuqdat swnghcanj haenx, mbouj miz gijmaz gvanhaeh. Couhcinj mbouj miz diegdeih sojyoujgenz, lumjbaenz couhcinj gij diegdeih raemxdiuqdat soj youq de, dwg dangguh gij diegdeih mbouj miz bouxcawj, youz boux lauxbanj gunghcangj daeuj yungh, cungj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg neix hix yaek mizyouq. Sojlaiz, diegdeih sojyoujgenz cix mbouj cauh ok aen gyaciz bouhfaenh cienjvaq baenz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg haenx, cix dandan dwg sawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, couh dwg boux ciemqmiz raemxdiuqdat, ndaej dawz aen leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg neix, daj ndaw daeh lauxbanj gunghcangj aeu gvaqdaej, soed haej aen daeh bonjfaenh bae. De mbouj dwg gij yienzaen sawj aen leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg neix ndaej cauh okdaej, cix dwg gij yienzaen sawj de cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg hingzsik, hix couh dwg gij yienzaen sawj bouhfaenh leihyinh neix roxnaeuz bouhfaenh sanghbinj gyaqcienz neix, deng boux ciemqmiz diegdeih roxnaeuz ciemqmiz raemxdiuqdat ciemqmiz.

**Daihhaj:** Gig yienhda, gij gyaqcienz raemxdiuqdat, hix couh dwg gij gyaqcienz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih mwh gai raemxdiuqdat hawj boux daihsam roxnaeuz hawj boux lauxbanj gunghcangj ndaej daeuj haenx, sien dwg, yienzaeuz yaek gya daengz lengq aen cingzbonj gyaqcienz boux lauxbanj gunghcangj bae, hoeng mbouj gya daengz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz sanghbinj bae, aenvih youq gizneix, cienzcodieg daj gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz doengz cungj sanghbinj yungh cwnghgigih swnghcanj haenx miz okdaej, cungj gyaqcienz diuzcez neix caeuq raemxdiuqdat mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Caiq naeuz, raemxdiuqdat aen gyaqcienz neix vanzcienz dwg cungj biujyienh mbouj hableix ndeu, youq baihlaeng de yo miz cungj ginghci gvanhaeh yienhsaed ndeu. Raemxdiuqdat caeuq diegdeih ityiengh, caeuq sojmiz rengz swyenz ityiengh, mbouj miz gyaciz, aenvih bonjfaenh de mbouj hamz miz saek yiengh duihengva laudzung, vihneix hix mbouj miz gyaqcienz, gyaqcienz ciengzseiz mboujgvaq dwg gij gyaciz yungh cienzngaenz daeuj biujyienh. Youq giz mbouj miz gyaciz

de, hix couh mbouj miz gijmaz doxgaiq ndaej yungh cienzngaenz daeuj biujyienh. Cungj gyaqcienz neix mboujgvaq dwg cienzcodieg cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj. Diegdeih sojyoujgenz sawj boux ciemqmiz de ndaej ciemqaeu aen ca'ngeg ndaw gyang lengq cungj leihiyinh caeuq bingzyaenz leihiyinh. Gij leihiyinh yienghneix aeundaej cug bi vuenhmoq haenx ndaej bienq baenz swhbwnj, caemhcaiq biujyienh baenz gij gyaqcienz rengz swyenz bonjfaenh. Danghnaeuz leihiyungh raemxdiuqdat ndaej daezgung gij leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx hawj boux lauxbanj gunghcangj dwg moix bi 10 bangq, bingzyaenz leihsik dwg 5% , yienghhaenx , 10 bangq neix moix bi couh daibyauj gij leihsik 200 bangq swhbwnj; raemxdiuqdat sawj boux ciemqmiz de moix bi ndaej daj boux lauxbanj gunghcangj gizaenx ciemqmiz 10 bangq bienqbaenz swhbwnj neix, hix couh biujyienh baenz gij swhbwnj gyaciz raemxdiuqdat bonjfaenh. Raemxdiuqdat bonjfaenh mbouj miz gyaciz, gij gyaqcienz de dandan dwg gij leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg deng ciemqmiz, youq swhbwnjgyah geiqsuenq fuengmienh cungj fanjyingj ndeu, diemj neix sikhaek biujyienh baenz yienghneix: Gij gyaqcienz 200 bangq dandan dwg 10 bangq leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx swngz 20 bi soj ndaej, caenhuengj youq cungj cingzgvang gizyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq baenzneix, caemh aen raemxdiuqdat ndeu sawj boux ciemqmiz de ndaej youq ndaw aen seizgeiz mbouj dinghndeu, lumjbaenz naeuz, 30 bi ndawde, 100 bi ndawde, roxnaeuz X bi ndawde, moix bi aeundaej 10 bangq neix; lings aen fuengmienh, danghnaeuz miz cungj swngghanj fuengfap moq mbouj yungh rengzraemx ndeu, sawj doengh gij sanghbinj yungh cwnghgigih swngghanj haenx gij cingzbonj gyaqcienz de daj 100 bangq gemj daengz 90 bangq, yienghhaenx, gij leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg de, lienz daengz cienzcodieg, lienz daengz gij gyaqcienz raemxdiuqdat de couh yaek siusaet bae.

Raeuz yienghneix doekdingh gij itbuen gainen cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied le, seizneix couh aeu caiq haeujlaeg bae damqcaz gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied ndaw nungzyez caencingq lo. Gvendaengz nungzyez gij yaek gangj de, daihdaej hix habyungh youq aen hangznieb vat gvangq.

## Daih 39 Cieng

### Cienzcodieg Daengjgaep Cabied Aen Hingsik Daih'it De ( Cienzcodieg Daengjgaep Cabied I )

Lijgyahduz gij lundenj lajneix deng caez:

“Cienzcodieg < couh dwg cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied; de nyinhnaeuz, cawz le cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied caixvaih, gaenbonj mbouj miz gijmaz cienzcodieg wng> cungj dwg sawjyung song aen daengjliengh swbwnj caeuq lauzdung aeundaej canjbinj soqliengh gyangde ca'ngeg.” ( 《Cwngci–Ginghciyoz Caeuq Gvaehsuiq Yienz-leix》 1821 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 59 yieb )

Geiqyienz dwg ceij cienzcodieg, cix mbouj dwg gij leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, de bonjlaiz wngdang caiq gya coenz ndeu: “Youq gwnz reihnaz doengzyiengh lai.”

Vuenh coenz vah ndeu gangj; Danghnaeuz leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg dwg cingqciengz miz okdaeuj, mbouj dwg aenvih ndaw riuzdoeng gocwngz dingjlingz miz okdaeuj, de couh cungj dwg dangguh gij canjbinj song aen daengjliengh swbwnj caeuq lauzdung gyangde ca'ngeg cix miz okdaeuj. Danghnaeuz song aen daengjliengh swbwnj caeuq lauzdung deng sawjyung youq gwnz reihnaz hunggvangq doxdoengz, hoeng ndaej gij gezgoj de mbouj doengz, aen leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix couh cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg. Cawz neix caixvaih, cungj leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix, mbouj dwg bietdingh aeu daj yiengh cingz-gvang sawjyung swbwnj soqliengh doxdoengz gezgoj mbouj doengz cix miz okdaeuj. Youq ndaw mbouj doengz douzsw, hix ndaej sawjyung gij swbwnj soqliengh mbouj doxdoengz haenx; cungj yienhsiengq neix youq daih dingzlai cingz-gvang lajde mizseiz lij dwg gij diuzgen sien aeu bwhmiz

de; hoeng moix bit swhbwnj ndawde faenh doxdoengz ndeu, lumjbaenz gak faenh miz 100 bangq, cix yaek ndaej daengz gij gezgoj mbouj doxdoengz de, hix couh dwg naeuz, leihyinh beijlwd mbouj doengz. Neix dwg leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg mboujlwnh youq aen douzswb bumwnz lawz ndaej mizyouq aen diuzgen sien bwhmiz de. Diemj daihngaih dwg cungj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix cienjvaq daengz cienzcodieg hingzik (itbuen gangj couh dwg cienzco, cungj hingzik caeuq leihyinh mbouj doengz ndeu); cungj cienjvaq neix youq seiz lawz fatseng, baenzlawz fatseng, youq yiengh cingzgvang lawz fatseng, cungj dwg gij vwndiz raeuz bietdingh aen yenzgiu de.

Daihngaih, gij yenzgiu Lijgyahduz geiqyienz dan hanh youq cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied, de gij lundenj lajneix hix dwg deng:

“Fanzdwg gij saehcingz sawj doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu roxnaeuz reihnaz moq soj ndaej canjbinj ca'nggeg bienq iq bae, cungj ndaej miz aen seiqdaeuz gemjnoix cienzcodieg; fanzdwg gij sawj cungj ca'nggeg neix gya hung bae, bietyienz miz ok gezgoj doxfanj, cungj ndaej miz aen seiqdaeuz daezsang cienzcodieg.” (Doengz gwnzneix, daih 74 yieb)

Mboujgvaq, youq ndaw doengh gij yienzaen neix, mboujdan baudaengz itbuen yienzaen (reihnaz bizbyom caeuq diegyouq), caemhcaiq hix baudaengz: 1. Cienzgvaeh baenzlawz faendan, yawj cungj faendan neix dwg mbouj dwg bingzyaenz; danghnaeuz lumj Yinghgoz yienghhaenx mbouj dwg youz cunghyangh cizcungh cwngsou cienzgvaeh, caemhcaiq dwg cwngsou gij cienzgvaeh reihnaz, mbouj dwg cwngsou cienzgvaeh diegco, yienghhaenx, cungj faendan neix couh cungj dwg mbouj bingzyaenz. 2. Cungj mbouj bingzyaenz youz mbouj doengz deihfueg nungzyez fazcanj cingzdoh mbouj doengz cauxbaenz haenx, aenvih aen canjyez bumwnz neix, aenvih gij conzdungj singqcaet de, yaek beij gunghyez engq nanz ndaej bingzyaenz. 3. Swhbwnj youq ndaw gyang gyoengq lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz faenboiq mbouj bingzyaenz. Aenvih swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik ciemq doh nungzyez, gij nungzminz gag gengndaem cienjvaq baenz gij gunghyinz deng goqyungh, saedsaeh dwg cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix baez dwkfug doeksat de, sojlaiz doengh gij mbouj bingzyaenz neix youq gizneix youqgaenj gvaq gizyawz canjyez bu-

mwanz.

Youq sien guh doengh gij gangjmingz neix le, gou siengj genjdanh gangjgangj, gij lwnhgangj gou caeuq Lijgyahduz daengj vunz miz maz mbouj doengz.

Raeuz sien damqcaz daengjliengh swbwnj youq gwnz reihnaz mbouj doengz hoeng hunggvangq doxdoengz sawjyungh ndaej daengz gij gezgoj mbouj doxdoengz de; roxnaeuz, youq mwh reihnaz hunggvangq mbouj doengz de, damqcaz gij gezgoj ciuq reihnaz hunggvangq doxdoengz daeuj suenq haenx.

Doengh gij gezgoj mbouj doxdoengz neix, dwg youz lajneix song aen itbuen yienzaen caeuq swbwnj mbouj miz gvanhaeh haenx cauhaenz:

1. **Reihnaz bizbyom.** ( Gvendaengz diemj neix, wngdang gangjmingz baez he, reihnaz sengcingz bizbyom gij cienzbouh neiyungz de dwg gijmaz, ndawde youh baudaengz gij yausu mbouj doengz lawz. ) 2. **Reihnaz youq giz dieg lawz.** Diemj neix doiq cizminzdi daeuj gangj dwg aen yinhsu miz gietdingh cozyung ndeu, caemhcai q itbuen gangj daeuj, gak gaep reihnaz gengndaem gonqlaeng couh dwg youz gijneix daeuj gietdingh lo. Daihngeih, gig yienhda, cauhaenz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied song aen yienzaen mbouj doengz neix, reihnaz bizbyom caeuq diegyouq, gij cozyung de ndaej dwg doxfanj. Gaiq reihnaz ndeu giz diegyouq de aiq gig ndei, hoeng gig byom; roxnaeuz cingzgvang doxfanj. Cungj cingzgvang neix gig youqgaenj, aenvih de ndaej yiengq raeuz gangjmingz, aen guek ndeu gengndaem reihnaz vihmaz geiq ndaej daj reihnaz haemq ndei doi daengz reihnaz haemq yaez, hix ndaej doxfanj. Doeksat, gig yienhda, daengx aen sevei swngnhanj cinbu le, it fuengmienh, aenvih de hai-cauh le deihfueng hawciengz, caemhcai q doenggvaq laebhwnj gyaudoeng daehyinh soujduenh cix sawj diegyouq bienq ndaej fuengbienh, sojlaiz doiq gij diegyouq cauxbaenz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied haenx yaek fatseng gij cozyung ragbingz bae; lingh aen fuengmienh, aenvih nungzyez caeuq gunghyez dox faenliz, aenvih it fuengmienh swngnhanj cungsim hung ndaej cauxbaenz, caeuq aenvih lingh aen fuengmienh lajmbanj siengdoi q bienq ndaej godog, reihnaz giz diegyouq de cengca youh yaek gyadaih.

Hoeng, raeuz sien mbouj damqcaz diegyouq diemj neix, dan damqcaz sengcingz bizbyom. Bweddeuz dienheiq daengj yausu mbouj gangj, sengcingz bizbyom cabied dwg youz biujcaengz doemnamh vayoz cwngz-fwn miz cabied, hix couh dwg youz biujcaengz doemnamh hamzmiz doenghgo yangjfwon mbouj doengz cauxbaenz. Mboujgvaq, song gaiq reihnaz miz vayoz cwngzfwon doxdoengz, caemhcaiq coengz aen yiyi neix daeuj gangj sengcingz bizbyom doxdoengz, gij yienhsaed bizbyom mizyauq de vanzlij yaek aenvih cungj yangjfwon doenghgo neix cawq youq cungj hingzdai mbouj doengz de cix miz di mbouj doengz, aenvih youq mbangj cungj hingzdai lajde doengh gij yangjfwon neix yungzheih ndaej cienjvaq baenz gij yangjfwon deng doenghgo cigsoh supsou, youq lingh mbangj hingzdai lajde cix mbouj yungzheih. Ndigah, gak gaiq reihnaz sengcingz bizbyom doxdoengz, gij sengcingz bizbyom doxdoengz de deng leihyungh daengz yiengh cingzdoh lawz, it fuengmienh youz nungzyez ndawde vayoz fazcanj daeuj gietdingh, it fuengmienh youz nungzyez ndawde gihgai fazcanj daeuj gietdingh. Neix couh dwg naeuz, bizbyom yienznaeuz dwg gij gwzgvanh suzsing reihnaz, hoeng daj ginghci fuengmienh daeuj gangj, cungj dwg caeueq nungzyez ndawde vayoz caeueq gihgai fazcanj suijbingz miz gvanhaeh, ndigah hix gaenriengz cungj fazcanj suijbingz neix bienqvaq cix bienqvaq. Ndaej yungh vayoz fuengfap (lumjbaenz doiq gij namh ndongj niu dwk moux cungj bwnhraemx, doiq gij namh gig niu yungh feiz coemh oenq) roxnaeuz yungh gihgai fuengfap (lumjbaenz doiq gij doemnamh netsaed yungh fuengfap daegbied bae cae), daeuj baizcawz doengh gij gazngaih sawj reihnaz bizbyom doxdoengz saedsaeh soucingz haemq noix haenx (baiz raemx hix gvi cungj neix). Roxnaeuz gangj, lienz gak gaep reihnaz gij gengndaem gonqlaeng de, hix ndaej aenvih yienghneix cix miz bienqvaq. Lumjbaenz, youq Yinghgoz nungzyez moux aen fazcanj seizgeiz, namh hamz sa noix caeueq namh gig niu gyangde couh miz gvaq yiengh saeh neix. Neix couh caiq biujmingz baez ndeu, daj gwnz lizsij daeuj yawj — daj gengndaem fazcanj gocwngz daeuj gangj — baenzlawz ndaej daj gij reihnaz haemq bizdoi yiengq gij reihnaz haemq mbouj biz bae, doengzyiengh hix ndaej yungh cungj guhfap doxfanj haenx. Yungh rengz vunz bae gaijcauh doemnamh gezgou, roxnaeuz dandan gaijbienq gengndaem fuengfap, cungj

ndaej miz ok cungj yaugoj neix. Doeksat, daengz mwh caengz doem baihlaj hix deng nabhaeuj gengndaem fanvez bae, bienqbaenz caengz doem gengndaem, aenvih caengz doem baihlaj canggvang mbouj doengz, reihnaz daengjaep couh yaek miz bienqvaq, baenzneix miz ok doengz-yiengh yaugoj daeuj. Fuengmient neix youz yungh gengndaem fuengfap moq daeuj gietdingh (lumjbaenz ndaem gij nywj ciengx doihduz), it fuengmient youz yungh gak cungj gihgai fuengfap daeuj gietdingh, couh dwg roxnaeuz dawz caengz doem baihlaj fan baenz caengz baihgwnz, roxnaeuz sawj caengz doem baihlaj caeuq caengz baihgwnz doxgyaux, roxnaeuz geng caengz doem baihlaj hoeng mbouj fan hwnjdaeuj.

Sojmiz doengh gij guhfap doiq mbouj doengz reihnaz bizbyom mbouj doengz miz yingjyangj haenx, cungj ndaej gvi baenz diemj ndeu: Daj ginghci bizbyom fuengmient daeuj yawj, gij cangdai lauzdung swnghcanj-liz, gizneix dwg ceij gij naengzlig nungzyez ndaej sikhaek leihyungh gij reihnaz sengcingz bizbyom haenx, — cungj naengzlig neix youq mbouj doengz fazcanj gaihdon miz mbouj doxdoengz, — caeuq gij vayoz cwngzfwn reihnaz nem gizyawz swyenz suzsing ityiengh, hix dwg reihnaz gij yausu sojgangj sengcingz bizbyom de.

Ndigah, raeuz gyajdingh nungzyez cawqyouq daegdingh fazcanj gaihdon. Daihngaih, raeuz gyajdingh, gij daengjaep reihnaz dwg ciuq cungj fazcanj gaihdon neix daeuj bingzdingh, doiq mbouj doengz reihnaz doengzseiz guh gak cungj douzswh daeuj gangj, cingzgvang dangyienz hix cungj dwg yienghneix. Mwhneix, gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied haenx, couh ndaej yungh aen baizlied swnghwnj roxnaeuz doekdaemq ndeu daeuj biujiyienh, aenvih, caenhguenj aeu gij reihnaz saedsaeh gengndaem daengxbuenz de daeuj gangj baizlied gaenq doekdingh, hoeng cungj dwg fatseng le aen yindung lienzdaemh mbouj dingz cauxbaenz cungj baizlied neix.

Gyajdingh miz seiq gaep reihnaz A、B、C、D. Caiq gyajdingh haeuxmient 1 gvahtwz gyaqcienz = 3 bangq roxnaeuz 60 senhling. Aenvih gizneix cienzcodieg vanzlij dandan dwg gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied haenx, sojlaiz aen gyaqcienz moix gvahtwz 60 senhling neix, doiq gij reihnaz ceiq yaez daeuj gangj, couh dangq gij cienzyungh swnghcanj<sup>316</sup> de, hix couh dwg dangq gij swhbwnj de caiq gya bingzyaenz leihyinh.



Gyajdingh A dwg cungj reihnaz ceiq yaez de. De ceioq le 50 senhling, swnghcanj le 1 gvahdwz = 60 senhling; ndigah leihyinh dwg 10 senhling, roxnaeuz 20% .

Gyajdingh B caemh ceioq 50 senhling, swnghcanj ok le 2 gvahdwz = 120 senhling. Neix couh daezhawj le 70 senhling leihyinh, roxnaeuz gangj, 60 senhling leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghgeg.

Gyajdingh C caemh ceioq 50 senhling, swnghcanj ok le 3 gvahdwz = 180 senhling; cungjleiyinh = 130 senhling, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghgeg de = 120 senhling.

Gyajdingh D swnghcanj le 4 gvahdwz = 240 senhling, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghgeg de couh dwg 180 senhling.

Yienghneix, raeuz couh miz le gij baizlied lajneix :

### Aen biuj I

reihnaz daengjaep	canjliengh		gij shwbwnj sien ceioq	leiyinh		cienzcodieg	
	gvahdwz	senhling		gvahdwz	senhling	gvahdwz	senhling
A	1	60	50	$\frac{1}{6}$	10	—	—
B	2	120	50	$1 \frac{1}{6}$	70	1	60
C	3	180	50	$2 \frac{1}{6}$	130	2	120
D	4	240	50	$3 \frac{1}{6}$	190	3	180
gyoebseueng	10	600	—	—	—	6	360

Gij cienzcodieg gak gaep reihnaz: Doiq D daeuj gangj = 190 senhling-10 senhling, couh dwg D caeuq A gyangde ca'nggeg; doiq C daeuj gangj = 130 senhling - 10 senhling, couh dwg C caeuq A gyangde ca'nggeg; doiq B daeuj gangj = 70 senhling - 10 senhling, couh dwg B

caeuq A gyangde ca'ngeg. Hoeng doiq B、C、D daeuj gangj, cienzcodieg doxgyoeb = 6 gvahdwz = 360 senhling, dangq D caeuq A、C caeuq A、B caeuq A gyangde ca'ngeg doxgyoeb.

Cungj baizlied biujyienh daegdingh cangdai lajde daegdingh canjbinj neix, couhsieng bae damqcaz (raeuz gaenq gangjmingz, vihmaz saedsaeh hix ndaej okyienh cungj cingzgvang neix), ndaej dwg cungj baizlied doekdaemq (daj D daengz A, couh dwg daij gij reihnaz biz cug mbaek doek daengz reihnaz mbouj biz), hix ndaej dwg cungj baizlied swngsang (daj A daengz D, couh dwg daij gij reihnaz siengdoiq mbouj biz, cug mbaek swng daengz reihnaz biz); doeksat, vanzlij ndaej doxvuenh bae baiz, mizeis doekdaemq, mizeis swngsang, lumjbaenz daij D daengz C, daij C daengz A, caiq daij A daengz B.

Youq ndaw cungj baizlied doekdaemq, gocwngz dwg yienghneix: Gij gyaqcienz 1 gvahdwz cugciemh hwnjsang, lumjnaeuz daij 15 senhling hwnjsang daengz 60 senhling. Daengz mwh 4 gvahdwz (gizneix ndaej gyajsiengj baenz geij bak fanh gvahdwz) D swnghcanj haenx gaenq mbouj gaeuq, haeuxmienh gyaqcienz couh yaek mboujduenh hwnjsang, cig daengz gij gunghawj mbouj gaeuq de mbouj ndaej mbouj youz C guh swnghcanj daeuj dienzbouj. Hix couh dwg naeuz, gyaqcienz bietdingh aeu hwnjsang daengz moix gvahdwz 20 senhling. Haeuxmienh gyaqcienz baez hwnjsang daengz moix gvahdwz 30 senhling, couh ndaej gengndaem B gaep dieg, baez hwnjsang daengz 60 senhling, couh ndaej gengndaem A gaep dieg, cix sawj gij douzswh gizneix leihiyh beijlwd mbouj ndaej dabdaengz 20% cungj roxnyinh habhoz lo. Yienghneix, doiq D daeuj gangj couh cauxbaenz cungj cienzcodieg ndeu, haidaeuz dwg moix gvahdwz 5 senhling, doiq de swnghcanj ok 4 gvahdwz haenx daeuj gangj dwg 20 senhling; yienzhaeuh dwg moix gvahdwz 15 senhling, doiq de swnghcanj 4 gvahdwz haenx daeuj gangj dwg 60 senhling; yienzhaeuh dwg moix gvahdwz 45 senhling, doiq de swnghcanj 4 gvahdwz haenx daeuj gangj dwg 180 senhling.

Danghnaeuz gij leihiyh beijlwd D yienzlaiz hix = 20% , de youz 4 gvahdwz aeundaej cungjleihiyh hix couh dan dwg 10 senhling. Mboujgvaq, 10 senhling neix youq mwh gyaqcienz haeux dwg 15 senhling, beij youq mwh gyaqcienz dwg 60 senhling daiyauj gij haeux de engq lai.

Hoeng aenvih haeux ndaej caiswnghcanj lauzdungliz, caemhcai q moix gvahdwz cungj miz bouhfaenh ndeu bietdingh aeu dienzbouj cienzhong, lingh bouhfaenh bietdingh aeu dienzbouj gij swhbwnj mboujbienq de, sojlaiz youq aen cenzdiz neix lajde, gyaciz lwyawz couh haemq lai, ndigah youq mwh gizyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq, leihyinh beijlwd hix couh haemq sang. ( Gvendaengz leihyinh beijlwd vwndiz, lij wnggai daegbieid dwk caeuq engq ciengzsaep bae guh yenzgiu. )

Danghnaeuz baizlied doxfanj, gocwngz dwg daj A haidaeuz, yienghaenx, miz saek ngoenz bietdingh aeu hai reihnaz moq, moix gvahdwz gyaqcienz codaeuz couh yaek mauhgvaq 60 senhling; hoeng aenvih gij gunghawj noix mbouj ndaej de, couh dwg 2 gvahdwz gij gunghawj noix mbouj ndaej de dwg youz B daezgung, sojlaiz gyaqcienz yaek doek daengz 60 senhling; neix dwg aenvih, B yienznaeuz ciuq moix gvahdwz 30 senhling swngnghanj, hoeng cix ciuq 60 senhling gai okbae, aenvih gij gunghawj de cingq ngamj gaeuq muenxcuk sihyau. Yienghneix, doiq B daeuj gangj couh ndaej cauxbaenz bit cienzcodieg ndeu, seizneix dwg 60 senhling, doiq C caeuq D daeuj gangj, yaek yungh doxdoengz fuengsik cauxbaenz bit cienzcodieg ndeu; raeuz cungj dwg gyajdingh, C caeuq D yienznaeuz siengdoiq daeuj gangj faenbied ciuq gij saedsaeh gyaciz 20 senhling caeuq 15 senhling de daezhawj 1 gvahdwz, hoeng, aenvih gij gunghawj A daezhawj 1 gvahdwz haenx vanzlij dwg muenxcuk gij cungsihyau noix mbouj ndaej de, sojlaiz hawciengz gyaqcienz vanzlij dwg 60 senhling. Mwhneix, danghnaeuz sihgiuz demmaj mauhgvaq le gij sihyau soqliengh sien dwg youz A, yienzhaeuh dwg youz A caeuq B muenxcuk haenx, gezgoj couh mbouj dwg ciuq gonqlaeng gengndaem B, C, D gaep dieg, cix dwg itbuen gya'gvangq reihnaz, gij reihnaz haemq biz dan dwg doeklaeng cij dingjlingz deng gengndaem.

Youq ndaw aen baizlied daih'it, gaenriengz gyaqcienz daezsang, cienzcodieg ndaej demgya, leihyinh beijlwd cix yaek doekdaemq. Leihyinh beijlwd cungj doekdaemq neix, ndaej cienzbouh roxnaeuz bouhfaenh dwk deng gak cungj cingzgvang miz cozyung doxfanj haenx hanhhaed; gvendaengz diemj neix, raeuz baezlaeng lij yaek ciengzsaep gangj daengz. Mbouj wnggai lumz bae, itbuen leihyinh beijlwd mbouj dwg bingzyaenz dwk youz gij gyaciz lwyawz **sojmiz** swngnghanj bumwnz daeuj

gietdingh. Mbouj dwg nungzyez leihyinh gietdingh gunghyez leihyinh, cix dwg doxfanj.<sup>317</sup> Gvendaengz diemj neix, baezlaeng menh gangj.

Youq ndaw aen baizlied daihngeih, gij leihyinh beijlwd swhbwnj douzhaeuj mbouj bienq; leihyinh soqliengh yaek biujiyienh baenz haeux soqliengh haemq noix; hoeng caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj doxbeij, gij siengdoi q gyaqcienz haeux gaenq hwnjsang. Youq leihyinh demgya yiengh cingzgvang neix lajde, leihyinh gij soqnggeg demgya de mbouj dwg lae haeuj ndaw fwngz boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ginghyingz canjyez bae, mbouj dwg biujiyienh baenz leihyinh demlai, cix dwg yungh yiengh hingzsik cienzcodieg daj ndaw leihyinh faenliz okdaeuj. Mboujgvaq, youq gij cenzdiz gyajdingh lajde, gij gyaqcienz haeux lij ciuqgaeuj mbouj bienq.

Ndigah, mboujlwnh gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, roxnaeuz gyaqcienz hwnjsang, mboujlwnh daj gij reihnaz haemq yaez mboujduenh doihaeuj daengz gij reihnaz haemq ndei, roxnaeuz daj gij reihnaz haemq ndei mboujduenh doi coh gij reihnaz haemq yaez, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied cungj dwg doengzyiengh fazcanj caeuq demgya.

Suenq daengz seizneix, raeuz gyajdingh: 1. Gyaqcienz youq ndaw aen baizlied ndeu daezsang, hoeng youq ndaw lingh aen baizlied mbouj bienq; 2. mboujduenh daj gij reihnaz haemq ndei cienj daengz gij reihnaz haemq yaez, roxnaeuz fanj gvaqdaeuj, daj gij reihnaz haemq yaez cienj daengz gij reihnaz haemq ndei.

Hoeng seizneix raeuz gyajdingh, yaek yungh gij haeux haenx gaenq daj yienzlaiz 10 gvahdwz demgya daengz 17 gvahdwz; youh gyajdingh, gaiq reihnaz A ceiq yaez deng lingh gaiq reihnaz A dingjlawh, gaiq doeklaeng yaek yungh 60 senhling swnghcanj feiqyungh (50 senhling cienzbongj gya 10 senhling couh dwg 20% leihyinh) daezhawj  $1\frac{1}{3}$  gvahdwz haeuxmienh, ndigah 1 gvahdwz swnghcanj gyaqcienz = 45 senhling. Roxnaeuz gyajdingh, A gaep reihnaz gaeuq aenvih mboujduenh hablex bae gengndaem gaenq ndaej bienq ndei; roxnaeuz aenvih lumjbaenz ndaem go muzsuz daengjdaengj, gaenq ndaej yungh gij cienz doengzyiengh lai, ciuq swnghcanj yauqlwd haemq sang bae gengndaem, yiengh-

neix, youq cungj cingzgvang gij swbwnj sien ceiok haenx mbouj bienq, canjliengh cix demgya daengz  $1\frac{1}{3}$  gvahdwz. Raeuz lij gyajdingh: B、C、

D gak gaep reihnaz daezhawj canjliengh mbouj bienq, hoeng gaenq hai le gij reihnaz moq A' biz gvaq A byom gvaq B de, caeuq gij reihnaz moq B'、B'' biz gvaq B byom gvaq C haenx. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, couh ndaej yawjdaengz gij yienhsiengq lajneix.

**Daih'it:** Gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz 1 gvahdwz haeuxmienh, roxnaeuz gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung de, ndaej daj 60 senhling doekdaemq daengz 45 senhling, roxnaeuz doekdaemq 25% .

**Daihngaih:** Daj gij reihnaz haemq biz cienj daengz gij reihnaz mbouj biz geijlai, caeuq daj gij reihnaz mbouj biz geijlai cienj daengz gij reihnaz haemq biz, song aen gocwngz neix yaek doengzseiz okyienh. Reihnaz A' biz gvaq A , hoeng mbouj biz gvaq gij reihnaz B、C、D doenghbaez gengndaem haenx, caemhcai q B'caeuq B'' hix biz gvaq A、A' caeuq B, hoeng byom gvaq C caeuq D. Ndigah, gij cingqcaih baizlied doxbae de dwg dox camca; mbouj dwg bae gengndaem gij reihnaz doxbeij daeuj gangj baenzbaenz cungj byom gvaq dieg A daengjdaengj de, cix bae gengndaem gij reihnaz doxbeij daeuj gangj byom gvaq C、D yiengh reihnaz yienzlaiz ceiq biz neix; lingh aen fuengmienh, hix mbouj dwg bae gengndaem gij reihnaz ceiq biz, cix bae gengndaem gij reihnaz caeuq gij dieg A yienzlaiz doxbeij ceiq mbouj biz haenx roxnaeuz A caeuq B doxbeij lai biz de.

**Daihsam:** Gij cienzcodieg B doekdaemq lo; gij cienzcodieg C caeuq D hix doekdaemq lo; hoeng aen cungjsoq cienzcodieg yungh haeux biujyienh de gaenq daj 6 gvahdwz demgya daengz  $7\frac{2}{3}$  gvahdwz; gij soqliengh doengh gij reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx ndaej demgya, canjbinj soqliengh hix daj 10 gvahdwz demgya daengz 17 gvahdwz. Yienznaeuz doiq A daeuj gangj leihiyinh vanzlij mbouj bienq, hoeng yungh haeux daeuj biujyienh, de cix demgya lo; leihiyinh beijlwd bonjfaenh aiq daezsang, aenvih gij gyaciz lwyawz siengdoiq de gaenq gyahung. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, aenvih swnghhoz swhliu bienq cienh lo, cienzhang hix couh dwg gij swbwnj ndaejbienq de ceiok gemj-

noix, baenzneix cungjceiok cungj yaek gemjnoix. Gij cienzcodieg cungj-  
nggeg yungh cienzngaenz daeuj biujyienh de, yaek daj 360 senhling gemj-  
noix daengz 345 senhling.

Raeuz dawz aen baizlied moq neix lied youq lajneix :

### Aen biuj II

reihnaz daengj- gaep	canjliengh		douz- swh	leihyinh		cienzcodieg		moix gvahdwz swnghcanj gyaqcienz
	gvah- dwz	senh- ling		gvah- dwz	senh- ling	gvah- dwz	senh- ling	senhling
A	$1 \frac{1}{3}$	60	50	$\frac{2}{9}$	10	—	—	45
A'	$1 \frac{2}{3}$	75	50	$\frac{5}{9}$	25	$\frac{1}{3}$	15	36
B	2	90	50	$\frac{8}{9}$	40	$\frac{2}{3}$	30	30
B'	$2 \frac{1}{3}$	105	50	$1 \frac{2}{9}$	55	1	45	$25 \frac{5}{7}$
B''	$2 \frac{2}{3}$	120	50	$1 \frac{5}{9}$	70	$1 \frac{1}{3}$	60	$22 \frac{1}{2}$
C	3	135	50	$1 \frac{8}{9}$	85	$1 \frac{2}{3}$	75	20
D	4	180	50	$2 \frac{8}{9}$	130	$2 \frac{2}{3}$	120	15
gyoeb- suenq	17	—	—	—	—	$7 \frac{2}{3}$	345	—

Doeksat, danghnaeuz ciuqgaeuq dan gengndaem A、B、C、D gak  
gaep reihnaz, gij souik naengzlig gyoengqde gaenq daezsang, gezgoj A  
mbouj dwg swnghcanj 1 gvahdwz cix dwg swnghcanj 2 gvahdwz, B mbouj  
dwg swnghcanj 2 gvahdwz cix dwg swnghcanj 4 gvahdwz, C mbouj dwg  
swnghcanj 3 gvahdwz cix dwg swnghcanj 7 gvahdwz, D mbouj dwg  
swnghcanj 4 gvahdwz cix dwg swnghcanj 10 gvahdwz, baenzneix aenvih  
yienzaen doxdoengz, youq gwnz reihnaz mbouj doengz, ndaej ok yaugoj

mbouj doengz, yienghhaenx, swnghcanj cungjgeg couh ndaej daj 10 gvahdwz demgya daengz 23 gvahdwz. Gyajdingh aenvih vunzsoq demgya caeuq gyaqcienz doekdaemq, 23 gvahdwz neix cungj deng siuyungh caez bae, yienghhaenx couh yaek miz ok gij gezgoj lajneix :

Aen biuj III

reihnaz daengjaep	canjliengh		douzswh	moix gvahdwz swnghcanj gyaqcienz	leihiyh		cienzcodieg	
	gvahdwz	senhling			gvahdwz	senhling	gvahdwz	senhling
A	2	60	50	30	$\frac{1}{3}$	10	0	0
B	4	120	50	15	$2\frac{1}{3}$	70	2	60
C	7	210	50	$8\frac{4}{7}$	$5\frac{1}{3}$	160	5	150
D	10	300	50	6	$8\frac{1}{3}$	250	8	240
gyoebesuenq	23	—	—	—	—	—	15	450

Youq gizneix, soqmoeg beijlaeh caeuq gizyawz gak aen biuj ityiengh dwg seizbienh genjaeu, hoeng guh gij gyajdingh de vanzcienz hableix.

Aen gyajdingh daih'it, caemhcaiq dwg aen gyajdingh cujyau de dwg, guh nungzyez gaijliengz youq gwnz gak gaep reihnaz ndaej ok yau- goj mbouj doengz; gizneix, youq gwnz C caeuq D gij reihnaz ceiq ndei neix yau goj couh ndei gvaq gwnz reihnaz A caeuq B. Gingniemh gaenq biujmingz, gij cingzgvang bingzciengz couh dwg yienghneix, yienznaeuz gij cingzgvang caeuq neix doxfanj hix aiq miz okdaeuj. Danghnaeuz gaij- liengz gij reihnaz haemq yaez yau goj ndei gvaq gaijliengz gij reihnaz haemq ndei, gij cienzco reihnaz haemq ndei couh yaek gemjnoix, cix mbouj ndaej demgya. — Mboujgvaq, youq ndaw aen biuj III neix, riengz gak gaep reihnaz yied daeuj yied biz, raeuz doengzseiz gyajdingh reihnaz C caeuq D haemq ndei haemq biz haenx hix yied daeuj yied biz,

ndigah, youq mwh douzhaeuj cienzsoq doxdoengz, canjliengh cengca yaek gyahung, yienghneix cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied hix yaek gyahung.

Aen gyajdingh daihngleih dwg, gaenriengz cungjcanjliengh demmaj, cungjsihgiuz hix doengzbouh demmaj. **Daih'it**, raeuz mbouj yungh dawz cungj demmaj neix yawjbaenz dwg sawqmwh fatseng, cix wnggai yawjbaenz dwg cugciemh bienq lai, itcig daengz cauxbaenz daih III cungj baizlied cij dingz. **Daihngleih**, nyinhnaeuz siuyungh gij swnghhoz swhliu noix mbouj ndaej de mbouj gaenriengz swnghhoz swhliu bienq cienh cix demmaj, cungj yawjap neix loek lo. Yinghgoz guzvuzfaz<sup>68</sup> deng feiqawz, gaenq cingqmingz gij saehsaed doxfanj de (raen youq gij cucoz Niujman<sup>318</sup>), hoeng vihmaz miz yawjap doxfanj, dandan dwg aenvih dan'it youz dienheiq yinxhwnj soucingz sawqmwh cengca gig daih, mizseiz yinxhwnj gyaqcienz haeux daegbied daemq, mizseiz yinxhwnj gyaqcienz haeux daegbied sang. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, danghnaeuz gyaqcienz camhseiz sawqmwh doekdaemq, cix ganj mbouj gib gyadaih siuhfei, yienghhaenx, youq aen ciengzhab gyaqcienz doekdaemq dwg aenvih gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx bonjfaenh doekdaemq cauxbaenz, ndigah miz yiengh singqcaet dingjnanz, couh yaek okyienh yiengh cingzgvang doxfanj. **Daihsam**, mbangj haeux ndaej yungh laeujbwzlanzdi roxnaeuz laeujbizciuj yiengh hingzsik neix bae siuhfei. Caemhcai, song cungj sanghbinj neix ndaej demgya siuhfei, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg hanhhaed youq ndaw gyaiqhanh gaebged. **Daih-seiq**, saehcingz miz mbangj dwg youz vunzsoq demlai daeuj gietdingh, miz mbangj hix dwg youz gij saehsaed lajneix daeuj gietdingh: Aen guekgya neix ndaej dwg aen guekgya gai haeux hawj guek wnq ndeu (daengz 18 sigij duenhgyang, Yinghgoz lij dwg aen guekgya yienghneix), cauxbaenz gij sihyau de mbouj dandan dwg youz aen gyaiqhanh ndawguek siuhfei daeuj diuzcez. **Doeksat**, swnghcanj haeuxmienh ndaej demgya caeuq swnghcanj cienzyungh ndaej doekdaemq, ndaej coisawj haeuxmienh dingjlawh megndaem roxnaeuz megyenmwz bienqbaenz gij gwn cawjdaeuz vunzlai, baez yienghneix le, aen hawciengz haeuxmienh couh yaek bienq hung, cingq lumj youq mwh canjliengh gemjnoix caeuq gyaqcienz daezsang, ndaej fatseng cingzthingz doxfanj ityiengh. — Ndigah,



youq doengh gij cenzdiz neix lajde, ciuq gij soqmoeg beijlaeh gwnzneix gyajdingh, daih III cungj baizlied couh ndaej ok gij gezgoj lajneix : Moix gvahdwz gyaqcienz daj 60 senhling doekroengz daengz 30 senhling, couh dwg doekroengz 50% , canjliengh caeuq daih I cungj baizlied doxbeij, daj 10 gvahdwz demgya daengz 23 gvahdwz, couh dwg demgya 130% ; gij cienzcodieg B mbouj bienq, gij cienzcodieg C demgya 25% , gij cienzcodieg D demgya  $33\frac{1}{3}\%$  , cienzcodieg cungjsoq cix daj 18 bangq demgya daengz  $22\frac{1}{2}$  bangq, hix couh dwg demgya 25% .

Sam aen biuj gwnzneix ndaej lijgaj baenz sevei daegdingh cangdai lajde geij aen gaihdon, lumjbaenz doengzcaez youq sam aen mbouj doengz guekgya mizyouq, roxnaeuz ndaej lijgaj baenz caemh aen guekgya ndeu mbouj doengz fazcanj seizgeiz aen gaihdon doxlienziep haenx. Doxbeij sam aen biuj neix ( ndawde daih I cungj baizlied aeu yungh song baez, baez ndeu dwg daj A swnghwnj daengz D, baez ndeu dwg daj D doekdaemq daengz A ), gojyij ndaej ok gij gietlwnh lajneix :

1. Baizlied youq mwh guhsat de ( mboujguenj gij cauxbaenz go-cwngz de dwg yienghlawz ) cungj lumjnaeuz dwg aen baizlied doekdaemq ndeu, aenvih gyoengqvunz youq mwh damqcaz cienzcodieg, cungj dwg sien daj gij reihnaz daezhawj cienzco ceiq lai bae naemj gonq, doeksat cij damz daengz gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg.

2. Gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz doengh gij reihnaz ceiq yaez mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, cungj dwg gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung, yienznaeuz youq ndaw daih I aen biuj gapbaenz swnghwnj baizlied de, dandan dwg aenvih gengndaem gij reihnaz yied daeuj yied ndei, gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung de cij baujciz mbouj bienq. Youq cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, A gaep reihnaz baujciz diuzcez cozyung daengz yiengh cingzdoh lawz, aeu youz gij canjliengh doengh gij reihnaz ceiq ndei daeuj gietdingh, aeu diemj neix daeuj gangj, gij gyaqcienz haeux youz gij reihnaz ceiq ndei swnghcanj haenx dwg miz diuzcez cozyung. Danghnaeuz gij canjliengh B、C、D mauhgyaq sihyau, A couh saetbae diuzcez cozyung. Sihdozwjhij youq mwh dawz gij reihnaz ceiq ndei genj guh gij reihnaz miz diuzcez cozyung, de couh dwg

yienghneix siengj.<sup>319</sup> Gij gyaqcienz haeux Meijgoz hix dwg yienghneix diuzcez gij gyaqcienz haeux Yinghgoz.

3. Cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied dwg aenvih nungzyez gengndaem fazcanj gak aen gaihdon gak gaep reihnaz sengcingz bizbyom mbouj doengz cix miz okdaeuj ( gizneix lij dwg bweddeuz gij diegyouq reihnaz mbouj gangj ), couh dwg naeuz, de ndaej miz okdaeuj dwg aenvih gij menciz reihnaz ceiq ndei mizhanh, dwg aenvih daengjliengh swhbwnj bietdingh aeu douz youq gwnz gak gaep reihnaz mbouj doengz, doengh gij reihnaz neix doiq daengjliengh swhbwnj douzhaeuj daezhawj canjbinj soqliengh mbouj doxdaengj.

4. Cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied caeuq gij cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied gaenq veh haeuj moux aen daengjgaep bae haenx mizyouq, ndaej ciuq yiengh baizlied doekdaemq, hix couh dwg cauxbaenz yiengh baizlied daj reihnaz haemq ndei daengz reihnaz haemq yaez, hix ndaej fanj gvaq-daeuj, ciuq yiengh baizlied swngsang, couh dwg cauxbaenz yiengh baizlied daj reihnaz haemq yaez daengz reihnaz haemq ndei; lij ndaej cauxbaenz yiengh baizlied song aen fuengyiengq doxcamca ( daih I cungj baizlied ndaej daj D daengz A, hix ndaej daj A daengz D cix guhbaenz. Daih II cungj baizlied baudaengz song cungj yindung neix ).

5. Ciuq cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied gij cauxbaenz fuengsik de, youq mwh reihnaz canjbinj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, hwnjsang caeuq doekdaemq, cungj ndaej cauxbaenz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied. Youq mwh gyaqcienz doekdaemq, cienzboh canjliengh caeuq cienzboh cienzcodieg cungj ndaej gyalai, caemhcai youq gwnz reihnaz daengz seizneix lij caengz miz cienzco haenx hix ndaej cauxbaenz cienzcodieg, yienznaeuz reihnaz ceiq yaez A gaenq deng gij reihnaz haemq ndei dingjlawh bae, roxnaeuz bonjfaenh de gaenq bienqbaenz reihnaz haemq ndei, yienznaeuz lingh miz di reihnaz haemq ndei, mizseiz lienz gij cienzco reihnaz ceiq ndei gaenq gemjnoix ( aen biuj II ); aen gocwngz neix, lij ndaej caeuq cienzcodieg cungjgeg gemjnoix giethab youq itheij. Doeksat, daengz mwh gyaqcienz aenvih gengndaem cungj ndaej gajndeix cix doekdaemq, sawj gij canjliengh caeuq canjbinj gyaqcienz reihnaz ceiq yaez doekdaemq, gij cienzcodieg mbangj reihnaz haemq ndei ndaej bauj-ciz mbouj bienq roxnaeuz gemjnoix, hoeng gij cienzcodieg reihnaz ceiq

ndei ndaej demmaj. Gak gaep reihnaz caeuq reihnaz ceiq yaez doxbeij gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied de, youq mwh canjliengh ca'nggeg gaenq dingh, dangyienz cungj dwg youz lumjbaenz haeuxmienh moix gvahdwz gyaqcienz daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng youq mwh gyaqcienz gaenq dingh, cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied couh youz canjliengh ca'nggeg hung iq daeuj gietdingh, youq mwh sojmiz reihnaz cungj bienq biz, danghnaeuz gij reihnaz haemq ndei beij gij reihnaz haemq yaez doxdoiq daeuj gangj bienq ndaej engq biz, aen ca'nggeg neix couh yaek gaenriengz bienq hung. Ndigah, youq mwh gyaqcienz dwg 60 senhling ( aen biuj I ), gij cienzcodieg D dwg youz gij canjliengh ca'nggeg D doiq A daeuj gietdingh, ndigah dwg youz aen soqyawz 3 gvahdwz daeuj gietdingh; sojlaiz, cienzcodieg dangq  $3 \times 60 = 180$  senhling. Hoeng youq aen biuj III ( youq gizhaenx, gyaqcienz dwg 30 senhling ), de dwg youz canjliengh D mauhgvaq A aen soqyawz 8 gvahdwz haenx daeuj gietdingh;  $8 \times 30 = 240$  senhling.

Ndigah, youq Veihswhdwz、Majwjsazswh、Lijgyahduz daengj vunz gizhaenx<sup>320</sup>, mizgyen cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied aen gyajdingh loekloeng daih't lij ciemq dungjci diegvih haenx couh deng doifan lo. Ciuq aen gyajdingh loekloeng neix, cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied bietdingh aeu gengndaem gij reihnaz yied daeuj yied yaez roxnaeuz gij reihnaz yied daeuj yied byom haenx guh cenzdiz. Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, youq mwh gengndaem gij reihnaz yied daeuj yied ndei, ndaej miz ok cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied. Dang mwh reihnaz haemq ndei dingilawh gij reihnaz haemq yaez yienzlaiz cix cawq youq daengjaep ceiq daemq, hix ndaej miz ok cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied; cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied ndaej caeuq nungzyez cinbu giethab youq itheij. Gij diuzgen de dandan dwg reihnaz daengjaep mbouj doengz. Youq mwh nangq daengz swnghecanj yauqlwd fazcanj, aen diuzgen miz ok cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied couh dwg: Reihnaz cungjmenciz yied daeuj yied biz, mbouj siucawz cungj daengjaep mbouj doengz neix, cix dwg sawj de mboujcix bienq hung, mboujcix mbouj bienq, mboujcix dandan dwg bienq iq.

Daj 18 sigij cogeiz daengz cunggeiz, youq Yinghgoz, caenhguenj gij gyaqcienz gim caeuq ngaenz doekdaemq, gij gyaqcienz haeux vanzlij mboujduenh doekdaemq, caeuq neix doengzseiz, ( aeu daengx aen seiz-

geiz daeuj gangj), cienzcodieg, cienzcodieg cungjsaq, reihnaz menciz, nungzyez canjliengh caeuq vunzsoq cungj demgya lo. Cungj cingzgvang neix dwg caeuq aen biuj daih I cauxbaenz aen biuj daih II baizlied swnghwnj giethab youq itheij haenx doxhab, hoeng baez yienghneix le, gij reihnaz ceiq yaez A mboujcix guh gajliengz, mboujcix mbouj caiq yungh daeuj ndaem gohaeux, dangvienz neix cix mbouj dwg naeuz, cungj reihnaz neix mbouj yungh youq guh gizyawz nungzyez roxnaeuz gunghyez.

Daj 19 sigij co (wnggai engq cinj di naeuz ok ndwenngoenz<sup>321</sup>) daengz 1815 nienz, gij gyaqcienz haeux mboujduenh hwnjsang, doengzseiz cienzcodieg, cienzcodieg cungjsaq, gengndaem menciz, nungzyez canjliengh caeuq vunzsoq hix mboujduenh demlai. Cungj cingzgvang neix dwg caeuq daih I aen biuj cauxbaenz baizlied doekdaemq haenx doxhab. (Gizneix wngdang yinxyungh di cingzgvang gvendaengz dangseiz gengndaem gij reihnaz haemq yaez de)<sup>322</sup>

Youq Beidi caeuq Daiveiznanzdwwz seizgeiz, nungzminz caeuq boux ciemqmiz reihnaz doiq gajliengz caeuq hai dieg moq miz yigen; gij cienzcodieg reihnaz haemq ndei doekdaemq lo, cienzcodieg cungjsaq dauq aenvih gij reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg menciz gya'gvangq cix demgya.<sup>323</sup>

(Gvendaengz sam diemj neix, gvaqlaeng wngdang caiq haeujlaeg bae yinx aeu baengzgwawq daeuj lwnhgangj; gvendaengz aen guekgya ndeu gij reihnaz gaenq gengndaem de gak aen bouhfaenh bizbyom miz cabied, hix dwg ityiengh.)

Gvendaengz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied, itbuen wngdang vixok: Hawciengz gyaqcienz itcig cungj mauhgvaq canjbinj cungjliengh sojmez swnghcanj gyaqcienz. Lumjbaenz, aeu aen biuj daih I daeuj gangj, cungjcanjliengh 10 gvahdwz yaek gai daengz 600 senhling, aenvih hawciengz gyaqcienz dwg youz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz A daeuj gietdingh, moix gvahdwz dangq 60 senhling. Hoeng gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz caensaed de dwg:

A1 gvahdwz = 60 senhling	1 gvahdwz = 60 senhling
B2 gvahdwz = 60 senhling	1 gvahdwz = 30 senhling
C3 gvahdwz = 60 senhling	1 gvahdwz = 20 senhling
D4 gvahdwz = 60 senhling	1 gvahdwz = 15 senhling

10 gvahdwz = 240 senhling      bingzyaenz 1 gvahdwz = 24 senhling

Gij caensaed swnghcanj gyaqcienz 10 gvahdwz dwg 240 senhling; hoeng gyoengqde aeu ciuq 600 senhling gyaqcienz bae gai, bengz 250%. Saedsaeh bingzyaenz gyaqcienz dwg moix gvahdwz 24 senhling; hoeng hawciengz gyaqcienz dwg 60 senhling, hix bengz 250%.

Neix dwg youz gij hawciengz gyaqcienz youq gwnz giekdaej swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik doenggvaq gingcwngh ndaej saedyienh haenx daeuj gietdingh; cungj gietdingh neix mizok le aen sevei gyaciz gyaj ndeu. Cungj cingzgvang neix dwg youz hawciengz gyaciz gvilwd cauhbaenz, reihnaz canjbinj souh aen gvilwd neix baijbouh. Gietdingh canjbinj (hix baudaengz reihnaz canjbinj) hawciengz gyaciz, dwg cungj sevei hingzveiz ndeu, yienznaeuz neix dwg cungj hingzveiz mbouj roxnyinh, mbouj daegdaengq bae guh ndeu. Cungj hingzveiz neix bietyienz dwg aeu gij doxvuenh gyaciz canjbinj guh baengzgawq, cix mbouj dwg aeu reihnaz caeuq gij bizbyom cengca de guh baengzgawq. Danghnaeuz raeuz gyajsiengj ndawbiengz gaenq mbouj caiq yungh swhbwnjcuji hingz-sik, ndawbiengz gaenq deng laebbaenz aen lenzhodzij gagrox hengzdoengh, miz giva ndeu, 10 gvahdwz couh yaek dan daibyauj daegdingh soqliengh gij lauzdung seizgan doglaeb haenx, cix caeuq gij lauzdung seizgan bauhamz youq ndaw 240 senhling haenx doxdaengj. Ndigah, ndawbiengz couh mbouj ndaej ciuq song boix buenq saedsaeh lauzdung seizgan ndaw canjbinj bauhamz haenx bae cawx cungj reihnaz canjbinj neix; yienghneix, aen gaihgz ciemqmiz reihnaz gij giek mizyouq de couh yaek siusaet bae. Baez yienghneix guh, gezgoj couh lumj daj rogguek cingouj canjbinj sawj canjbinj gyaqcienz cienh bae doengz aen soq ndeu vanzcienz ityiengh. Ndigah, danghnaeuz gangj, veizciz cungj swnghcanj fuengsik seizneix, hoeng gyajdingh gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied cienj gvi guekgya, gij gyaqcienz reihnaz canjbinj youq mwh gizyawz diuzgen doxdoengz de yaek baujciz mbouj bienq, dangyienz dwg deng, hoeng danghnaeuz gangj, youq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj deng lenzhodzij dingj-lawh le, gij gyaciz canjbinj vanzlij ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq, cix dwg loek lo. Sanghbinj binjcongj doxdoengz, hawciengz gyaqcienz doxdoengz yiengh singqcaet neix, dwg aen fuengsik gyaciz sevei singqcaet youq

gwnz giekdaej swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik, caeuq itbuen daeuj gangj, youq gwnz giek swnghcanj aeu goyinz gyangde sanghbinj doxvuenh guh giekdaej, baengh de daeuj saedyienh haenx. Aen sevei deng dangguh boux siuhfei daeuj yawj haenx, youq mwh doiq reihnaz canjbinj ceihawj doxgaiq daiq lai, sevei lauzdung seizgan youq nungzyez swnghcanj fuengmienh saedyienh cauxbaenz gij doxgaiq caembonj de, seizneix doiq ndawbiengz di vunz ndeu hix couh dwg boux ciemqmiz reihnaz daeuj gangj, dauq bienqbaenz canh cienz lo.

Cungj cingzgvang daihngaih ( neix doiq lijgaij cieng baihlaj gij gangjmingz gvendaengz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II gig youqgaenj ) dwg :

Gij vwndiz gizneix yaek lwnh, mboujdan dwg gij cienzcodieg moix yinghmoux roxnaeuz moix gunghgingj, mboujdan dwg moix yinghmoux swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq hawciengz gyaqcienz gyangde ca'ngeg, roxnaeuz moix yinghmoux lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyangde ca'ngeg, caemhcai q dwg gak gaep reihnaz gaenq gengndaem haenx gak miz geijlai yinghmoux. Youq gizneix, cigsoh gangj daeuj, gij youqgaenj de dandan dwg cienzcodieg cungjsoq hung iq, couh dwg sojmiz reihnaz menciz gij cienzbouh cienzcodieg de hung iq; hoeng neix doengzseiz sawj raeuz ndaej caenh'itbouh bae gangjmingz cienzcodieg beijlwd ndaej daezsang, yienznaeuz youq gizneix gyaqcienz geiq mbouj hwnjsang, gak gaep reihnaz aen ca'ngeg siengdoi q bizbyom de youq mwh gyaqcienz doekdaem q hix mbouj gyahung. Daj gij cingzgvang gwnzneix raeuz couh ndaej ok :

Aen biuj I

reihnaz daengjaep	yinghmoux	swngchcanj feiqyungh	canjliengh	aeu haeux dingj cienzc	aeu ngaenz gyau cienzc
A	1	3 bangq	1 gvahdwz	0	0
B	1	3 bangq	2 gvahdwz	1 gvahdwz	3 bangq
C	1	3 bangq	3 gvahdwz	2 gvahdwz	6 bangq
D	1	3 bangq	4 gvahdwz	3 gvahdwz	9 bangq
gyoebesuenq	4	—	10 gvahdwz	6 gvahdwz	18 bangq

Gyajdingh gak gaep reihnaz gaenq gengndaem yinghmoux soqliengh cungj demgya boix ndeu. Yienghneix, raeuz couh ndaej ok :

Aen biuj I a

reihnaz daengjaep	yinghmoux	swngchcanj feiqyungh	canjliengh	aeu haeux dingj cienzc	aeu ngaenz gyau cienzc
A	2	6 bangq	2 gvahdwz	0	0
B	2	6 bangq	4 gvahdwz	2 gvahdwz	6 bangq
C	2	6 bangq	6 gvahdwz	4 gvahdwz	12 bangq
D	2	6 bangq	8 gvahdwz	6 gvahdwz	18 bangq
gyoebesuenq	8	—	20 gvahdwz	12 gvahdwz	36 bangq

Raeuz lij aeu gyajdingh song cungj cingzgvang dem. Daih'it cungj cingzgvang dwg, gaenq youq song gaep reihnaz ceiq yaez haenx gya lai swngchcanj. Mwhneix, raeuz couh ndaej ok aen biuj lajneix :

## Aen biuj I b

reihnaz daengjgaep	yinghmoux	swngchcanj feiqyung		canjliengh	aeu haeux dingj cienzco	aeu ngaenz gyau cienzco
		moix yinghmoux	gyoebesuenq			
A	4	3 bangq	12 bangq	4 gvahdwz	0	0
B	4	3 bangq	12 bangq	8 gvahdwz	4 gvahdwz	12 bangq
C	2	3 bangq	6 bangq	6 gvahdwz	4 gvahdwz	12 bangq
D	2	3 bangq	6 bangq	8 gvahdwz	6 gvahdwz	18 bangq
gyoebesuenq	12	—	36 bangq	26 gvahdwz	14 gvahdwz	42 bangq

Doeksat, gyajdingh swngchcanj caeuq gengndaem menciz youq gwnz seiq gaep reihnaz lai noix mbouj doengz cungj miz gyadaih:

## Aen biuj I c

reihnaz daengjgaep	yinghmoux	swngchcanj feiqyung		canjliengh	aeu haeux dingj cienzco	aeu ngaenz gyau cienzco
		moix yinghmoux	gyoebesuenq			
A	1	3 bangq	3 bangq	1 gvahdwz	0	0
B	2	3 bangq	6 bangq	4 gvahdwz	2 gvahdwz	6 bangq
C	5	3 bangq	15 bangq	15 gvahdwz	10 gvahdwz	30 bangq
D	4	3 bangq	12 bangq	16 gvahdwz	12 gvahdwz	36 bangq
gyoebesuenq	12	—	36 bangq	36 gvahdwz	24 gvahdwz	72 bangq

Sien dwg, gij cienzcodieg moix yinghmoux, youq ndaw sojmiz seiq cungj cingzgvang I、I a、I b、I c neix cungj dwg doxdoengz, aenvih



daengjliengh swhbwnj youq gwnz moix yinghmoux doengz gaep reihnaz ndaej daengz gezgoj saedsaeh baujciz mbouj bienq; gizneix dandan dwg gyajdingh, moix aen guekgya youq moix aen daegdingh seizhaeuh cungj ndaej miz cungj cingzgvang neix; Gak gaep reihnaz youq ndaw sojmiz reihnaz menciz ciemqmiz beijlaeh dwg doekdingh; caemhcai q gyajdingh, song aen guek doxbeij roxnaeuz doengz aen guek ndeu youq mbouj doengz seizgeiz ciengzseiz miz cungj cingzgvang neix; Sojmiz reihnaz menciz aen beijlaeh faenboiq youq gak gaep reihnaz haenx yaek miz bienqdoengh.

Aeu **I a** caeuq **I** doxbeij, raeuz couh ndaej yawj daengz, danghnaeuz sei q gaep reihnaz gengndaem menciz ciuq doengz aen beijlaeh ndeu demgya, cungjcanjliengh couh yaek gaenriengz gengndaem yinghmoux soqliengh demgya boix ndeu cix demgya boix ndeu, gij cienzco aeu haeux daeuj suenq caeuq gij cienzco aeu ngaenz daeuj suenq hix yaek demgya boix ndeu.

Hoeng danghnaeuz raeuz gonqlaeng aeu **I b**、**I c** bae caeuq **I** doxbeij, raeuz couh ndaej raen daengz, youq song cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, reihnaz menciz cungj demgya le song boix. Youq song cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, reihnaz menciz cungj daj 4 yinghmoux demgya daengz 12 yinghmoux. Mboujgvaq, youq **I b** ndawde, dieg A mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, caeuq dieg B dan daezhawj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied gig noix haenx, youq ndaw aen soq demgya haenx ciemqmiz aen bouhfaenh cei q hung, couh dwg naeuz, youq 8 yinghmoux reihnaz ngamq geng ndawde, A caeuq B gak ciemq 3 yinghmoux, gyoebesuenq dwg 6 yinghmoux; C caeuq D ngamq gak ciemq 1 yinghmoux, gyoebesuenq dwg 2 yinghmoux. Vuenh coenz vah ndeu gangj, youq ndaw aen soq demgya de, A caeuq B ciemq  $\frac{3}{4}$ ; C caeuq D ngamq ciemq  $\frac{1}{4}$ . Youq aen cenz-

diz neix lajde, caeuq **I** doxbeij, gij reihnaz menciz **I b** yienznaeuz gaenq demgya song boix, canjliengh cix mbouj doxwngq demgya song boix, aenvih canjliengh mbouj daj 10 gvahdwz demgya daengz 30 gvahdwz, cix ngamq demgya daengz 26 gvahdwz. Lingh aen fuengmienh, aenvih aen soq demgya ndawde miz bouhfaenh maqhuz lai ndeu gvihaeuj aen A gaep reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, ndaw aen soq

demgya daj reihnaz haemq ndei ndaej haenx, youh dwg daih dingzlai gvihaeuj B gaep reihnaz, sojlaiz gij cienzcō aeu haeux daeuj suenq dan daj 6 gvahdwz demgya daengz 14 gvahdwz, gij cienzcō aeu ngaenz daeuj suenq daj 18 bangq demgya daengz 42 bangq.

Caiq aeu I c caeuq I doxbeij. Youq I c ndawde, gij reihnaz menciz mbouj ceihawj cienzcōdieg haenx mbouj demgya saekdi, gij reihnaz ceihawj cienzcōdieg ceiq noix haenx menciz ngamq demgya di he, demgya bouhfaenh dingzlai gvihaeuj C caeuq D. Mwhneix raeuz fatyienh, mwh reihnaz menciz demgya song boix, canjliengh yaek daj 10 gvahdwz demgya daengz 36 gvahdwz, couh dwg demgya song boix doxhwnj; gij cienzcō aeu haeux daeuj suenq hix daj 6 gvahdwz demgya daengz 24 gvahdwz, roxnaeuz gangj demgya le 3 boix, doengzyiengh, gij cienzcō yungh ngaenz daeuj suenq hix daj 18 bangq demgya daengz 72 bangq.

Youq sojmiz doengh gij cingzgvang neix lajde, ciuq gij bonjsingq saehfaed daeuj gangj, gij gyaqcienz reihnaz canjbinj itcig cungj mbouj bienq; youq sojmiz doengh gij cingzgvang neix lajde, cijaeu gyalai reihnaz mbouj dwg dandan hanh youq doengh gij reihnaz ceiq yaez mbouj ceihawj cienzcōdieg haenx, yienghhaenx, cienzcōdieg cungjsoq couh yaek riengz cungj gyalai neix cix demgya. Mboujgvaq, demgya lainoix mbouj doengz. Danghnaeuz gyalai gij reihnaz de dwg dieg ndei, sawj canjliengh mbouj dandan ciuq aen beijlaeh gyalai reihnaz bae demgya, cix dwg demgya ndaej engq riengjvaiq, yienghhaenx, gij cienzcō aeu haeux daeuj suenq caeuq gij cienzcō aeu ngaenz daeuj suenq couh yaek doxwngq demgya. Danghnaeuz dwg gij reihnaz ceiq yaez nem gij reihnaz daengjgaep caeuq neix doxgaenh, youq gyalai reihnaz ndawde ciemqmiz youhsi (gyajdingh gij reihnaz ceiq yaez de daengjgaep mbouj bienq), yienghhaenx, cienzcōdieg cungjsoq couh mbouj gaenriengz gyalai reihnaz cix doxwngq demgya. Ndigah, gyajdingh miz song aen guekgya, gyoengqde gij reihnaz A mbouj daezhawj cienzcōdieg yiengh cingzgvang neix doxdoengz, cienzcōdieg cungjsoq couh caeuq gij reihnaz ceiq yaez, gij reihnaz haemq yaez youq ndaw reihnaz cungjmenciz soj ciemq faenhngeg baenz fanjbeij, yienghneix, hix caeuq daengjliengh swhbwnj douz youq gwnz doengzdaengj cungjmenciz ndaej daengz gij canjbinj cungjliengh de baenz fanjbeij. Ndigah, aen guekgya ndeu sojmiz reihnaz men-

ciz ndawde, gij soqlieng reihnaz ceiq yaez caeuq gij soqlieng reihnaz haemq ndei gyangde doiqbeij gvanhaeh, doiq cienzcodieg cungjsoq miz gij yingyangj haenx, caeuq gij caetliengh reihnaz ceiq yaez, gij caetliengh reihnaz haemq ndei, gij caetliengh reihnaz ceiq ndei gyangde doiqbeij gvanhaeh, doiq moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg miz gij yingyangj haenx, baenzneix youq aen ciengzhab gizyawz cingzgvang doxdoengz doiq cienzcodieg cungjsoq miz gij yangjyangj haenx, song yiengh neix dwg doxfanj. Song aen yausu neix faen mbouj cing, dwg gij yienzaen yinxhwnj gak cungj gangj gvij gangj gvaiq fanjdui cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied.

Yawj ndaej ok, dandan dwg aenvih gyalai reihnaz, gyalai gij swlbwnj caeuq lauzdung youq gwnz reihnaz sawjyung h caeuq neix doxlienzhaeh haenx, cienzcodieg cungjsoq couh yaek demgya.

Hoeng, diemj ceiq youqgaenj ndeu dwg: Yienzaeuz ciuq gyajdingh, aen beijlaeh gak gaep reihnaz ciuq moix yinghmoux daeuj suenq cienzcodieg mbouj bienq, vihneix caeuq moix yinghmoux douzhaeuj swlbwnj doiqbeij daeuj yawj, cienzcodieg beijlwd hix dwg mbouj bienq, hoeng yaek miz ok yiengh cingzgvang lajneix: Aeu **I a** caeuq **I** doxbeij, — youq **I a** ndawde, reihnaz yinghmoux soqliengh caeuq gij swlbwnj soqliengh douz youq gwnz gyoengqde haenx cungj ciuq beijlaeh gyahung, — raeuz couh ndaej fatyienh, mwh cungjcanjliengh ciuq aen beijlaeh reihnaz menciz gyahung bae demgya, couh dwg song de cungj demgya boix ndeu, cienzcodieg cungjsoq hix yaek demgya boix ndeu. Yinghmoux soqliengh daj 4 demgya daengz 8, cienzcodieg cungjsoq hix daj 18 bangq demgya daengz 36 bangq.

Hawj raeuz aeu cungjmenciz 4 yinghmoux daeuj gangj, cienzcodieg cungjsoq dwg 18 bangq, vihneix, dawz gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx hix suenq youq ndawde, ndaej gij bingzyaenz cienzcodieg de dwg  $4\frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Lumjbaenz gyajdingh 4 yinghmoux neix cienzbouh gviboux ciemqmiz reihnaz ndeu ciemqmiz, de couh ndaej yienghneix bae suenq; gij bingzyaenz cienzcodieg daengx guek hix ndaej yienghneix bae gyoebauenq. Yung h 10 bangq swlbwnj ndaej miz ok cienzcodieg cungjsoq 18 bangq daeuj. Raeuz dawz song aen soq neix doxbeij heuhguh

cienzcodieg beijlwd; youq gizneix, cienzcodieg beijlwd dwg 180% .

Gij cienzcodieg beijlwd ndaw **I a** hix dwg ityiengh, youq gizneix, gij reihnaz deng gengndaem de mbouj dwg 4 yinghmoux cix dwg 8 yinghmoux, hoeng gak gaep reihnaz dwg ciuq doengz aen beijlaeh ndeu demgya. Aen cienzcodieg cungjsoq 36 bangq haenx, youq mwh reihnaz dwg 8 yinghmoux, douzswh dwg 20 bangq, yaek ndaej ok moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq caeuq cienzcodieg beijlwd 180% .

Hoeng, cijaeu raeuz bae damqcaz **I b** baez ndeu ( youq gizneix, cujyau dwg song cungj reihnaz haemq yaez gyalai lo ), raeuz couh ndaej fatyienh, 12 yinghmoux cienzcodieg dwg 42 bangq, baenzneix moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg dwg  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Douzswh cungjsoq dwg 30 bangq, sojlaiz cienzcodieg beijlwd dwg 140% . Yienghneix, moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg couh gemjnoix le 1 bangq, cienzcodieg beijlwd hix daj 180% doekdaemq daengz 140% . Sojlaiz youq gizneix, youq mwh cienzcodieg cungjsoq daj 18 bangq demgya daengz 42 bangq, gij bingzyaenz cienzcodieg ciuq moix yinghmoux daeuj suenq caeuq ciuq swbwnj daeuj suenq cungj doekdaemq lo; cungj doekdaemq neix caeuq swngghanj ndaej gyadaih dwg doengzseiz fatseng, hoeng mbouj dwg ciuq beijlaeh bae gyadaih. Caenhguenj gij cienzcodieg gak gaep reihnaz ciuq moix yinghmoux daeuj suenq caeuq ciuq soj douz swbwnj daeuj suenq cungj baujcz mbouj bienq, hoeng bingzyaenz cienzcodieg vanzlij dwg doekdaemq lo. Neix dwg aenvih gij reihnaz demgya soqnggeg ndawde miz  $\frac{3}{4}$  gyihaeuj gij reihnaz A mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg caeuq gij reihnaz B daezhawj cienzcodieg ceiq noix haenx.

Gyajdingh youq cungj cingzgvang **I b** lajde, gyalai reihnaz cienz-bouh dandan hanh youq A gaep, gij reihnaz dangqnaj raeuz couh dwg A gaep 9 yinghmoux, B gaep, C gaep, D gaep gak miz 1 yinghmoux. Cienzcodieg cungjsoq ciuqgaeuq lij dwg 18 bangq, sojlaiz 12 yinghmoux ndawde moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg dwg  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq; 30 bangq douzswh miz 18 bangq cienzcodieg, ndigah, cienzcodieg beijlwd

dwg 60% . Bingzyaenz cienzcodieg ciuq moix yinghmoux daeuj suenq caeuq ciuq douzsw h daeuj suenq, cungj gaenq gemjnoix bae haujlai, cienzcodieg cungjsoq hix mbouj miz demgya.

Doeksat, hawj raeuz aeu I c bae caeuq I , I b doxbeij. Caeuq I doxbeij, reihnaz menciz demgya le song boix, douzsw hix demgya le song boix. 12 yinghmoux cienzcodieg cungjsoq dwg 72 bangq, sojlaiz moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg dwg 6 bangq, hoeng youq ndaw aen biuj I dwg  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Gij cienzcodieg beijlwd ( 72 bangq : 30 bangq ) ciuq douzhaeuj sw hbnwj bae suenq de dwg 240% , cix mbouj dwg 180% . Cungcanjliengh daj 10 gvahdwz demgya daengz 36 gvahdwz.

Caeuq I b doxbeij, reihnaz yinghmoux cungjsoq, soj yungh sw hbnwj, gak cungj reihnaz gyangde ca'nggeg cungj mbouj miz bienqvaq, hoeng faenboiq mbouj doengz. Youq gizneix canjliengh gaenq mbouj dwg 26 gvahdwz, cix dwg 36 gvahdwz, moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg mbouj dwg  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, cix dwg 6 bangq, gij cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq daengjliengh cienzboh sw hbnwj sien ceiok de daeuj suenq haenx mbouj dwg 140% , cix dwg 240% .

Mboujguenj raeuz dwg dawz gij cangdai mbouj doengz I a , I b , I c gak aen biuj, yawj baenz dwg gij cangdai mbouj doengz guekgya doengzaez caemhyouq, roxnaeuz dwg yawj baenz gij cangdai caemh aen guekgya ndeu lienzaemh fatseng, gaengawq gij gangjmingz gwnzneix, gojyij ndaej ok gij gietlwnh lajneix: Youq mwh gyaqcienz haeux aenvih gij reihnaz cei q yaez mbouj daezhawj cienzco haenx canjliengh mbouj bienq cix mbouj bienq de, youq mwh gak gaep reihnaz bizbyom ca'nggeg mbouj bienq de, youq mwh gak gaep reihnaz gak aen bouhfaenh doxdoengz ( yinghmoux ) , douzsw h soqnggeg doxdoengz , gij canjliengh gak aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq de, baenzneix youq mwh gak gaep reihnaz moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg gyangde beijlaeh mbouj bienq, caemhcai q gij cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq doengz gaep reihnaz moix aen bouhfaenh douzhaeuj sw hbnwj daeuj suenq haenx mbouj bienq de: **Daih'it**, cienzcodieg cungjsoq cungj dwg gaenriengz reihnaz menciz gyahung, hix gaenriengz douzsw h soqliengh demgya cix demgya, danghnaeuz demgya gij

reihnaz de dan hanh youq gij reihnaz mbouj miz cienzco, cix dwg laeh-vaih; **daihngaih**, mboujlwnh dwg moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg (aeu cienzcodieg cungjsoq bae cawz reihnaz yinghmoux cungjsoq), roxnaeuz dwg bingzyaenz cienzcodieg beijlwd (aeu cienzcodieg cungjsoq bae cawz douzsw h cungjsoq), cungj yaek miz bienqvaq gig daih, yienz-naeuz song de bienqvaq fuengyiengq doxdoengz, hoeng gij beijlaeh gyoengqde mbouj doxdoengz. Bweddeuz cungj cingzgvang reihnaz demgya dan hanh youq gij reihnaz A mbouj miz cienzco haenx mbouj gangj, raeuz ndaej yawj raen, moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg caeuq gij bingzyaenz cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq nungzyez douzsw h daeuj suenq haenx, cungj youz gak gaep reihnaz youq cienzbouh reihnaz menciz ndawde soj ciemq beijlaeh bouhfaenh daeuj gietdingh, roxnaeuz doengz-yiengh ndaej gangj, youz douzsw h cungjsoq youq gak gaep reihnaz biz-byom mbouj doengz haenx baenzlawz faenboiq daeuj gietdingh. Mbouj-guenj reihnaz menciz dwg lai dwg noix, baenzneix (demgya reihnaz dan hanh youq A cungj cingzgvang neix mbouj suenq) hix mboujguenj cienzcodieg cungjsoq dwg hung dwg iq, cijaeu gak gaep reihnaz youq cungj-menciz ndawde soj ciemq beijlaeh mbouj bienq, moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg roxnaeuz gij bingzyaenz cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq douzsw h daeuj suenq haenx couh mbouj bienq. Caenhuengj cienzcodieg cungjsoq yaek gaenriengz reihnaz gyalai, douzsw h demgya cix demgya, mizseiz lij demgya gig yienhda dem, hoeng cijaeu gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg caeuq dan daezhawj siujliengh cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied haenx, beij gij reihnaz haemq ndei daezhawj cienzcodieg haemq lai haenx gyalai ndaej vaiq, moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg caeuq gij bingzyaenz cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq sw hbnj daeuj suenq haenx couh yaek doekdaemq. Fanj gvaqdaeuj, danghnaeuz reihnaz haemq ndei youq cienzbouh reihnaz ndawde ciemqmiz bouhfaenh siengdoi q haemq hung, baenzneix gij douzsw h youq gwnz gyoengqde siengdoi q haemq lai, moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg caeuq gij bingzyaenz cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq sw hbnj daeuj suenq haenx couh yaek doxwngq daezsang.

Ndigah, danghnaeuz lumj ndaw saw dungjgiyoz ciengzseiz youq mwh doxbeij doengz aen seizeiz mbouj doengz guekgya, roxnaeuz doengz aen

guekgya ndeu mbouj doengz seizgeiz soj guh yienghhaenx, doiq cienzbouh reihnaz ndawde moix yinghmoux roxnaeuz moix gunghgingj bingz-yaenz cienzcodieg guh damqcaz, yienghhaenx couh ndaej yawj daengz, gij bingz-yaenz suijsingz moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg, cienzcodieg cungjsoq, yaek ciuq daengdingh beijlaeh (yienznaeuz mbouj dwg ciuq beijlaeh doxdoengz, cix dwg ciuq cungj beijlaeh hung ndaej lai ndeu) caeuq aen guek ndeu nungzyez gij bizbyom cieddoi q cix mbouj dwg siengdoi q de doxdoengz, hix couh dwg naeuz, caeuq aen guekgya neix youq menciz doxdoengz bingz-yaenz daezhawj gij canjliengh de doxdoengz. Aenvih, reihnaz haemq ndei youq cienzbouh reihnaz menciz ndawde soj ciemq bouhfaenh yied lai, youq menciz doxdoengz gwnzde guh doengzliengh douzsw h ndaej daengz gij canjbinj soqliengh de couh yied lai, moix yinghmoux bingz-yaenz cienzcodieg hix couh yied lai. Fanj gvaqma, cingzgvang hix couh doxfanj. Cienzcodieg lumjnaeuz mbouj dwg youz mbouj doengz bizbyom gyangde doxbeij gvanhaeh daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz cieddoi q bizbyom daeuj gietdingh, baez yienghneix le aen gvi-ldw cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied couh deng vut bae lo. Ndigah, miz vunz couh mboujnyinh moux cungj yienhsiengq, roxnaeuz miz vunz daj-suenq aeu haeux bingz-yaenz gyaqcienz gyangde caeuq reihnaz bizbyom daengjaep cengca gyangde mbouj miz cabied bae guh gangjmingz. Hoeng gizsaed miz ok doengh gij yienhsiengq neix, mboujgvaq dwg aenvih gij saehsaed lajneix: Youq mwh gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx bizbyom doxdoengz, baenzneix swng hcanj gyaqcienz doxdoengz, caemhcai q gak gaep reihnaz gyangde ca'ng eg hix doxdoengz, cienzcodieg cungjsoq caeuq cienzbouh reihnaz menciz gyangde doxbeij gvanhaeh, roxnaeuz caeuq gij douzsw h cungjsoq douz youq gwnz reihnaz haenx gyangde doxbeij gvanhaeh, mbouj dandan dwg youz moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg daeuj gietdingh, hix mbouj dandan dwg youz gij cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq sw hbnj daeuj suenq haenx daeuj gietdingh, cix doengzyiengh dwg youz gak gaep reihnaz youq cienzbouh reihnaz menciz ndawde ciemqmiz geijlai beijlaeh daeuj gietdingh, roxnaeuz doengzyiengh ndaej gangj, dwg youz soj yungh cienzbouh sw hbnj baenzlawz faenboiq hawj gak gaep reihnaz daeuj gietdingh. Geizheih raixcaix, aen saehsaed neix cigdaengz seizneix cungj deng vunz vanzcienz yawjlawq bae lo.

Mboujlwnh baenzlawz, raeuz yawj daengz (gij neix doiq raeuz yenzgiu daengz bouh lawz dwg gig youqgaenj): Youq mwh gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, gak gaep reihnaz bizbyom cengca mbouj bienq, moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg mbouj bienq, roxnaeuz gak gaep reihnaz ciuq saedsaeh daezhawj cienzco gij cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq moix yinghmoux douzsw h geijlai daeuj suenq de mbouj bienq, hix couh dwg gij cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq sojmiz sw hbwnj saedsaeh daezhawj cienzcodieg daeuj suenq haenx mbouj bienq, moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg aen suijbingz siengdoiq de caeuq gij bingzyaenz cienzcodieg beijlwd de, roxnaeuz cienzcodieg cungjsoq doiq reihnaz douzsw h cungjsoq aen beijlwd de, ndaej aenvih dandan dwg gyalai reihnaz cix daezsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq.

Gvendaengz gij hingzsik cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied gaenq youq daih I hangh damqcaz haenx, lij bietdingh aeu guh gij boujgangj lajneix. Cungj boujgangj neix miz mbangj doiq cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II hix habyungh.

**Daih'it:** Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg roxnaeuz gij bingzyaenz cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq sw hbwnj daeuj suenq haenx, ndaej youq mwh gyalai gengndaem, gyaqcienz mbouj bienq caeuq reihnaz bizbyom daengjgaep cengca mbouj bienq haenx daezsang. Gij diegdeih aen guekgya ndeu baez cienzbouh deng ciemqmiz, reihnaz douzsw h, gengndaem caeuq vunz baez dabdaengz daegdingh suijbingz, — sw hbwnjcuji sw nghcanj fuengsik baez aeundaej dungjci diegvih, caemhcai q hix gaemhanh nungzyez, doengh gij diuzgen gwnzneix couh ndaej dangguh gij diuzgen noix mbouj ndaej de mizyouq, — gij gyaqcienz gak cungj caetliengh diegdeih caengz geng (gyajdingh cijmiz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied mizyouq), couh dwg youz gij gyaqcienz reihnaz caetliengh doxdoengz caeuq diegyouq doxdaengj youh gaenq geng haenx daeuj gietdingh. Cungj reihnaz neix yienznaeuz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, hoeng youq cawz gij cienz yungh bae haifwz haenx le, yaek miz yiengh gyaqcienz doxdoengz ndeu. Gij gyaqcienz reihnaz dangyienz mboujgvaq dwg gij cienzcodieg bienqbaenz sw hbwnj haenx. Hoeng, couhcinj youq gij gyaqcienz reihnaz gaenq gengndaem, gij gyoengqvunz ceihawj de hix mboujgvaq dwg gij cienzcodieg daengzcog, lumjbaenz



youq mwh byauhunj leihsik beijlwd dwg 5% , gij mbat dog sien ceihawj caez haenx couh dwg gij cienzcodieg 20 bi. Mwh gai reihnaz okbae, de dwg dangguh gij reihnaz ndaej daezhawj cienzcodieg daeuj gai, caemhcaiq cienzcodieg ( de youq gizneix deng yawj baenz gij doxgaiq youq gwnz reihnaz swngheanj okdaeuj, gizsaed, de dandan dwg daj biujmienh yawj cij dwg yienghneix ) gij yawhgeiz singqcaet de mbouj ndaej dawz gij diegdeih caengz geng caeuq gij diegdeih gaenq geng faenbied okdaeuj. Gij gyaqcienz diegdeih caengz geng, caeuq gij cienzcodieg de ( gij gyaqcienz diegdeih dwg cungj cienzcodieg neix yiengh biujyienh hingsik genjdanh de ) ityiengh, youq mwh diegdeih caengz deng saedsaeh leihyungh, vanzcienz dwg siengjsieng. Mboujgvaq, baez yienghneix le, cungj gyaqcienz neix gaenq sien deng gietdingh gonq, baez ra ndaej bouxcawx, couh ndaej saedyienh. Ndigah, danghnaeuz gangj aen guekgya ndeu saedsaeh bingzyaenz cienzcodieg, youz aen guekgya neix saedsaeh bingzyaenz nienz cienzcodieg cungjsoq caeuq cienzbowh reihnaz menciz gyangde doiqbeij gvanhaeh daeuj gietdingh, yienghhaenx, gij gyaqcienz diegdeih caengz geng cix youz gij gyaqcienz diegdeih gaenq geng daeuj gietdingh, sojlaiz dandan dwg douzsw h youq gij diegdeih gaenq geng caeuq ndaej gij gezgoj de cungj fanjyingj ndeu. Aenvih cawz le gij reihnaz ceiq yaez caixvail, sojmiz daengjaep reihnaz cungj ndaej daezhawj cienzcodieg ( caemhcaiq cungj cienzcodieg neix caeuq gij raeuz youq mwh damqcaz cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II yaek yawj daengz haenx ityiengh, yaek riengz swhbwnj soqliengh, gij cingsaeq gengndaem caeuq aen soqliengh neix dox hab'wngq haenx itheij demgya ), sojlaiz, doiq gij diegdeih caengz geng daeuj gangj, yaek cauxbaenz aen mingzdaeuz gyaqcienz ndeu, caemhcaiq cungj diegdeih caengz geng neix yaek bienqbaenz cungj sanghbinj ndeu, doiq boux ciemqmiz de daeuj gangj bienqbaenz aen goekmboq cienzcaiz ndeu. Doengzseiz, cungj cingzgvang neix gangjmingz, vihmaz gij reihnaz gyaqcienz daengx aen digih, mizseiz lij lienz gij gyaqcienz diegdeih caengz geng cungj yaek demmaj ( Aubujdaigwz<sup>324</sup> ). Diegdeih douzgi h, lumjbaenz, cungj diegdeih douzgi h Meijgoz, couh dandan dwg aeu swhbwnj caeuq lauzdung youq gwnz diegdeih caengz geng cungj fanjyingj neix guh giekdaj.

**Daihngaih:** Gyonj daeuj gangj, gyalai reihnaz roxnaeuz dwg yiengq

reihnaz haemq yaez bae fazccanj, roxnaeuz dwg gaengawq gij yienghcej  
gak gaep reihnaz gaenq miz ciuq beijlaeh mbouj doengz yiengq gak gaep  
reihnaz bae fazcanj. Dangyienz, yiengq reihnaz haemq yaez bae fazcanj,  
baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg seizbient genjaeu, cix cijndaej dwg —  
youq laj swbwnjcuji swngncanj fuengsik — gyaqcienz hwnjsang  
cauhbaenz, caemhcai youq moix cungj swngncanj fuengsik lajde cungj  
cijndaej dwg bietyienz cauhbaenz yiengh gezgoj neix. Hoeng hix mbouj  
dwg mbouj miz diuzgen. Reihnaz haemq yaez ndaej aenvih diegyouq  
ndei, beij cungj reihnaz siengdoi q haemq ndei sien deng vunz yungh.  
Youq ndaw doengh aen guekgya nienzoiq, diegyouq doiq gyalai reihnaz  
dwg miz gietdingh yiyi. Caemhcai q, caenhguenj gij reihnaz rangh dieg  
nde u, daj daengxbuenz daeuj gangj gvihaeuj loih dieg haemq biz, hoeng  
daj mbangj giz daeuj gangj, reihnaz haemq ndei caeuq reihnaz haemq  
yaez yaek doxcab doxgyaux youq itheij, caemhcai q aenvih reihnaz haemq  
yaez caeuq reihnaz haemq ndei lien z baenz benq, couh mbouj ndaej  
mbouj gengndaem gij reihnaz haemq yaez. Danghnaeuz gaiq reihnaz  
haemq yaez ndeu sei q henz cungj dwg reihnaz haemq ndei, yienghhaenx  
doengh gij reihnaz haemq ndei neix couh ndaej sawj gaiq reihnaz haemq  
yaez haenx, youq diegyouq fuengmient h, beij doengh gij reihnaz haemq  
biz hoeng mbouj dwg caeuq gij diegdeih gaenq geng roxnaeuz ndaej geng  
lien z youq itheij haenx, cawqyouq aen diegvih engqgya mizleih.

Ndigah, youq baihsae Meijgoz gak aen couh ndawde Mizhezgwnh  
Couh couh baenz le aen couh cei q caeux gai haeux bae dieg'wnq ndeu.  
Yienz naeuz gij reihnaz de gyonj daeuj yawj byombyangbyang, hoeng aen-  
vih de depgyawj Niujyoz Couh, caemhcai q ndaej doenggvaq aen huz  
caeuq Yihli Yinhoz daj gwnzraemx daehyinh, sojlai z neix couh sien sawj  
de beij doengh aen couh reihnaz sengcingz biz, hoeng engqgya dep bai-  
sae haenx cawqyouq aen diegvih engqgya ndei. Gij laeh aen couh neix,  
aeu daeuj caeuq Niujyoz Couh bae z doiqci uq, hix youq baihnaj raeuz  
yient h ok le gij yienghcej daj reihnaz haemq ndei doi daengz reihnaz  
haemq yaez. Niujyoz Couh daegbied dwg gij reihnaz baihsae de, biz raix-  
caix, daegbied ikleih ndaem haeuxmient h. Aenvih gengndaem gvaqbouh,  
gaiq dieg bizbwdbwd neix gaenq bienq ndaej mbouj biz lo; seizneix, gij  
reihnaz Mizhezgwnh Couh yawj hwnjdaeuj engq biz di.

“1838 nienz, mbamienh dwg daj Bufazloz cang ruz, yinh bae baihsae, hoeng Niujoyz Couh caeuq Sanggyahnazda gizdieg ndaem haeuxmienh dwg giz dieg cujyau gunghawj mbamienh. Seizneix, ngamqngamq gvaqbae 12 bi, gaenq miz daihliengh haeuxmienh caeuq mbamienh daj baihsae yinh daeuj, riengz Yihli Huz, doenggvaq Yihli Yinhoz, ginggvaq Bufazloz caeuq aen sokruz laenzgaenh de Bulaizgwzlozgwz yinh bae baihdoeng. Aenvih 1847 nienz Ouhcouh deng cai, cuzgouj haeuxmienh caeuq mbamienh daegbied deng yingyangj. Ndigah, gij haeuxmienh baihsae Niujoyz Couh bienq cienh lo, ndaem haeuxmienh ndaej cienz gemjnoix lo; cungj cingzgvang neix sawj Niujoyz Couh nungzcangz lauxbanj cingznyienh ciengx doihduz, swnghcanj gij gwn aeu cijvaiz cijyienz guh caeuq ndaem gomak daengjdaengj, aenvih youq gyoengqde yawj daeuj, youq doengh gij bumwnz neix, giz dieg baih saebaek lij mbouj miz ligliengh cigsoh caeuq gyoengqde gingcwngh.” ( Canh Veiz Yozhanswhdun 《Bwz-meij Nungzyez, Ginghci Caeuq Sevei Vwndiz Genj Geiq》 1851 nienz Lunzdunh banj daih 1 gienj daih 222, 223 yieb)

**Daihsam:** Gij gyajdingh lajneix loengloek lo; Cizminzdi, itbuen daeuj gangj gij guekgya nienzoiq, ndaej ciuq yiengh gyaqcienz haemq cienh cuzgouj haeux, sojlaiz, gij reihnaz gizhaenx bietyienz dwg sengcingz haemq biz. Youq gizhaenx, haeux mboujdan daemq gvaq gij gyaciz de gai okbae, caemhcaiq daemq gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de, couh dwg daemq gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz youz yiengh bingzyaenz leihyinh beijlwd aen guekgya haemq geqlaux gietdingh haenx gai okbae.

Danghnaeuz raeuz lumj Yozhanswhdun gangj yienghhaenx ( doengz gwanz neix, daih 223 yieb ),

“Sibgvenq dawz geij aen couh moq moix bi yinh daihliengh haeuxmienh bae Bufazloz neix, caeuq yiengh gvanhnen reihnaz sengcingz haemq biz, diegdeih gvangqlangh ok doxgaiq lai lienzhaeh youq itheij” ,

Yienghhaenx, neix sien dwg youz ginghci diuzgen daeuj gietdingh. Giz dieg lumj Mizhezgwnh yienghneix, youq mwh haidaeuz, ca mbouj geijlai sojmiz vunz cungj guh nungzyez, daegbied dwg bae swnghcanj gij nungzcanjbinj soqliengh lai de, gyoengqde cijndaej yungh cungj canjbinj neix bae vuenh'aeu gunghyez canjbinj caeuq gak cungj canjbinj dieghwngq ok. Sojlaiz, gij canjbinj lwyawz gyoengqde cienzbouh cungj dwg haeux. Diemj neix, daj baez haidaeuz couh dawz gij cizminzdi guekgya aeu

yienhdaih seiqgyaiq hawciengz guh giekdaej haenx, caeuq gij cizminzdi guekgya doenghbaez daegbied dwg ciuhgeq faenbied okdaej. Yienhdaih cizminzdi dwg doenggvaq gij seiqgyaiq hawciengz yienhmiz aeundaej buh-vaq, hongdawz daengjdaengj canjbinj, hoeng doenghbaez doengh gij canjbinj neix bietdingh aeu youz doengh gij guekgya neix swhgeij gag swnghcanj. Meijgoz baihnammz gak aen couh cijmiz youq gwnz aen giekdaej neix, cijndaej dawz faiq dangguh cujyau canjbinj daej swnghcanj. Miz seiqgyaiq hawciengz faengoeng le, gyoengqde cijndaej yienghneix guh. Sojlaiz daj gyoengqde gig oi, vunz haemq noix daej yawj, gyoengqde **lumjnaeuz** ndaej swnghcanj ok canjbinj lwyawz gig lai nei, hoeng, neix mbouj dwg aenvih gij reihnaz gyoengqde biz, hix mbouj dwg aenvih gyoengqde guhhong gig miz cingzyauq, cix dwg aenvih gij hong gyoengqde guh, baenzneix gij canjbinj lwyawz daejyienh gij hong gyoengqde guh, miz cungj hingzsik benmen ndeu.

Linghvaih, doengh gij diegdeih ngamq hai, doenghbaez caengz gengndaem gvaq, siengdoi q daej gangj mbouj biz geijlai haenx, youq laj yiengh vanzging dienheiq diuzgen mbouj daegbied rwix, ceiqnoix gaenq youq caengz doemnamh baihgwnz cwkrom le haujlai doenghgo yangjliu yungzheih yungzgaj haenx, sawj gyoengqde mbouj yungh dwk bwnh, mizseiz seizbienh ndaem roengzbae, hix ndaej ciengzgeiz miz soucingz. Diegnywj gvangqlangh baihsae lij miz gij ndeicawq yienghneix: Gyoengqde ca mbouj geijlai mbouj yungh ok saek faen ngaenz bae haifat, aenvih gyoengqde sengcingz couh dwg gij diegdeih ndaej gengndaem<sup>(33a)</sup>. Giz dieg mbouj daiq biz neix aeundaej canjbinj lwyawz, mbouj dwg aenvih reihnaz haemq biz, sawj moix yinghmoux ndaej canjliengh sang, cix dwg aenvih gij reihnaz ndaej cuhfang gengndaem haenx menciz gig hung, aenvih cungj reihnaz neix doiq boux gengndaem daej gangj mbouj yungh gijmaz feiqyungh, roxnaeuz caeuq guekgya geqlaux doxbeij, dan aeu yungh di feiqyungh gig noix he. Youq giz saedhengz faencingz cidu de, lumjbaenz Niujyoz, Mizhezgwnh, Gyahnazda daengj mbangj giz deihfueng, couh dwg yienghneix. Aen gyadingz ndeu ndaej cuhfang gengndaem beijingangj 100 yinghmoux. Moix yinghmoux canjliengh yienznaeuz mbouj lai, hoeng 100 yinghmoux yaek daezhawj canjbinj lwyawz maqhuz lai, ndaej dawz bae gai. Cawz neix caixvaih, mbouj yungh youq gwnz

diegnywj vunz ndaem, cix dwg youq gwnz diegnywj gagbaenz haenx ciengx doihduz, ca mbouj geijlai mbouj yungh gijmaz feiqyungh. Gizneix gij miz gietdingh cozyung de, mbouj dwg gij caetliengh reihnaz, cix dwg gij soqliengh reihnaz. Cungj ndaej guh cuhfang gengndaem neix, swh-yienz yaek roxnaeuz vaiq roxnaeuz menh dwk siusaet bae, reihnaz moq yied biz, siusaet ndaej yied menh; gij canjbinj de cuzgouj ndaej yied lai, siusaet ndaej yied vaiq.

“Hoeng, yiengh reihnaz neix haidaeuz vanzlij ndaej miz soucingz ndei, couh lienx haeuxmienh cungj ndaej soucingz ndei. Gij vunz daj cungj reihnaz neix ndaej daih'it baez souik haenx, ndaej dawz daihlienx haeuxmienh lwyawz yinh bae gwnz hawciengz gai.” (Doengz gwnz neix, daih 224 yieb)

Youq doengh gij guekgya daj ciuhgeq couh guh gengndaem haenx, aenvih sojyoujgenz gvanhaeh, aenvih gij gyaqcienz diegdeih gaenq geng gietdingh gij gyaqcienz diegdeih caengz geng daengjdaengj, mbouj aiq miz cungj cuhfang ginghyingz neix.

Ndigah, caeuq gij siengjsieng Lijgyahduz doxfanj, cungj reihnaz neix mbouj itdingh dwg gig biz, hix mbouj dwg cijmiz gij diegdeih biz-byom doxdoengz cij deng gengndaem. Diemj neix ndaej daj gij saehsaed lajneix yawj okdaeuj: 1848 nieng, Mizhezgwnh Couh ndaem haeuxmienh 465 900 yinghmoux, swngchcanj le 4 739 300 buzsizwj, moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz  $10 \frac{1}{5}$  buzsizwj, gaeucawz ceh haeuxmienh bae, moix yinghmoux loq noix gvaq 9 buzsizwj. Aen couh neix 29 aen yienh ndawde, gij

(33a) [ Cingqngamj dwg cungj diegnywj gvangqlangh roxnaeuz rangh dieg nywj gyo neix gig vaiq ndaej gengndaem, mboengq neix sawj Majwjsazswh “yinzgouj apbik swngghoz swhliu”<sup>325</sup> aen minghdae zingdoengh seiz ndeu yienghneix, bienqbaenz le gij doxgaiq hozoiq ndeiri. Fanj gvaqdaeuj, de sawj gyoengq dicuj miz le gij vah'ienq lajneix: Danghnaeuz mbouj yungh bauliz bae saeklaengz gij swngghoz swhliu apbik yinzgouj haenx demlai, nungzyez caeuq Dwzgoz couh yaek caez satsoq. Hoeng haifat cungj diegnywj gyo, diegnywj gvangqlangh, Banhbaswh Caujyenz, Liyanozswh Caujyenz daengjdaengj, seizneix lij mboujgvaq ngamqngamq haidaeuz, sojlaiz, de doiq yiengh cozyung bengwz Ouhcouh nungzyez, yaek sawj vunz miz yiengh gamjsouh

caeuq doenghbaez vanzcienz mbouj doengz ndeu. — Fuz Wnh] yienh moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz swngchcanj 7 buzsizwj haenx, miz 2 aen, 8 buzsizwj — 3 aen yienh, 9 buzsizwj — 2 aen yienh, 10 buzsizwj — 7 aen yienh, 11 buzsizwj — 6 aen yienh, 12 buzsizwj — 3 aen yienh, 13 buzsizwj — 4 aen yienh, 16 buzsizwj — ngamq miz aen yienh ndeu, lij miz aen yienh ndeu swngchcanj 18 buzsizwj (doengz gwnz neix, daih 225 yieb) .

Doiq saedsaeh gengndaem daeuj gangj, gij reihnaz haemq biz caeuq cungj haemq biz neix miz gojnwngz sikhaek deng leihyungh dwg yiengh saeh ndeu. Hoeng, reihnaz haemq biz cungj gojnwngzsing sikhaek deng leihyungh neix, youq gwnz diegdeih sengcingz byomhex beij youq gwnz diegdeih sengcingz bizbwd ok doxgaiq lai haenx yaek engq lai di. Gij vunz dieg'wnq senj bae sien doenghfwngz gengndaem gij dieg haenx cingq dwg cungj dieg sengcingz byomhex neix, youq mwh swhbwnj gig noix, hix mbouj ndaej mbouj yienghneix guh.

**Doeksat:** Gengndaem gya'gvangq daengz gij reihnaz menciz haemq hung, couh dwg gya'gvangq daengz daj A daengz D gak gaep reihnaz, — sien bweddeuz cungj cingzgvang gwnz neix damqcaz haenx bae, couh dwg bweddeuz cungj cingzgvang bietdingh aeu gengndaem gij reihnaz yaez gvaq gij reihnaz doenghbaez haenx mbouj gangj, — lumjbaenz, gengndaem B caeuq C cungj reihnaz haemq gvangq neix, gijneix coengzlaiz mbouj dwg aenvih gij gyaqcienz haeux hwnjsang cij yienghneix guh, couh lumjbaenz mbouj dwg aenvih faiqgeu gyaqcienz mboujduenh hwnjsang, cij cug bi gyahung aen hangznieb doz faiq daemj baengz ityiengh. Yienznaeuz hawciengz gyaqcienz daih fukdoh hwnj roengz yaek yingjyangj swngchcanj gveihmoz, hoeng, bweddeuz diemj neix bae mbouj gangj, mizseiz youq aen suiyingz de geiq mbouj gazngaih swngchcanj, hix mbouj daegbied coicaenh swngchcanj aen bingzyaenz gyaqcienz neix lajde, nungzyez (lumj swhbwnjcuji ginghyingz gizyawz sojmiz swngchcanj bu-mwnz ityiengh) yaek mboujduenh miz ok cungj siengdoiq swngchcanj lai gvaqbouh ndeu. Cungj swngchcanj lwyawz neix bonjlaiz caeuq cwkrom dwg yiengh saeh ndeu, caemhcai youq gizyawz swngchcanj fuengsik lajde, dwg cigsoh youz demgya vunz yinxhwnj, youq cizminzdi, cix dwg youz mboujduenh miz vunz senj haeujbae yinxhwnj. Yaek aeu mbouj-

duenh demgya, gyoengqvunz liuh daengz cungj cingzgvang neix, couh mboujduenh douz swhbwnj moq haeuj reihnaz moq bae; yienznaeuz neix aeu naemj daengz mbouj doengz reihnaz canjbinj gak cungj cingzgvang. Gij yinxhwnj cungj yienhsiengq neix de, dwg cauxbaenz swhbwnj moq bonjfaenh. Aeu swhbwnjgyah goyinz daeuj gangj, cijaeu bonjfaenh de guenj ndaej daengz, de cungj dwg ciuq gij swhbwnj soqliengh bonjfaenh de ndaej ceiyungh haenx bae suenq gij swnghcanj gveihmoz bonjfaenh. Gij de gvansim haenx dwg youq gwnz hawciengz ciemq ndaej deihbuenz caenhliengh hung. Danghnaeuz swnghcanj lai gvaqbouh lo, de mbouj gvi coih hawj bonjfaenh, cix dwg gvi coih hawj boux caeuq de gingcwngh. Swhbwnjgyah goyinz ndaej doenggvaq youq gwnz hawciengz yienhmiz ciemqmiz faenhngeg engq lai, hix ndaej doenggvaq gyadaih hawciengz bonjfaenh, bae gyadaih gij swnghcanj bonjfaenh.

Daih 40 Cieng  
 Cienzcodieg Daengjgaep Cabied  
 Cungj Hingzsik Daihngaih  
 ( Cienzcodieg Daengjgaep Cabied II )

Gwnzneix raeuz dandan dawz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied yawj baenz daengjliengh swhbwnj douz youq gij reihnaz menciz doxdoengz、bizbyom cingzdoh mbouj doengz、swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj doengz cix ndaej ok yiengh gezgoj haenx, sojlaiz, gij swhbwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz ceiq yaez mbouj daezhawj cienzco soj ndaej souik, caeuq gij swhbwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei soj ndaej souik, youz aen ca'nggeg song yiengh neix daeuj gietdingh cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied. Youq gizhaenx, raeuz gyajdingh lai faenh swhbwnj doengzseiz douz youq gwnz reihnaz mbouj doengz, sojlaiz, moix douzhaeuj bit swhbwnj moq ndeu, gengndaem reihnaz fanveiz couh yaek doxwngq gya'gvangq, reihnaz menciz couh yaek doxwngq gyahung. Hoeng, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied gangj daengzdae j bae gizaed mboujgvaq dwg, daengjliengh swhbwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz ndaej ok yiengh gezgoj swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj doengz haenx. Yienghhaenx, gak aen swhbwnj soqliengh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj doengz lienzdaemh douz youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu, caeuq doengzseiz douz youq gwnz reihnaz mbouj doengz de, gyajdingh gezgoj doxdoengz, neix dwg mbouj dwg yaek miz gijmaz cabied ne?

Daih'it, mbouj ndaej mbouj nyinh, aeu cauxbaenz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg daeuj gangj, song cungj ciengzhab neix dwg mbouj miz saekdi cabied: Youq laj cungj ciengzhab ndeu, 3 bangq swnghcanj feiqyungh douz youq gwnz A gaep it yinghmoux reihnaz swnghcanj ok 1 gvahdwz, baenzneix 3 bangq bienqbaenz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz 1 gvahdwz caeuq gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, 3 bangq



swnghcanj feiqyungh douz youq gwnz B gaep it yinghmoux reihnaz swnghcanj ok 2 gvahtwz, caemhcaiq daezhawj aen 3 bangq leihihinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg ndeu, hoeng 3 bangq swnghcanj feiqyungh douz youq gwnz C gaep it yinghmoux reihnaz swnghcanj ok 3 gvahtwz, caemhcaiq daezhawj 6 bangq leihihinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg, doeksat, 3 bangq swnghcanj feiqyungh douz youq gwnz D gaep it yinghmoux reihnaz swnghcanj ok 4 gvahtwz, caemhcaiq daezhawj 9 bangq leihihinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg; youq laj lingh aen ciengzhab, 12 bangq swnghcanj feiqyungh roxnaeuz 10 bangq swhbwnj neix, yungh souik doxdoengz ciuq doengz cungj gonqlaeng ndeu douz youq gwnz doengz it yinghmoux reihnaz, baenzneix aendaiej gezgoj doxdoengz. Youq laj song cungj ciengzhab neix, cungj dwg aen swhbwnj 10 bangq ndeu, gij gyaciz bouhfaenh de ciuq gonqlaeng douzhaej bae haenx gak dwg 2  $\frac{1}{2}$  bangq, mboujguenj gyoengqde dwg doengzseiz douz youq gwnz seiq yinghmoux reihnaz bizbyom cingzdoh mbouj doengz haenx, roxnaeuz dwg doxriengz douz youq gwnz doengz it yinghmoux reihnaz. Aenvih gij canjliengh gyoengqde mbouj doengz, ndawde miz mbanj mbouj daezhawj leihihinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg, hoeng gizyawz gak bouhfaenh yaek ciuq gij souik gyoengqde, caeuq gij souik cungj douzswb mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx gyangde ca'nggeg, daezhawj leihihinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg.

Swhbwnj gak aen gyaciz bouhfaenh gij leihihinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg de, caeuq gij beijlwd leihihinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg mbouj doengz de, youq song cungj ciengzhab neix cungj dwg ciuq fuengsik doxdoengz cauxbaenz. Cienzcodieg mboujgvaq dwg cungj hingzsik leihihinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg cauxbaenz cienzcodieg saeddaej ndeu. Hoeng, mboujlwnh baenzlawz, youq gwnz cungj fuengfap daihnggeh, leihihinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg cienj baenz cienzcodieg, hix couh dwg sawj gij leihihinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg de, daj ndaw fwngz boux lauxbanj co dieg banh swhbwnj-cujyi nungzcangz, cienj daengz ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz reihnaz, cungj hingzsik bienqvaq neix yaek bungz daengz gak cungj gunnanz. Yinghgoz gyoengq lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz vihmaz ndaej genh-ciz mbouj swt cwngfuj guh nungzyez dungjgi, gij yienzaen de couh youq gizneix. Gyoengqde youq doekdingh bonjfaenh douzswb ndaej daengz

saedsaeh cwngzgoj fuengmienh vihmaz ndaej caeuq boux ciemqmiz reihnaz guh doucwngh, gij yienzaen de hix youq gizneix (Mozwjdun<sup>326</sup>). Cienzcodieg dwg youq mwh reihnaz okco couh dingh roengzdaeuj, daj neix gvaqlaeng, youq ndaw geizhanh mizyauq habdoengz co dieg, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg daj lienzdaemh douzswh ndaej daeuj haenx gvi boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ciemqmiz. Cingq aenvih yienghneix, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz cungj dwg ceng'aeu ciemdingh habdoengz co dieg geizhanh raez di; hoeng lings aen fuengmienh, aenvih dicuj ciemqmiz youhsi, moix bi cungj ndaej gejcawz gij habdoengz co dieg haenx demgya lo.

Ndigah, daj baez haidaeuz couh gig cingcuj: Gak aen daengjiengh swhbwnj daiq daeuj mbouj doengz gezgoj haenx, mboujguenj dwg doengzseiz douz youq gwnz gak gaiq reihnaz doengzyiengh hung, roxnaeuz dwg lienzdaemh douz youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu, cungj mbouj yingjyangj aen gvilwd cauxbaenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, hoeng, neix doiq leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg daeuj gangj, cix miz cabied hungnaek. Aen fuengfap laeng yaek dawz cungj cienjvaq neix hanhhaed youq ndaw gyaiqhanh aen fuengmienh ndeu engqgya gaeb, lings aen fuengmienh engqgya mbouj onjdingh haenx. Ndigah, youq doengh aen guekgya saedhengz cizyozva gengndaem (coengz ginghciyoz daeuj gangj, cizyozva gengndaem, mboujgvaq dwg ceij swhbwnj gyonjcomz douz youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu, cix mbouj dwg faensanq douz youq gwnz geij gaiq reihnaz doxlienz), gij hong boux sou cienzsuiq, cingq lumj Mozwjdun youq ndaw bonj saw 《Gij Swhyenz Dicanj》 de sij haenx soj gangj nei, couh baenz le cungj cizyez gig youqgaenj, fukcab, gunnanz ndeu. Danghnaeuz reihnaz gaijliengz yaujoj haemq dingjnanz, yienghhaenx, youq mwh co dieg geizhanh daengz geiz, gij reihnaz bizbyom daengjgaep cabied youz vunz bae demgya haenx, couh ndaej caeuq reihnaz bizbyom daengjgaep cabied sengcingz baenz haenx hab baenz cungj ndeu, ndigah, bingzdingh cienzcodieg couh yaek caeuq bingzdingh gak gaep reihnaz bizbyom mbouj doengz gij cienzcodieg haenx doxgyoeb hwnjdaeuj. Lings aen fuengmienh, leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg ndaej cauxbaenz dwg youz gij soqliengh ginghyingz swhbwnj daeuj gietdingh, aeu diemj neix daeuj gangj, yungh daeg-

dingh soqliengh swhbwnj daeuj ginghyingz miz ok cienzcodieg soqnggeg, yaek gya suenq haеuj gij bingzyaenz cienzcodieg aen guekgya ndeu bae; ndigah hix couh iugouz boux lauxbanj moq co dieg banh nungzcangz gaemmiz swhbwnj cukgaeuq, yawhbienh ciuq cungj fuengfap doengz-yingh dwg cizyozva haenx laebdaeb bae gengndaem.

Youq mwh damqcaz cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II, lij aeu giengzdiuh ceijok geij diemj lajneix:

**Daih'it:** Aen giekdaeј caeuq giz haidaeuz cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II, mboujdan daj gwnz lizsij daeuj gangj, caemhcaiқ aeu cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II youq mboujlwnh aen seizgeiz daegdingh lawz gij yindung de daeuj gangj, cungj dwg cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I, couh dwg gangj, doengzcaez gengndaem gak gaep reihnaz bizbyom mbouj doengz caeuq diegyouq mbouj doengz, hix couh dwg nungzyez cungjswhbwnj gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh mbouj doengz de, doengzcaez youq gwnz reihnaz caetliengh mbouj doengz sawjyungh.

Daj lizsij daeuj yawj, neix dwg mbouj gangj couh rox. Youq cizminzdi, gij vunz yizminz dan aeu douzhaеuj swhbwnj gig noix; cujyau swnghcanj yausu dwg lauzdung caeuq reihnaz. Moix boux gyahcangj cungj siengj youq henzgyawj giz dieg gyoengq doih yizminz guh ginghyingz haenx, vih swhgeij caeuq vunz ndawranz hai ok giz dieg ndaeј gag guh ginghyingz ndeu. Senq youq swhbwnjcuјyi gaxgonq gak cungj swnghcanj fuengsik lajde, youq ndaw nungzyez caencingq haenx, itbuen gangj daeuj bietyienz dwg cungj cingzgvang neix. Youq ndaw aen hangznieb ciengx yiengz roxnaеuz daengx aen hangznieb dajciengx dangguh aen swnghcanj bumwnz doglaeb haenx, lailai noixnoix cungj dwg doengzcaez leihyungh diegdeih, caemhcaiқ baez haidaeuz couh dwg cuhfang ginghyingz. Swhbwnjcuјyi swnghcanj fuengsik dwg daj gij swnghcanj fuengsik gaeuq swnghcanj swhliu saedsaeh fuengmienh roxnaеuz faplwd fuengmienh deng boux gengndaem bonjfaenh ciemqmiz haenx fazcanj hwnjdaеuj, coenz vah ndeu, dwg daj gij soujgunghyez ginghyingz ndaw nungzyez fazcanj hwnjdaеuj. Ciuq gij bonjsingq saehfaed daeuj gangj, swnghcanj swhliu dandan dwg daj neix cij cugciemh byaiј coh gyonjcomz, caemhcaiқ cugciemh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, cix caeuq gij vunz

cigsoh guh swngchcanj cienjvaq baenz gij gunghyinz deng goqyungh haenx doxdoiqlaeb. Swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fuengsik cingq dwg youq gizneix biujyienh ok gij daegbied geiqhauh bonjfaenh de, aeu diemj neix daeuj gangj, neix sien daegbied dwg fatseng youq aen hangznieb ciengx yiengz caeuq aen hangznieb dajciengx; sojlaiz, mbouj dwg fatseng youq swhbwnj gyonjcomz youq ndaw reihnaz gveihmoz haemq iq, cix dwg fatseng youq gij swngchcanj gveihmoz haemq hung, yienghneix couh ndaej mbaet yaej gij cienz ciengx max caeuq gizyawz swngchcanj feiqyungh; saedsaeh daeuj gangj cix mbouj dwg aenvih youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu sawjyungh swhbwnj engq lai. Cawz neix caixvaih, ciuq aen swyenz gvilwd gengndaem, dang mwh gengndaem dabdaengz daegdingh suijbingz, gij yangjfw n reihnaz gaenq doxwngq siu caez, swhbwnj (youq gizneix doengzsez ceij gij swngchcanj swhliu gaenq swngchcanj okdaeuj haenx) couh bienqbaenz aen yausu gietdingh baenzlawz gengndaem reihnaz. Youq mwh gij diegdeih gaenq gengndaem caeuq gij diegdeih caengz gengndaem doxbeij dan ciemq menciz haemq iq, gij yangjfw n diegdeih lij mbouj caengz siu caez (youq aen seizgeiz hwng ciengx doihduz caeuq aen seizgeiz cujyau gwn noh, youq mwh caencingq gengndaem reihnaz caeuq gwn doenghgo ciemq dungjci diegvih gaxgonq, cingzhingz couh dwg yienghneix), cungj swngchcanj fuengsik moq ngamqngamq haidaeuz neix caeuq nungzminz swngchcanj gij cabied de, sien couh youq gij reihnaz menciz haemq hung youz boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu douzsw h gengndaem, hix couh dwg swhbwnj yungh cuhfang fuengfap douz youq gwnz reihnaz menciz haemq hung. Ndigah, baez haidaeuz couh aeu geiqmaenh: Cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I dwg dangguh aen lizsij giekdae j giz haidaeuz. Lingh aen fuengmienh, gij yindung cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II, youq mboujlwnh yaepyet daegdingh lawz, cungj dandan dwg okyienh youq ndaw yienghneix aen lingjyiz ndeu, aen lingjyiz neix bonjndang youh dwg aen giekdae j gak cungj gak yiengh cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I.

**Daihngaih:** Youq cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied cungj hingzik daihngaih, cawz le bizbyom mbouj doengz, lij miz swhbwnj (caeuq gij naengzlig aeundaej saenqyungh) youq gij lauxbanj co dieg banh nungz-cangz gyangde faenboiq mbouj doengz. Youq ndaw gunghyez caencingq

haenx, doiq moix aen swnghcanj bumwnz daeuj gangj, cungj ndaej gig vaiq cauxbaenz gak aen hanhnggeg ceiq daemq ginghyingz gveihmoz bonjfaenh, nem gij hanhnggeg ceiq daemq swhbwnj caeuq neix dox hab'wngq haenx, swhbwnj mbouj dabdaengz aen hanhnggeg neix, dan aen ginghyingz couh mbouj ndaej swnhleih guh roengzbae. Doengzyiengh, youq ndaw moix aen swnghcanj bumwnz, youh yaek cauxbaenz aen bingzyaenz swhbwnj soqliengh dingzlai boux guh swnghcanj bietdingh aeu bwhmiz, caemhcai q saedsaeh gaenq bwhmiz, sang gvaq aen byauhacunj hanhnggeg ceiq daemq neix. Gij swhbwnj hung gvaq bingzyaenz swhbwnj soqliengh, yaek aeundaej leihiyhinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg, hoeng gij swhbwnj iq gvaq bingzyaenz swhbwnj soqliengh, couh mbouj ndaejdaengz bingzyaenz leihiyhinh. Swhbwnjcujiyi swnghcanj fuengsik cijdwg menhmenh dwk, mbouj bingzyaenz dwk ciemqhaeuj nungzyez bae, neix dwg raeuz youq ndaw Yinghgoz aen guekgya dwg denjhingz nungzyez swhbwnjcujiyi swnghcanj fuengsik neix ndaej yawj daengz. Danghnaeuz haeux mbouj ndaej seizbienh daj rog gai haeujdaeuj, roxnaeuz aenvih gij soqliengh seizbienh gai haeujdaeuj haenx gig iq, yingjyangj mizhanh, yienghhaenx, hawciengz gyaqcienz couh aeu youz doengh boux gengndaem gij reihnaz haemq yaez daeuj gietdingh, couh dwg naeuz, aeu youz doengh boux youq laj diuzgen haemq yaez daemq gvaq bingzyaenz swnghcanj diuzgen bae guh swnghcanj ginghyingz haenx daeuj gietdingh. Swhbwnj cungjliengh ndawde daih dingzlai yungh youq nungzyez caemhcai q itbuen ndaej youz nungzyez ceibo iq haenx, couh dwg gaem youq ndaw fwngz doengh boux guh swnghcanj neix.

Saedcaih gangj, lumjbaenz nungzminz youq gwnz gaiq reihnaz iq de guh le haujlai hong, hoeng, cungj hong neix dwg golaeb, caemhcai q deng duedaeu gak cungj sevei gwzgvanh diuzgen caeuq vuzciz gwzgvanh diuzgen ndaej saedyienh swnghcanj yauqlwd bae.

Cungj cingzgvang neix sawj gij lauxbanj co dieg banh swhbwnjcujiyi nungzcangz caensaed haenx, ndaej ciemqaeu leihiyhinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg bouhfaenh ndeu; danghnaeuz swhbwnjcujiyi swnghcanj fuengsik youq ndaw nungzyez, hix caeuq youq ndaw gunghyez ityiengh bingzyaenz fazcanj, yienghhaenx, ceiqnoix aeu diemj gwnzneix daeuj gangj, cungj cingzgvang neix couh mbouj fatseng.

Raeuz sien dan damqcaz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II ndawde baenzlawz cauxbaenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, camhseiz mbouj bae naemj gij diuzgen sawj cungj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg.

Gizneix gig yienhda, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II mboujgvaq dwg cungj biujyienh mbouj doengz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I, hoeng song cungj neix bonjcaet dwg doxdoengz. Youq ndaw cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I, gak gaep reihnaz bizbyom mbouj doengz vihmaz ndaej fatseng yingyangj, dandan dwg aenvih bizbyom mbouj doengz sawj gak aen swhbwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz haenx, youq mwh swhbwnj soqliengh doxdoengz roxnaeuz aeu aen beijlaeh soqliengh swhbwnj guh damqcaz, yaek miz ok gezgoj mbouj doengz, canjliengh mbouj doengz daeuj. Mboujlwnh cungj gezgoj mbouj doengz neix dwg youz gak aen swhbwnj laebdaeb douz youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu miz okdaeuj, roxnaeuz dwg youz gak aen swhbwnj douz youq gwnz geij gaiq reihnaz daengjgaep mbouj doengz miz okdaeuj, cungj mbouj ndaej sawj bizbyom cabied roxnaeuz gij canjliengh gyoengqde cabied miz bienqvaq, ndigah hix mbouj ndaej sawj aen bouhfaenh douzsw swnghecanj yauqlwd haemq sang haenx cauxbaenz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied miz bienqvaq. Youq douzsw doxdoengz yiengh cingzgvang neix lajde, reihnaz vanzij yienh ok bizbyom mbouj doengz, mboujgvaq, youq gizneix aen swhbwnj ndeu faen baenz geij aen bouhfaenh laebdaeb douz youq doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu guhbaenz gij saehcingz haenx, hix couh dwg youq aen ciengzhab cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I lajde, sevei swhbwnj gak aen daengjliengh bouhfaenh douz youq gwnz gak gaep reihnaz guhbaenz gij saehcingz haenx.

Danghnaeuz ndaw biuj I<sup>①</sup> youz gak boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzangz yungh cungj hingzsik faen seiq aen doglaeb swhbwnj (moix aen  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq) faenbied douz youq gwnz 2 seiq gaep reihnaz A、B、C、D gak it yinghmoux, gungh 10 bangq swhbwnj, seizneix mbouj douz youq gwnz reihnaz yienzlaiz, cix gonqlaeng douz youq gwnz D gaep reihnaz doengz yinghmoux ndeu, gezgoj daih'it baez douzsw daezhawj le 4

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 993 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

gvahdwz, daihngaih baez douzsw h daezhawj le 3 gvahdwz, daihsam baez douzsw h daezhawj le 2 gvahdwz, baez douzsw h doeklaeng daezhawj le 1 gvahdwz ( roxaeuz dawz cungj baizlied neix fanj gvaqdaej hix ndaej ), yienghhaenx, aen sw hbnj bouhfaenh souik ceiq noix haenx daezhawj 1 gvahdwz, gyaqcienz = 3 bangq, couh mbouj daezhawj gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied haenx, hoeng cijaeu daezhawj gij haeuxmienh swng hcanj gyaqcienz dwg 3 bangq haenx vanzlij miz bizyau, de couh ndaej gietdingh swng hcanj gyaqcienz. Geiqyienz ciuq gyajdingh swng hcanj dwg yungh sw hbnjcuji swng hcanj fuengsik bae guh, yienghneix youq ndaw 3 bangq gyaqcienz neix, gaenq bauhamz gij bingzyaenz leihyinh  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq sw hbnj itbuen cungj ndaej daezhawj haenx, yienghhaenx, gizeyawz 3 aen sw hbnj bouhfaenh gak  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, cungj yaek ciuq gij ca'nggeg canjbinj miz ok leihyinh mauhgyaq dinghnggeg, aenvih gij canjbinj gyoengqde cungj mbouj dwg ciuq gij swng hcanj gyaqcienz bonjfaenh bae gai, cix dwg ciuq aen swng hcanj gyaqcienz douzsw h  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq ndaej souik ceiq noix haenx bae gai; aen douzsw h souik ceiq noix neix mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, caemhcaiq gij canjbinj gyaqcienz de dwg ciuq swng hcanj gyaqcienz itbuen gvildw daej gietdingh. Cauxbaenz gij leihyinh mauhgyaq dinghnggeg de, yaek caeuq aen biuj I doxdoengz.

Gizneix youh caiq biujmingz, miz cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I, cijmiz cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II. Aen sw hbnj  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq ndeu daezhawj gij canjbinj hanhnggeg ceiq daemq haenx, couh dwg gij canjbinj gwnz reihnaz ceiq yaez daezhawj, youq gizneix deng gyajdingh dwg 1 gvahdwz. Seizneix gyajdingh, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungz-cangz gengndaem D gaep reihnaz, cawz le douzhaej  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, vih de daezhawj 4 gvahdwz, caemhcaiq de hix aeu vih neix ceioq 3 gvahdwz cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied caixvaih, lij youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu douzhaej  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, hoeng dan vih de daezhawj 1 gvahdwz,

caeuq gij daengjliengh swbhwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz ceiq yaez A gaep ityiengh. Youq cungj ciengzhab neix, neix couh dwg aen douzsw h mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg ndeu, aenvih de dan vih boux lauxbanj nungzcangz neix daezhawj bingzyaenz leihyinh. Gizneix mbouj miz saekdi leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg. Hoeng, lingh aen fuengmienh, daihngaih baez douzsw h youq gwnz dieg D soj ndaej souik gemjnoix, hix mbouj doiq leihyinh beijlwd miz gijmaz yingjyangj.

Neix couh lumjbaenz  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq ngamq douz youq gwnz A gaep lingh it yinghmoux reihnaz ityiengh. Cungj cingzgvang neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj yingjyangj daengz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx, sojlaiz hix mbouj yingjyangj daengz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied A、B、C、D gak gaep reihnaz. Hoeng doiq gij lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz daeuj gangj, lai gya douzsw h  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq neix haeuj D gaep reihnaz bae, ciuq gyajdingh, hix wnggai caeuq gwnz D gaep it yinghmoux reihnaz gij douzsw h  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq yienzlaiz ityiengh mizleih, yienznaeuz faenh douzsw h doeklaeng ndaej daezhawj 4 gvahdwz canjliengh. Danghnaeuz lij miz song faenh douzsw h gak dwg  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, daih'it faenh daezhawj le 3 gvahdwz, daihngaih faenh daezhawj le 2 gvahdwz canjbinj lingh gya, yiengh-haenx, caeuq D gaep reihnaz daih'it baez douzsw g  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq ndaej ok souik 4 gvahdwz、ndigah daezhawj 3 gvahdwz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg doxbeij, couh youh miz ok gij cingzgvang gemjnoix. Hoeng, neix dandan dwg leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg gij soqliengh de gemjnoix. Neix geiq mbouj yingjyangj daengz bingzyaenz leihyinh, hix mbouj yingjyangj daengz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx. Cijmiz youq mwh lingh gya swnghcanj cauhaenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg gemjnoix, sawj gij swnghcanj A gaep reihnaz bienqbaenz laiyawz, mbouj ndaej mbouj dingz gengndaem it yinghmoux A gaep reihnaz, cij yaek fat-seng cungj yingjyangj neix. Youq cungj ciengzhab neix, gij lingh gya douzsw h gwnz D gaep it yinghmoux reihnaz de swnghcanj yauqlwd doek-



daemq, bietyenz yinxhwnj swnghcanj gyaqcienz doekdaemq. Lumjbaenz, dang mwh B gaep it yinghmoux reihnaz bienqbaenz gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzco bae diuzcez hawciengz gyaqcienz, swnghcanj gyaqcienz couh yaek daj 3 bangq doekdaemq daengz  $1\frac{1}{2}$  bangq.

Gij canjbinj D seizneix = 4 + 1 + 3 + 2 = 10 gvahdwz, hoeng youq doenghbaez = 4 gvahdwz. Danhseih moix gvahdwz gyaqcienz youz B diuzcez haenx, doekdaemq daengz  $1\frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Gij ca'ngeg D caeuq B = 10 - 2 = 8 gvahdwz, ciuq moix gvahdwz  $1\frac{1}{2}$  bangq daeuj suenq ndaej 12 bangq, hoeng cienzcodieg D doenghbaez = 9 bangq. Diemj neix wngdang louzsim. Caenhguenj song faenh swhbwnj lai gya gak  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq haenx gij beijlwd leihyinh mauhgyaq dinghngeg de cungj doekdaemq lo, gij cienzcodieg soqngeg ciuq moix yinghmoux daeuj suenq haenx vanzlij demgya  $33\frac{1}{3}\%$ .

Daj neix ndaej yawj ok, caenhguenj lumjbaenz Lijgyahduz lwnhgangj cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied gig mbouj cienzmienh, dawz de yawj baenz gij saehcingz gig genjdanh<sup>①</sup>, hoeng, cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied, daegbied dwg youq cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied cungj hingz sik daih II caeuq cungj hingz sik daih I lienzhaeh youq itheij haenx, yaek yinxhwnj gak cungj cujhab gig fukcab daeuj. Lumjbaenz, gwnzneix raeuz yawj daengz: Gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx doekdaemq, hoeng doengzseiz gij cienzco reihnaz biz cix demlai, yienghneix cieddoi q canjliengh caeuq cieddoi q mauhngeg canjbinj cungj demgya. ( Youq ndaw aen baizlied doekdaemq cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I, gij siengdoi q mauhngeg canjbinj moix yinghmoux, baenzneix cienzcodieg, aiq ndaej demgya, yienznaeuz gij cieddoi q mauhngeg canjbinj moix yinghmoux lij ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq, mizseiz lij gemjnoix dem. ) Hoeng doengzseiz, geij faenh swhbwnj doxriengz douz youq gwnz doengz gaiq

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 974 — 975 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

reihnaz ndeu gij swngchcanj yauqlwd de yaek gemjdaemq, caenhguenj ndawde dingzlai dwg yungh youq gwnz reihnaz haemq biz. Daj aen gvanhdenj ndeu daeuj yawj, — aeu canjliengh caeuq swngchcanj gyaqcienz daeuj gangj, — lauzdung swngchcanj yauqlwd daezsang lo. Hoeng daj lingh aen gvanhdenj daeuj yawj, lauzdung swngchcanj yauqlwd dwg doekdaemq lo, aenvih doiq doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu gij douzsw h mbouj doengz de daeuj gangj, aen beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg haenx caeuq moix yinghmoux gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghnggeg haenx cungj gemjnoix lo.

Cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II, youq aen ciengzhab gij swngchcanj yauqlwd geij faenh swhbwnj lienzdaemh douzhaeuj doekdaemq haenx, cijmiz dang mwh doengh gij swhbwnj neix cijndaej douzhaeuj gij reihnaz ceiq yaez A bae, cij bietyienz ndaej yinxhwnj swngchcanj gyaqcienz hwnjsang caeuq swngchcanj yauqlwd cieddoi q doekdaemq. Danghnaeuz it yinghmoux A gaep reihnaz bonjlaiz douzsw h  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq couh ndaej daezhawj 1 gvahdwz, gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz de dwg 3 bangq, youq mwh lai gya douzsw h  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq, couh dwg itgungh douzsw h 5 bangq, itgungh ngamq daezhawj 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, yienghhaenx gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz neix couh = 6 bangq, ndigah gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz 1 gvahdwz de couh = 4 bangq. Youq mwh douzsw h demgya, swngchcanj yauqlwd moix it baez doekdaemq, youq gizneix couh biujyienh baenz moix yinghmoux canjliengh siengdoi q gemjnoix, hoeng youq gwnz gak gaep reihnaz haemq ndei, cix dan biujyienh baenz gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghnggeg laiyawz haenx gemjnoix.

Hoeng, ciuq gij bonjsingq saehfaed daeuj gangj, fazcanj cizyozva gengndaem, hix couh dwg naeuz, lienzdaemh douzsw h haeuj doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu, neix cujyau dwg roxnaeuz haemq daih cingzdoh dwg douzsw h haeuj reihnaz haemq ndei bae. (Gij raeuz gangj haenx mbouj dwg cungj ciengzgeiz gaijliengz ndaej sawj gij diegdeih doenghbaez mbouj ndaej sawjungh bienqbaenz gij reihnaz mizyungh.) Ndigah, lienzdaemh

douzswh lajde reihnaz bienq byom, bietyienz cujyau dwg gij fuengsik gwnzneix gangj biujyienh okdaeuj. Vunz vihmaz genj gij reihnaz haemq ndei daeuj douzswh, dwg aenvih cungj reihnaz neix haemq biz, hamzmiz dingzlai swyenz yausu dan caj vunz bae yungh, swhbwnj douz youq gwnz-de ceiq mizmuengh ndaej leih.

Guzvuzfaz<sup>68</sup> deng feiqcawz le, youq Yinghgoz, gengndaem engqgya cizyozva lo; haujlai reihnaz doenghbaez ndaem haeuxmienh deng yungh bae guh gizyawz, daegbied dwg bienqbaenz dieg ciengx doihduz, lingh aen fuengmienh, gij reihnaz biz ceiq hab ndaem haeuxmienh haenx, hix guh le baiz raemx caeuq gizyawz gaijliengz; ndigah, gij swhbwnj yungh daeuj ndaem haeuxmienh gaenq cizcungh youq gwnz reihnaz menciz engq gaeb haenx lo.

Youq cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, — gij reihnaz ceiq ndei ndaej leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg ceiq lai, gij A gaep reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzo canjliengh haemq daemq, ndaw gyang song yiengh neix aiq miz ok gak cungj beijlwd mauhgvaq dinghngeg, youq gizneix mbouj dwg caeuq gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg moix yinghmoux siengdoiq demgya, cix dwg caeuq gij cieddoiq demgya de doxdoengz, — gij doxgaiq deng gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg ngamq cauhaenz de (aiq bienqbaenz cienzcodieg) daibyauj haenx, mbouj dwg ndaw gij bingzyaenz leihyinh doenghbaez aen bouhfaenh seizneix gaenq cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg (aen bouhfaenh canjbinj doenghbaez daibyauj bingzyaenz leihyinh), cix dwg gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg lingh gya haenx, de youz aen hingzsik neix cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg.

Lingh aen fuengmienh, cijmiz youq gij cingzgvang lajneix gangj, couh dwg youq cungj cingzgvang yungh haeux demlai, cauhaenz hawciengz gyaqcienz hwnjsang daengz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz A, baenzneix A、B roxnaeuz gizyawz mboujlwnh gaep reihnaz lawz gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg de cijndaej ciuq gij gyaqcienz sang gvaq 3 bangq bae daezhawj, A、B、C、D ndawde seizbienh gaep reihnaz ndeu lingh gya douzswh soundaej gemjnoix, cijndaej yinxhwnj swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx hwnjsang. Cijaeu cungj cingzgvang neix ciengzgeiz laebdaeb roengzbae, caemhcai mbouj okyienh gij yienhsiengq lingh gya gengndaem A gaep reihnaz

(ceiqnoix dwg gij reihnaz miz A gaep caetliengh), roxnaeuz mbouj miz gij yingyangj wng sawj daezhawj haeux bienq cienh, yienghneix youq mwh gizyawz cingzgvang mbouj bienq, cienzhong couh yaek aenvih menbauh gyaqcienz hwnjsang cix hwnjsang, leihyinh beijlwd couh yaek doxwngq doekdaemq. Youq aen ciengzhab neix, gij sihgiuz demgya haenx mboujguenj dwg doenggvaq gengndaem gij reihnaz yaez gvaq A haenx daeuj muenxcuk, roxnaeuz dwg doenggvaq doiq seiq gaep reihnaz ndawde seizbienh gaep reihnaz lawz lingh gya douzhaeuj daeuj muenxcuk, cungj dwg mbouj youqgaenj. Gij cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied ndaej demgya cungj caeuq leihyinh beijlwd doekdaemq giethab youq itheij.

Neix dwg cungj cingzgvang ndeu, youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, gwnz diegdeih gaenq geng gij swnghcanj yauqlwd aen swhbwnj baezlaeng lingh gya haenx doekdaemq, ndaej yinxhwnj swnghcanj gyaqcienz hwnjsang, leihyinh beijlwd doekdaemq caeuq cauxbaenz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied haemq sang, aenvih youq yiengh diuzgen neix lajde, sojmiz gak gaep reihnaz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied cungj yaek demgya, couh lumjbaenz seizneix gaenq youz gij reihnaz yaez gvaq A haenx daeuj diuzcez hawciengz gyaqcienz ityiengh. Hoeng Lijgyahduz dawz cungj cingzgvang neix gangj baenz dwg cungj cingzgvang dandog, dwg cungj cingzgvang cingqciengz, de dawz sojmiz cauxbaenz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II, cungj gvihaeuj cungj cingzgvang neix. <sup>①</sup>

Danghnaeuz dandan gengndaem A gaep reihnaz, lienzdaemh douzsw h youq gwnzde youh mbouj yinxhwnj canjbinj ciuq beijlaeh demgya, cingzgvang hix caensaed yaek dwg yienghneix.

Ndigah, youq gizneix, youq aen ciengzhab cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I gaenq cienzbouh deng vunz lumz lo.

Cawz le cungj cingzgvang neix, hix couh dwg gij diegdeih gaenq gengndaem haenx daezhawj gaenq mbouj gaeuq, baenzneix hawciengz gyaqcienz ciengzgeiz sang gvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz, cigdaengz lingh gya douzsw h bae gengndaem gij reihnaz haemq yaez, roxnaeuz, gij swhbwnj lingh gya douz youq gak gaep reihnaz ndaej daeuj cungjcanjbinj cijndaej

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 974 — 975 yieb. —Bouxbien cawqmingz

ciuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz sang gvaq doenghbaez daeuj daezhawj, — cawz le cungj cingzgvang neix, gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj lingh gya haenx ciuq beijlaeh doekdaemq, cix mbouj yingjyangj daengz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq leihiyh beijlwd miz diuzcez cozyung haenx. Linghvaih, aiq lij miz sam cungj cingzgvang lajneix:

(1) Danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj lingh gya douz youq A、B、C、D mboujlwnh gaep reihnaz lawz dan daezhawj gij leihiyh beijlwd youz aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz A gietdingh, yienghhaenx couh mbouj cauxbaenz saekdi leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, baenzneix hix mbouj cauxbaenz saekdi aiq bienqbaenz cienzcodieg, cingq lumj cungj cingzgvang lingh gya douzsw h gengndaem A gaep reihnaz haenx ityiengh.

(2) Danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj lingh gya ndaej daezhawj canjliengh haemq sang, yienghhaenx, mbouj yungh gangj couh rox, cijaeu gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx baujciz mbouj bienq, couh ndaej cauxbaenz gij leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghngeg moq (aiq bienqbaenz cienzcodieg). Hoeng hix mbouj bietyienz dwg cungj cingzhingz neix, hix couh dwg naeuz, danghnaeuz cungj lingh gya swnghcanj neix sawj A gaep reihnaz mbouj ndaej caiq gengndaem roengzbae, baenzneix dawz de daj ndaw gak gaep reihnaz baizlied dox gingcwngh haenx caenxdeuz bae, cingzhingz couh mbouj dwg yienghneix. Mwhneix, gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx couh yaek doekdaemq. Danghnaeuz cungj doekdaemq neix caeuq cienzhong doekdaemq giethab youq itheij, roxnaeuz, danghnaeuz gij canjbinj haemq cienh haenx bienqbaenz gij yausu swhbwnj mboujbienq, leihiyh beijlwd couh ndaej daezsang. Danghnaeuz gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj lingh gya daezsang fatseng youq gwnz reihnaz ceiq ndei C caeuq D, yienghhaenx, gyaqcienz doekdaemq caeuq leihiyh beijlwd daezsang, yaek yungh cungj cingzdoh lawz caeuq cauxbaenz gij leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghngeg engq hung de (hix couh dwg cienzcodieg engq sang) giethab youq itheij, neix couh vancienz youz gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj lingh gya daezsang cingzdoh caeuq swhbwnj lingh gya soqliengh daeuj gietdingh. Cienzhong mbouj doekdaemq, leihiyh beijlwd hix ndaej aenvih gij yausu swhbwnj mboujbienq bienq ndaej cienh cix daezsang.

(3) Danghnaeuz lingh gya douzsw h buenx miz leihiyh mauhgvaq

dinghngeg gemjnoix, hoeng gij canjliengh de mauhgvaq le gij canjliengh daengjliengh swhbwnj gwnz A gaep reihnaz cix cauxbaenz soqyawz, yienghhaenx, cijaeu aen gunghawj gaenq demgya neix mbouj daj ndaw reihnaz caenxdeuz A gaep reihnaz bae, youq sojmiz cingzgvang lajde cungj ndaej cauxbaenz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg moq, caemhcai q ndaej doengzseiz youq gwnz D、C、B、A gak gaep reihnaz cauxbaenz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg moq. Fanj gvaqdaej, danghnaeuz dawz gij reihnaz cei q yaez A daj ndaw reihnaz caenxdeuz bae, gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx couh yaek doekdaemq, hoeng gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg aeu cienzngaenz daej biujyienh haenx sawj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix, couh youz moix gvahdwz gyaqcienz gemjnoix caeuq gij gvahdwz soqliengh cauxbaenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx demgya song yiengh neix doiqbeij gvanhaeh daej gietdingh. Hoeng, mboujguenj baenzlawz, miz diemj ndeu eigndaej louzsim: Youq mwh gak aen lienzdaemh douzsw h gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg de gemjnoix, swnghcanj gyaqcienz cix mbouj lumj ngamq yawj hwnjbae yienghhaenx bietyienz hwnjsang, cix dwg ai q doekdaemq.

Doengh gij lingh gya douzsw h de ndaej daengz gij souik mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx gemjnoix, caeuq gij cingzgvang lajneix vanzcienz doxhab: Lumjbaenz, miz sei q aen swhbwnj doglaeb moq gak dwg  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq, faenbied douz youq gwnz reihnaz biz gvaq A byom gvaq B、biz gvaq B byom gvaq C、biz gvaq C byom gvaq D, caemhcai q faenbied swnghcanj ok  $1\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz、 $2\frac{1}{3}$  gvahdwz、 $2\frac{2}{3}$  gvahdwz caeuq 3 gvahdwz. Youq gwnz sojmiz geij cungj reihnaz neix, sojmiz sei q aen swhbwnj lingh gya neix cungj ndaej cauxbaenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, hix couh dwg ai q bienqbaenz cienzcodieg, yienznaeuz gij beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx, caeuq gij beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg youq gwnz reihnaz doxwngq haemq ndei guh daengjliengh douzsw h miz okdaej haenx doxbeij dwg doekdaemq lo. Caemhcai q, mboujguenj sei q aen swhbwnj neix dwg cienzbouh douz youq gwnz reihnaz D roxnaeuz gizyawz reihnaz, roxnaeuz faenboiq youq D caeuq A gyangde, cungj

cienzboh ityiengh.

Seizneix raeuz daeuj gangjgangj cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied song cungj hingzik gyangde aen bonjcaet cabied ndeu.

Youq mwh swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq caeuq ca'nggeg mbouj bienq, aeu cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I daeuj gangj, moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz cienzcodieg roxnaeuz gij bingzyaenz cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq swhbwnj daeuj suenq haenx, ndaej caeuq cienzcodieg cungjsoq it-heij demgya; hoeng, aen bingzyaenz neix dandan dwg aen couhsieng ndeu. Gij saedsaeh cienzcodieg soqliengh ciuq moix yinghmoux roxnaeuz ciuq swhbwnj daeuj suenq haenx, youq gizneiz vanzlij mbouj bienq.

Aeu lingh aen hingzik daeuj gangj, youq mwh swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq caeuq ca'nggeg mbouj bienq lajde, gij cienzcodieg soqliengh ciuq yinghmoux suenq haenx dauq ndaej demlai, yienznaeuz cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq soj douz swhbwnj daeuj suenq vanzlij mbouj bienq.

Raeuz gyajdingh, gij douzswh youq gwnz A、B、C、D moix gaep reihnaz mbouj dwg  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq, cix dwg 5 bangq, hix couh dwg naeuz, cienzboh douzswh mbouj dwg 10 bangq, cix dwg 20 bangq, youq gij siengdoiq bizbyom gyoengqde mbouj bienq yiengh cingzgvang neix lajde, swnghcanj demgya boix ndeu. Neix couh caeuq yiengh cingzgvang gengndaem ndawde moix gaep reihnaz mbouj dwg it yinghmoux cix dwg song yinghmoux hoeng feiqyung h mbouj bienq vanzcienz ityiengh. Leihyinh beijlwd baujcz mbouj bienq, de caeuq aen beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvag dinghnggeg roxnaeuz cienzcodieg hix lij ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq. Hoeng danghnaeuz A seizneix daezhawj 2 gvahdwz, B daezhawj 4 gvahdwz, C daezhawj 6 gvahdwz, D daezhawj 8 gvahdwz, yienghhaenx, aenvih cungj demgya neix mbouj dwg aenvih swhbwnj mbouj bienq seiz de reihnaz lai biz boix ndeu, cix dwg aenvih swhbwnj lai gya boix ndeu seizde reihnaz bizbyom beijlaeh mbouj bienq, sojlaiz swnghcanj gyaqcienz vanzlij caeuq doenghbaez ityiengh moix gvahdwz 3 bangq. Seizneix A gij feiqyung h 2 gvahdwz de dwg 6 bangq, hoeng doenghbaez dwg 1 gvahdwz 3 bangq. Youq gwnz sojmiz seiq gaep reihnaz neix, leihyinh cungj demgya boix ndeu, hoeng dandan dwg aenvih douzhaeuj swhbwnj demgya boix ndeu. Cienzcodieg hix yaek ciuq yiengh beijlaeh doxdoengz demgya boix ndeu;

doiq B daeuj gangj, cienzcodieg mbouj dwg 1 gvahdwz, cix dwg 2 gvahdwz; doiq C daeuj gangj, mbouj dwg 2 gvahdwz, cix dwg 4 gvahdwz; doiq D daeuj gangj, mbouj dwg 3 gvahdwz, cix dwg 6 gvahdwz; caeuq neix dox hab'wngq, gij ngaenz co dieg B、C、D, hix faenbied dwg 6 bangq、12 bangq、18 bangq. Moix yinghmoux ngaenz co dieg caeuq moix yinghmoux canjliengh ityiengh demgya boix ndeu, ndigah, gij ngaenz co dieg doenggvaq gij reihnaz gyaqcienz cienjbaenz swhbwnj neix, hix demgya boix ndeu. Ciuq yienghneix suenq, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg caeuq aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg, baenzneix reihnaz gyaqcienz, cungj daezsang lo, aenvih gij yinghmoux dangguh geiqsuenq byauhacunj haenx, dwg gaiq reihnaz hung iq mbouj bienq ndeu. Caeuq neix doxfanj, youq gij cienzcodieg beijlwd ciuq douzhaeuj swhbwnj daeuj suenq haenx, aen beijlaeh soqliengh cienzcodieg mbouj miz saekdi bienqvaq. 36 bangq cienzcodieg cungjsoq bij 20 bangq douzswh, dangq 18 bangq cienzcodieg cungjsoq bij 10 bangq douzswh. Gij cienzco moix gaep reihnaz aeu ngaenz daeuj suenq bij gij swhbwnj douz youq gwnzde, hix dwg yienghneix; lumjbaenz, aeu C gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj, 12 bangq cienzcodieg bij 5 bangq swhbwnj, dangq doenghbaez 6 bangq cienzcodieg bij  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq swhbwnj. Youq gizneix, douzhaeuj swhbwnj gyangde mbouj ok-yienh saek di ca'nggeg moq, hoeng miz ok le gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg moq, neix dandan dwg aenvih swhbwnj lai gya douz youq seizbient gaep reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg lawz, roxnaeuz douz youq gak gaep reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg, yaek ciuq beijlaeh doxdoengz daezhawj canjliengh. Lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz gij douzswh gyalai boix ndeu dan douz youq gwnz reihnaz C, yienghhaenx, C、B、D gyangde gij cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied ciuq swhbwnj daeuj suenq haenx vanzlij ciuq-gaeuq mbouj bienq; aenvih mwh gij cienzcodieg soqliengh daj reihnaz C ndaej daeuj demgya boix ndeu, douzhaeuj gij swhbwnj de hix demgya boix ndeu.

Daj neix ndaej yawj ok, youq mwh swngghanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq、leihyinh beijlwd mbouj bienq caeuq ca'nggeg mbouj bienq (aenvih yienghneix, gij beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg ciuq swhbwnj daeuj suenq roxnaeuz cienzcodieg beijlwd hix mbouj bienq), moix yinghmoux



aeu canjbinj dingj cienzcodieg soqnggeg caeuq aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg soqnggeg, baenzneix gij gyaqcienz reihnaz, cungj aiq daezsang.

Youq mwh gij beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg doekdaemq, cienzcodieg beijlwd hix gaenriengz doekdaemq, hix couh dwg naeuz, youq mwh doengh gij swnghcanj yauqlwd lingsh gya douzswih vanzlij ciuq-gaeuq daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx doekdaemq, hix ndaej fatseng doengz-yiengh cingzgvang. Danghnaeuz daihnggeh aen  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq douzswih mbouj ndaej sawj canjliengh demgya boix ndeu, cix dwg B dan daezhawj  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, C dan daezhawj 5 gvahdwz, D dan daezhawj 7 gvahdwz, yienghhaenx, daihnggeh aen  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq douzswih gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied de, doiq B daeuj gangj couh mbouj dwg 1 gvahdwz cix cij-dwg  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, doiq C daeuj gangj couh mbouj dwg 2 gvahdwz cix dwg 1 gvahdwz, doiq D daeuj gangj couh mbouj dwg 3 gvahdwz cix dwg 2 gvahdwz. Doiq song aen swhbwnj laebdaeb douzhaeuj daeuj gangj, cienzcodieg caeuq swhbwnj doxbeij lumj lajneix :

**Daih'it aen douzswih**

- B: Cienzcodieg 3 bangq swhbwnj  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq
- C: Cienzcodieg 6 bangq swhbwnj  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq
- D: Cienzcodieg 9 bangq swhbwnj  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq

**Daihnggeh aen douzswih**

- Cienzcodieg  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq swhbwnj  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq
- Cienzcodieg 3 bangq swhbwnj  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq
- Cienzcodieg 6 bangq swhbwnj  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq

Caenghuenj gij siengdoiq swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj, gij beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg ciuq swhbwnj daeuj suenq haenx doekdaemq, hoeng aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg caeuq aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg, doiq B daeuj gangj vanzlij dwg daj 1 gvahdwz demgya daengz  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz ( daj 3 bangq demgya daengz  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq ) ; doiq C daeuj gangj vanzlij dwg daj 2 gvahdwz demgya daengz 3 gvahdwz ( daj 6 bangq demgya

daengz 9 bangq) ; doiq D daeuj gangj vanzlij dwg daj 3 gvahdwz demgya daengz 5 gvahdwz ( daj 9 bangq demgya daengz 15 bangq). Youq aen ciengzhab neix, gak aen swhbwnj lings gya caeuq gij swhbwnj douz youq gwnz A haenx doxbeij aen ca'nggeg de cungj gaenq gemjnoix, swnghecanj gyaqcienz cix lij ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq, hoeng moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg demgya lo, ndigah moix yinghmoux reihnaz gyaqcienz hix daezsang lo.

Gvendaengz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II ( de bietdingh dwg aeu cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I daeuj dangguh giekdaej bonjfaenh) gak cungj cujhab, raeuz lajneix caiq daeuj gangj.

Daih 41 Cieng  
 Cienzcodieg Daengjgaep Cabied II  
 —Cungj Cingzgvang Daih'it :  
 Swnghcanj Gyaqcienz Mbouj Bienq

Swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq bauhamz miz: Hawciengz gyaqcienz vanzlij youz gij swhbwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz ceiq yaez A daeuj diuzcez.

1. Danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj lings gya douz youq gwnz reihnaz B、C、D ndawde seizbienth gaep reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg lawz, dan caeuq gij doengzliengh swhbwnj douz youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz swnghcanj doxgaiq ityiengh lai, hix couh dwg naeuz, danghnaeuz aen swhbwnj lings gya neix dan ciuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx daeuj daezhawj bingzyaenz leihyinh, mbouj daezhawj saek di leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngceg, yienghhaenx, de doiq cienzcodieg mbouj miz saek di yingjyangj, yienghyiengh cungj ciuqgaeuq. Neix couh dangq naeuz, miz gij A gaep reihnaz hix couh dwg gij reihnaz ceiq yaez yinghmoux soq mbouj dingh haenx gyahauej reihnaz menciz bae.

2. Gyajdingh gij swhbwnj lings gya youq gwnz moix gaep reihnaz, cungj swnghcanj ok gij canjbinj lings gya caeuq aen soqliengh bonjfaenh de baenz beijlaeh, hix couh dwg naeuz, canjliengh ndaej ciuq gak gaep reihnaz gij bizbyom bonjfaenh de, caemhcai q ciuq swhbwnj lai gya aen demgya beijlaeh de bae demgya. Raeuz youq daih 39 cieng giz haidaeuz lwnhgangj de dwg aen biuj lajneix:

Aen biuj I

reihnaz daengjgaep	yingh- moux	swhbwnj ( bangq)	leihyinh ( bangq)	swngh- canj feiqyung ( bangq)	canj- liengh ( gvahdwz)	gyaq- cienz gaiok ( bangq)	souik ( bangq)	cienzcodieg		aen beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg
								gvahdwz	bangq	
A	1	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	1	3	3	0	0	0
B	1	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	2	3	6	1	3	120%
C	1	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	3	3	9	2	6	240%
D	1	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	4	3	12	3	9	360%
gyoeb- suenq	4	10	—	12	10	—	30	6	18	—

Seizneix aen biuj neix gaenq bienqbaenz :

Aen biuj II

reihnaz daengj- gaep	yingh- moux	swhbwnj ( bangq)	leihyinh ( bangq)	swngh- canj feiq- yung ( bangq)	canj- liengh ( gvah- dwz)	gyaq- cienz gaiok ( bangq)	souik ( bangq)	cienzcodieg		aen beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg
								gvahdwz	bangq	
A	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	2	3	6	0	0	—
B	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	4	3	12	2	6	120%
C	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	6	3	18	4	12	240%
D	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	8	3	24	6	18	360%
gyoeb- suenq	4	20	—	—	20	—	60	12	36	—

Youq gizneix, mbouj miz bizyau lumj ndaw biuj yienghhaenx, sawj gij douzswh sojmiz gak gaep reihnaz cungj gya boix ndeu. Cijaeu youq gwnz reihnaz gaep ndeu roxnaeuz geij gaep daezhawj cienzcodieg

haenx sawjyung le swhbwnj lings gya, mboujguen beijlaeh dwg geijlai, gvilwd cungj dwg ityiengh. Gij aeu miz de dan dwg, gij canjliengh moix gaep reihnaz cungj ciuq swhbwnj demgya beijlaeh bae demgya. Youq gizneix, cienzcodieg ndaej daezsang dandan dwg reihnaz douzsw h demgya ndaej daeuj, caemhcai q dwg caeuq swhbwnj cungj demgya neix baenz beijlaeh. Canjliengh caeuq cienzcodieg cungj demgya neix dwg demgya douzsw h ndaej daeuj, caemhcai q dwg caeuq demgya douzsw h baenz beijlaeh, aeu canjliengh caeuq cienzcodieg soqliengh daeuj gangj, cungj demgya neix couh lumjnaeuz fatseng gij cingzhangz lajneix gangj ityiengh: Gij reihnaz caetliengh doxdoengz daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx gengndaem menciz gaenq gya'gvangq, caemhcai q sawjyung h gij swhbwnj caeuq doenghbaez douz youq gwnz doengz gaep reihnaz doengzyiengh lai daeuj gengndaem. Lumjbaenz, aeu aen biuj II daeuj gangj, danghnaeuz dawz gij swhbwnj lings gya youq moix yinghmoux  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq haenx faenbied douz youq gwnz linghvaih it yinghmoux B、C、D gak gaep reihnaz, yienghhaenx, gezgoj dwg doxdoengz.

Linghvaih, gij cenzdiz aen laeh neix mbouj dwg swhbwnj yung h ndaej engq miz yaugoj, cix cij dwg youq doengz gaiq reihnaz menciz ndeu ciuq doengz aen yaugoj ndeu douzhaeuj swhbwnj engq lai.

Youq gizneix, sojmiz beijlaeh gvanhaeh cungj ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq. Dangyienz, danghnaeuz raeuz mbouj damqcaz beijlaeh ca'ngeng, cix dandan damqcaz gij suenqsiz ca'ngeng dan'it haenx, yienghhaenx, gak gaep reihnaz cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied dwg yaek miz bienqdoengh. Lumjbaenz, raeuz gyajdingh, gij swhbwnj lings gya dan douz youq gwnz reihnaz B caeuq D. Yienghneix, aen ca'ngeng D caeuq A couh = 7 gvahdwz, hoeng doenghbaez = 3 gvahdwz; aen ca'ngeng B caeuq A couh = 3 gvahdwz, hoeng doenghbaez = 1 gvahdwz; aen ca'ngeng C caeuq B = -1, hoeng doenghbaez = +1, daengjdaengj. Aen suenqsiz ca'ngeng neix, youq aen ciengzhab cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I, aeu gij swngnhanj yauqlwd cabied de biujsiq daengjliengh douzsw h haenx daeuj gangj, dwg miz gietdingh yi yi, hoeng youq gizneix mbouj miz saek yiengh yi yi, aen-vih aen suenqsiz ca'ngeng neix, dandan dwg youq yiengh cingzgvang moix aen daengjliengh swhbwnj bouhfaenh youq gwnz mbouj doengz reihnaz

ca'nggeq vanzlij ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq lajde, douzswh demgya roxnaeuz mbouj demgya gij gezgoj cingzgvang mbouj doengz de.

3. Swhbwnj lingh gya daiq daeuj canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg, yienghneix cix miz ok leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, mboujgvaq beijlwd doekdaemq, mbouj caeuq gij swhbwnj lingh gya haenx demgya geijlai baenz beijlaeh.

Aen biuj III

reihnaz daengj-gaep	yingh-moux	swhbwnj (bangq)	leihiyinh (bangq)	swnghecanj feiq-yungh (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz)	gyaq-cienz gaiok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	cienzcodieg		aen beijlwd leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg
								gvah-dwz	bangq	
A	1	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	1	3	3	0	0	0
B	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$2 + 1 \frac{1}{2} = 3 \frac{1}{2}$	3	$10 \frac{1}{2}$	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	$4 \frac{1}{2}$	90%
C	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$3 + 2 = 5$	3	15	3	9	180%
D	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$4 + 3 \frac{1}{2} = 7 \frac{1}{2}$	3	$22 \frac{1}{2}$	$5 \frac{1}{2}$	$16 \frac{1}{2}$	330%
	—	$17 \frac{1}{2}$	$3 \frac{1}{2}$	21	17	—	51	10	30	—

Youq laj yiengh cingzgvang daihsam cungj gyajdingh neix, gij lingh gya douzswh de hix couh dwg daihngleih baez douzswh dwg bingzyaenz dwk roxnaeuz mbouj bingzyaenz dwk faenboiq youq gwnz gak gaep reihnaz, swnghecanj gij leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx dwg ciuq beijlwd doxdoengz roxnaeuz ciuq beijlwd mbouj doengz doekdaemq, gij lingh gya douzswh de dwg cienzboh douz youq gwnz doengz gaep reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg ndeu, roxnaeuz dwg bingzyaenz dwk roxnaeuz mbouj bingzyaenz dwk faenboiq youq gwnz gak gaep reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, neix cungj dwg mbouj miz maz youqgaenj. Sojmiz doengh gij cingzgvang neix doiq aen gvilwd gizneix yaek gangjmingz cungj dwg mbouj miz maz youqgaenj. Gizneix aen cenzdiz dandog de dwg, lai gya

douzswh youq mboujlwnh cungj reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg lawz cungj yaek daezhawj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, hoeng gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg de daezhawj caeuq swhbwnj demgya soqliengh gyangde beijlwd yaek doekdaemq. Aen gyaiqhanh cungj doekdaemq neix, aeu aen biuj gwnzneix guh laeh daeuj gangj, dwg youq 4 gvahdwz = 12 bangq (gij canjbinj youq gwnz reihnaz ceiq ndei D daih'it baez douzswh ndaej haenx) caeuq 1 gvahdwz = 3 bangq (gij canjbinj youq gwnz reihnaz ceiq yaez A guh doengzliengh douzswh ndaej haenx) gyangde bienqdoengh. Youq gij swngnhanj yauqlwd lienzaemh douzswh haenx doekdaemq yiengh cingzgvang neix lajde, doiq gij canjbinj mboujlwnh cungj reihnaz daezhawj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg lawz guh lienzaemh douzswh ndaej haenx daeuj gangj, gij canjliengh aen swhbwnj I douz youq gwnz reihnaz ceiq ndei gapbaenz aen gyaiqhanh ceiq sang, gij canjliengh aen daengliengh swhbwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz ceiq yaez A mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, mbouj miz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx gapbaenz aen gyaiqhanh ceiq daemq. Danghnaeuz gangj daih II cungj gyajdingh dangq fatseng gij cingzgvang lajneix: Youq ndaw reihnaz haemq ndei miz gij reihnaz moq caetliengh doxdoengz haenx gyahaeuj gengndaem menciz bae, reihnaz ndawde moux cungj reihnaz soqliengh demgya lo; yienghhaenx daih III cungj gyajdingh cix dangq fatseng gij cingzgvang yienghneix: Miz gij reihnaz linghvaih demgya haenx deng gengndaem, gij bizbyom daengjaep mbouj doengz gyoengqde faenboiq youq ndaw gyang D caeuq A, hix couh dwg faenboiq youq ndaw gyang gaiq dieg ceiq ndei caeuq gaiq dieg ceiq yaez. Danghnaeuz laebdaeb douzswh dan douz youq gwnz reihnaz D gaep, gyoengqde couh ndaej bayungz D caeuq A gyangde gij cabied yienhmiz, hix bayungz D caeuq C gyangde cabied, doengzyiengh hix bayungz D caeuq B gyangde cabied. Danghnaeuz gyoengqde cienzbouh douz youq gwnz reihnaz C gaep, yienghhaenx couh dan ndaej bayungz C caeuq A gyangde cabied roxnaeuz C caeuq B gyangde cabied; danghnaeuz gyoengqde cienzbouh douz youq gwnz reihnaz B gaep, yienghhaenx couh dan bayungz B caeuq A gyangde cabied.

Gvilwd dwg: Youq gwnz sojmiz gak gaep reihnaz, cienzcodieg cungj cieddoi q demlai, yienznaeuz cungj demgya neix mbouj caeuq lingh gya douzswh baenz beijlaeh.

Mboujlwnh aeu swbwnj lai gya daeuj gangj, roxnaeuz dwg aeu gij swbwnj cienzbouh douz youq gwnz reihnaz daeuj gangj, aen beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg cungj doekdaemq lo, hoeng leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg aen cieddoi q soqliengh de cix demgya lo, cingqlumj gij leihyinh beijlwd daengx aen swbwnj doekdaemq ciengzseiz cungj dwg caeuq aen cieddoi q soqliengh leihyinh ndaej demgya giethab youq itheij ityiengh. Lumjbaenz, youq gwnz B douzsw h ndaej aen beijlwd bingzyaenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx = gij swbwnj de 90% , hoeng de baez daih'it douzsw h aen beijlwd bingzyaenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg de cix = 120% . Danhseih leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg cungjsoc gaenq daj 1 gvahdwz demgya daengz  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, daj 3 bangq demgya daengz  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Cienzcodieg cungjsoc, aeu bonjndang de daeuj yawj

— mbouj caeuq gij swbwnj sien ceiok aen soqliengh gaenq gyaboix de doxlien zhaeh — dwg cieddoi q demgya lo. Gak gaep reihnaz cienzcodieg ca'nggeg caeuq gij beijlaeh ndaw gyang gyoengqde youq gizneix yaek fatseng bienqdoengh; hoeng ca'nggeg miz cungj bienqdoengh neix, youq gizneix dwg gak gaiq cienzcodieg doxbeij loq miz demgya cauhaenz, cix mbouj dwg gij yienzaen cauhaenz cungj gezgoj neix.

4. Gij cingzgvang gvendaengz youq gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei lingh gya douzsw h canjliengh lai gvaq gij douzsw h yienzlaiz, mbouj yungh caiq bae guh faensik. Mbouj yungh gangj couh rox, youq cungj gyajdingh neix lajde, gij cienzcodieg moix yinghmoux yaek demlai, caemhcai q demgya beijlaeh hung gvaq gij swbwnj lingh gya de, mboujlwnh cungj swbwnj neix douz youq gwnz gaep reihnaz lawz. Youq aen ciengzhab neix, lingh gya douzsw h caeuq gajliengz reihnaz dwg giethab youq itheij. Gizneix couh hamz miz gij eiqsei aen swbwnj lingh gya haemq iq ndeu, caeuq aen swbwnj lingh gya haemq hung doenghbaez doxbeij, yaek miz ok yiengh yaugoj doxdoengz roxnaeuz engq hung haenx. Cungj cingzgvang neix caeuq gij cingzgvang gwnzneix gangj daengz mbouj vanzcienz doxdoengz, hoeng cungj faenbied neix doi q sojmiz douzsw h daeuj gangj cungj dwg youqgaenj. Lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz 100 ndaej daezhawj leihyinh dwg 10, hoeng yungh daegdingh hingz sik sawjyungh 200 ndaej daez-



hawj leihyinh dwg 40, yienghhaenx, leihyinh couh daj 10% demgya daengz 20% ; neix couh dangq naeuz, danghnaeuz 50 yungh ndaej engq-gya mizyauq, de daezhawj leihyinh mbouj dwg 5, cix dwg 10. Youq giz-neix, raeuz gyajdingh, leihyinh ndaej demgya caeuq canjliengh ciuq beijlaeh demgya giethab youq itheij. Mboujgvaq, gij mbouj doengz de dwg, youq aen ciengzhab ndeu, gou bietdingh aeu sawj swhbwnj demgya baenz boix, hoeng youq lings aen ciengzhab, gou yungh gij swhbwnj doenghbaez lai ndaej baenz boix. Daih'it, gou dwg yungh gij goengrenz caeuq duisiengva lauzdung doenghbaez dingz ndeu, swnghcanj ok gij canjbinj caeuq doenghbaez ityiengh lai daeuj; roxnaeuz daihngeih, dwg yungh doengzyiengh lai lauzdung, swnghcanj ok canjbinj dangq doenghbaez song boix; roxnaeuz daihsam, dwg gya baenz boix lauzdung, swnghcanj ok canjbinj dangq doenghbaez seiq boix. Geij cungj cingzgvang neix dwg vanzcienz mbouj doengz: Youq cungj cingzgvang daih'it lajde, lauzdung dwg aeu yiengh hingzsik goengrenz roxnaeuz duisiengva youzliz ok-daeuj, ndaej yungh youq giz deihfueng wnq; gij naengzlig ceisawj lauzdung caeuq swhbwnj yaek demgya. Swhbwnj (caeuq lauzdung) youzliz ok-daeuj bonjndang de, couh dwg cienzcaiz ndaej demlai; gij cozyung de couh lumj doenggvaq cwkrom cix ndaejdaengz aen swhbwnj lai gya neix dwg ityiengh, cij mboujgvaq dwg mbaet roengz le gij lauzdung guh cwkrom haenx.

Gyajdingh aen swhbwnj 100 ndeu swnghcanj ok canjbinj 10 mij raez. 100 neix hamzmiz swhbwnj mboujbienq, hix hamzmiz goengrenz caeuq leihyinh. Sojlaiz moix mij feiqyungh dwg 10. Seizneix, danghnaeuz gou ndaej yungh aen swhbwnj doengzyiengh dwg 100 ndeu swnghcanj 20 mij, moix mij feiqyungh couh dwg 5. Hoeng, danghnaeuz gou ndaej yungh swhbwnj 50 swnghcanj ok 10 mij, 1 mij feiqyungh hix dwg 5; cijaeu gij sanghbinj yienzlaiz daezhawj ndaej cukgaeuq, couh ndaej miz 50 swhbwnj youzliz ok-daeuj. Danghnaeuz gou bietdingh aeu douzhaeuj swhbwnj 200 daeuj swnghcanj 40 mij, moix mij feiqyungh hix dwg 5. Youq gizneix, youq gyaciz gvidingh roxnaeuz cigdaengz gyaqcienz gvidingh fuengmienh, yawj mbouj ok gijmaz mbouj doengz daeuj; youq canjliengh caeuq swhbwnj sien ceiok gwnz aen beijlwd de, hix yawj mbouj ok gijmaz mbouj doengz daeuj. Mboujgvaq, youq cungj cingzgvang

daih'it lajde, yaek miz swhbwnj youzliz okdaeuj; youq cungj cingzgvang daihngeih lajde, youq mwh aeu gyaboix swnghcanj, ndaej mbaetyaej gij swhbwnj lings gya; youq cungj cingzgvang daihsam lajde, cijmiz demgya gij swhbwnj yawhsien ceiook cijndaej sawj canjbinj demgya, yienznaeuz caeuq aen ciengzhab demgya canjbinj aeu youz swnghcanjliz gaeuq daeuj daezhawj haenx doxbeij, gij swhbwnj sien ceiook haenx cix mbouj dwg ciuq beijlaeh doxdoengz bae demgya. (Neix gvihaeuj daih 1 bien.)

Daj gij gvanhdenj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj daeuj yawj, danghnaeuz mbouj dwg yawjnaek demgya gyaciz lwyawz, cix dwg sawj cingzbonj gyaqcienz doekdaemq, — youq mwh gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx lij ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq, couh lienz mbaetyaej gij yausu cauxbaenz gyaciz lwyawz hix couh dwg gij cienzyungh lauzdung fuengmienh, hix ndaej sawj swhbwnjgyah ndaejdaengz cungj ndeicawq neix, caemhcai q vih de cauxbaenz leihyinh, — yienghhaenx, sawjyung h swhbwnj mbouj bienq cungj dwg beij sawjyung h swhbwnj ndaejbienq engqgya bienzngreiz. Neix saedsaeh dwg aeu miz yiengh saenqyung h caeuq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik dox hab'wngq haenx fazcanj cijndaej, aeu miz gij swhbwnj cungcuk ndaej ciq okbae cijndaej. Aen fuengmienh ndeu, gou sawjyung h 100 bangq swhbwnj mboujbienq lings gya, gyajdingh 100 bangq couh dwg gij canjbinj 5 boux gunghyinz bi ndeu swnghcanj okdaeuj; lings aen fuengmienh, youh dawz 100 bangq yung h guh swhbwnj ndaejbienq. Danghnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz beijlwd = 100% , gij gyaciz 5 boux gunghyinz cauh okdaeuj couh = 200 bangq; fanj gvaqdaeuj, gij gyaciz 100 bangq swhbwnj mboujbienq = 100 bangq, hoeng dangguh swhbwnj, lauhei q youq mwh leihsik beijlwd = 5% , couh = 105 bangq. Cienzngaenz soqngg doxdoengz, gaengawq gyoengqde youq swnghcanj fuengmienh dwg dangguh gij gyacizlieng swhbwnj mboujbienq roxnaeuz dangguh gij gyacizlieng swhbwnj ndaejbienq daeuj sien ceiook, daj gij canjbinj gyoengqde daeuj yawj biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz gig mbouj doxdoengz de. Daihngeih, gangj daengz gij feiqyung h sanghbinj, daj aen gvanhdenj swhbwnjgyah daeuj yawj, vanzlij miz gij faenbied yienghneix: Youq 100 bangq swhbwnj mboujbienq ndawde, youq mwh de dwg douz youq gwnz guding swhbwnj, cijmiz aen bouhfaenh siedhed gyahaeuj sanghbinj gyaciz bae, hoeng 100 bangq douz youq

cienzhong fuengmienh, cix bietdingh aeu vanzcienz youq ndaw sanghbinj gyaciz caiq swnghcanj okdaeuj.

Youq gij vunz senj haeu j cizminzdi giz haenx, itbuen daeuj gangj, youq gyoengq vunz guh siujswnghcanj gagguh (gyoengqde vanzcienz mbouj miz swhbwnj, roxnaeuz ceihawj gij leihsik gig sang cij aeundaej swhbwnj) gizhaenx, aen bouhfaenh canjbinj daibyauj cienzhong haenx dwg gij souhaeuj gyoengqde, hoeng doiq swhbwnjgyah daeuj gangj, aen bouhfaenh canjbinj neix cix daibyauj gij swhbwnj sien ceiok. Sojlaiz, siujswnghcanjcej ok rengz guh cungj hong neix, couh aeu miz lauzdung souik, cungj lauzdung souik neix hix couh dwg gij saehcingz de sien ngeixnaemj. Gangjdaengz gij lauzdung lwyawz gaeucawz bizyau lauzdung okbae le, youq mboujlwnh yiengh cingzgvang lawz lajde cungj dwg youq ndaw canjbinj lwyawz daeuj saedyienh; cijaeu de ndaej gai cungj canjbinj neix okbae, roxnaeuz swhgeij sawjyungh, de couh ndaej dawz de yawj baenz gij canjbinj mbouj yungh de ok saek faen ngaenz, aenvih youq gwnz canjbinj de mbouj yungh daengz saekdi duisiengva lauzdung. Doiq de daeuj gangj, cijmiz hauq bae duisiengva lauzdung, cijdwg nyienghdoh caizfouq okbae. De dangyienz siengj caenhliengh gai ndaej engq bengz; hoeng doiq de daeuj gangj, couhsuenq daemq gvaq gyaciz caeuq daemq gvaq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gyaqcienz gai okbae, baenz-baenz cungj ndaej cienz canh, cijaeu cungj cienz canh neix mbouj aenvih ciq cienz, daejat daengjdaengj cix gaenq sien deng vunz dawz bae. Dox-fanj, doiq swhbwnjgyah daeuj gangj, mboujlwnh dwg ceiok swhbwnj ndaejbienq, roxnaeuz dwg ceiok swhbwnj mboujbienq, cungj dwg sien ceiok swhbwnj. Youq mwh gizyawz sojmiz diuzgen doxdoengz, gij swhbwnj mboujbienq sien ceiok de siengdoiq haemq lai, yaek gemjnoix cingzbonj gyaqcienz, caemhcai saedsaeh hix yaek gemjnoix sanghbinj gyaciz. Ndigah, yienznaeuz leihyinh dan'it daj lauzdung lwyawz ndaej daeuj, dan'it daj sawjyungh swhbwnj ndaejbienq ndaej daeuj, hoeng swhbwnjgyah bonjfaenh vanzlij nyinhnaeuz, yungh goengrengz vunz dwg ndaw swnghcanj feiqyungh de gij yausu yungh cienz cei q lai, cei q aeu sukgemj daengz aen hanhdoh cei q daemq haenx. Neix mboujgvaq dwg aeu yiengh hingzsik mbitmbieng swhbwnjcuji daeuj fanjyingj gij saehsaed lajneix: Sawjyungh gij lauzdung doenghbaez siengdoiq lai gvaq

goengrengz vunz, neix couh hamz miz yiengh eiqsei sevei laudzung swnghcanj yauqlwd ndaej daezsang caeuq sevei cienzcaiz ndaej demlai. Yawj ndaej ok, daj gij gvanhdenj gingewngh daeuj yawj, yienghyiengh cungj mbouj caensaed lo, yienghyiengh cungj dauqdingq dwk biujyienh okdaeuj.

Gyajdingh swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, lingsh gya douzswh couh ndaej youq yiengh diuzgen swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq, daezsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq lajde douz youq gwanz reihnaz haemq ndei, couh dwg B gaep doxhwnj gak gaep reihnaz. Youq swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq lajde, cijmiz youq mwh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq (youq aen ciengzhab neix, A gaep reihnaz lij ciuqgaeuq mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg), roxnaeuz youq mwh swnghcanj yauqlwd daezsang (youq aen ciengzhab neix, gij swhbwnj douz youq gwanz A gaep reihnaz miz mbanj yaek daezhawj cienzcodieg, hoeng gizyawz bouhfaenh mbouj daezhawj), cij aiq lingsh gya douzswh haeuj gwanz A gaep reihnaz bae. Hoeng, youq aen ciengzhab gyajdingh gij swnghcanj yauqlwd A doekdaemq, neix couh guh mbouj daengz, aenvih mwhneix swnghcanj gyaqcienz gaenq mbouj dwg mbouj bienq, cix dwg hwnjsang lo. Mboujgvaq, youq sojmiz doengh gij cingzgvang neix lajde, hix couh dwg naeuz, mboujlwnh gak aen douzswh lingsh gya daiq daeuj canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg dwg caeuq douzswh soqliengh baujiz aen beijlaeh yienzlaiz, roxnaeuz dwg sang gvaq aen beijlaeh neix, roxnaeuz daemq gvaq aen beijlaeh neix, yienghhaenx, youq mwh demgya swhbwnj, mboujlwnh swhbwnj gij beijlwd leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg de dwg mbouj bienq, dwg hwnjsang, roxnaeuz dwg doekdaemq, moix yinghmoux canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg nem gij leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx cungj yaek demgya, yienghneix cienzcodieg, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg caeuq aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg, hix yaek demgya. Gij leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg (roxnaeuz cienzcodieg) ciuq moix yinghmoux daeuj suenq haenx aen dan'it soqliengh de demgya, hix couh dwg, gij soqliengh leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg ciuq aen danhvei mbouj bienq ndeu (gizneix couh dwg mboujlwnh gij reihnaz daegdingh soqliengh lawz, it yinghmoux roxnaeuz it gunghgingj) daeuj suenq haenx demlai, youq gizneix biujyienh baenz aen beijlaeh demmaj de. Sojlaiz,

youq doengh gij cingzgvang neix lajde, gij cienzcodieg soqliengh ciuq moix yinghmoux suenq haenx demlai, mboujgvaq dwg gij swhbwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz demgya cix cauxbaenz. Caemhcaiq aen gezgoj neix dwg youq mwh swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq fatseng, mboujlwnh gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj lingh gya dwg mbouj bienq, dwg doekdaemq, roxnaeuz dwg daezsang, cungj dwg ityiengh. Baihlaeng doengh gij cingzgvang neix yaek yingjyangj moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg soqliengh demgya soqmoeg, hoeng mbouj yingjyangj daengz cungj demgya neix. Neix couh dwg gij yienhsiengq cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II gag miz, sawj de caeuq cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I faenbied okdaej. Danghnaeuz gij lingh gya douzswh de mbouj dwg youq seizgan fuengmienh gonqlaeng douz youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu, cix dwg doengzcaez douz youq gwnz reihnaz moq lingh gya, caetliengh doxdoengz haenx, cienzcodieg cungjliengh couh yaek demgya, caemhcaiq cingq lumj baihnaj vixok nei, cienzboh reihnaz menciz bingzyaenz cienzcodieg hix yaek demgya, hoeng moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg soqliengh mbouj demgya. Danghnaeuz daj aen cungjsoq caeuq gyaciz cungjswnghcanj, canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeng daej yawj, gezgoj baujiz mbouj bienq, yienghhaenx swhbwnj romcomz youq gwnz reihnaz haemq iq couh ndaej sawj moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg soqliengh demlai, hoeng youq cingzgvang doxdoengz lajde, swhbwnj faensanq youq gwnz reihnaz haemq hung, youq mwh gizyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq, cix mbouj yinxhwnj aen gezgoj neix. Hoeng swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik yied fazcanj, swhbwnj couh yied dwg romcomz youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu, sojlaiz gij cienzcodieg ciuq moix yinghmoux suenq haenx hix couh yied daezsang. Ndigah, danghnaeuz miz song aen guekgya, gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde dwg ityiengh, gak gaep reihnaz gyangde cabied dwg ityiengh, douzhaej geijlai swhbwnj hix dwg doxdoengz, hoeng ndawde aen guekgya ndeu cujyau yungh cungj hingzsik lienzdaemh douzswh youq gwnz reihnaz mizhanh, lingh aen guekgya cujyau yungh cungj hingzsik doengzcaez douzswh youq gwnz reihnaz haemq gvangq, yienghhaenx, gij cienzcodieg moix yinghmoux, baenzneix gij gyaqcienz reihnaz, youq aen guekgya gonq couh haemq sang, hoeng youq aen guekgya laeng couh haemq daemq, yienznaeuz cienzcodieg cungjsoq youq song aen

guekgya neix dwg doxdoengz. Ndigah youq gizneix, cienzcodieg soqliengh cabied geiq mbouj ndaej youz gak gaep reihnaz sengcingz bizbyom cabied daeuj gangjmingz, hix mbouj ndaej youz soj yungh lauzdung soqliengh daeuj gangjmingz, cix dan ndaej youz douzsw h fuengfap mbouj doengz daeuj gangjmingz.

Youq gizneix, mwh raeuz gangj canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg, cungj dwg ceij canjbinj ndawde aen bouhfaenh doxwngq daibyauj gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx. Youq gizyawz deihfueg, mwh raeuz gangj canjbinj lwyawz roxnaeuz canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg, cix dwg ceij aen bouhfaenh canjbinj daibyauj cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz haenx, youq lengq aen ciengzhab, hix ceij aen bouhfaenh canjbinj daibyauj bingzyaenz leihyinh haenx. Raeuz youq mwh lwnhgangj sw hbnwj daezhawj cienzcodieg, gya eiqsei daegbied hawj aen mingzswz neix, cingqlumj gij biujmingz baihgongq nei, yaek sawj vuz lijgaij loeng bae.

Daih 42 Cieng  
 Cienzcodieg Daengjgaep Cabied II ———  
 Cungj Cingzgvang Daihngaih:  
 Swnghcanj Gyaqcienz Doekdaemq

Dang mwh gij swnghcanj yauqlwd lingh gya douzswh mbouj bienq, doekdaemq roxnaeuz daezsang, swnghcanj gyaqcienz cungj aiq doekdaemq.

I . Gij swnghcanj yauqlwd lingh  
 gya douzswh mbouj bienq

Aen cingzgvang neix gyajdingh: Gij canjliengh gak gaep reihnaz, ndaej ciuq gij caetliengh reihnaz, gaenriengz gij swhbwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz haenx demgya cix ciuq doengz aen cingzdoh ndeu demgya. Neix couh dangq naeuz: Youq mwh gak gaep reihnaz cabied mbouj bienq, gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeng haenx ciuq douzswh demgya beijlaeh bae demgya. Sojlaiz, aen cingzgvang neix baizcawz le gwnz A gaep reihnaz sojmiz cungj lingh gya douzswh ndaej yingjyangj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied haenx. Aen beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeng A gaep reihnaz = 0; ndigah, de seizneix vanzlij = 0, aenvih gaenq gyajdingh, gij swnghcanjliz lingh gya swhbwnj mbouj bienq, ndigah aen beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeng hix mbouj bienq.

Youq doengh gij diuzgen gyajdingh neix lajde, gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx vihmaz ndaej doekdaemq, dandan dwg aenvih gij guh diuzcez cozyung de gaenq mbouj dwg gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz A gaep reihnaz, cix dwg gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz B gaep reihnaz gaep haemq ndei neix, roxnaeuz seizbienth cungj swnghcanj gyaqcienz

ndei gvaq reihnaz A haenx; yienghneix, swhbwnj couh yaek daj gwnz A gaep reihnaz cou deuz, roxnaeuz, danghnaeuz dwg gij swnghcanj gyaq-cienz C gaep reihnaz miz diuzcez cozyung, yienghneix sojmiz gij reihnaz haemq yaez haenx cungj daj ndaw reihnaz ndaem haeuxmienh doiqok, swhbwnj couh yaek daj gwnz A caeuq B song gaep reihnaz cou deuz. Youq gij gyajdingh gwnzneix lajde, gij diuzgen guh daengz diemj neix dwg, lingh gya douzswh ndaej ok gij canjbinj lingh gya de ndaej muenx-cuk sihyau, cauxbaenz gij canjbinj reihnaz haemq yaez A daengjdaengj doiq baujcwng gunghawj gaenq bienqbaenz lai yawz.

Raeuz aeu aen biuj II daeuj gangj, hoeng gyajdingh ndaej muenx-cuk sihyau dwg 18 gvahdwz, cix mbouj dwg 20 gvahdwz. Mwhneix, A yaek doiq ok; B caeuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz moix gvahdwz 30 senhling de yaek guh diuzcez cozyung. Ndigah, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied yaek ndaejdaengz yiengh hingzsik lajneix:

Aen biuj IV

reihnaz daengj-gaep	yingh-moux	swhbwnj (bangq)	leihiyh (bangq)	swnghcanj feiqyung (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz)	moix gvahdwz gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	cienzcodieg		aen beijlwd leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghneg
								haeux (gvahdwz)	ngaenz (bangq)	
B	1	5	1	6	4	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	6	0	0	0
C	1	5	1	6	6	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	9	2	3	60%
D	1	5	1	6	8	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	12	4	6	120%
gyoeb-suenq	3	15	3	18	18	—	27	6	9	—

Ndigah, caeuq aen biuj II doxbeij, cienzcodieg cungjsoq gaenq daj 36 bangq gemjnoix daengz 9 bangq, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg hix gaenq daj 12 gvahdwz gemjnoix daengz 6 gvahdwz; cungjcanjliengh ngamq gemjnoix 2 gvahdwz, daj 20 gvahdwz gemjnoix daengz 18 gvahdwz. Aen beijlwd leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghneg ciuq swhbwnj suenq haenx, cix gaenq doekdaemq daengz yienzlaiz sam faenh cih it, daj



180% gemjnoix daengz 60%. Sojlaiz youq aen ciengzhab neix, gaenriengz swngheanj gyaqcienz doekdaemq, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg caeuq aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg hix yaek gemjnoix.

Caeuq aen biuj I doxbeij, dandan dwg aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg gemjnoix lo; aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg youq song aen ciengzhab cungj dwg 6 gvahdwz; mboujgvaq youq aen ciengzhab ndeu = 18 bangq, youq lingh aen ciengzhab = 9 bangq. Doiq C gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg caeuq aen biuj I doxbeij dwg doxdoengz. Saed-saeh daeuj yawj, doenggvaq gij lingh gya swhbwnj cozyung doxdoengz haenx guhbaenz gij swngheanj lingh gya de, gij canjbinj A deng caenx ok hawciengz bae, yienghneix A gaep reihnaz deng caenx ok aen hangzlied swngheanj yausu gingcwnggh bae, aen cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I moq ndeu gaenq cauxbaenz, youq gwnz cungj cienzcodieg neix, B gaep reihnaz haemq ndei neix miz gij cozyung lumj doenghbaez A gaep reihnaz haemq yaez yienghhaenx. Ndigah, aen fuengmienh ndeu, gij cienzcodieg B mbouj miz lo; lingh aen fuengmienh, ciuq gyajdingh, B, C caeuq D gyangde ca'nggeg mbouj aenvih douzhaeuj swhbwnj lingh gya cix miz bienqvaq. Ndigah, aen bouhfaenh canjbinj cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg couh gemjnoix lo.

Danghnaeuz miz ok yiengh gezgoj gwnzneix gangj, — hix couh dwg mbouj gengndaem A gaep reihnaz, vanzlij ndaej muenxcuk sihgiuz, — dwg aenvih gij swhbwnj douz youq gwnz C roxnaeuz D roxnaeuz song gaep reihnaz neix gaenq demgya boix ndeu doxhwnj, yienghhaenx, cingzgvang couh yaek mbouj doengz. Lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz youq gwnz C miz le daihsam baez douzswh, raeuz couh ndaej ok aen biuj lajneix:

## Aen biuj IVa

reihnaz daengj- gaep	yingh- moux	swhbwnj (bangq)	leihyinh (bangq)	swnghcanj feiqyung (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz)	gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	cienzcodieg		aen beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghneg
								haeux (gvahdwz)	ngaenz (bangq)	
B	1	5	1	6	4	$1\frac{1}{2}$	6	0	0	0
C	1	$7\frac{1}{2}$	$1\frac{1}{2}$	9	9	$1\frac{1}{2}$	$13\frac{1}{2}$	3	$4\frac{1}{2}$	60%
D	1	5	1	6	8	$1\frac{1}{2}$	12	4	6	120%
gyoeb- suenq	3	$17\frac{1}{2}$	$3\frac{1}{2}$	21	21	—	$31\frac{1}{2}$	7	$10\frac{1}{2}$	—

Caeuq aen biuj IV doxbeij, youq gizneix, gij canjliengh C daj 6 gvahdwz demgya daengz 9 gvahdwz, gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghneg de daj 2 gvahdwz demgya daengz 3 gvahdwz, aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg daj 3 bangq demgya daengz  $4\frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Hoeng caeuq aen biuj II (youq gizhaenx, C aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg dwg 12 bangq)、aen biuj I (youq gizhaenx, C aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg dwg 6 bangq) doxbeij, C aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg gaenq doekdaemq. Aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg cungjneg = 7 gvahdwz, caeuq aen biuj II (12 gvahdwz) doxbeij gaenq doekdaemq, hoeng caeuq aen biuj I (6 gvahdwz) doxbeij gaenq demgya; aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg cungjneg ( $10\frac{1}{2}$  bangq) caeuq song aen biuj (18 bangq caeuq 36 bangq) doxbeij cungj gaenq doekdaemq.

Danghnaeuz daihsam baez douzswh ndawde  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq dwg douz youq gwnz reihnaz B gaep, yienghhaenx, swnghcanj soqliengh yienznaeuz yaek miz bienqvaq, hoeng cienzcodieg mbouj souh yingjyangj, aenvih ciuq gyajdingh, gak aen lienzdaemh douzswh mbouj youq gwnz doengz gaep reihnaz cauhbaenz gijmaz ca'ngeng, caemhcai B gaep reihnaz mbouj daezhawj saekdi cienzcodieg.

Caeuq neix doxfanj, gyajdingh daihsam baez douzswh dwg douz youq gwnz reihnaz D gaep, cix mbouj dwg douz youq gwnz reihnaz C gaep, raeuz couh yaek ndaejdaengz aen biuj lajneix:

### Aen biuj IVb

reihnaz daeng-gaep	yingh-moux	swhbwnj (bangq)	leihiyh (bangq)	swngheanj feiqyung (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz)	gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	cienzcodieg		aen beijlwd leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghgeg
								(gvahdwz)	(bangq)	
B	1	5	1	6	4	$1\frac{1}{2}$	6	0	0	0
C	1	5	1	6	6	$1\frac{1}{2}$	9	2	3	60%
D	1	$7\frac{1}{2}$	$1\frac{1}{2}$	9	12	$1\frac{1}{2}$	18	6	9	120%
gyoeb-suenq	3	$17\frac{1}{2}$	$3\frac{1}{2}$	21	22	—	33	8	12	—

Youq gizneix, cungjcanjliengh dwg 22 gvahdwz, beij aen biuj I demgya boix ndeu lij lai, yienznaeuz gij swhbwnj sien ceik de cijdwg  $17\frac{1}{2}$  bangq beij 10 bangq, demgya lij mbouj daengz boix ndeu. Caeuq aen biuj II doxbeij, cungjcanjliengh lai 2 gvahdwz, yienznaeuz gij swhbwnj sien ceik aen biuj II engq lai, dwg 20 bangq.

Caeuq aen biuj I doxbeij, D gaep reihnaz aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg gaenq daj 3 gvahdwz demgya daengz 6 gvahdwz, aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg lij ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq, vanzlij dwg 9 bangq. Caeuq aen biuj II doxbeij, D gaep reihnaz aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg lij ciuqgaeuq dwg 6 gvahdwz, hoeng aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg daj 18 bangq gemjnoix daengz 9 bangq.

Caiq gangjgangj cienzcodieg cungjsoq, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg aen biuj IVb = 8 gvahdwz, beij aen biuj I 6 gvahdwz lai, hix beij aen biuj IVa 7 gvahdwz lai, hoeng beij aen biuj II 12 gvahdwz noix. Aeu

ngaenz hai cienzcodieg aen biuj  $\text{IV b} = 12$  bangq, beij aen biuj  $\text{IV a} 10 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq lai, beij aen biuj  $\text{I}$  18 bangq noix, hix beij aen biuj  $\text{II}$  36 bangq noix.

Youq aen biuj  $\text{IV b}$  gak cungj diuzgen lajde, youq B mbouj miz cienzcodieg le, yaek sawj cienzcodieg cungjngeg vanzlij caeuq gij cienzcodieg cungjngeg aen biuj  $\text{I}$  doxdaengj, raeuz bietdingh aeu caiq miz 6 bangq leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg dem cijndaej, hix couh dwg bietdingh aeu caiq miz 4 gvahdwz dem, moix gvahdwz swngchcanj gyaqcienz moq dwg  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Yienghneix, raeuz youh caiq miz aen 18 bangq cienzcodieg cungjngeg ndeu, caeuq aen biuj  $\text{I}$  doxdoengz. Vihneix yaek aeu geijlai soqliengh swhbwnj lingh gya, aeu yawj raeuz dwg dawz aen swhbwnj neix douz youq gwnz C roxnaeuz dwg douz youq gwnz D, roxnaeuz faenhai douz youq gwnz song cungj reihnaz neix cix loq miz mbouj doengz.

Doiq C daeuj gangj, 5 bangq swhbwnj ndaej daezhawj 2 gvahdwz canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg, sojlaz 10 bangq swhbwnj lingh gya yaek ndaej daezhawj 4 gvahdwz canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg lingh gya haenx. Doiq D daeuj gangj, lingh gya 5 bangq haenx, cijaeu gij swngchcanj yauqlwd lingh gya douzswb mbouj bienq, couh ndaej cukgaeuq swngchcanj ok 4 gvahdwz haeux dingj cienzcodieg lingh gya daeuj. Daj neix, raeuz youh ndaej ok gij gezgoj lumj lajneix.

Aen biuj IVc

reihnaz daengj- gaep	yingh- moux	swhbwnj (bangq)	leihiyh (bangq)	swngheanj feiqyung (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz)	gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	cienzcodieg		aen beijlwd leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghngeg
								(gvahdwz)	(bangq)	
B	1	5	1	6	4	$1\frac{1}{2}$	6	0	0	0
C	1	15	3	18	18	$1\frac{1}{2}$	27	6	9	60%
D	1	$7\frac{1}{2}$	$1\frac{1}{2}$	9	12	$1\frac{1}{2}$	18	6	9	120%
gyoeb- suenq	3	$27\frac{1}{2}$	$5\frac{1}{2}$	33	34	—	51	12	18	—

Aen biuj IVd

reihnaz daengj- gaep	yingh- moux	swhbwnj (bangq)	leihiyh (bangq)	swngheanj feiqyung (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz)	gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	cienzcodieg		aen beijlwd leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghngeg
								(gvahdwz)	(bangq)	
B	1	5	1	6	4	$1\frac{1}{2}$	6	0	0	0
C	1	5	1	6	6	$1\frac{1}{2}$	9	2	3	60%
D	1	$12\frac{1}{2}$	$2\frac{1}{2}$	15	20	$1\frac{1}{2}$	30	10	15	120%
gyoeb- suenq	3	$22\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$	27	30	—	45	12	18	—

Aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg cungjgeg cingqngamj dangq aen biuj II (youq gizhaenx, gij swhbwnj lingh gya dwg youq laj yiengh diuzgen swngheanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq bae douzhaeuj) aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg cungjgeg dingz ndeu.

Gij ceiq youqgaenj de dwg, dawz song aen biuj gwnzneix caeuq aen biuj **I** guh doxbeij.

Raeuz yawj daengz, dang mwh swnghcanj gyaqcienz doekdaemq dingz ndeu, daj moix gvahdwz 60 senhling doek daengz 30 senhling, aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg cungjngeg mbouj bienq, lij ciuqgaeuq dwg 18 bangq, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg cix doxwngq demgya boix ndeu, daj 6 gvahdwz demgya daengz 12 gvahdwz. Gij cienzcodieg **B** mbouj miz lo; **C** aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg youq aen biuj **IV c** demgya dingz ndeu, youq aen biuj **IV d** cix gemjnoix dingz ndeu; **D** aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg youq ndaw biuj **IV c** lij ciuqgaeuq = 9 bangq, youq aen biuj **IV d** cix daj 9 bangq demgya daengz 15 bangq. Canjliengh gaenq daj 10 gvahdwz demgya daengz aen biuj **IV c** 34 gvahdwz caeuq aen biuj **IV d** 30 gvahdwz; leihyinh gaenq daj 2 bangq demgya daengz aen biuj **IV c**  $5 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq caeuq aen biuj **IV d**  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Cungjdouzsw h youq aen ciengzhab ndeu daj 10 bangq demgya daengz  $27 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, youq lings aen ciengzhab daj 10 bangq demgya daengz  $22 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, sojlaiz youq song aen ciengzhab neix cungj demgya boix ndeu doxhwnj. Cienzcodieg beijlwd, hix couh dwg gij cienzcodieg ciuq swhbwnj sien ceio k daeuj suenq, doiq moix gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj, youq daj aen biuj **IV** daengz aen biuj **IV d** sojmiz doengh aen biuj haenx ndawde cungj dwg ityiengh. Diemj neix gaenq bauhamz youq ndaw gyajdingh lajneix; Gij swnghcanj yauqlwd song aen lienzdaemh douzsw h youq gwnz moix gaep reihnaz mbouj bienq. Hoeng, caeuq aen biuj **I** doxbeij, mboujlwnh aeu gij bingzyaenz cingzgvang sojmiz gak gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj, roxnaeuz dwg aeu gij gobez cingzgvang moix gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj, cienzcodieg beijlwd cungj gaenq doekdaemq. Youq aen biuj **I**, cienzcodieg beijlwd bingzyaenz = 180% ,

hoeng youq aen biuj **IV c**, bingzyaenz =  $\frac{18}{27 \frac{1}{2}} \times 100 = 65 \frac{5}{11} \%$ , youq aen

biuj **IV d**, bingzyaenz =  $\frac{18}{22 \frac{1}{2}} \times 100 = 80 \%$ . Moix yinghmoux bingzyaenz

aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg cungj gaenq demgya. Aen soq bingzyaenz de doenghbaez youq aen biuj **I** dwg ciuq cienzboh 4 yinghmoux daeuj suenq, moix yinghmoux  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, seizneix youq aen biuj **IV c** caeuj

aen biuj **IV d**, ciuq 3 yinghmoux daeuj suenq, moix yinghmoux 6 bangq. Ciuq gij reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg daeuj suenq, aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg aen soq bingzyaenz de doenghbaez dwg moix yinghmoux 6 bangq, seizneix dwg moix yinghmoux 9 bangq. Sojlaiz gij cienzngaenz gyaciz moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg gaenq daezsang, caemhcai q seizneix daibyauj gij haeux canjbinj de lai gvaq doenghbaez boix ndeu; hoeng seizneix 12 gvahdwz haeux dingj cienzcodieg lij mbouj daengz cungjcanjliengh 34 gvahdwz roxnaeuz 30 gvahdwz dingz ndeu, danhseih youq aen biuj **I**, 6 gvahdwz gaenq daibyauj cungjcanjliengh 10 gvahdwz ndawde  $\frac{3}{5}$ . Sojlaiz, cienzcodieg dangguh cungjcanjliengh ndawde bouhfaenh

ndeu daeuj yawj yienznaeuz gaenq gemjnoix, ciuq soj douz swhbwnj daeuj suenq, hix gaenq gemjnoix, hoeng gij cienzngaenz gyaciz de ciuq moix yinghmoux daeuj suenq gaenq demgya, gij canbinj gyaciz de demgya ndaej engq lai. Raeuz aeu aen biuj **IV d** ndawde D gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj, gizneix swngheanj feiqyungh = 15 bangq, ndawde soj douz swhbwnj =  $12 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg = 15 bangq. Youq

aen biuj **I**, gij swngheanj feiqyungh doengz aen D gaep reihnaz ndeu = 3 bangq, soj douz swhbwnj =  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg = 9 bangq, yiengh doeklaeng dangq swngheanj feiqyungh 3 boix, ca mbouj

geijlai dangq swhbwnj 4 boix. Youq aen biuj **IV d**, D aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg dwg 15 bangq, cingqngamj caeuq swngghanj feiqyungh doxdaengj, dan beij swhbwnj lai  $\frac{1}{5}$ . Mboujgvaq moix yinghmoux aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg gaenq lai  $\frac{2}{3}$ , mbouj dwg 9 bangq, cix dwg 15 bangq. Youq aen biuj **I**, 3 gvahdwz aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg de = cungjcanjliengh 4 gvahdwz ndawde  $\frac{3}{4}$ ; youq aen biuj **IV d**, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg dwg 10 gvahdwz, dangq D gaep reihnaz gij cungjcanjliengh it yinghmoux de (20 gvahdwz) dingz ndeu. Daj neix ndaej yawj ok, moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg cienzngaenz gyaciz caeuq haeux gyaciz ndaej demgya, yienznaeuz de dan cauxbaenz cienzbouh souik ndawde bouhfaenh bienq iq haenx, caeuq gij swhbwnj sien ceiok haenx doxbeij hix gaenq gemjnoix.

Gij gyaciz cungjcanjliengh aen biuj **I** = 30 bangq, cienzcodieg = 18 bangq, mauhgvaq gij gyaciz cungjcanjliengh dingz ndeu. Gij gyaciz cungjcanjliengh aen biuj **IV d** = 45 bangq, ndawde cienzcodieg dwg 18 bangq, mbouj daengz gij gyaciz cungjcanjliengh dingz ndeu.

Caenhuengj gij gyaqcienz moix gvahdwz doekdaemq  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq couh dwg 50%, caenhuengj gij reihnaz camgya gingcwngh daj 4 yinghmoux gemjnoix daengz 3 yinghmoux, hoeng aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg cungjsoq lij baujciz mbouj bienq, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg lij demgya boix ndeu, ciuq moix yinghmoux suenq aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg caeuq aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg hix cungj demlai lo, gij yienzaen de couh youq gaenq swngghanj ok gij gvahdwz soq canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeng de engq lai. Gij gyaqcienz haeux doekdaemq 50%, gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeng haenx demgya 100%. Hoeng, yaek ndaejdaengz aen gezgoj neix, youq laj diuzgen raeuz seizeix gyajdingh, cungjcanjliengh bietdingh aeu demgya song boix, gij douzswh gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei hix bietdingh aeu demgya boix ndeu doxhwnj. Gij douzswh gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei bietdingh aeu ciuq yiengh beijlaeh lawz demgya, sien youz gij lingh gya douzswh youq gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei caeuq reihnaz



haemq yaez baenzlawz faenboiq daeuj gietdingh; gizneix cungj dwg gyajdingh, youq gwnz moix gaep reihnaz gij swngheanj yauqlwd swhbwnj, cungj yaek caeuq swhbwnj soqliengh baenz beijlaeh dwk demgya.

Danghnaeuz swngheanj gyaqcienz doekdaemq cingzdoh haemq iq, gij swhbwnj lingsh gya miz ok doengzyiengh soqliengh cienzcodieg soj aeu yungh haenx couh yaek haemq noix. Danghnaeuz yaek dawz A daj ndaw reihnaz caenxdeuz aeu miz gij gunghawj noix mbouj ndaej haenx — neix mbouj dan youz A gij canjliengh moix yinghmoux daeuj gietdingh, caemhcai q hix youz A youq ndaw cienzboh reihnaz menciz ciemqmiz geijlai beijlaeh daeuj gietdingh — gaenq engq lai lo, yienghneix gak gaep reihnaz ndei gvaq A haenx yaek yungh gij swhbwnh lingsh gya noix mbouj ndaej de soqliengh gaenq engq lai, youq laj yiengh cingzgvang gizeyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq, aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg caeuq aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg couh yaek demgya ndaej engq lai, yienznaeuz song yiengh neix youq gwnz B gaep reihnaz cungj gaenq mbouj cai q miz.

Danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj daj A gaep reihnaz cou deuz = 5 bangq, yienghhaenx gij aeu youq gizneix guh doxbeij de dwg song aen biuj hix couh dwg aen biuj II caeuq aen biuj IVd. Cungjcanjliengh gaenq daj 20 gvahdwz demgya daengz 30 gvahdwz. Aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg cix cijmiz dingz ndeu, dwg 18 bangq cix mbouj dwg 36 bangq; aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg lij ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq = 12 gvahdwz.

Danghnaeuz gwnz D gaep reihnaz gij cungjcanjliengh 44 gvahdwz de = 66 bangq, ndaej yungh  $27 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq swhbwnj swngheanj okdaeuj, — ciuq D aen beijlwd yienzlaiz suenq, moix aen  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq swhbwnj cungj miz canjbinj 4 gvahdwz, — yienghhaenx, cienzcodieg cungjsoq couh ndaej dauqcungz dabdaengz yiengh suijsingz aen biuj II, caemhcai q gij hingz sik de lumj aen biuj lajneix:

reihnaz daenggaep	swhbwnj (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz)	aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg (gvahdwz)	aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg (bangq)
B	5	4	0	0
C	5	6	2	3
D	$27 \frac{1}{2}$	44	22	33
gyoebesuenq	$37 \frac{1}{2}$	54	24	36

Gij cungjcanjliengh gizneix dwg 54 gvahdwz, gij cungjcanjliengh aen biuj II cix dwg 20 gvahdwz; aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg lij ciuq-gaeuq ityiengh, = 36 bangq. Hoeng gij cungjswhbwnj gizneix dwg  $37 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, hoeng aen biuj II dwg 20 bangq. Sojmiz gij swhbwnj sien ceiok haenx ca mbouj geijlai demgya boix ndeu, canjliengh ca mbouj geijlai demgya song boix; aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg gaenq demgya boix ndeu, hoeng aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg lij ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq. Soj-laiz, danghnaeuz gyaqcienz youq laj yiengh cingzgvang swnghecanj yauq-lwd mbouj bienq, aenvih youq gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx (couh dwg sojmiz gij reihnaz ndei gvaq A) douzhaeuj gij cienzngaenz swhbwnj lings gya de cix doekdaemq, cungjswhbwnj couh yaek miz cungj byaijiyengq mbouj dwg caeuq canjliengh nem aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg ciuq doengz aen beijlaeh ndeu bae demgya; ndigah, gyaqcienz doekdaemq yinxhwnj gij aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg sonjsaet bae haenx, youh ndaej youz aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg demgya ndaej-daengz dienzbouj. Aen gvildwz neix hix biujyienh youq diemj lajneix: Danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj sien ceiok haenx douz youq gwnz C lai gvaq douz youq gwnz D, hix couh dwg naeuz, douz youq gwnz reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg haemq noix, lai gvaq douz youq gwnz reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg haemq lai, gij swhbwnj sien ceiok de couh bietdingh aeu doxwngq demlai. Genjdanh gangj daeuj couh dwg, vihliux sawj aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg baujciz mbouj bienq roxnaeuz demgya, bietdingh aeu swnghecanj ok gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeng haenx aen soqngeng

lingh gya daegdingh ndeu; vihneix aeu yungh gij swhbwnj de, youq mwh gij reihnaz daezhawj canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx yied biz, yaek yied noix. Danghnaeuz B caeuq C gyangde, C caeuq D gyangde ca'nggeg engq hung, aeu yungh gij swhbwnj lingh gya de couh yaek engq noix. Aen beijlaeh daegdingh neix, daih'it, aeu youz gyaqcienz doekdaemq beijlaeh, hix couh dwg gij reihnaz B seizeix mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg caeuq gij reihnaz A doenghbaez mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg gyangde ca'nggeg daeuj gietdingh; daihngeih, youz B doxhwnj gak gaep reihnaz haemq ndei gyangde ca'nggeg beijlaeh daeuj gietdingh; daihsam, youz saen douzhaeuj geijlai swhbwnj lingh gya daeuj gietdingh; daihsei, youz aen swhbwnj lingh gya neix youq gak gaep reihnaz baenzlawz faenboiq daeuj gietdingh.

Saedsaeh daeuj gangj, raeuz rox, aen gvildw neix biujsiq gijhaenx, mboujgvaq dwg gij saehcingz youq mwh damz cungj cingzgvang daih'it gaenq lwnhgangj cingcuj haenx; Mwh swnghcanj gyaqcienz gaenq dingh, mboujguenj gij soqliengh de dwg geijlai, cienzcodieg cungj yaek aenvih lingh gya douzsw hix demgya. Neix dwg aenvih, A gaenq deng caenx-deuz, seizeix couh miz le aen cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I moq ndeu, de aeu B dangguh gij reihnaz ceiq yaez, aeu moix gvahdwz  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq dangguh swnghcanj gyaqcienz moq. Neix habyungh youq aen biuj IV, hix habyungh youq aen biuj II. Gvildw dwg ityiengh, mboujgvaq dwg seizeix gij dangguh giz haidaeuz de mbouj dwg reihnaz A, cix dwg reihnaz B, mbouj dwg 3 bangq swnghcanj gyaqcienz, cix dwg  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq swnghcanj gyaqcienz.

Gizneix miz diemj youqgaenj ndeu couh dwg: Geiqyienz aeu miz daegdingh soqliengh swhbwnj lingh gya haeujae, cijndaej sawj swhbwnj daj reihnaz A cou deuz, caemhcai, sawj youq laj yiengh cingzgvang mbouj miz A gunghawj hix ndaej muenxcuk sihyau, neix couh biujmingz, youq mwh fatseng cungj cingzgvang neix doengzseiz, moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg ndaej ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq, demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix, couhcinj mbouj dwg youq gwnz sojmiz reihnaz cungj dwg yienghneix, ceiqnoix youq gwnz mbangj di reihnaz caeuq aeu gij bingzyaenz cingzgvang reihnaz gaenq gengndaem daeuj gangj dwg yienghneix. Raeuz

gaenq yawj daengz, gij bienqdoengh aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg caeuq aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg dwg mbouj bingzyaenz. Mboujgvaq dwg aenvih conzdungj, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg youq ginghciyoz fuengmienh cij lij miz moux cungj cozyung. Raeuz doengzyiengh hix ndaej liedok yiengh cingzgvang neix; Lumjbaenz gangj, boux lauxbanj gunghcangj ndeu seizneix yungh 5 bangq leihyinh de cawx ndaej faiqgeu lai gvaq de doenghbaez yungh 10 bangq leihyinh cawx ndaej haenx. Mboujgvaq, neix mboujlwnh baenzlawz gaenq gangjmingz, gyoengq dicuj lauxyez danghnaeuz doengzseiz youh dwg boux lauxbanj gunghcangj roxnaeuz boux gujdungh aen cangj dajcauh, aen cangj swnghcanj dangz, aen cangj guh laeuj daengjdaengj, youq mwh aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg doekdaemq, gyoengqde dangguh boux gag vih bonjfaenh swnghcanj yienzliuh, vanzlij ndaejdaengz leih'ik gig daih. <sup>(34)</sup>

## II. Gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj lingh gya doekdaemq

Aen cingzgvang neix mbouj yinx ok gijmaz doxgaiq moq daeuj, cij-

---

(34) Gwnzneix **IV a** daengz **IV d** gak aen biuj aenvih bauhamz miz geiqsuenq fuengmienh baenz roix loekloeng cix bietdingh aeu dauqcungz suenq. Neix yienznaeuz mbouj yingyangj daengz gij lijlnun gvanhdenj doengh aen biuj neix lwnhgangj, hoeng gvendaengz gij canjliengh moix yinghmoux, doengh aen biuj neix miz mbanj bauhamz gij soq gig mbouj cingqciengz haenx. Neix gizsaed hix dwg mbouj miz maz youqgaenj. Youq gwnz sojmiz lizdij dihingzduz caeuq boujmen dihingzduz, gyoengqvunz yungh daengjsoh beijlaeh cikdoh cungj dwg yienhda dwk hung gvaq suiibingz beijlaeh cikdoh. Mboujgvaq, danghnaeuz miz vunz roxnynih gij nungzminz gamjcingz de aenvih yienghneix deng sienghaih, de vanzcienz ndaej yungh seizbienh gij soqmoeg de nyinhnaeuz habngamj haenx, bae swngz yinghmoux soq. Youq aen biuj **I**, raeuz ndaej yungh moix yinghmoux 10 buzsizwj, 12 buzsizwj, 14 buzsizwj, 16 buzsizwj (8 buzsizwj = 1 gvahdwz) bae dingjlawh moix yinghmoux 1 gvahdwz, 2 gvahdwz, 3 gvahdwz, 4 gvahdwz. Daj neix doi ok gij soq ziyawz gak aen biuj, vanzlij youq ndaw gailiz fanveiz; raeuz yaek yawj raen, gij gezgoj de, hix couh dwg cienzcodieg demgya caeuq swhbwnj demgya doxbeij, yaek vanzcienz doxdoengz. Cieng bailhaj gak aen biuj youz bouxbien gya haeujbae haenx couh dwg yienghneix bien baenz. — Fuz Wnh

aeu youq gizneix gyajdingh, caeuq gij cingzgvang haxbaenh damqcaz gvaq ityiengh, swnghcanj gyaqcienz ndaej doekdaemq, dandan dwg aen-vih swhbwnj lingh gya douz youq gwnz reihnaz ndei gvaq A, gij canjbinj A gaenq bienqbaenz laiyawz, ndigah swhbwnj gaenq daj A cou deuz, roxnaeuz A gaenq yungh bae swnghcanj gij canjbinj wnq. Cungj cingzgvang neix gaenq youq gwnzneix ciengzsaed lwnhgangj gvaq lo. Gaenq vixok, youq cingzgvang doxdoengz lajde, moix yinghmoux aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg caeuq aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg ndaej demgya, gemjnoix roxnaeuz mbouj bienq.

Vihliux fuengbienth guh doxbeij, raeuz sien cau aen biuj I youq lajneix:

Aen biuj I

reihnaz daengjaep	yinghmoux	swhbwnj (bangq)	leihyinh (bangq)	moix gvahdwz swnghcanj feiqyungh (bangq)	canjbiengh (gvahdwz)	aeu haeux dingj cienzco (gvahdwz)	aeu ngaenz hai cienzco (bangq)	aen beijhd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg
A	1	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	1	0	0	0
B	1	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	2	1	3	120%
C	1	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	1	3	2	6	240%
D	1	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{3}{4}$	4	3	9	360%
gyoeb-suenq	4	10	—	—	10	6	18	180% (bingzyaenz)

Seizneix raeuz gyajdingh B、C、D youq mwh swnghcanj jauqlwd doekdaemq daezhawj 16 gvahdwz, gaenq ndaej cukgaeuq dawz A daj ndaw reihnaz caenxdeuz bae, aen biuj III couh yaek bienqbaenz aen biuj lajneix:

## Aen biuj V

reihnaz daengj- gaep	yingh- moux	douzsw (bangq)	leih- nyinh (bangq)	cauhheng (gvahdwz)	gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	aeu haeux dingj cienzco (gvahdwz)	aeu ngaenz cienzco (bangq)	aen beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg
B	1	$2\frac{1}{2}+2\frac{1}{2}$	1	$2+1\frac{1}{2}=3\frac{1}{2}$	$1\frac{5}{7}$	6	0	0	0
C	1	$2\frac{1}{2}+2\frac{1}{2}$	1	$3+2=5$	$1\frac{5}{7}$	$8\frac{4}{7}$	$1\frac{1}{2}$	$2\frac{4}{7}$	$51\frac{3}{7}\%$
D	1	$2\frac{1}{2}+2\frac{1}{2}$	1	$4+3\frac{1}{2}=7\frac{1}{2}$	$1\frac{5}{7}$	$12\frac{6}{7}$	4	$6\frac{6}{7}$	$137\frac{1}{7}\%$
gyoeb- suenq	3	15	—	16	—	$27\frac{3}{7}$	$5\frac{1}{2}$	$9\frac{3}{7}$	$94\frac{2}{7}\%$ ① (bingzyaenz)

Gizneix, gij swnghecanj yauqlwd aen swhbwnj lingh gya doekdaemq, hoeng gak gaep reihnaz doekdaemq geijlai mbouj doxdoengz, doengzseiz gij swnghecanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx daj 3 bangq doek daengz  $1\frac{5}{7}$  bangq. Douzsw demgya le dingz ndeu, daj 10 bangq demgya daengz 15 bangq. Aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg ca mbouj geijlai doekdaemq dingz ndeu, daj 18 bangq doek daengz  $9\frac{3}{7}$  bangq, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg cix ngamq gemjnoix  $\frac{1}{12}$ , daj 6 gvahdwz gemj daengz  $5\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz. Cungicanjliengh daj 10 gvahdwz demgya daengz 16 gvahdwz, demgya le 60%. Cienzcodieg aeu haeux daeuj suenq ciemq

① Youq gizneix caeuq baihlaj gak aen biuj ndawde, Wnhgwzsw suenq ok aen soq neix dandan dwg aen soq bingzyaenz ciuq gij reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg daeuj suenq ndaej; ciuq B — D daeuj suenq ndaej aen soq bingzyaenz haenx =  $62\frac{6}{7}\%$ . — Bouxbien cawqmingz

cungjcanjliengh sam faenh cih it lij lai. Gij swhbwnj sien ceiok de caeuq  
aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg doxbeij dwg  $15 : 9 \frac{3}{7}$ , doenghbaez dwg  
10 : 18.

### III. Gij swngheanj yauqlwd swhbwnj lingh gya daezsang

Aen cingzgvang neix caeuq aen laeh I gaenq bienq youq cieng neix  
haidaeuz lwnhgangj — swngheanj gyaqcienz youq mwh swngheanj  
yauqlwd mbouj bienq doekdaemq — gij mbouj doengz de dan dwg  
youq: Dang mwh aeu miz daegdingh soqliengh canjbinj lingh gya caenx-  
deuz A gaep reihnaz, cungj cingzgvang neix youq gizneix ndaej fatseng  
engq vaiq.

Youq aen ciengzhab gij swngheanj yauqlwd aen douzswh lingh gya  
doekdaemq caeuq daezsang, lingh gya douzswh cungj yaek ciuq gyoengq-  
de youq ndaw gyang gak gaep reihnaz faenboiq mbouj doengz cix miz  
yingjyangj mbouj doengz. Gaenriengz cungj yingjyangj mbouj doengz neix  
sawj ca'ngeng gemjmenh roxnaeuz gyadaih, gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied  
gak gaep reihnaz haemq ndei, cigdaengz cienzcodieg cungjngeng, hix  
yaek ciuq beijlaeh gemjnoix roxnaeuz demlai, neix caeuq gij cingzgvang  
ndaw cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I gaenq yawj daengz haenx dwg it-  
yiengh. Linghvaih, yienghyiengh cungj youz gij reihnaz menciz, swhbwnj  
soqliengh caeuq A itheij deng caenx okbae haenx daeuj gietdingh, caiqlix  
youz gij siengdoiq soqliengh aen swhbwnj sien ceiok youq mwh swngheanj  
yauqlwd daezsang, vih daezhawj canjbinj lingh gya bae muenxcuk sihgiuz  
cix bietdingh aeu miz haenx daeuj gietdingh.

Youq gizneix, cijmiz diemj ndeu cigndaej raeuz yenzgiu, caemhcai  
saedsaeh hix dwg diemj neix sawj raeuz nyeux gyauej dauqlaeng bae  
yenzgiu aen leihyinh daengjaep cabied neix dwg baenzlawz cienjvaq  
baenz gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied, neix couh dwg:

Youq ndaw cungj cingzgvang daih'it, hix couh dwg cungj cingzgvang  
swngheanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, gij swhbwnj lingh gya douz youq gwnz  
reihnaz A gaep caeuq cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied bonjndang mbouj

miz gvanhaeh, aenvih A gaep reihnaz lij ciuqgaeuq mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, gij canjbinj gyaqcienz de mbouj bienq, caemhcai q laebdaeb miz gij cozyung diuzceez hawciengz.

Youq ndaw cungj cingzgvang daihngleih aen laeh I gaenq bienq haenx (swnghcanj gyaqcienz youq mwh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq cix doekdaemq), A gaep reihnaz bietyienz deng caenxdeuz, youq ndaw aen laeh II gaenq bienq haenx (swnghcanj gyaqcienz youq mwh swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq cix doekdaemq) engq dwg yienghneix; aenvih, danghnaeuz A gaep reihnaz mbouj deng caenxdeuz, linqh gya douzswh youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz bietyienz yaek daezsang swnghcanj gyaqcienz. Hoeng youq gizneix, youq ndaw cungj cingzgvang daihngleih aen laeh III gaenq bienq haenx (swnghcanj gyaqcienz aenvih gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj linqh gya daezsang cix doekdaemq), aen swhbwnj linqh gya neix youq daegdingh cingzgvang lajde ndaej douz youq gwnz reihnaz A gaep, hix ndaej douz youq gwnz gak gaep reihnaz haemq ndei.

Raeuz gyajdingh, gij swhbwnj linqh gya  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq douz youq gwnz

A, mbouj dwg swnghcanj 1 gvahdwz, cix dwg swnghcanj  $1 \frac{1}{5}$  gvahdwz.

Aen binj VI

reihnaz daengi-	yingh-moux	swhbwnj (bangq)	leih-nyinh (bangq)	swnglcanj feiq-yung (bangq)	gaenq (gvahdwz)	gyaq-cienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	cienzcodieg		aen beijlwd leihvinh mauhgvaq dinghneg
A	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$1 + 1 \frac{1}{5} = 2 \frac{1}{5}$	$2 \frac{8}{11}$	6	0	0	0
B	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$2 + 2 \frac{2}{5} = 4 \frac{2}{5}$	$2 \frac{8}{11}$	12	$2 \frac{1}{5}$	6	120%
C	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$3 + 3 \frac{3}{5} = 6 \frac{3}{5}$	$2 \frac{8}{11}$	18	$4 \frac{2}{5}$	12	240%
D	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$4 + 4 \frac{4}{5} = 8 \frac{4}{5}$	$2 \frac{8}{11}$	24	$6 \frac{3}{5}$	18	360%
	4	20	4	24	22	—	60	$13 \frac{1}{5}$	36	240%



Aen biuj neix, cawz le aeu caeuq aen biuj I aen biuj goek neix guh doxbeij, hix aeu caeuq aen biuj II (youq gizhaenx, douzswh gyalai baenz boix, swngheanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq, swngheanj cwngzgoj caeuq douzswh baenz beijlaeh) doxbeij.

Ciuq gyajdingh, gij swngheanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx doekdaemq lo. Danghnaeuz de mbouj bienq, lij dwg = 3 bangq, yienghneix, gij reihnaz ceiq yaez A doenghbaez dan douzswh  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq mbouj daezhawj saekdi cienzcodieg haenx, seizneix hix daezhawj cienzcodieg lo, caenhguenj mbouj miz gij reihnaz engq yaez deng vunz gengndaem; neix dwg aenvih gij swngheanj yauqlwd doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu gaeng demgya, hoeng dandan dwg doiq swhbwnj ndawde bouhfaenh ndeu daeuj gangj dwg yienghneix, doiq gij swhbwnj yienzlaiz miz, gijneix mbouj habyungh. Aen 3 bangq swngheanj feiqyungh daih'it swngheanj 1 gvahdwz; aen 3 bangq swngheanj feiqyungh daihngeih swngheanj  $1 \frac{1}{5}$  gvah-

dwz; hoeng cienzboh canjbinj  $2 \frac{1}{5}$  gvahdwz seizneix dwg ciuq gij bingz-yaenz gyaqcienz de bae gai. Aenvih swngheanj yauqlwd gaenriengz lingh gya douzswh bae demgya, sojlaz neix bietyienz bauhamz miz moux cungj gaijliengz. Neix ndaej dwg yienghneix; Itbuen daeuj gangj, youq gwnz moix yinghmoux yungh swhbwnj engq lai (yungh bwnh engq lai, yungh gihgai bae guhhong engq lai daengjdaengj). Hix ndaej dwg yienghneix; Itbuen daeuj gangj, dandan dwg aenvih aen swhbwnj lingh gya neix, cij aiq ndaej saedyienh aen douzswh youq bonjcaet fuengmienh mbouj doengz, swngheanj yauqlwd engq sang ndeu. Youq song aen ciengzhab neix, cungj dwg moix yinghmoux yungh bae 5 bangq swhbwnj, ndaej-daengz  $2 \frac{1}{5}$  gvahdwz canjliengh, hoeng yungh aen swhbwnj neix dingz

ndeu hix couh dwg  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, yienghhaenx couh dandan ndaejdaengz 1 gvahdwz canjliengh. Bweddeuz cungj hawciengz canggvang camhseiz de mbouj gangj, cijmiz youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz menciz maqhuz hung

haenx laebdaeb dan yungh moix yinghmoux  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq swhbwnj bae gengndaem, gij canjbinj A gaep reihnaz cijndaej laebdaeb ciuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz haemq sang, cix mbouj dwg ciuq aen bingzyaenz gyaqcienz moq haenx bae gai. Hoeng, aen beijlaeh moq moix yinghmoux douzsw 5 bangq caeuq cungj ginghyingz fuengfap gaijndei haenx baez dauqcawq saedhengz, aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx couh bietyienz yaek doekdaemq daengz  $2 \frac{8}{11}$  bangq. Song aen swhbwnj bouhfaenh neix gyangde cabied couh yaek siusaet bae, yienghneix A gaep reihnaz it yinghmoux danghnaeuz vanzlij dan yungh  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq daeuj gengndaem, saedsaeh daeuj gangj couh dwg mbouj cingqciengz, dwg caeuq swnghcanj diuzgen moq mbouj dox hab'wngq. Mwhneix, vwn-diz mbouj caiq dwg doengz it yinghmoux gwnzde swhbwnj mbouj doengz bouhfaenh souik miz cabied, cix dwg moix yinghmoux cungjdouzsw dwg cukgaeuq roxnaeuz mbouj cukgaeuq yiengh cabied neix. Daj neix ndaej yawj ok, **daih'it**, miz maqhuz lai lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz (bietdingh dwg maqhuz lai, aenvih danghnaeuz vunzsoq noix, gyoengqde couh cijndaej deng bik daemq gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz bonjfaenh gai okbae) ndaw fwngz swhbwnj mbouj gaeuq, caeuq gak gaep reihnaz bonjndang youq ndaw baizlied doekdaemq miz cungj cabied de, miz cozyung vanzcienz doxdoengz. Mbouj ndeindei bae gengndaem gij reihnaz haemq yaez, yaek sawj gij cienzcodieg reihnaz haemq ndei demgya; de vanzlij ndaej youq gwnz reihnaz caetliengh doengzyiengh yaez hoeng gengndaem gaenq guh gaijliengz haenx cauh ok cienzcodieg daeuj, hoeng cungj reihnaz neix bingzciengz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg. **Daihngaih**, raeuz yawjdaengz, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied youq mwh de dwg youz gwnz doengz aen cungjmenciz ndeu guh lienzdaemh douzsw miz okdaeuj haenx, gizaed yaek bienqbaenz aen soq bingzyaenz ndeu, youq aen soq bingzyaenz neix, gij cozyung douzsw mbouj doengz gaenq mbouj caiq ndaej nyinh ok caeuq faenbied, ndigah mbouj youq gwnz reihnaz cei q yaez miz ok cienzcodieg daeuj; cix dwg daih'it, gyoengqde yaek sawj aen bingzyaenz gyaqcienz lumjnaeuz gangj A gaep reihnaz it yinghmoux cienz-

bouh soundaej haenx, bienqbaenz aen gyaqcienz moq miz diuzcez cozung; daihngeih, gyoengqde yaek biujiyienh baenz youq laj diuzgen moq cungfaen gengndaem reihnaz cungj bienqdoengh moix yinghmoux swbwnj cungjliengh bietdingh aeu yungh haenx, caemhcaiq youq ndaw swbwnj cungjliengh, gak aen lienzdaemh douzswh caeuq gij cozung gak aen de gaenq mbouj faenbied ndaej dwk gyaux youq itheij. Gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied lengq gaiq reihnaz haemq ndei haenx hix dwg yienghneix. Gyonj daeuj gangj, youq yiengh diuzgen gij douzswh gyadaih haenx seizneix gaenq bienqbaenz byauhunj lajde, youq moix aen ciengzhab, cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied cungj dwg youz gij bingzyaenz canjliengh gaep reihnaz neix daezhawj, caeuq gij canjliengh reihnaz ceiq yaez doxbeij cix cauxbaenz aen ca'ngeng haenx daeuj gietdingh.

Mbouj miz saek gaiq reihnaz dwg mbouj yungh douzswh couh ndaej daezhawj canjbinj. Couh lienz aeu gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied genjdanh haenx hix couh dwg cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I daeuj gangj, hix dwg yienghneix; raeuz gangj it yinghmoux A gaep reihnaz hix couh dwg gij reihnaz diuzcez swngheanj gyaqcienz haenx, yaek ciuq moux cungj gyaqcienz daezhawj geijlai soqliengh canjbinj, B, C, D gaep reihnaz haemq ndei yaek daezhawj geijlai soqliengh yiengh canjbinj miz daengjaep cabied haenx, yienghneix youq laj aen gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozung haenx yaek daezhawj geijlai soqliengh cienzcodieg, mwhneix, raeuz cungj dwg gyajdingh, gij gizneix douzhaeuj de dwg gij daegdingh swbwnj soqngeng youq yiengh swngheanj diuzgen dangseiz lajde gaenq deng dangguh byauhunj haenx. Cingq lumj youq ndaw gunghyez it-yiengh, moix aen yingzyez bumwnz cungj bietdingh aeu miz gij daegdingh swbwnj hanhngeng ceiq daemq de, cij ndaej ciuq aen swngheanj gyaqcienz sanghbinj bae swngheanj sanghbinj.

Danghnaeuz aenvih youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu miz le gij lienzdaeb douzswh caeuq gak cungj gaijliengz giethab youq itheij haenx, aen hanhngeng ceiq daemq neix fatseng le bienqvaq, yienghhaenx, neix hix dwg cugciemh fatseng. Lumjbaenz, youq mwh A gaep reihnaz lij miz daegdingh soqliengh yinghmoux caengz aeundaej cungj ginghyingz swbwnj lingh gya neix, aenvih swngheanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, ndaw A gaep reihnaz doengh gij yinghmoux gengndaem ndaej haemq ndei haenx

couh yaek miz ok cienzcodieg daeuj, sojmiz gij cienzcodieg reihnaz haemq ndei lumjbaenz B、C、D hix yaek daezsang. Hoeng ginghyingz fuengfap moq baez dauqcawq yungh, bienqbaenz cungj ginghyingz fuengfap byauhacunj, swnghcanj gyaqcienz couh yaek doekdaemq; gij cienzcodieg reihnaz haemq ndei couh yaek caiq doekdaemq, bouhfaenh A gaep reihnaz lij caengz miz aen bingzyaenz ginghyingz swhbwnj seizneix haenx, couh cijndaej daemq gvaq gij lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz de, baenzneix cix daemq gvaq bingzyaenz leihyinh gai ok gij canjbinj de.

Youq mwh swnghcanj gyaqcienz doekdaemq, cungj cingzgvang neix mizseiz lij youq mwh gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj lingsh gya doekdaemq hix ndaej fatseng, cijaeu gij cungjcanjliengh itdingh aeu yungh haenx, aenvih douzsw h demgya, gaenq ndaej youz gij reihnaz haemq ndei daeuj daezhawj, baenzneix, lumjbaenz, ginghyingz swhbwnj daj A gaep reihnaz cou deuz, hix couh dwg naeuz, A gaep reihnaz mbouj caiq camgya gingcwngh swnghcanj cungj canjbinj neix (lumjbaenz haeuxmienh). Seizneix aen swhbwnj soqliengh bingzyaenz douz youq gwnz B gaep reihnaz haemq ndei miz diuzcez cozyung moq haenx couh bienqbaenz byauhacunj; dang mwh raeuz gangj reihnaz bizbyom mbouj doengz, hix dwg gyajdingh moix yinghmoux sawjyungh le aen swhbwnj soqliengh cungj byauhacunj moq neix.

Lingsh aen fuengmienh, gig cingcuj, cungj bingzyaenz douzsw h neix, lumjbaenz Yinghgoz 1848 nienz gaxgonq moix yinghmoux 8 bangq, 1848 nienz gvaqlaeng moix yinghmoux 12 bangq, youq mwh dinghlaeb habdoengz co dieg yaek dangguh byauhacunj. Doiq doengh boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz douzsw h mauhgvaq byauhacunj haenx daeuj gangj, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghneg de youq ndaw geizhanh mizyauq habdoengz co dieg dwg mbouj cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg law. Mwh co dieg geizhanh rim geiz le, de ndaej mbouj ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, youz doengh gij lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ndaej guh doengzyiengh ngegvaish douzsw h haenx gingcwngh daeuj gietdingh. Gizneix mbouj damz cungj gaijliengz reihnaz dingjnanz, youq mwh swhbwnj ceiook doxdaengj cigdaengz gemjnoix hix ndaej laebdaeb baujcwng demgya canjliengh haenx. Cungj gaijliengz neix yienznaeuz dwg youz swhbwnj douzhaeuj cauhbaenz, hoeng miz yiengh cozyung caeuq reihnaz singqcaet

sengcingz cabied vanzcienz doxdoengz.

Ndigah, raeuz rox, youq ndaw cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II, miz aen yinhsu ndeu bietdingh aeu naemj daengz, aen yinhsu neix youq ndaw cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I bonjndang mbouj biujyienh ok-daeuj, aenvih mboujguenj moix yinghmoux byauhcej douzsw h soqngg miz yiengh bienqdoengh lawz, cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I cungj ndaej laebdaeb miz roengzbae. Aen yinhsu neix, aen fuengmienh ndeu, couh youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx gak aen douzsw h ndaejdaengz gak aen gezgoj bienq ndaej myoxmyag mbouj cing; gij canjliengh A gaep reihnaz, seizneix mboujgvaq biujyienh baenz aen bingzyaenz canjliengh byauhcej moix yinghmoux. Lingh aen fuengmienh, couh youq moix yinghmoux douzsw h aen byauhcej hanhngg ceiq daemq roxnaeuz bingzyaenz soqliengh de fatseng bienqdoengh, sawj cungj bienqdoengh neix biujyienh baenz gij daegsingq reihnaz. Doeksat, couh youq gij fuengsik leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngg cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg hingzsik miz le cabied.

Linghvaih, caeuq aen biuj I, aen biuj II doxbeij, aen biuj VI seizneix biujmingz, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg beij aen biuj I demgya boix ndeu doxhwnj, beij aen biuj II demgya  $1\frac{1}{5}$  gvahdwz; aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg caeuq aen biuj I doxbeij, demgya boix ndeu, caeuq aen biuj II doxbeij, cix mbouj miz bienqvaq. Danghnaeuz (youq gizyawz gak cungj gyajdingh doxdoengz yiengh diuzgen neix lajde) sw hbwnj lingh gya miz bouhfaenh engq lai ndeu douz youq gwnz gak gaep reihnaz haemq ndei, lingh aen fuengmienh hix couh dwg naeuz, danghnaeuz sw hbwnj lingh gya youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz cozyung gemjnoix, sawj A gaep reihnaz moix gvahdwz aen bingzyaenz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung de daezsang, yienghhaenx, aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg couh yaek demgya yienhda.

Danghnaeuz sw hbwnj lingh gya sawj reihnaz bienq biz youq gak gaep reihnaz miz cozyung mbouj doengz, yienghhaenx couh yaek yinxhwnj gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied gak gaep reihnaz miz bienqdoengh.

Mboujlwnh baenzlawz gaenq cingqmingz, youq mwh swngheanj gyaqcienz aenvih gij swngheanj yauqlwd lingh gya douzsw h daezsang cix

doekdaemq, — hix couh dwg youq mwh aen beijlaeh cungj swnghcanj yauqlwd neix daezsang hung gvaq aen beijlaeh swhbwnj sien ceiok demgya, — gij cienzcodieg moix yinghmoux, lumjbaenz youq mwh douzsw h demgya boix ndeu, mbouj dandan dwg ndaej demgya boix ndeu, caemhcai q ndaej demgya boix ndeu doxhwnj. Hoeng, danghnaeuz swnghcanj gyaqcienz aenvih gij swnghcanj yauqlwd A gaep reihnaz daezsang ndaej engq vaiq cix doek ndaej engq daemq, yienghhaenx, gij cienzcodieg moix yinghmoux hix aiq doekdaemq.

Lumjbaenz raeuz gyajdingh gij lingh gya douzsw h B caeuq C mbouj dwg caeuq gij lingh gya douzsw h A ciuq beijlaeh doxdoengz bae daezsang swnghcanj yauqlwd, sawj doiq B caeuq C daeuj gangj beijlaeh ca'ngeng gemjnoix, demgya gij canjliengh de couh dienzbouj mbouj ndaej gyaqcienz doekdaemq, baenzneix, caeuq aen biuj II doxbeij, gij cienzcodieg D couh yaek demgya, gij cienzcodieg B caeuq C cix yaek gemjnoix.

reihnaz daengj-gaep	yingh-moux	swhbwnj (bangq)	leih-nvinh (bangq)	Aen biuj VIa		souik (bangq)	aeu haeux dingj cienzco (gvahdwz)	aeu ngaenz hai cienzco (bangq)
				moix yinghmoux caniliengh (gvahdwz)	gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)			
A	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	$1 + 3 = 4$	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	6	0	0
B	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	$2 + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 4 \frac{1}{2}$	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	$6 \frac{3}{4}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{3}{4}$
C	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	$3 + 5 = 8$	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	12	4	6
D	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	$4 + 12 = 16$	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	24	12	18
gyoeb-suenq	4	20	—	$32 \frac{1}{2}$	—	—	$16 \frac{1}{2}$	$24 \frac{3}{4}$

Doeksat, danghnaeuz youq laj yiengh diuzgen reihnaz bizbyom ciuq beijlaeh doxdoengz demgya, youq gwenz reihnaz haemq ndei beij youq gwenz A gaep reihnaz douzhaeuj swhbwnj lingh gya engq lai, roxnaeuz,

danghnaeuz youq gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei gij swngheanj yauqlwd gak aen douzswlh lingh gya daezsang, yienghhaenx, aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg couh yaek demgya. Youq song aen ciengzhab neix, ca'ngeg cungj yaek demgya.

Danghnaeuz youz lingh gya douzswlh yinxhwnj cungj gajliengz haenx ndaej cienzboh roxnaeuz bouhfaenh dwk gemjnoix ca'ngeg, caemhcaiq doiq A yingyangj hung gvaq doiq B caeuq C yingyangj, yienghhaenx, aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg couh yaek doekdaemq. Gij swngheanj yauqlwd reihnaz ceiq ndei haenx demgya yied noix, de couh doekdaemq ndaej yied lai. Aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg dwg demgya, doekdaemq roxnaeuz mbouj bienq, cix youz gij cingzdoh yingyangj mbouj bingzyaenz haenx daeuj gietdingh.

Danghnaeuz gak gaep reihnaz aen beijlaeh ca'ngeg lingh gya douzswlh sawj reihnaz bienq biz de mbouj bienq, hoeng youq gwnz reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg beij youq gwnz reihnaz A mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, youq gwnz reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg haemq lai beij youq gwnz reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg haemq noix douzhaeuj swlbwnj engq lai, roxnaeuz danghnaeuz swlbwnj lingh gya doxdaengj, hoeng caeuq A gaep reihnaz doxbeij, gij reihnaz haemq ndei caeuq reihnaz ceiq ndei bienq biz demgya ndaej engq lai, yienghhaenx, aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg couh yaek daezsang, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg hix yaek daezsang, daezsang cingzdoh caeuq gij reihnaz haemq ndei bienq biz cingzdoh mauhgvaq gij reihnaz haemq yaez bienq biz cingzdoh baenz beijlaeh.

Hoeng, youq sojmiz cingzgvang lajde, danghnaeuz gij swngheanjliz demmaj haenx dwg youz swlbwnj demgya cauhbaenz, mbouj dandan dwg mwh douzswlh mbouj bienq reihnaz bienq biz cauhbaenz, yienghhaenx, cienzcodieg couh yaek siengdoiq daezsang. Neix dwg cungj gvanhdenj baenzlawz cungj mbouj bienq ndeu, de biujmingz, youq gizneix caeuq sojmiz gij cingzgvang doenghbaez ityiengh, cienzcodieg caeuq gij cienzcodieg moix yinghmoux gaenq demgya haenx (caeuq ndaw cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I aen soqliengh bingzyaenz cienzcodieg cungjsoq aeu sojmiz reihnaz menciz daeuj suenq haenx ityiengh), cungj dwg gwnz reihnaz aenvih douzswlh demgya cauhbaenz, cix mboujguenj cungj douzswlh neix dwg youq mwh gyaqcienz mbouj bienq roxnaeuz doekdaemq,

ciuq gij swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq bae fatseng cozyung, roxnaeuz dwg youq mwh gyaqcienz mbouj bienq roxnaeuz doekdaemq, ciuq gij swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq bae fatseng cozyung, roxnaeuz dwg youq mwh gyaqcienz doekdaemq, ciuq gij swnghcanj yauqlwd daezsang bae fatseng cozyung. Aenvih, raeuz gyajdingh, youq mwh gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj lingh gya mbouj bienq、doekdaemq roxnaeuz daezsang haenx gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, roxnaeuz youq mwh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq、doekdaemq roxnaeuz daezsang haenx gyaqcienz doekdaemq, hoeng aen gyajdingh neix ndaej gvigiet baenz gij gyajdingh yienghneix: Mwh gyaqcienz mbouj bienq roxnaeuz doekdaemq gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj lingh gya mbouj bienq, mwh gyaqcienz mbouj bienq roxnaeuz doekdaemq swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq, mwh gyaqcienz mbouj bienq caeuq doekdaemq swnghcanj yauqlwd daezsang. Yienznaeuz youq sojmiz doengh gij ciengzhab neix, cienzcodieg ndaej mbouj bienq caeuq doekdaemq, hoeng youq yiengh cingzgvang gizyawz diuzgen doxdoengz lajde, danghnaeuz sawjyungh swhbwnj lingh gya mbouj dwg aen diuzgen sawj reihnaz bienq biz, cienzcodieg couh yaek doekdaemq ndaej engqgya youqgaenj. Ndigah, swhbwnj lingh gya cungj dwg gij yienzaen sawj cienzcodieg siengdoiq sang, yienznaeuz cienzcodieg haengjdingh yaek doekdaemq.



## Daih 43 Cieng

Cienzcodieg Daengjgaep Cabied II ———  
 Cungj Cingzgvang Daihsam: Swnghcanj  
 Gyaqcienz Hwnjsang / Gietlwnh

[ Gij swnghcanj yauqlwd reihnaz ceiq yaez mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg de doekdaemq, cauxbaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz hwnjsang. Cijmiz dang mwh  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq douz youq gwnz reihnaz A swnghcanj mbouj daengz 1 gvahdwz, 5 bangq swhbwnj swnghcanj mbouj daengz 2 gvahdwz, roxnaeuz bietdingh aeu gengndaem gij reihnaz yaez gvaq A, gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung de cij ndaej sang gvaq moix gvahdwz 3 bangq.

Youq mwh daihngeih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq roxnaeuz daezsang, gij cingzgvang gwnzneix gangj cijmiz youq aen ciengzhab gij swnghcanj yauqlwd daih'it baez  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq douzswh gaenq doekdaemq, swnghcanj gyaqcienz cijndaej hwnjsang. Yiengh cingzgvang neix ciengzseiz fatseng. Lumjbaenz, caengz doem baihgwnz aenvih gengndaem feuz lai cix bienq byom, yungh fuengfap gaeuq bae gengndaem, daezhawj soundaej mboujduenh gemjnoix, mwhneix yungh cae laeg yiengh fuengfap neix fan caengz doem laeg hwnjdaeuq, doenggvaq haemq hableix gengndaem, couh ndaej daezhawj soundaej lai gvaq doenghbaez. Hoeng yiemzgek daeuq gangj, cungj cingzgvang daegbied neix mbouj gvi aen fanveiz gizneix yenzgiu. Doiq gij reihnaz haemq ndei daeuq gangj, lienz daengz gyajdingh gizhaenx fatseng cungj cingzgvang lumj yienghneix, gij swnghcanj yauqlwd baez daih'it  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq douzswh doekdaemq

le, hix ndaej yinxhwnj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I doekdaemq; hoeng youq gizneix, raeuz dan damqcaz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II. Mboujgvaq, danghnaeuz mbouj dwg gyajdingh miz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II, cungj cingzgvang daegbied gwnzneix haengjdingh mbouj fatseng, caemhcaiq cungj cingzgvang neix saedsaeh biujyienh baenz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I cungj bienqhingz doiq cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II miz fanj cozyung ndeu, sojlaiz, raeuz aeu yungh laeh daeuj gangjmingz.

reihmaz daengj- gaep	yingh-	douzsw	leihiyh	swngh- canj feiq-	Aen biuj VII		souik	aeu	aeu	cienzco- dieg
	moux	(bangq)	(bangq)	canjliengh	gyaqcienz gai ok	(bangq)		haeux dingj	ngaenz hai	
				yungh (bangq)	(gvandwz)	(bangq)	(bangq)	cienzco (gvahdwz)	cienzco (bangq)	beijlwd
A	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$\frac{1}{2} + 1 \frac{1}{4} = 1 \frac{3}{4}$	$3 \frac{3}{7}$	6	0	0	0
B	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$1 + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 3 \frac{1}{2}$	$3 \frac{3}{7}$	12	$1 \frac{3}{4}$	6	120%
C	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$1 \frac{1}{2} + 3 \frac{3}{4} = 5 \frac{1}{4}$	$3 \frac{3}{7}$	18	$3 \frac{1}{2}$	12	240%
D	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$2 + 5 = 7$	$3 \frac{3}{7}$	24	$5 \frac{1}{4}$	18	360%
	—	20	—	—	$17 \frac{1}{2}$	—	60	$10 \frac{1}{2}$	36	240% <sup>327</sup>

Aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg caeuq cienzngaenz souik, cungj doengz aen biuj II. Gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung gaenq daezsang de, cingqngamj bouj dauq gij canjliengh gaenq gemjnoix de; aenvih song yiengh neix ciuq yiengh beijlaeh doxfanj bienqdoengh, sojlaiz, song yiengh neix ndaej ok aen soq doxswngz de mbouj bienq.

Aen laeh gwnzneix gyajdingh, daihngleih baez douzsw swnghcanj yauqlwd sang gvaq daih'it baez douzsw swnghcanj yauqlwd yienzlaiz. Danghnaeuz raeuz gyajdingh daihngleih baez douzsw swnghcanj yauqlwd

ngamq caeuq daih'it baez douzswh swngheanj yauqlwd yienzlaiz dox-doengz, cingzgvang lij dwg ityiengh, lumj aen biuj lajneix:

reihnaz daengj- gaep	yingh- moux	douzswh (bangq)	leih- nyinh (bangq)	Aen biuj VIII		gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	cienzcodieg		aen beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg
				swnghe- canj feiq- yungh (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz)			haoux (gvahdwz)	ngaenz (bangq)	
A	1	$2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} + 2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$\frac{1}{2} + 1 = 1 \frac{1}{2}$	4	6	4	0	
B	1	$2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} + 2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$1 + 2 = 3$	4	12	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	6	120%
C	1	$2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} + 2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$1 \frac{1}{2} + 3 = 4 \frac{1}{2}$	4	18	3	12	240%
D	1	$2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} + 2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$2 + 4 = 6$	4	24	$4 \frac{1}{2}$	18	360%
—	—	20	—	—	15	—	60	9	36	240% <sup>327</sup>

Youq gizneix, swngheanj gyaqcienz ciuq doengz aen beijlaeh ndeu hwnjsang, neix hix sawj aenvih swngheanj yauqlwd doekdaemq cix youq souik caeuq aeu ngaenz dingj cienzcodieg fuengmienh cungj cungfaen ndaejdaengz dienzbouj.

Daihsam cungj cingzgvang, cijmiz youq mwh daihngleih baez douzswh swngheanj yauqlwd doekdaemq, daih'it baez douzswh swngheanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq (youq daih'it caeuq daihngleih song cungj cingzgvang lajde, raeuz cungj yienghneix gyajdingh), cijndaej yungh yiengh hingzsik dan'it okyienh. Youq gizneix, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I mbouj souh yingjyangj, dandan dwg aen bouhfaenh youz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II canjseng okdaeuj de miz bienqvaq. Raeuz ndaej aeu song aen laeh daeuj gangjmingz: Youq ndaw aen laeh daih'it, daihngleih baez douzswh swngheanj yauqlwd doekdaemq daengz yienzlaiz  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; youq ndaw aen laeh daihngleih, daihngleih baez douzswh swngheanj yauq-

lwd doekdaemq daengz yienzlaiz  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

reihnaz daengj-gaep	yingh-maw	douzswh (bangq)	leih-nyinh (bangq)	swngnha canj feiq-yungh (bangq)	Aen biuj IX canjliengh (gvahtwz)	gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	cienzcodieg		cienzcodieg beijlwd
A	1	$2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} + 2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$1 + \frac{1}{2} = 1 \frac{1}{2}$	4	6	0	0	0
B	1	$2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} + 2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$2 + 1 = 3$	4	12	haeux (gvahtwz) $1 \frac{1}{2}$	ngaenz (bangq) 6	120%
C	1	$2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} + 2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$3 + 1 \frac{1}{2} = 4 \frac{1}{2}$	4	18	3	12	240%
D	1	$2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} + 2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$4 + 2 = 6$	4	24	$4 \frac{1}{2}$	18	360%
	—	20	—	—	15	—	60	9	36	240% <sup>327</sup>

Aen biuj IX caeuq aen biuj VIII doxdoengz, mboujgvaq youq ndaw aen biuj VIII dwg daih'it baez douzswh swngnhanj yauqlwd doekdaemq; youq ndaw aen biuj IX dwg daihngaih baez douzswh swngnhanj yauqlwd doekdaemq.

Aen biuj X

reihnaz daeng- gaep	yingh- mou	Cungj Cingzgvang Daihsawh		leih- nyinh (bangq)	canj feiq- yungh (bangq)	Swngheanj Gyaqcienz canliengh (gvahdwz)	Hwnjsang gai ok (bangq)	Gietlwnh		1075 cienzco- dieg beijlwd
		douzsw (bangq)	leih- nyinh (bangq)					soiuk (bangq)	cienzcodieg	
A	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$1 + \frac{1}{4} = 1 \frac{1}{4}$	$4 \frac{4}{5}$	6	0	0	0
B	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$2 + \frac{1}{2} = 2 \frac{1}{2}$	$4 \frac{4}{5}$	12	haeux (gvahdwz) $1 \frac{1}{4}$	ngaenz (bangq) 6	120%
C	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$3 + \frac{3}{4} = 3 \frac{3}{4}$	$4 \frac{4}{5}$	18	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	12	240%
D	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 5$	1	6	$4 + 1 = 5$	$4 \frac{4}{5}$	24	$3 \frac{3}{4}$	18	360%
	—	20	—	24	$12 \frac{1}{2}$	—	60	$7 \frac{1}{2}$	36	240% <sup>327</sup>

Gij cungjsouik, aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg caeuq cienzcodieg beijlwd ndaw aen biuj X, hix caeuq ndaw aen biuj II, aen biuj VII, aen biuj VIII doxdoengz, aenvih canjliengh caeuq gyaqcienz gai ok youh ciuq aen beijlaeh doxfanj bae bienqdoengh, hoeng douzsw h mbouj bienq.

Mwh swngheanj gyaqcienz hwnjsang aiq miz lingh cungj cingzgvang, couh dwg cungj cingzgvang gij reihnaz haemq yaez soqlaiz mbouj cigndaej gengndaem seizneix gaenq gengndaem, youh baenzlawz yiengh ne?

Raeuz gyajdingh miz yienghneix cungj reihnaz ndeu (raeuz yungh a daeuj biujsiq) camgya gingcwngh. Ndigah, cungj reihnaz A soqlaiz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx hix yaek daezhawj cienzcodieg, yienghneix aen biuj VII, aen biuj VIII caeuq aen biuj X gwnzneix, yaek aeundaej yiengh hingzsik lajneix:

### Aen biuj VIIa

1076 reimaz	yingh- moux	swlbwnj (bangq)	DAH nyinh (bangq)	6 BEN canj leiq-	GU LEH (gvahdwz)	4 PINH MAH GVAC	6 CUI ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)		demgya
daengj- gaep				yungh (bangq)				cienzcodieg		
a	1	5	1	6	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	4	6	0	0	0
A	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$\frac{1}{2} + 1 \frac{1}{4} = 1 \frac{3}{4}$	4	7	$\frac{1}{4}$	1	1
B	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$1 + 2 \frac{1}{2} = 3 \frac{1}{2}$	4	14	2	8	1+7
C	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$1 \frac{1}{2} + 3 \frac{3}{4} = 5 \frac{1}{4}$	4	21	$3 \frac{3}{4}$	15	1+2×7
D	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	2+5=7	4	28	$5 \frac{1}{2}$	22	1+3×7
	—	—	—	30	19	—	76	$11 \frac{1}{2}$	46	—

reihnaz daengj-gaep	yingh-moux	swhbwnj (bangq)	leih-nyinh (bangq)	swnghe- caj fej- yung (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz) <b>Aen bij VIIa</b>	gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	cienzcodieg		demgya
a	1	5	1	6	$1 \frac{1}{4}$	$4 \frac{4}{5}$	6	(gvahdwz)	(bangq)	0
A	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$\frac{1}{2} + 1 = 1 \frac{1}{2}$	$4 \frac{4}{5}$	$7 \frac{1}{5}$	$\frac{1}{4}$	$1 \frac{1}{5}$	$1 \frac{1}{5}$
B	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$1 + 2 = 3$	$4 \frac{4}{5}$	$14 \frac{2}{5}$	$1 \frac{3}{4}$	$8 \frac{2}{5}$	$1 \frac{1}{5} + 7 \frac{1}{5}$
C	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$1 \frac{1}{2} + 3 = 4 \frac{1}{2}$	$4 \frac{4}{5}$	$21 \frac{3}{5}$	$3 \frac{1}{4}$	$15 \frac{3}{5}$	$1 \frac{1}{5} + 2 \times 7 \frac{1}{5}$
D	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$2 + 4 = 6$	$4 \frac{4}{5}$	$28 \frac{4}{5}$	$4 \frac{3}{4}$	$22 \frac{4}{5}$	$1 \frac{1}{5} + 3 \times 7 \frac{1}{5}$

reihnaz daengj-gaep	yingh-moux	swhbwnj (bangq)	leih-nyinh (bangq)	swnghe- caj fej- yung (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz) <b>Aen bij Xa</b>	gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	cienzcodieg		demgya
								10	48	—
a	1	5	1	6	$1 \frac{1}{8}$	$5 \frac{1}{3}$	6	0	0	0
A	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$1 + \frac{1}{4} = 1 \frac{1}{4}$	$5 \frac{1}{3}$	$6 \frac{2}{3}$	$\frac{1}{8}$	$\frac{2}{3}$	$\frac{2}{3}$
B	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$2 + \frac{1}{2} = 2 \frac{1}{2}$	$5 \frac{1}{3}$	$13 \frac{1}{3}$	$1 \frac{3}{8}$	$7 \frac{1}{3}$	$\frac{2}{3} + 6 \frac{2}{3}$
C	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$3 + \frac{3}{4} = 3 \frac{3}{4}$	$5 \frac{1}{3}$	20	$2 \frac{5}{8}$	14	$\frac{2}{3} + 2 \times 6 \frac{2}{3}$
D	1	$2 \frac{1}{2} + 2 \frac{1}{2}$	1	6	$4 + 1 = 5$	$5 \frac{1}{3}$	$26 \frac{2}{3}$	$3 \frac{7}{8}$	$20 \frac{2}{3}$	$\frac{2}{3} + 3 \times 6 \frac{2}{3}$
	—	—	—	30	$13 \frac{5}{8}$	—	$72 \frac{2}{3}$	8	$42 \frac{2}{3}$	—

Aenvih miz **a** gaep reihnaz gyahaeuj, miz ok le cungj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I moq ndeu, yienghneix youq gwnz aen giekdaej moq neix, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II hix ndaej yungh cungj hingzsik gaenq bienqvaq ndeu biujyienh okdaeuj. Youq sam aen biuj gwnzneix moix aen biuj ndawde, **a** gaep reihnaz gak gaiq bizbyom mbouj doengz; gij bizbyom baizlied ciuq beijlaeh demgya haenx, dandan dwg daj A gaep reihnaz haidaeuz. Gij baizlied swnghwnj cienzcodieg, hix caeuq neix dox hab'wngq. Gij reihnaz ceiq yaez doenghbaez mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg hoeng seizneix daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, cauxbaenz aen soq mbouj bienq ndeu, deng genjdanh dwk gya youq gwnz sojmiz cienzcodieg haemq sang haenx; cijmiz gemj bae aen soq mbouj bienq neix, cij ndaej cingcuj dwk biujyienh ok gij baizlied ca'nggeg sojmiz cienzcodieg haemq sang, biujyienh ok yiengh bingzhingz cangdai cungj baizlied neix caeuq gak gaep reihnaz bizbyom baizlied. Youq gwnz sojmiz doengh aen biuj neix, daj A daengz D bizbyom doxbeij dwg 1 : 2 : 3 : 4; caeuq neix dox hab'wngq, gak gaep cienzcodieg doxbeij dwg:

Youq ndaw aen biuj VIIa dwg 1 : 1+7 : 1+2 × 7 : 1+3×7,

Youq ndaw aen biuj VIIIa dwg  $1 \frac{1}{5} : 1 \frac{1}{5} + 7 \frac{1}{5} : 1 \frac{1}{5} + 2 \times 7 \frac{1}{5} : 1 \frac{1}{5} + 3 \times 7 \frac{1}{5}$ ,

Youq ndaw aen biuj IXa dwg  $\frac{2}{3} : \frac{2}{3} + 6 \frac{2}{3} : \frac{2}{3} + 2 \times 6 \frac{2}{3} : \frac{2}{3} + 3 \times 6 \frac{2}{3}$ .

Gyonj daeuj gangj: Danghnaeuz gij cienzcodieg A = **n**, caemhcai q gij cienzcodieg reihnaz lai biz gaep ndeu haenx = **n+m**, baizlied couh dwg: **n** : **n+m** : **n+2m** : **n+3m** daengjdaengj. — Fuz Wnh]

[ Aenvih daihsam cungj cingzgvang gwnzneix gangj, youq gwnz soujgauj cijmiz aen byauhdiz ndeu, mbouj guh ciengzsaed lwnhgangj, sojlaiz gij yinvu bouxbien, dwg lumj gwnzneix yienghhaenx caenhliengh bae guh dembouj. Cawz neix caixvaih, bouxbien lij aeu gaengawq gwnzneix sam cungj cujyau cingzgvang caeuq gouj cungj dokdid cingzgvang mizgven



cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II bauhamz haenx guh cienzbouh yenzgiu, ndaej ok itbuen gietlwnh daeuj. Hoeng gak aen laeh ndaw soujgauj yungh dwg mbouj daih hab aen muzdiz neix. Daih'it, ndaw doengh gij laeh neix gak gaep reihnaz guh doxbeij haenx, youq mwh menciz doxdoengz gij souik gyoengqde doxbeij dwg 1 : 2 : 3 : 4; ndigah, ca'ngeng baez haidaeuz couh gaenq deng gangj hung gvaqbouh, caemhcaiq youq gwnz aen giekdae neix caiq bae guh ok gak cungj gyajdingh caeuq geiqsuenq, yaek doisuenq ok gij soq gig mbouj hab cingzleix daeuj. Daihngeih, doengh gij laeh neix yaek yinxhwnj gij gyajsiengq vanzcienz loek haenx. Danghnaeuz bizbyom cingzdoh doxbeij dwg 1 : 2 : 3 : 4, cienzcodieg dwg 0 : 1 : 2 : 3 baizlied, gyoengqvunz sikhaek couh yaek nyinhnaeuz, ndaej daj aen baizlied daih'it doi ok aen baizlied daihngeih daeuj, caemhcaiq ciuq cienzbouh souik song boix, sam boix daengjdaengj daeuj gangjmingz song boix, sam boix cienzcodieg daengjdaengj. Hoeng neix vanzcienz loek lo. Mizseiz dang mwh bizbyom cingzdoh doxbeij dwg  $n : n + 1 : n + 2 : n + 3 : n + 4$ , cienzcodieg doxbeij hix yaek dwg 0 : 1 : 2 : 3 : 4; cienzcodieg doxbeij caeuq bizbyom **cingzdoh** doxbeij mbouj baenz beijlaeh, cix dwg caeuq gij bizbyom **ca'ngeng** aeu gij reihnaz mbouj miz cienzcodieg dangguh lingz daeuj suenq haenx doxbeij baenz beijlaeh.

Gij biuj gwnz soujgauj dwg vih gangjmingz cwngvwnz cix bietdingh aeu lied okdaeuj. Hoeng vihliux hawj gij yenzgiu gezgoj baihlaj daezhawj aen baengzgowq baez yawj couh cingauj ndeu, gou youq lajneix lied ok buek biuj moq he, youq ndaw doengh gij biuj neix, souik dwg aeu buzsizwj ( $\frac{1}{8}$ gvahdwz roxnaeuz 36. 35 gunghswngh) caeuq senhling (= maj-gwz) daeuj suenq.

Daih'it aen biuj ( aen biuj XI ) dangq aen biuj I gwnzneix. Ndawde lied ok gij souik caeuq cienzcodieg A—E haj gaep reihnaz, **daih'it baez** douzswh 50 senhling, caiq gya leihiyinh 10 senhling, bienqbaenz moix yinghmoux cienzbouh swngheanj feiqyungh = 60 senhling. Soundaej haeux soqliengh dingh ndaej gig daemq, moix yinghmoux 10、12、14、16、18 buzsizwj. Daj gij neix ndaejdaengz aen swngheanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozung haenx, dwg moix buzsizwj 6 senhling.

13 aen biuj lajneix dangq cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II sam

cungj cingzgvang youq cieng neix caeuq song cieng gaxgonq lwnhgangj haenx, gyajdingh doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu moix yinghmoux **lingh gya** douzsw h dwg 50 senhling, swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, doekdaemq, roxnaeuz hwnjsang. Ndaw sam cungj cingzgvang neix moix cungj cingzgvang, youh ciuq daihngeih baez douzsw h caeuq daih'it baez douzsw h doxbeij seiz de swnghcanj yauqlwd 1. mbouj bienq, 2. doekdaemq, 3. daezsang, geij yiengh cingzgvang mbouj doengz neix faebied bae guh gangjmingz. Gizneix ndaej ok le geij aen laehbienq, lij daegbied yungh dozbiuj daeuj gangjmingz dem.

Cungj cingzgvang daih'it: Swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq. Mwh-neix raeuz ndaej daengz:

Laehbienq 1: Daihngeih baez douzsw h swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq ( aen biuj XII ).

Laehbienq 2: Swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq. Cungj cingzgingz neix cij-ndaej fatseng youq mwh A gaep reihnaz mbouj miz daihngeih baez douzsw h. Baez yienghneix, roxnaeuz

(1) B gaep reihnaz hix mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg ( aen biuj X III ), roxnaeuz

(2) B gaep reihnaz miz mbanj daezhawj cienzcodieg ( aen biuj X IV ).

Laehbienq 3: Swnghcanj yauqlwd daezsang ( aen biuj X V ). Aen cingzgvang neix hix baizcawz youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz guh daihngeih baez douzsw h.

Cungj cingzgvang daihngeih: Swnghcanj gyaqcienz doekdaemq. Raeuz ndaej daengz:

Laehbienq 1: Daihngeih baez douzsw h swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq ( aen biuj X VI ).

Laehbienq 2: Swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq ( aen biuj X VII ).

Song aen laehbienq neix cungj gyajdingh A gaep reihnaz doiq ok gingcwngh, B gaep reihnaz bienqbaenz gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, caemhcai q diuzcez swnghcanj gyaqcienz.

Laehbienq 3: Swnghcanj yauqlwd daezsang ( aen biuj X VIII ). Youq gizneix A gaep reihnaz vanzlij miz diuzcez cozyung.

Cungj cingzgvang daihsam: Swnghcanj gyaqcienz hwnjsang. Mwh-

neix aiq miz song cungj fuengsik: Roxnaeuz A gaep reihnaz vanzlij dwg mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, caemhcaiq vanzlij miz yiengh cozyung diuzcez gyaqcienz; roxnaeuz gij reihnaz yaez gvaq A gaep gyahaeuj gingcwngh, caemhcaiq diuzcez gyaqcienz, ndigah A gaep reihnaz hix daezhawj cienzcodieg.

Cungj fuengsik daih'it: A gaep reihnaz vanzlij miz diuzcez cozyung.

Laehbienq 1: Daihngleih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq ( aen biuj X IX ); youq gij gyajdingh raeuz lajde, aen cingzgvang neix cijmiz youq mwh daih'it baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq cij ndaej fatseng.

Laehbienq 2: Daihngleih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq ( aen biuj X X ); cungj cingzgvang neix cix mbouj baizcawz cungj yienhsiengq daih'it baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq.

Laehbienq 3: Daihngleih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd daezsang ( aen biuj X XI ); neix youh gyajdingh daih'it baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq.

Cungj fuengsik daihngleih: Cungj reihnaz haemq yaez ndeu ( aeu a biujsiq ) gyahaeuj gingcwngh; A gaep reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg.

Laehbienq 1: Daihngleih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq ( aen biuj X XII ).

Laehbienq 2: Swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq ( aen biuj X X III ).

Laehbienq 3: Swnghcanj yauqlwd daezsang ( aen biuj X X IV ).

Sam aen laehbienq neix cungj hab gij itbuen diuzgen doengh aen vwndiz gaenq lwnh, mbouj yungh caiq bae gangjmingz lo.

Seizneix lied biuj youq lajneix:

Aen biuj XI

reihnaz daengj- gaep	swnghcanj feiqyungh (senhling)	canjliengh (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)	souik (senhling)	cienzcodieg (senhling)	cienzcodieg demgya
A	60	10	6	60	0	0
B	60	12	6	72	12	12
C	60	14	6	84	24	2×12
D	60	16	6	96	36	3×12
E	60	18	6	108	48	4×12
	—	—	—	—	120	10×12

Youq doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu mwh miz daihngleih baez douzswh:

Cungj cingzgvang daih'it: Swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq.

Laehbienq 1: Daihngleih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq.

Aen biuj XII

reihnaz daengj- gaep	swnghcanj feiqyungh (senhling)	canjliengh (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)	souik (senhling)	cienzcodieg (senhling)	cienzcodieg demgya
A	60+60=120	10+10=20	6	120	0	0
B	60+60=120	12+12=24	6	144	24	24
C	60+60=120	14+14=28	6	168	48	2×24
D	60+60=120	16+16=32	6	192	72	3×24
E	60+60=120	18+18=36	6	216	96	4×24
	—	—	—	—	240	10×24

Laehbienq 2: Daihngleih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq;

A gaep reihnaz mbouj miz daihngleih baez douzswh.

1. B gaep reihnaz bienqbaenz gjj reihnaz mbouj daezhawj  
cienzcodieg;

Aen biuj X III

reihnaz daengj-gaep	swngheanj feiqyung (senhling)	canjliengh (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)	souik (senhling)	cienzcodieg (senhling)	cienzcodieg demgya
A	60	10	6	60	0	0
B	$60+60=120$	$12+8=20$	6	120	0	0
C	$60+60=120$	$14+9\frac{1}{3}=23\frac{1}{3}$	6	140	20	20
D	$60+60=120$	$16+10\frac{2}{3}=26\frac{2}{3}$	6	160	40	$2\times 20$
E	$60+60=120$	$18+12=30$	6	180	60	$3\times 20$
	—	—	—	—	120	$6\times 20$

2. B gaep reihnaz miz mbangj daezhawj cienzcodieg.

reihnaz daengj-gaep	swngheanj feiqyung (senhling)	Aen biuj X IV		souik (senhling)	cienzcodieg (senhling)	cienzcodieg demgya
		canjliengh (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)			
A	60	10	6	60	0	0
B	$60+60=120$	$12+9=21$	6	126	6	6
C	$60+60=120$	$14+10\frac{1}{2}=24\frac{1}{2}$	6	147	27	$6+21$
D	$60+60=120$	$16+12\frac{1}{2}=28\frac{1}{2}$	6	168	48	$6+2\times 21$
E	$60+60=120$	$18+13\frac{1}{2}=31\frac{1}{2}$	6	189	69	$6+3\times 21$
	—	—	—	—	150	$4\times 6+6\times 21$

Laehbienq 3: Daihngheih baez douzsw h swngheanj yauqlwd daezsang, A gaep reihnaz youq gizneix hix mbouj miz daihngheih baez

douzswh.

Aen biuj X V

reihnaz	swnghcanj	canjiengh	gyaqcienz	sonik	cienzcodieg	cienzcodieg
daengj-gaep	feiqyungh (senhling)	(buzsizwj)	gai ok (senhling)	(senhling)	(senhling)	demgya
A	60	10	6	60	0	0
B	60+60=120	12+15=27	6	162	42	42
C	60+60=120	$14+17 \frac{1}{2} = 31 \frac{1}{2}$	6	189	69	42+27
D	60+60=120	16+20=36	6	216	96	42+2×27
E	60+60=120	$18+22 \frac{1}{2} = 40 \frac{1}{2}$	6	243	123	42+3×27
	—	—	—	—	330	4×42+6×27

Cungj cingzgvang daihngaih: Swnghcanj gyaqcienz doekdaemq.

Laehbienq 1: Daihngaih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq.

A gaep reihnaz doiq ok gingcwngh, B gaep reihnaz bienq-baenz gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg.

Aen biuj X VI

reihnaz	swnghcanj	canjiengh	gyaqcienz	sonik	cienzcodieg	cienzcodieg
daengj-gaep	feiqyungh (senhling)	(buzsizwj)	gai ok (senhling)	(senhling)	(senhling)	demgya
B	60+60=120	12+12 = 24	5	120	0	0
C	60+60=120	14+14 = 28	5	140	20	20
D	60+60=120	16+16 = 32	5	160	40	2×20
E	60+60=120	18+18 = 36	5	180	60	3×20
	—	—	—	—	120	6×20

Laehbienq 2: Daihngaih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq;

A gaep reihnaz doiq ok gingcwngh, B gaep reihnaz bienq-baenz gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg.

Aen biuj X VII

reihnaz daengj- gaep	swnghcanj feiqyung (senhling)	canjliengh (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)	souik (senhling)	cienzcodieg (senhling)	cienzcodieg demgya
B	60+60=120	12+9 =21	5 $\frac{5}{7}$	120	0	0
C	60+60=120	14+10 $\frac{1}{2}$ =24 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{5}{7}$	140	20	20
D	60+60=120	16+12 =28	5 $\frac{5}{7}$	160	40	2×20
E	60+60=120	18+13 $\frac{1}{2}$ =31 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{5}{7}$	180	60	3×20
	—	—	—	—	120	6×20

Laehbienq 3: Daihngeih baez douzsw hwnghcanj yauqlwd daezsang; A gaep reihnaz lij camgya gingcwngh. B gaep reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg.

Aen biuj X VIII

reihnaz daengj- gaep	swnghcanj feiqyung (senhling)	canjliengh (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)	souik (senhling)	cienzcodieg (senhling)	cienzcodieg demgya
A	60+60=120	10+15=25	4 $\frac{4}{5}$	120	0	0
B	60+60=120	12+18=30	4 $\frac{4}{5}$	144	24	24
C	60+60=120	14+21=35	4 $\frac{4}{5}$	168	48	2×24
D	60+60=120	16+24=40	4 $\frac{4}{5}$	192	72	3×24
E	60+60=120	18+27=45	4 $\frac{4}{5}$	216	96	4×24

Cungj cingzgvang daihsam: Swnghcanj gyaqcienz hwnjsang. <sup>240</sup> 10×24  
(1) A gaep reihnaz vanzlij mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, caemhcaiq

miz yiengh cozyung diuzcez gyaqcienz.

Laehbienq 1: Gyajdingh daih'it baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq; daihngleih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq.

reihnaz daeng- gaep	swnghcanj fei qyung (senhling)	Aen biuj XIX				
		canliengh (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)	soaik (senhling)	cienzcodieg (senhling)	cienzcodieg demgya
A	60+60=120	$7 \frac{1}{2} + 10 = 17 \frac{1}{2}$	$6 \frac{6}{7}$	120	0	0
B	60+60=120	9+12=21	$6 \frac{6}{7}$	144	24	24
C	60+60=120	$10 \frac{1}{2} + 14 = 24 \frac{1}{2}$	$6 \frac{6}{7}$	168	48	2×24
D	60+60=120	12 + 16=28	$6 \frac{6}{7}$	192	72	3×24
E	60+60=120	$13 \frac{1}{2} + 18 = 31 \frac{1}{2}$	$6 \frac{6}{7}$	216	96	4×24

Laehbienq 2: Daihngleih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq; neix mbouj baizcawz daih'it baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq.

reihnaz daeng- gaep	swnghcanj fei qyung (senhling)	Aen biuj XIX				
		canliengh (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)	soaik (senhling)	cienzcodieg (senhling)	cienzcodieg demgya
A	60+60=120	10+5=15	8	120	0	0
B	60+60=120	12+6=18	8	144	24	24
C	60+60=120	14+7=21	8	168	48	2×24
D	60+60=120	16+8=24	8	192	72	3×24
E	60+60=120	18+9=27	8	216	96	4×24

Laehbienq 3: Gyajdingh daih'it baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq; daihngleih baez douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd daez-



sang.

Aen biuj X XI

reihnaz daengj- gaep	swnghcanj feiqyung (senhling)	canjliengh (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)	souik (senhling)	cienzcodieg (senhling)	cienzcodieg demgya
A	60+60=120	$5+12 \frac{1}{2} = 17 \frac{1}{2}$	$6 \frac{6}{7}$	120	0	0
B	60+60=120	6+15 =21	$6 \frac{6}{7}$	144	24	24
C	60+60=120	$7+17 \frac{1}{2} = 24 \frac{1}{2}$	$6 \frac{6}{7}$	168	48	2×24
D	60+60=120	8+20 =28	$6 \frac{6}{7}$	192	72	3×24
E	60+60=120	$9+22 \frac{1}{2} = 31 \frac{1}{2}$	$6 \frac{6}{7}$	216	96	4×24
	—	—	—	—	240	10×24

(2) Cungj reihnaz haemq yaez ndeu (yung h a biujsiq) miz gij cozyung diuzcez gyaqcienz, yienghneix A gaep reihnaz hix daezhawj cienzcodieg. Cungj cingzgvang neix, doiq sojmiz laehbienq daeuj gangj, cungj cinjhawj daihngleih baez douzsw h swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq. Laehbienq 1: Daihngleih baez douzsw h swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq.

Aen biuj X XII

reihnaz daengj- gaep	swngchancj feiqyungh (senhling)	canjliengh (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)	souik (senhling)	cienzcodieg (senhling)	cienzcodieg demgya
a	120	16	$7 \frac{1}{2}$	120	0	0
A	$60+60=120$	$10+10=20$	$7 \frac{1}{2}$	150	30	30
B	$60+60=120$	$12+12=24$	$7 \frac{1}{2}$	180	60	$2 \times 30$
C	$60+60=120$	$14+14=28$	$7 \frac{1}{2}$	210	90	$3 \times 30$
D	$60+60=120$	$16+16=32$	$7 \frac{1}{2}$	240	120	$4 \times 30$
E	$60+60=120$	$18+18=36$	$7 \frac{1}{2}$	270	150	$5 \times 30$
	—	—	—	—	450	$15 \times 30$

Laehbienq 2: Daihngeih baez douzswh swngchancj yauqlwd doekdaemq.

### Aen biuj X X III

reihnaz daengj- gaep	swngchancj feiqyungh (senhling)	canjliengh (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)	souik (senhling)	cienzcodieg (senhling)	cienzcodieg demgya
a	120	15	8	120	0	0
A	$60+60=120$	$10+7 \frac{1}{2}=17 \frac{1}{2}$	8	140	20	20
B	$60+60=120$	$12+9=21$	8	168	48	$20+28$
C	$60+60=120$	$14+10 \frac{1}{2}=24 \frac{1}{2}$	8	196	76	$20+2 \times 28$
D	$60+60=120$	$16+12=28$	8	224	104	$20+3 \times 28$
E	$60+60=120$	$18+13 \frac{1}{2}=31 \frac{1}{2}$	8	252	132	$20+4 \times 28$
	—	—	—	—	380	$5 \times 20+10 \times 28$

Laehbienq 3: Daihngeih baez douzswh swngchancj yauqlwd daezsang.

### Aen biuj X X IV

reihnaz daengj-gaep	swngheanj feiqyung (senhling)	canjlieng (buzsizwj)	gyaqcienz gai ok (senhling)	souik (senhling)	cienczcodieg (senhling)	cienczcodieg demgya
a	120	16	$7\frac{1}{2}$	120	0	0
A	$60+60=120$	$10+12\frac{1}{2}=22\frac{1}{2}$	$7\frac{1}{2}$	$168\frac{3}{4}$	$48\frac{3}{4}$	$15+33\frac{3}{4}$
B	$60+60=120$	$12+15=27$	$7\frac{1}{2}$	$202\frac{1}{2}$	$82\frac{1}{2}$	$15+2\times 33\frac{3}{4}$
C	$60+60=120$	$14+17\frac{1}{2}=31\frac{1}{2}$	$7\frac{1}{2}$	$236\frac{1}{4}$	$116\frac{1}{4}$	$15+3\times 33\frac{3}{4}$
D	$60+60=120$	$16+20=36$	$7\frac{1}{2}$	270	150	$15+4\times 33\frac{3}{4}$
E	$60+60=120$	$18+22\frac{1}{2}=40\frac{1}{2}$	$7\frac{1}{2}$	$303\frac{3}{4}$	$183\frac{3}{4}$	$15+5\times 33\frac{3}{4}$
	—	—	—	—	$581\frac{1}{4}$	$5\times 15+15\times 33\frac{3}{4}$

Daj gak aen biuj gwnzneix ndaej ok gij gietlwnh lajneix:

Sien dwg, aeu gij reihnaz mbouj miz cienczcodieg guh diuzcez cozung haenx dangguh lingzdiemj, cienczcodieg baizlied cingqngamj caeuq reihnaz bizbyom ca'ngeg baizlied baenz beijlaeh. Gij doiq cienczcodieg miz gietdingh cozung de, mbouj dwg gij souik bietdingh ndaej daengz haenx, cix dandan dwg gij ca'ngeg souik. Mboujlwnh gak gaep reihnaz moix yinghmoux faebied daezhawj 1、2、3、4、5 buzsizwj, roxnaeuz daezhawj 11、12、13、14、15 buzsizwj canjbinj, cienczcodieg youq laj song cungj cingzgvang neix cauxbaenz gij baizlied de, cungj dwg 0、1、2、3、4 buzsizwj roxnaeuz gij ciengngaenz soqngceg caeuq neix dox hab'wngq haenx.

Hoeng, aen gietlwnh neix, aeu gij cienczcodieg cungjsoq doengz gwnz gaiq reihnaz ndeu fanfoek guh douzsw h daeuj gangj, dwg engq youqgaenj ndaej lai.

Youq ndaw 13 aen laeh gwnzneix yenzgiu haenx, miz 5 aen laeh cienczcodieg cungjsoq cungj youq mwh douzsw h demgya boix ndeu cix **demgya boix ndeu**. Mbouj dwg  $10\times 12$  senhling, cix dwg  $10\times 24$  senhling= $240$  senhling. 5 aen laeh neix dwg:

Cungj cingzgvang daih'it, gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, aen laehbienq 1: Swngheanj ciuq vaiqmenh doxdoengz demmaj (aen biuj XII).

Cungj cingzgvang daihngaih, gyaqcienz doekdaemq, aen laehbienq

3: Swngheanj gya vaiq demmaj ( aen biuj X VIII ).

Cungj cingzgvang daihsam, gyaqcienz hwnjsang, cungj fuengsik daih'it ( A gaep reihnaz lij miz diuzcez cozyung ) baudaengz sojmiz 3 aen laehbienq ( aen biuj X IX , X X , X XI ).

Miz 4 aen laeh cienzcodieg demgya **boix ndeu doxhwnj**. 4 aen laeh neix dwg:

Cungj cingzgvang daih'it, aen laehbienq 3, gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, hoeng swngheanj gya vaiq demmaj ( aen biuj X V ). Cienzcodieg cungjsoq demgya daengz 330 senhling.

Cungj cingzgvang daihsam, cungj fuengsik daihngeih ( A gaep reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg ) baudaengz sojmiz 3 aen laehbienq ( aen biuj X XII , cienzcodieg =  $15 \times 30 = 450$  senhling; aen biuj X X III , cienzcodieg =  $5 \times 20 + 10 \times 28 = 380$  senhling; aen biuj X X IV , cienzcodieg =  $5 \times 15 + 15 \times 33 \frac{3}{4} = 581 \frac{1}{4}$  senhling ).

Miz aen laeh ndeu cienzcodieg cungjsoq **demgya lo**, hoeng mbouj dwg demgya daengz gij cienzcodieg soqngge daih'it baez douzsw h daezhawj haenx boix ndeu:

Cungj cingzgvang daih'it, gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, aen laehbienq 2: Daihngeih baez douzsw h swngheanj yauqlwd doekdaemq, mboujgvaq dwg aenvih B gaep reihnaz miz mbangj mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg ( aen biuj X IV , cienzcodieg =  $4 \times 6 + 6 \times 21 = 150$  senhling ).

Doeksat, cijmiz 3 aen laeh dwg, gij cienzcodieg cungjsoq sojmiz reihnaz gyoebesuenq hwnjdaeuj, youq mwh guh daihngeih baez douzsw h, caeuq mwh daih'it baez douzsw h ( aen biuj XI ) ityiengh. Youq ndaw geij aen laeh neix, A gaep reihnaz doiq ok gingcwngh, B gaep reihnaz baenz le gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg miz diuzcez cozyung haenx. Ndigah, mboujdan gij cienzcodieg B gaep reihnaz yaek siusaet bae, caemhcai q gij cienzcodieg neix vanzlij yaek daj ndaw cienzcodieg baizlied moix aen daengjgaep cieplaeng de gaeugemj bae; gezgoj couh dwg daj neix ndaej daeuj. Geij aen laeh neix dwg:

Cungj cingzgvang daih'it, aen laehbienq 2, gij diuzgen gizhaenx dwg, A gaep reihnaz yaek deng caenxdeuz ( aen biuj X III ). Cienzcodieg cungjsoq dwg  $6 \times 20$ , aenvih yienghneix =  $10 \times 12 = 120$ , caeuq aen

biuj XI ityiengh.

Cungj cingzgvang daihngaih, aen laehbienq 1 caeuq aen laehbienq 2. Youq gizhaenx, ciuq gyajdingh, A gaep reihnaz hix bietyienz deng caenxdeuz ( aen biuj X VI caeuq aen biuj X VII ), cienzcodieg cungjsoq hix dwg  $6 \times 20 = 10 \times 12 = 120$  senhling.

Neix hix couh dwg naeuz, youq ndaw sojmiz gij cingzgvang aiq miz haenx, aeu daih dingzlai cingzgvang daeuj gangj, aenvih demgya douzsw haeuj reihnaz bae, gij reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg, daegbied dwg cienzcodieg cungjsoq cungj yaek demgya. Youq ndaw 13 aen laeh raeuz yenzgiu gvaq haenx, cijmiz 3 aen laeh cienzcodieg cungjsoq mbouj bienq. Youq ndaw 3 aen laeh neix, gij reihnaz ceiq yaez, soqlaiz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, miz diuzcez cozung de doiq ok gingcwngh, gij reihnaz gaep lai sang haenx dingjlawh le aen diegvih de, bienqbaenz gij reihnaz mbouj miz cienzcodieg. Hoeng couh youq ndaw 3 aen laeh neix, gij cienzcodieg gwnz reihnaz ceiq ndei caeuq gij cienzcodieg daih'it baez douzsw h miz okdaeuj haenx doxbeij hix demgya lo. Dang mwh gij cienzcodieg C daj 24 senhling gemjnoix daengz 20 senhling, gij cienzcodieg D caeuq E cix daj 36 senhling caeuq 48 senhling demgya daengz 40 senhling caeuq 60 senhling.

Yiengh cingzgvang cienzcodieg cungjsoq doekdaemq mauhgvaq aen cienzcodieg suijbingz daih'it baez douzsw h ( aen biuj XI ), cijmiz youq yiengh cingzgvang lajneix cijndaej guh daengz: A gaep reihnaz caeuq B gaep reihnaz cungj doiq ok gingcwngh, C gaep reihnaz miz diuzcez cozung caemhcai q bienqbaenz gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg.

Yawj ndaej ok, cijaeu gij reihnaz gaenq gengndaem haenx vanzlij miz gingcwngh naengzlig, gwnz reihnaz sawjyungh sw hbwnj yied lai, gij nungzyez caeuq daengx aen vwnzmingz aen guekgya ndeu yied fazcanj, gij cienzcodieg moix yinghmoux caeuq cienzcodieg cungjsoq couh demgya ndaej yied lai, sevei doenggvaq cungj hingzsik leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeng cei cienzngaenz doxgaiq hawj boux ciemqmiz reihnaz lai haenx hix couh yied lai.

Aen gvildw neix gangjmingz le aen gaihgz ciemqmiz reihnaz lai mingh niu dangqmaz. Mboujlwnh aen sevei gaihgz lawz hix mbouj lumj gyoengqde yienghhaenx saisaengq; mboujlwnh aen sevei gaihgz lawz hix

mbouj lumj gyoengqde yienghhaenx, engq miz gienz iugouz veizciz cungj saedcej daih sai daih saengq, caj baizciengz, seiqdaih doxcienz, “habngamj saen’gyaq” ndeu, cix mbouj guenj gij cienz saisaengq bae haenx dwg daj gizlawz daeuj; mboujlwnh aen sevei gaihgiiz lawz hix mbouj lumj gyoengqde yienghhaenx ndaej cuengqsim daihdamj bae dauqcawq dawz-caiq. Gyoengqde cungj yaek dauqcungz ndwn onj, aenvih bouxwnq douzsw h youq gwnz reihnaz daezgung cienzcodieg hawj gyoengqde, caemhcaiq cungj cienzcodieg neix daihdaih mauhgvaq gij leihyinh sw h bwnjgyah daj gwnz reihnaz aeundaej.

Hoeng, aen gvildw neix hix gangjmingz, vihmaz gij vunz ciemqmiz reihnaz lai cungj goekmboq mingh niu neix yaek cugciemh yungh caenh bae.

Dang mwh Yinghgoz youq 1846 nienz feiqcawz gij gvanhsui cingouj haeux<sup>68</sup>, gyoengq lauxbanj gunghcangj Yinghgoz cungj nyinhnaeuz, baez yienghneix guh, gyoengqde yaek dawz gij gveicuz ciemqmiz reihnaz bienqbaenz gij vunzgungz aeu gouqbang. Hoeng saedsaeh mbouj dwg yienghneix, gij gveicuz ciemqmiz reihnaz dauqfanj beij doenghbaez seiz lawz cungj engqgya fouq lo. Neix dauqdaej dwg vihmaz ne? Gig genjdanh. Daih’it, daj mwhhaenx hwnj, gij lauxbanj codieg banh nungzcangz bietdingh aeu ciuq mbawheiq iekdingh moix bi moix yinghmoux douzsw h 12 bangq, cix mbouj dwg 8 bangq. Daihngeih, gyoengq dicuj youq yayen hix miz haujlai daibyauj haenx, bae hawj bonjfaenh gyoengqde bit cienz guekgya bangbouj gig lai ndeu, yungh bae guh reihnaz baiz raemx caeuq gizyawz gajliengz yungh ndaej nanz haenx. Aenvih gij reihnaz ceiq yaez mbouj vanzcienz deng caenxdeuz, ceiq lai mboujgvaq gaj guh lingh cungj yunghcawq, caemhcaiq youq dingzlai cingzgvang lajde neix hix cij dwg gij yienhsiengq camhseiz, sojlai z, cienzcodieg couh caeuq douzsw h demgya geijlai ciuq beijlaeh bae demgya lo, gij gveicuz ciemqmiz reihnaz haenx hix beij doenghbaez seiz lawz cungj engq fouq lo.

Hoeng, gijmaz cungj dwg camhseiz. Gij ruz hung doh gvaq haij, gij dietloh namz baek Meijcouh caeuq Yindu, sawj mbanj rangh dieg gig daegbied haenx ndaej youq gwnz hawciengz Ouhcouh camgya gingcwngh gai haeux cawx haeux. Aen fuengmienh ndeu, miz gij diegnywj hung Bwzmeij, aen diegnywj Banhbaswh Ahgwnhdingz, doengh gij diegnywj neix sengeingz hab hai daeuj dajndaem; doengh giz dieg caengz geng-

ndaem gvaq neix, couh suenq yungh fuengfap ceiq genjdanh bae geng-ndaem, mbouj yungh dwk bwnh, hix bibi ndaej fungsou. Cawz neix caixvaih, lij miz gij reihnaz ndaw gungcanjcuji gunghse<sup>328</sup> Ngozlozsw caeuq Yindu, doengh gij gunghse neix vihliux aeundaej gij cienz nab suiq (cungj suiq neix dwg gij guekgya conhci cidu gig yakdoeg haenx ciengzseiz doenghyungh hingznaek bik gyoengqde gyaunab), bietdingh aeu gai mbangj canjbinj gyoengqde bae, caemhcaiq bouhfaenh canjbinj neix yied daeuj yied gyalai. Gai cungj canjbinj neix, mbouj naemj daengz yungh geijlai cienzngaenz bae swngheanj, cix dwg ciuq canghseng'eiq ok geijlai gyaqcienz, aenvih youq mwh aen geizhanh ceihawj daeujdaengz, nungzminz mboujlwnh baenzlawz cungj aeu ndaejdaengz cienzngaenz. Ouhcouh gyoengq lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz caeuq nungzminz youq cungj cingzgvang cienzcodieg veizciz yienghgaeuq lajde, dangyienz gingcwngh mbouj gvaq cungj diegnywj ngamq hai neix caeuq gij nungzminz Ngozlozsw, Yindu deng suiq naek at fug haenx. Ouhcouh miz mbangj reihnaz couh daj ndaw gingcwngh ndaem haeux vanzcienz doiq okdaeuj; cienzcodieg dauqcawq cungj doekdaemq; cungj cingzgvang daihngeih aen laehbienq 2 raeuz lied ok haenx (gyaqcienz doekdaemq, gij swngheanj yauqlwd aen douzswlh lingh gya de hix doekdaemq) baenz le aen laeh youq Ouhcouh ciengz raen ndeu. Ndigah, daj Suhgwzlanz daengz Yidali, daj baihnaz Fazgoz daengz baihdoeng Bujlujsw, dauqcawq cungj ndaej dingq daengz gij vah'ienq dicuj. Gij saeh cigndaej sim'angq haenx dwg, sojmiz diegnywj lij miz haujlai caengz deng hai daeuj dajndaem; lij louz miz diegnywj soqliengh cukgaeuq ndaej sawj sojmiz gij dicuj hung caeuq dicuj iq Ouhcouh doekbaih bae. — Fuz Wnh]

Damqcaz cienzcodieg gak aen hanghmoeg youq lajneix:

It. Cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied.

1. Aen gainen cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied. Aeu gij doenghlig raemx guh laeh daeuj cekgangj. Gvaqdoh daengz gij cienzcodieg nungz-yez caencingq haenx.

2. Youz gak gaep reihnaz bizbyom mbouj doengz miz ok cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I.

3. Youz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu lienzdaemh douzswh miz ok cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II. Gvendaengz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II, aeu yenzgiu gak cungj cingzgvang lajneix:

- (1) Swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq;
- (2) Swnghcanj gyaqcienz doekdaemq;
- (3) Swnghcanj gyaqcienz hwnjsang.

Lij aeu yenzgiu:

(4) Gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg de cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg.

4. Gij cienzcodieg neix doiq leihyinh beijlwd miz maz yingjyangj.

Ngeih. Gij cienzcodieg cieddoiq haenx.

Sam. Reihnaz gyaqcienz.

Seiq. Gij gietlwnh gvendaengz cienzcodieg.

Damqcaz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied, gojyij ndaej ok gij itbuen gietlwnh lajneix:

**Daih'it:** Leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg ndaej doenggvaq roenloh mbouj doengz cauxbaenz. Aen fuengmienh ndeu, dwg aeu cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I guh giekdae, hix couh dwg naeuz, aeu cienzbouh nungzyez swbwnj douzhaeuj gak gaep reihnaz bizbyom cingzdoh mbouj doengz gapbaenz aen reihnaz menciz haenx guh giekdae. Daihngeih, dangguh cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II, dwg aeu doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu lienzdaemh douzswh miz ok gij swnghcanj yauqlwd daengjgaep cabied mbouj doengz guh giekdae, hix couh dwg naeuz, youq gizneix, caeuq gij daengjliengh douzswh gwnz reihnaz ceiq yaez, mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, hoeng diuzcez swnghcanj gyaqcienz haenx doxbeij, miz swnghcanj yauqlwd haemq sang, lumjbaenz, biujyienh baenz geijlai gvahdwz haeuxmienh. Hoeng, mboujlwnh cungj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix dwg baenzlawz miz okdaeuj, de ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, baenzneix ndaej daj ndaw fwngz boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz cienj daengz ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz reihnaz, cungj dwg bwhmiz gij diuzgen lajneix; Gak aen lienzdaemh douzswh ndaej daeuj gak bouhfaenh canjbinj miz gij gobez swnghcanj gyaqcienz saedsaeh mbouj doengz de (caeuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz itbuen, diuzcez haw-



ciengz haenx mbouj miz gvanhaeh), gaenq sien bingzyaenz cienjvaq baenz gobez bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz. It yinghmoux canjbinj gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz itbuen youh miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, mauhgvag gij gobez bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz cauxbaenz gij soqyawz de, cauxbaenz gij cienzcodieg moix yinghmoux, caemhcai q bienqbaenz aen cikdoh moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg. Aeu cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I daeuj gangj, daengjgaep cengca gezgoj bonjndang couh dwg ndaej dox faenbied okdaeuj, aenvih gyoengqde dwg youq gwnz reihnaz mbouj doengz, dox faenhai, gaiq caeuq gaiq doxdep haenx, youq laj cungj cingzgvang gyajdingh moix yinghmoux guh byauhacunj douzsw h nem caeuq neix doxwngq guh byauhacunj gengndaem cix cauxbaenz. Aeu cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II daeuj gangj, bietdingh aeu sawj daengjgaep cengca gezgoj sien bienqbaenz ndaej faenbied, saedsaeh dwg bietdingh aeu sawj de caiq cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I, hoeng diemj neix cijmiz ciuq gij fuengfap gwnzneix cijndaej guh daengz. Lumjbaenz, raeuz daeuj yawj daih 226 yieb<sup>①</sup> aen biuj III.

B gaep reihnaz daih'it aen  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq douzsw h moix yinghmoux ndaej miz ok 2 gvahdwz, daihngeih aen douzsw h doengzyiengh lai moix yinghmoux ndaej miz ok  $1\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz; youq gwnz doengz it yinghmoux doxgyoeb miz ok  $3\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz. Aeu aen  $3\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz daj gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu miz ok haenx daeuj yawj, yawj mbouj ok ndawde bouhfaenh lawz dwg gij doxgaiq daih'it aen douzsw h swnghcanj okdaeuj, aen bouhfaenh lawz dwg gij doxgaiq daihngeih aen douzsw h swnghcanj okdaeuj. Saedsaeh dwg, gyoengqde dwg gij doxgaiq cungjshbwnj 5 bangq swnghcanj okdaeuj; saedsaeh cingzgvang cij dwg, aen shwbwnj  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq ndeu miz ok 2 gvahdwz, aen shwbwnh 5 bangq ndeu cix mbouj dwg miz ok 4 gvahdwz, cix dwg miz ok  $3\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz. Couhcinj 5 bangq miz ok 4 gvahdwz, yienghneix gij canjliengh song aen douzsw h doxdaengj, roxnaeuz lij miz ok 5 gvahdwz dem, yienghneix daihngeih aen douzsw h miz ok 1 gvahdwz soqyawz, cingzgvang hix vanzcienz dox-

doengz. Gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz 2 gvahtwz gonq dwg moix gvahtwz 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  bangq, gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahtwz laeng dwg moix gvahtwz 2 bangq. Ndigah gij cienzyungh 3  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahtwz doxgyoeb dwg 6 bangq. Neix dwg gij gobez swnghcanj gyaqcienz cungjcanjbinj, bingzyaenz daeuj suenq dwg moix gvahtwz 1 bangq 14  $\frac{2}{7}$  senhling, couh dwg gangj daihgaiq dwg 1  $\frac{3}{4}$  bangq. Ciuq gij itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz 3 bangq youz A gaep reihnaz gietdingh haenx daeuj suenq, aen gobez swnghcanj gyaqcienz neix ndaej daezhawj moix gvahtwz 1  $\frac{1}{4}$  bangq leihyinh mauh-

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 1032 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz gvaq dinghngeg, 3  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahtwz doxgyoeb ndaej 4  $\frac{3}{8}$  bangq. Ciuq gij bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz B gaep reihnaz daeuj suenq, neix daejyienh youq ndaw daihgaiq 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahtwz. Hix couh dwg naeuz, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg B gaep reihnaz daejyienh youq ndaw B mbanj canjbinj, hix couh dwg ndaw 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahtwz, hoeng neix couh dwg gij cienzcodieg aeu haeux daeuj biujyienh haenx; ciuq itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz daeuj suenq, doengh gij haeux neix aeu gai 4  $\frac{1}{2}$  bangq.

Hoeng doxfanj dwk, gij canjbinj B gaep reihnaz it yinghmoux beij A gaep reihnaz it yinghmoux laiyawz haenx, cix mbouj cigsoh couh dwg biujyienh baenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, ndigah hix mbouj cigsoh couh dwg biujyienh baenz canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg. Ciuq gyajdingh, B gaep reihnaz moix yinghmoux swnghcanj 3  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahtwz, A gaep reihnaz moix yinghmoux ngamq swnghcanj 1 gvahtwz. Sojlaiz, gij canjbinj laiyawz B

gaep reihnaz it yinghmoux dwg 2  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, hoeng gij canjbinj mauh-  
gvaq dinghngег de cix cij dwg 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz; aenvih gij douzsw h gwnz B  
gaep reihnaz, beij gij douzsw h gwnz A gaep reihnaz lai boix ndeu,  
swngheanj feiqyungh hix lai boix ndeu. Danghnaeuz A gaep reihnaz  
doengzyiengh miz 5 bangq douzsw h, swngheanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq, gij  
canjbinj de couh dwg 2 gvahdwz, cix mbouj dwg 1 gvahdwz, daj neix  
ndaej yawj ok, gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngег caensaed haenx, mbouj  
dwg youz 3  $\frac{1}{2}$  caeuq 1 doxbeij, cix dwg youz 3  $\frac{1}{2}$  caeuq 2 doxbeij ndaej  
okdaeuj. Sojlaiz, gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngег de mbouj dwg 2  $\frac{1}{2}$   
gvahdwz, cix ngamq dwg 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz. Linghvaih, danghnaeuz B gaep  
reihnaz daihsam aen douzsw h 2  $\frac{1}{2}$  bangq ngamq swngheanj 1 gvahdwz,  
yienghneix caeuq gij cingzgvang A gaep reihnaz ityiengh, 1 gvahdwz neix  
aeu yungh bae 3 bangq, de gai 3 bangq couh ngamq ndaej gaeuq dienz-  
bouj swngheanj feiqyungh, ngamq daezhawj bingzyaenz leihyinh, cix  
mbouj daezhawj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngег, ndigah hix couh mbouj  
miz saek aen bouhfaenh ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg. Mboujlwnh  
gaep reihnaz lawz gij canjliengh moix yinghmoux caeuq A gaep reihnaz  
gij canjliengh moix yinghmoux mwh doxbeij de, geiq yawj mbouj ok, de  
dwg gij canjbinj douzsw h soqngег doxdoengz roxnaeuz dwg gij canjbinj  
douzsw h haemq lai haenx; hix yawj mbouj ok, gij canjbinj lingh gya dwg  
ngamq gaeuq dienzbouj swngheanj gyaqcienz, roxnaeuz daj gij swngheanj  
yauqlwd haemq sang aen swhbwnj lingh gya haenx miz okdaeuj.

**Daihngеih:** Raeuz youq mwh damqcaz baenzlawz cauxbaenz gij  
leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngег moq, gij gyaiqhanh lingh gya douzsw h dwg  
gij douzsw h ngamq gaeuq dienzbouj swngheanj feiqyungh, couh dwg  
naeuz, gij cienzyungh douzsw h swngheanj 1 gvahdwz neix caeuq gij  
cienzyungh gwnz A gaep reihnaz it yinghmoux daengliengh douzsw h  
swngheanj 1 gvahdwz soqngег haenx doxdaengj, ciuq gyajdingh dwg 3

bangq. Youq mwh gij swnghcanj yauqlwd aen douzswlh lingh gya doek-daemq, gaengawq gij gangjmingz baihnaj, gojyij ndaej ok gij gietlwnh lajneix; Aen gyaiqhanh B gaep reihnaz moix yinghmoux cungjdouzswlh mbouj caiq daezhawj cienzcodieg dwg, B gaep reihnaz moix yinghmoux canjbinj gobez bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz gaenq hwnjsang daengz A gaep reihnaz moix yinghmoux swnghcanj gyaqcienz.

Danghnaeuz gij lingh gya douzswlh gwnz B gaep reihnaz ngamq gaeuq dienzbouj swnghcanj gyaqcienz, cix mbouj daezhawj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, hix mbouj cauxbaenz cienzcodieg moq, neix yienznaeuz ndaej daezsang moix gvahdwz gobez bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz, hoeng mbouj yingyangj daengz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg roxnaeuz gij cienzcodieg gaxgonq douzswlh cauxbaenz. Aenvih bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz cungj dwg daemq gvaq A gaep reihnaz swnghcanj gyaqcienz, caemhcai q dang mwh aen soqyawz moix gvahdwz gyaqcienz gemjnoix, gvahdwz soq yaek ciuq beijlaeh doxdoengz demgya, sojlaiz sojmiz gij soqyawz gyaqcienz vanzlij mbouj bienq.

Youq laj cungj cingzgvang gij gyajdingh gwnzneix, song aen douzswlh 5 bangq codaeuz youq gwnz B gaep reihnaz swnghcanj  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, yienghneix ciuq gyajdingh, cienzcodieg dwg  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz =  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq.

Danghnaeuz miz daihsam aen douzswlh  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq gya haeujbae, de dandan swnghcanj ok 1 gvahdwz lingh gya daeuj, yienghhaenx, cienzbouh swnghcanj gyaqcienz ( boudaengz 20% leihyinh )  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz = 9 bangq, moix gvahdwz bingzyaenz gyaqcienz = 2 bangq. Sojlaiz, B gaep reihnaz moix gvahdwz bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz gaenq daj  $1 \frac{5}{7}$  bangq demgya daengz 2 bangq, caeuq gij gyaqcienz A gaep reihnaz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx doxbeij, moix gvahdwz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg hix gaenq daj  $1 \frac{2}{7}$  bangq gemjnoix daengz 1 bangq.

Hoeng  $1 \times 4 \frac{1}{2} = 4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, caeuq gaxgonq  $1 \frac{2}{7} \times 3 \frac{1}{2} = 4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq  
vanzcienz doxdoengz.

Gyajdingh caiq miz daihsei q aen caeuq daihhaj aen douzsw h lingh  
gya gak  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq douz youq gw n z B gaep reihnaz, song aen douzsw h  
neix dandan dwg ciuq itbuen swngheanj gyaqcienz gak swngheanj 1 gvah-  
dwz, yienghhaenx, gij cungjcanjliengh moix yinghmoux seizneix couh  
dwg  $6 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, gij swngheanj feiqyungh de dwg 15 bangq. Doiq B  
gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj, moix gvahdwz bingzyaenz swngheanj gyaqcienz  
gaenq daj 2 bangq caiq demgya daengz  $2 \frac{4}{13}$  bangq, caeuq gij swngheanj  
gyaqcienz A gaep reihnaz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx doxbeij, moix gvah-  
dwz leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, gaenq daj 1 bangq caiq gemjnoix  
daengz  $\frac{9}{13}$  bangq. Hoeng  $\frac{9}{13}$  bangq neix seizneix dwg ciuq  $6 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz  
daeuj suenq, cix mbouj dwg ciuq  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz daeuj suenq.  $\frac{9}{13} \times 6 \frac{1}{2} =$   
 $1 \times 4 \frac{1}{2} = 4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq.

Daih'it, gij gietlwnh daj neix ndaej ok de dwg, youq doengh gij  
cingzgvang neix lajde, mbouj yungh daezsang gij swngheanj gyaqcienz  
miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, couh ndaej youq gak cungj reihnaz daezhawj  
cienzcodieg haenx douzhaeuj swhbwnj lingh gya, mizeiszigdaengz sw h-  
bwnj lingh gya vanzcienz mbouj daezhawj leihiyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg,  
cix dan daezhawj bingzyaenz leihiyinh cungj guh. Daihngeih, gij gietlwnh  
daj neix ndaej ok de dwg, youq gizneix, mboujguenj moix gvahdwz lei-  
yinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg baenzlawz gemjnoix, moix yinghmoux leihiyinh  
mauhgvaq dinghngeg cungjsoq lij dwg mbouj bienq; cungj gemjnoix neix,  
yaek mboujduenh youz gij gvahdwz soqmoeg moix yinghmoux swngheanj  
haenx doxwngq demgya cix ndaejdaengz dienzbouj. Yaek sawj bingzyaenz  
swngheanj gyaqcienz daezsang daengz yiengh sui jbingz itbuen swngheanj  
gyaqcienz ( ndigah, youq gizneix, doiq B gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj, couh

dwg hwnjsang daengz 3 bangq) bae, bietdingh aeu caiq lingsh gya douzswh, hoeng gij swngghanj gyaqcienz buek canjbinj cungj swhbwnj lingsh gya neix yaek sang gvaq 3 bangq aen swngghanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung neix. Hoeng, raeuz yaek yawj daengz, dandan dwg yienghneix hix mbouj gaeuq cigsoh sawj B gaep reihnaz moix gvahdwz bingzyaenz swngghanj gyaqcienz daezsang daengz yiengh cingzdoh caeuq itbuen swngghanj gyaqcienz 3 bangq doxdaengj bae.

Raeuz gyajdingh B gaep reihnaz:

1. Ciuq aen swngghanj gyaqcienz 6 bangq gwnzneix gangj, swngghanj  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz. Neix dwg song aen gak  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq douzsw; song aen douzsw neix cungj cauxbaenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, mboujgvaq dwg ciuq yiengh suijsingz doekdaemq cauxbaenz.

2. Caiq ciuq 3 bangq swngghanj 1 gvahdwz; gij gobez swngghanj gyaqcienz aen douzsw neix, caeuq gij swngghanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx doxdaengj.

3. Caiq ciuq 4 bangq swngghanj 1 gvahdwz; gij gobez swngghanj gyaqcienz aen douzsw neix, sang gvaq gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx  $33 \frac{1}{3}\%$ .

Yienghneix, raeuz gaenq youz  $10 \frac{7}{10}$  bangq douzsw, ciuq 13 bangq, moix yinghmoux swngghanj  $5 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz; douzsw soqnggeg beij gij douzsw soqnggeg yienzlaiz demgya le 3 boix, hoeng gij canjliengh de beij gij canjliengh daih'it aen douzsw demgya lij mbouj daengz 2 boix.

$5 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz ciuq 13 bangq daeuj suenq, moix gvahdwz bingzyaenz swngghanj gyaqcienz dwg  $2 \frac{4}{11}$  bangq. Sojlaiz, youq mwh gij swngghanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx dwg 3 bangq, moix gvahdwz miz soqyawz  $\frac{7}{11}$  bangq ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg. Ciuq yiengh gyaq-

cienz 3 bangq miz diuzcez cozyung neix gai okbae,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz gai  $16\frac{1}{2}$  bangq, gemj bae swngheanj feiqyung 13 bangq, lij miz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghneg roxnaeuz cienzcodieg  $3\frac{1}{2}$  bangq.  $3\frac{1}{2}$  bangq neix, ciuq B gaep reihnaz seizneix moix gvahdwz bingzyaenz swngheanj gyaqcienz bae suenq, hix couh dwg ciuq moix gvahdwz  $2\frac{4}{11}$  bangq bae suenq, daibyauj  $1\frac{25}{52}$  gvahdwz. Aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg doekdaemq le 1 bangq, aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg doekdaemq le daihgaiq  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, hoeng, caenhguenj gwnz B gaep reihnaz daihsei aen douzsw h lingh gya mboujdan mbouj swngheanj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghneg, caemhcai mbouj dabdaengz bingzyaenz leihyinh, danhseih vanzlij miz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghneg de caeuq cienzcodieg. Raeuz gyajdingh, mboujdan daihsam aen douzsw h, caemhcai daihngaih aen douzsw hix dwg ciuq yiengh gyaqcienz mauhgvaq gij swngheanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx bae swngheanj, ndigah cungjswngheanj dwg: Ciuq 6 bangq swngheanj  $3\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz+ciuq 8 bangq swngheanj 2 gvahdwz, itgungh ciuq 14 bangq swngheanj feiqyung swngheanj  $5\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz. Moix gvahdwz bingzyaenz swngheanj gyaqcienz dwg  $2\frac{6}{11}$  bangq, lij louz miz  $\frac{5}{11}$  bangq soqyawz.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz neix ciuq 3 bangq gai okbae, ndaej daengz  $16\frac{1}{2}$  bangq; gemj bae 14 bangq swngheanj feiqyung, lij louz  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq roengzdaeuj dangguh cienzcodieg. Ciuq B gij bingzyaenz swngheanj gyaqcienz seizneix daeuj suenq, neix dangq  $\frac{55}{56}$  gvahdwz. Soj-

laiz, cungj dwg lij louz miz cienzcodieg, yienznaeuz noix gvaq gaxgonq.

Mboujlnh baenzlawz, cungj cingzgvang neix biujmingz, youq mwh lingh gya douzswh gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei gij feiqyungh canjbinj de mauhgvag gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, cienzcodieg mbouj siusaet bae, ceiqnoix youq ndaw gyaiqhanh sizcen cinjhawj haenx dwg yienghneix, mboujgvaq bietyienz yaek gemjnoix, caemhcaiq cungj gemjnoix neix, aen fuengmienh ndeu caeuq gij swhbwnj swnghcanj yauqlwd haemq daemq neix youq ndaw cungjdouzswh ciemqmiz geijlai faenhngeg baenz beijlaeh, lingh aen fuengmienh caeuq gij swnghcanj yauqlwd cungj swhbwnj neix doekdaemq baenz beijlaeh. Cungj swhbwnj neix gij bingzyaenz gyaqcienz canjbinj de, cungj vanzlij daemq gvaq gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, sojlaiz cungj vanzlij louz miz leihyinh mauhgvag dinghngeg cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg.

Seizneix raeuz gyajdingh, aenvih gij swnghcanj yauqlwd lienздаemh douzswh seiq baez ( $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq,  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, 5 bangq, 5 bangq) haenz cugciemh doekdaemq, B moix gvahdwz bingzyaenz gyaqcienz caeuq it-buen swnghcanj gyaqcienz dwg doxdoengz lo.

swhbwnj (bangq)	leihyinh (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz)	swnghcanj feiqyungh		gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	souik (bangq)	aen soqyawz cauxbaenz cienzcodieg		
			moix gvahdwz (bangq)	gyoebsuenq (bangq)			(gvahdwz)	(bangq)	
1.	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	2	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	3	3	6	1	3
2.	$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	2	3	3	$4 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$1 \frac{1}{2}$
3.	5	1	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	4	6	3	$4 \frac{1}{2}$	$-\frac{1}{2}$	$-1 \frac{1}{2}$
4.	5	1	1	6	6	3	3	-1	-3
	15	3	6	—	18	—	18	0	0

Youq gizneix, gij lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz dwg ciuq moix



gvahdwz gobez swngheanj gyaqcienz bae gai, sojlaiz, gvahdwz cungjsoq dwg ciuq moix gvahdwz bingzyaenz swngheanj gyaqcienz siugai, hoeng aen bingzyaenz swngheanj gyaqcienz neix dwg caeuq aen gyaqcienz 3 bangq miz diuzcez cozyung haenx doxdoengz. Sojlaiz, de vanzlij vih 15 bangq swhbwnj de aeundaej le 20% leihyinh = 3 bangq. Hoeng cienzcodieg gaenq mbouj raen lo. Dang mwh moix gvahdwz gobez swngheanj gyaqcienz caeuq itbuen swngheanj gyaqcienz yienghneix ragbingz, soqyawz gvaq gizlawz bae lune?

Daih'it baez douzswh  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq ndaej leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg dwg 3 bangq; daihngleih baez douzswh  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq ndaej leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg dwg  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq; ndigah gij swhbwnj sien ceiook ndawde  $\frac{1}{3}$  hix couh dwg 5 bangq leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg, gyoeb-suenq dwg  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq = 90%.

Daihsam baez douzswh 5 bangq mboujdan mbouj miz ok leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg, gij canjbinj  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz de, ciuq itbuen swngheanj gyaqcienz bae gai, lij yaek caem bae  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq dem. Doeksat, daihsei q baez douzswh 5 bangq ndaej ok canjbinj 1 gvahdwz, ciuq itbuen swngheanj gyaqcienz bae gai, youh yaek caem bae 3 bangq. Sojlaiz, song baez douzswh neix itgungh caem bae  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, caeuq daih'it baez, daihngleih baez douzswh miz ok leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq haenx doxdaengj.

Gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg caeuq gij soq caem bae cunggemj caez lo. Ndigah, cienzcodieg siusaet lo. Hoeng saedsaeh daeuj yawj vih-maz aiq miz cungj cingzgvang neix, mboujgvaq dwg aenvih gyaciz lwyawz ndawde gij yausu cauxbaenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg roxnaeuz

cienzcodieg haenx, seizneix gaenq gyahaeuj cauxbaenz bingzyaenz leihyinh bae. Gij lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz baengh noix gyau cienzcodieg, cij youz 15 bangq canh ndaej 3 bangq roxnaeuz 20% bingzyaenz leihyinh.

Gij gobez bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz B ndaej bingzyaenz cienjvaq baenz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz A itbuen diuzcez hawciengz gyaqcienz haenx, dwg miz gij cingzgvang lajneix cij guh ndaej daengz: Doengh gij canjbinj geij baez douzsw h gonq gobez gyaqcienz daemq gvaq gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx cix cauxbaenz aen ca'nggeg canh ndaej, doengh gij canjbinj geij baez douzsw h laeng gobez gyaqcienz sang gvaq gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx cix cauxbaenz aen ca'nggeg caem bae, song aen ca'nggeg neix dox cunggemj, doeklaeng cienzbough rag bingz. Gij canjbinj geij baez douzsw h gonq bonjndang mwh gai okbae de biujyienh baenz yiengh doxgaiq leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg haenx, yaek cugciemh bienq baenz gij bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde boughfaenh ndeu, gyahaeuj cauxbaenz bingzyaenz leihyinh bae, cigdaengz doeksat cienzbough deng bingzyaenz leihyinh supsou bae.

Danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj douz youq gwnz B mbouj dwg 15 bangq, cij dwg 5 bangq, caemhcai q youq ndaw biuj gwnzneix aen  $2\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz lingh gya haenx, dwg aenvih ciuq moix yinghmoux douzsw h  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq saen gengndaem  $2\frac{1}{2}$  yinghmoux A gaep reihnaz cix swnghcanj okdaeuj, yienghhaenx, douzhaeuj swhbwnj lingh gya couh ngamq miz  $6\frac{1}{4}$  bangq, ndigah, gij cungjceiok vih swnghcanj aen 6 gvahdwz neix cix yungh youq gwnz A caeuq B haenx hix ngamq miz  $11\frac{1}{4}$  bangq, cix mbouj dwg 15 bangq, 6 gvahdwz neix cienzbough swnghcanj feiqyungh (baudaengz leihyinh) hix ngamq miz  $13\frac{1}{2}$  bangq. 6 gvahdwz neix vanzlij itgungh gai 18 bangq, mboujgvaq douzsw h gaenq gemjnoix  $3\frac{3}{4}$  bangq, hoeng gij cienz-

codieg B vanzlij dwg moix yinghmoux  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Danghnaeuz  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz lindh gya haenx bietdingh aeu baengh gij reihnaz yaez gvaq A, lumjbaenz  $A_{-1}$ ,  $A_{-2}$  daeuj swngchcanj, cingzgvang couh yaek mbouj doengz, baez yienghneix, doiq  $A_{-1}$  gaep reihnaz  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz haenx daeuj gangj, gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz moix gvahdwz de=4 bangq, hoeng doiq 1 gvahdwz ceiqlaeng, hix couh dwg 1 gvahdwz  $A_{-2}$  gaep reihnaz swngchcanj haenx daeuj gangj, swngchcanj gyaqcienz=6 bangq. Mwhneix, 6 bangq couh yaek bienqbaenz gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung moix gvahdwz. B gaep reihnaz  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz haenx couh yaek gai 21 bangq, cix mbouj dwg  $10 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, daezhawj cienzcodieg couh yaek dwg 15 bangq, cix mbouj dwg  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq; aeu haeux daeuj suenq, dwg  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, cix mbouj dwg  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz. Doengzyiengh, A gaep reihnaz moix gvahdwz seizneix hix yaek daezhawj 3 bangq cienzcodieg =  $\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz.

Youq raeuz engq haeujlaeg bae lwnhgangj diemj neix gaxgonq, lij aeu ceijok diemj ndeu.

Cijaeu cungjshwbwnj ndawde aen bouhfaenh swngchcanj  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz soqyawz haenx, deng cungjshwbwnj ndawde aen bouhfaenh swngchcanj  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz caem bae haenx cunggemj bae, B gaep reihnaz 1 gvahdwz bingzyaenz gyaqcienz couh ndaej doenggvaq dox ragbingz cix cauxbaenz, cix caeuq gij itbuen swngchcanj gyaqcienz moix gvahdwz 3 bangq youz A diuzcez haenx doxdoengz. Gangjdaengz cungj bingzyaenz neix dauqdaej seiz lawz ndaej dabdaengz, roxnaeuz gangj, vihliux aen muzdiz neix bietdingh aeu miz geijlai shwbwnj ciuq gij swngchcanjliz mboujcuk haenx douz youq gwnz B gaep reihnaz, yienghhaenx, youq gij

swngnhanj yauqlwd mauhgvaq dinghngeg geij baez douzswh gonq gaenq dingh cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, neix youz gij swngnhanj yauqlwd gvaqlaeng geij baez douzswh, caeuq gij daengjiengh douzswh youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz ceiq yaez miz diuzcez cozyung haenx doxbeij siengdoiq mboujcuk yiengh cingzgvang neix daeuj gietdingh, roxnaeuz gangj, youz gvaqlaeng geij baez douzswh gij gobez swngnhanj gyaqcienz canjbinj de, caeuq gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx doxbeij yiengh cingzgvang neix daeuj gietdingh.

Gaengawq gij lwnhgangj gwnzneix, sien ndaej ok gij gietlwnh lajneix:

**Daih'it:** Cijaeu gak aen swhbwnj lingh gya dwg ciuq cungj swngnhanj yauqlwd mauhgvaq dinghngeg douz youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu, couhcinj cungj swngnhanj yauqlwd neix yied daeuj yied doekdaemq, moix yinghmoux aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg caeuq aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg baenzbaenz cungj ndaej demlai, yienznaeuz siengdoiq daeuj gangj caeuq gij swhbwnj sien ceiook doxbeij (couh dwg gij beijlwd leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg roxnaeuz cienzcodieg beijlwd) yaek doekdaemq. Youq gizneix, gyaiqhanh dwg youz yienghneix cungj swhbwnj lingh gya ndeu cauxbaenz, cungj swhbwnj lingh gya neix dan daezhawj bingzyaenz leihyinh, roxnaeuz gij canjbinj de gobez swngnhanj gyaqcienz caeuq itbuen swngnhanj gyaqcienz dwg doxdoengz. Youq doengh gij cingzgvang neix lajde, swngnhanj gyaqcienz yaek mbouj bienq, cawz le gij swngnhanj reihnaz haemq yaez aenvih demgya gunghawj cix bienq baenz laiyawz caixvaih. Mizseiz lij youq mwh gyaqcienz doekdaemq, doengh gij swhbwnj lingh gya neix youq ndaw daegdingh gyaiqhanh vanzlij ndaej swngnhanj ok leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg daeuj, yienznaeuz dwg gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg gaenq gemjnoix haenx.

**Daihngaih:** Gij lingh gya douzswh dan swngnhanj bingzyaenz leihyinh, gij swngnhanj yauqlwd mauhgvaq dinghngeg de = 0, baenzlawz cungj mbouj gaijbienq gij soqliengh leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg yienhmiz, baenzneix hix mbouj gaijbienq cienzcodieg soqliengh. Ndigah, gij reihnaz haemq ndei moix gvahdwz gobez bingzyaenz gyaqcienz yaek ndaej daezsang; gij soqyawz moix gvahdwz gemjnoix lo, hoeng gij gvahdwz soq

daezhawj aen soqyawz gaenq gemjnoix neix dauq demgya lo; ndigah, song yiengh neix doxswngz ndaej aen soq de yaek mbouj bienq.

**Daihsam:** Danghnaeuz lingh gya douzswh gij gobez swnghcanj gyaqcienz canjbinj de, mauhgvaq gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, yienghhaenx, gij swnghcanj yauqlwd mauhgvaq dinghngeg aen douzswh lingh gya de mboujdan = 0, caemhcai q iq gvaq lingz bae, dwg aen fusu ndeu, hix couh dwg naeuz, beij gij swnghcanj yauqlwd doengzdaengi soqliengh douzswh youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx vanzlij iq, yienghhaenx, gij lingh gya douzswh de couh yaek sawj gij gobez bingzyaenz gyaqcienz cungjcanjbinj gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei yied daeuj yied ciepgaenh itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz, aenvih yienghneix cix yied daeuj yied gemjnoix song yiengh neix gyangde aen ca'ngeg cauxbaenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg roxnaeuz cienzcodieg. Gij doxgaiq yienzlaiz cauxbaenz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg roxnaeuz cienzcodieg, seizneix yied daeuj yied lai dwk gyahauej cauxbaenz bingzyaenz leihyinh bae. Hoeng gij cungjshwbwnj douz youq gwnz it yinghmoux B gaep reihnaz yaek laebdaeb daezhawj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, yienznaeuz de yaek gaenriengz gij shwbwnj cungjliengh swnghcanj yauqlwd mboujcuk haenx demgya cix gemjnoix, caemhcai q yaek ciuq swnghcanj yauqlwd mboujcuk cingzdoh cix gemjnoix. Youq mwh demgya shwbwnj caeuj demgya swnghcanj, gizneix moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg haengjdingh yaek doekdaemq, cix mbouj dwg lumj youq cungj cingzgvang daihngaih lajde yienghhaenx, cijdwg siengdoi q dwk hix couh dwg caeuj douzswh demgya soqliengh doxbeij yaek doekdaemq.

Cijmiz dang mwh reihnaz haemq ndei B gij gobez bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz cungjcanjbinj de caeuj gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx doxdoengz, cienzcodieg cij ndaej siusaet. Mwhneix, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg geij baez douzswh gonq swnghcanj yauqlwd haemq sang haenx, couh yaek cienzboh camgya cauxbaenz bingzyaenz leihyinh.

Cienzcodieg siusaet aen diemj haenx couh dwg aen gyaiphanh ceiq daemq moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg doekdaemq. Hoeng, mbouj dwg baez daengz mwh gij lingh gya douzswh ciuq gij swnghcanj yauqlwd mboujcuk bae guh swnghcanj couh ndaej dabdaengz aen diemj neix, cix dwg youq

doengh yiengh cingzgvang lajneix gangj cij dabdaengz aen diemj neix, hix couh dwg gij lingh gya douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd mboujcuk haenx gaenq gaeuq lai lo, sawj gij cozyung gyoengqde ndaej cukgaeuq bae caeuq gij swnghcanj yauqlwd mauhgvaq dinghngeg geij baez douzswh gonq doxdiu, gij swnghcanj yauqlwd aen cungjshwbwnj douzhaeuj bae gaenq caeuq gij swnghcanj yauqlwd aen swhbwnj A gaep reihnaz doxdaengj, B gaep reihnaz moix gvahdwz gobez bingzyaenz gyaqcienz gaenq caeuq A gaep reihnaz moix gvahdwz gobez bingzyaenz gyaqcienz doxdaengj.

Couhcinj youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, yienznaeuz cienzcodieg gaenq siusaet, gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, moix gvahdwz 3 bangq vanzlij mbouj bienq. Dandan dwg roxnaeuz aenvih gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj lingh gya mboujcuk cingzdoh gaenq dem-gya, roxnaeuz aenvih gij soqliengh swhbwnj lingh gya doengz aen swnghcanj yauqlwd mboujcuk ndeu gaenq gyahung, cij bietyienz yaek sawj swnghcanj gyaqcienz daezsang mauhgvaq aen diemj neix. Lumjbaenz, youq baihgongq daih 265 yieb <sup>①</sup> ndaw aen biuj haenx, danghnaeuz youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu ciuq moix gvahdwz 4 bangq swnghcanj ok-daeuj dwg  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, cix mbouj dwg  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, yienghhaenx, gyoebesuenq gij swnghcanj feiqyungh 7 gvahdwz couh dwg 22 bangq; gij cienzyungh moix gvahdwz couh dwg  $3 \frac{1}{7}$  bangq, beij itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz bengz  $\frac{1}{7}$  bangq. Ndigah, itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz biet-dingh aeu daezsang.

Ndigah, cigdaengz gwnz reihnaz cei q ndei moix gvahdwz gobez bingzyaenz gyaqcienz caeuq itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz doxdaengj, cigdaengz aen soqyawz yiengh laeng mauhgvaq yiengh gonq cienzbouh siusaet, baenzneix youq leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg caeuq cienzcodieg cienzbouh siusaet gaxgonq, lij ndaej ciengzgeiz sawjyungh gij swhbwnj lingh gya swnghcanj yauqlwd mboujcuk, cigdaengz swnghcanj yauqlwd yied daeuj yied mboujcuk haenx.

Mizseiz couh lienz youq cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, dang mwh gij

cienzcodieg reihnaz haemq ndei siusaet bae, canjbinj gyoengqde gobez bingzyaenz gyaqcienz cij mboujgvaq caeuq itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz doxdoengz, ndigah itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz vanzlij mbouj yungh daezsang.

Youq ndaw gij laeh gwnzneix, youq gwnz gij reihnaz haemq ndei B — hoeng de youq ndaw gij reihnaz haemq ndei roxnaeuz gij reihnaz miz cienzcodieg haenx baizlied cawqyouq aen daengjgaep ceiq daemq,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz dwg youz aen 5 bangq swhbwnj miz swnghcanj yauqlwd mauhgvaq dinghngeng ndeu swnghcanj okdaeuj,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz dwg youz aen 10 bangq swhbwnj miz swnghcanj yauqlwd mboujcuk ndeu swnghcanj okdaeuj, gyueb hwnjdaeuj dwg 6 gvahdwz; sojlaiz,  $\frac{5}{12}$  dwg youz doengh aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj swnghcanj yauqlwd mboujcuk baihlaeng swnghcanj okdaeuj. Caemhcai q cijmiz dabdaengz diemj neix, aen gobez bingz-

---

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 1097 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz yaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz 6 gvahdwz neix cij daezsang daengz moix gvahdwz 3 bangq, ndigah caeuq itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz doxdoengz.

Hoeng miz aen gvildw reihnaz sojyoujgenz daeuj baijbouh, aen  $2\frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz baihlaeng neix dwg mbouj ndaej yungh cungj fuengsik neix ciuq moix gvahdwz 3 bangq bae swnghcanj, cawz le gyoengqde ndaej youq gwnz  $2\frac{1}{2}$  yinghmoux A gaep reihnaz moq swnghcanj okdaeuj caixvaih.

Gij swhbwnj lingh gya vanzlij ndaej ciuq itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz bae guh swnghcanj yiengh cingzgvang neix cauxbaenz aen gyaiqhanh ndeu. Mauhgvaq aen gyaiqhanh neix, gij lingh gya douzshw doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu couh bietdingh aeu dingz guh.

Neix couh dwg naeuz, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz baez yaek doiq song baez douzshw gonq ceioq  $4\frac{1}{2}$  bangq cienzcodieg, de couh aeu laebdaeb ceihawj aen cienzcodieg neix, caemhcai q moix baez

douzsw h moix gvahdwz swnghcanj feiqyung h sang gvaq 3 bangq, cungj yaek gemjnoix gij leihiyh de. Baez yienghneix, youq doengh aen ciengzhab swnghcanj yauqlwd mboujcuk lajde, gobez bingzyaenz gyaqcienz yaek bienqbaenz bingzyaenz bae couh bungz daengz gazngaih.

Raeuz caiq aeu aen laeh gwnzneix daeuj yenzgiu cungj cingzgvang neix baez he. Youq ndaw aen laeh neix, A gaep reihnaz aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz moix gvahdwz 3 bangq haenx, doiq B gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj, miz yiengh cozyung diuzcez gyaqcienz.

sw hbnwj (bangq)	leihiyh (bangq)	swnghcanj feiqyung h (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz)	moix gvahdwz swnghcanj feiqyung h (bangq)	gyaqcienz gai ok		leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghneg (bangq)	sonjsaet (bangq)
					moix gvahdwz (bangq)	gyoeb- suenq (bangq)		
$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	2	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	3	6	3	—
$2 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	2	3	$4 \frac{1}{2}$	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	—
5	1	6	$1 \frac{1}{2}$	4	3	$4 \frac{1}{2}$	—	$1 \frac{1}{2}$
5	1	6	1	6	3	3	—	3
15	3	18	—	—	—	18	$4 \frac{1}{2}$	$4 \frac{1}{2}$

Song baez douzsw h gonq swnghcanj  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz yaek yung h swnghcanj feiqyung h, doiq boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz daeuj gangj, doengzyiengh dwg moix gvahdwz 3 bangq, mwhneix de aeu ceio k  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq cienzcodieg, yienghneix guh le, gij gobez swnghcanj gyaqcienz de caeuq itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyangde ca'ng eg couh mbouj dwg riuz haeuj ndaw habbau de bae. Ndigah, doiq de daeuj gangj, song baez douzsw h gonq aen soqyawz gyaqcienz canjbinj de, mbouj gaeuq yung h daeuj bouj dauq daihsam baez douzsw h caeuq daihsei q baez douzsw h canjliengh fuengmienh gij mboujcuk haenx.



Daihsam baez douzsw h swngheanj  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz yaek yungh feiq-yungh, doiq boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz daeuj gangj dwg 6 bangq (baudaengz leihiyh youq ndawde); hoeng youq mwh aen gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx dwg moix gvahdwz 3 bangq, de cij ndaej dawz  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz neix gai  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Sojlaiz, de mboujdan yaek saet bae cienzboh leihiyh, caemhcai q cawz neix caixvai h lij aeu sonjsaet  $\frac{1}{2}$  bangq, hix couh dwg 5 bangq sw hbnwj douzhaeuj ndawde 10%. Aeu daihsam baez douzsw daeuj gangj, gij leihiyh caeuj sw hbnwj de deng sonjsaet bae  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq; aeu daihsei q baez douzsw daeuj gangj, gij leihiyh caeuj sw hbnwj de deng sonjsaet bae 3 bangq, gyoeb hwnjdaeuj dwg  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, cingqngamj caeuj gij cienzcodieg song baez douzsw haemq ndei gonq doxdaengj. Hoeng gij gobez swngheanj gyaqcienz song baez douzsw gonq, mbouj ndaej dangguh gij yinhsu bingzyaenz haeuj daengz gij gobez bingzyaenz swngheanj gyaqcienz aen cungj-canjbinj B bae, aenvih gij soqyawz de aeu laebdaeb dangguh cienzcodieg gyau hawj lingh boux.

Danghnaeuz vihliux muenxcuk sihyau, miz bizyau youz daihsam baez douzsw daeuj lingh gya swngheanj  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx couh bietdingh aeu hwnjsang daengz moix gvahdwz 4 bangq. Aenvih gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx cungj daezsang neix, gij cienzcodieg daih'it baez douzsw h caeuj daihngeih baez douzsw B yaek demgya, caemhcai q A hix yaek cauxbaenz cienzcodieg.

Ndigah, cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied yienznaeuz dandan dwg leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghngeg cungj hingzsik cienjvaq daengz cienzcodieg ndeu, reihnaz sojyoujgenz youq gizneix mboujgvaq dwg sawj boux ciemq-miz reihnaz ndaej dawz gij leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghngeg daj ndaw fwngz lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz cienj daengz ndaw fwngz bonjfaenh

bae, hoeng raeuz vanzlij ndaej yawjraen, lienzdaemh douzswh doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu, roxnaeuz gangj demgya douzswh doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu, youq gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swhbwnj doekdaemq caeueq gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung de mbouj bienq yiengh cingzgvang neix lajde, couh yaek engq caeux dwk bungz daengz aen gyaiqhanh de, hix couh dwg naeuz, aenvih leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg dandan youq hingz sik fuengmienh yaek cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg (neix dwg reihnaz sojyoujgenz cauhaenz yiengh gezgoj neix), youq saedsaeh fuengmienh lailai noixnoix bungz daengz cungj gyaiqhanh youz vunz cauhaenz ndeu. Ndigah, youq gizneix, itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz hwnjsang (youq gizneix, cungj hwnjsang neix youq laj cungj cingzgvang gyaiqhanh beij bingzciengz bienq ndaej engq iq dwg noix mbouj ndaej) mboujdan dwg gij yienzaen cauhaenz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied hwnjsang, caemhcaiq cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied dangguh gij yienzaen cienzcodieg mizyouq, doengzseiz youh dwg gij yienzaen cauhaenz itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz hwnjsang engq caeux, engq vaiq. Doenggvaq cungj hwnjsang neix, couh baujcwng gunghawj canjbinj lingsh gya gaenq bienqbaenz noix mbouj ndaej.

Linghvaih, lij aeu gangjimingz diemj ndeu dem:

Danghnaeuz A gaep reihnaz doenggvaq daihngeih baez douzswh daezhawj gij canjbinj lingsh gya haenx daemq gvaq 4 bangq, roxnaeuz, danghnaeuz miz cungj reihnaz moq yaez gvaq A ndeu gyahaeuj gingcwngh, gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de yienzaeuz mauhgvaq 3 bangq, hoeng daemq gvaq 4 bangq, yienghhaenx, gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx couh mbouj ndaej aenvih youq gwnz B gaep reihnaz lingsh gya swhbwnj, cix lumj aen laeh gwnzneix yienghhaenx daezsang daengz 4 bangq. Sojlaiz raeuz yawj daengz, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I yienzaeuz dwg aen giekdaej cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II, hoeng gyoengqde doengzseiz dox dang gij gyaiqhanh doiqfueng, neix sawj swhbwnj mizseiz lienzdaemh douz youq gwnz doengz gaiq reihnaz ndeu, mizseiz doengzcaez douz youq gwnz reihnaz ngamq demgya. Youq laj cungj cingzgvang wng, lumjbaenz youq mwh miz gij reihnaz haemq ndei gyahaeuj baizlied bae, gyoengqde hix doengzyiengh yaek dox dang gij gyaiqhanh doiqfueng.



## Daih 44 Cieng

### Gij Reihnaz Ceiq Yaez Hix Miz Cienzcodieg Daenggjaep Cabied

Gyajdingh yaek yungh haeux mboujduenh demgya, caemhcai q gunghawj dan ndaej doenggvaq gij lienzdaemh douzsw h swnghcanj yauq-lwd mbouj cuk gwnz reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodie g haenx, roxnaeuz doenggvaq gij lingh gya douzsw h youq gwnz reihnaz A gaep swnghcanj yauqlwd hix mboujduenh doekdaemq haenx, roxnaeuz doenggvaq douzsw h gij reihnaz moq yaez gvaq A daeuj muenxcuk.

Raeuz dawz gij reihnaz B gaep, dangguh gij daibyauj doengh gij reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodie g.

Gij lingh gya douzsw h haenx, iugouz hawciengz gyaqcienz daez daengz sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz (moix gvahdwz 3 bangq) soq-laiz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx bae, yawhbienh sawj 1 gvahdwz (youq gizneix, de ndaej daibyauj 100 fanh gvahdwz, 1 yinghmoux ndaej daibyauj 100 fanh yinghmoux) lai gya swnghcanj youq gwnz reihnaz B gaep bienqbaenz gojnwngz. Yienghneix, youq gwnz gak gaep reihnaz C caeuj D daengj cienzcodie g ceiq sang haenx hix ndaej daengz gij canjbinj lai gya, hoeng cij dwg youq laj cungj cingzgvang gij swnghcanjliz mauhgvaq dinghngeg mboujduenh doek daemq haenx cij ndaej daengz, danhseih raeuz gyajdingh, B gaep 1 gvahdwz dwg muenxcuk sihgiuz bietdingh aeu miz. Danghnaeuz 1 gvahdwz neix doenggvaq youq gwnz B lai gya sw h-bwnj daeuj swnghcanj, ndaej beij doenggvaq youq gwnz A lai gya daengj-liengh sw h-bwnj, roxnaeuz doenggvaq gengndaem gij reihnaz engq yaez  $A_{-1}$  gaep daeuj swnghcanj engq bienzngreiz (lumjbaenz gij reihnaz  $A_{-1}$  gaep dan ndaej ciuq 4 bangq swnghcanj 1 gvahdwz, hoeng gij sw h-bwnj lingh gya youq gwnz A gaenq ndaej ciuq  $3\frac{3}{4}$  bangq swnghcanj 1

gvahdwz), yienghhaenx gij swhbwnj lai gya youq gwnz B, couh ndaej diuzcez hawciengz gyaqcienz.

A caeuq gaxgonq ityiengh gaenq ciuq 3 bangq swnghcanj le 1 gvahdwz. B hix caeuq gaxgonq ityiengh gaenq ciuq gobez swnghcanj gyaqcienz itgungh 6 bangq, swnghcanj le  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz. Danghnaeuz seizneix caiq swnghcanj 1 gvahdwz dem, youq gwnz B bietdingh aeu lai gya 4 bangq swnghcanj feiqyungh (baudaengz leihiinh), hoeng youq gwnz A cix yungh  $3 \frac{3}{4}$  bangq couh ndaej swnghcanj okdaeuj, yienghhaenx, mbouj gangj couh rox, 1 gvahdwz neix yaek youz A daeuj swnghcanj, cix mbouj dwg youz B daeuj swnghcanj. Ndigah, raeuz gyajdingh, 1 gvahdwz neix youq gwnz B ndaej yungh  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq lai gya swnghcanj feiqyungh swnghcanj okdaeuj. Youq aen ciengzhab neix,  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq couh baenz gij gyaqcienz youq daengx aen swnghcanj ndawde miz diuzcez cozyung. Yienghneix, B couh ndaej ciuq  $15 \frac{3}{4}$  bangq bae gai  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz canjbinj bonjfaenh lo. Ndawde miz  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz swnghcanj feiqyungh gonq 6 bangq, caeuq 1 gvahdwz swnghcanj feiqyungh laeng  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, itgungh  $9 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Gij leihiinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg lw roengzdaeuj dangguh cienzcodieg haenx =  $6 \frac{1}{4}$  bangq, hoeng doenghbaez cix dan dwg  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Youq aen ciengzhab neix, A it yinghmoux hix yaek daezhawj cienzcodieg  $\frac{1}{2}$  bangq; hoeng, aen  $3 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq diuzcez swnghcanj gyaqcienz neix, gaenq mbouj dwg gij reihnaz ceiq yaez A, cix dwg gij reihnaz haemq ndei B lo. Gizneix dangyienz dwg gyajdingh, gij reihnaz moq A gaep caeuq gij reihnaz doenghbaez gaenq gengndaem diegyouq

doengzyiengh mizleih haenx, gaenq mbouj miz banhfap ra ndaej, ndigah bietdingh aeu ciuq gij swnghecanj feiqyunghe engq lai, doiq gaiq reihnaz A gaep gaenq gengndaem haenx caiq guh douzswhe baez ngeih, roxnaeuz gengndaem gij reihnaz engq yaez  $A_{-1}$ . Cijaeu cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied II doenggvaq lienzdaemh douzswhe cix canjseng okdaeuj, aen gyaiq-hanh swnghecanj gyaqcienz hwnjsang, couh ndaej youz gij reihnaz haemq ndei daeuj diuzcez; mwhneix, gij reihnaz ceiq yaez gapbaenz gij giekdaej cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied I haenx hix ndaej daezhawj cienzcodieg lo. Ndigah, dan aeu cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied daeuj gangj, sojmiz gij reihnaz gaenq gengndaem cungj ndaej daezhawj cienzcodieg. Yiengh-neix, raeuz couh ndaej ok song aen biuj lajneix, ndawde raeuz dawz swnghecanj feiqyunghe lijgaij baenz gij swhbwnj sien ceioq caiq gya 20% leihyinh, hix couhdwg moix  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq swhbwnj gya  $\frac{1}{2}$  bangq leihyinh, gyoeksuenq baenz 3 bangq.

reihnaz daengjgaep	yinghmoux	swnghecanj feiqyunghe (bangq)	canjlienghe (gvahdwz)	gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	cienzngaenz souik (bangq)	aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg (gvahdwz)	aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg (bangq)
A	1	3	1	3	3	0	0
B	1	6	$3\frac{1}{2}$	3	$10\frac{1}{2}$	$1\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$
C	1	6	$5\frac{1}{2}$	3	$16\frac{1}{2}$	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$10\frac{1}{2}$
D	1	6	$7\frac{1}{2}$	3	$22\frac{1}{2}$	$5\frac{1}{2}$	$16\frac{1}{2}$
gyoeksuenq	4	21	$17\frac{1}{2}$	--	$52\frac{1}{2}$	$10\frac{1}{2}$	$31\frac{1}{2}$

Neix dwg gij cingzgvang gwenz reihnaz B gaep lij caengz douzhaeuj aen  $3\frac{1}{2}$  bangq douzswhe moq dan daezhawj 1 gvahdwz haenx. Miz aen douzswhe neix le, cingzgvang baenz lajneix:

reihnaz daengjaep	yinghmoux	swnghcanj feiqyungh (bangq)	canjliengh (gvahdwz)	gyaqcienz gai ok (bangq)	cienzngaenz souik (bangq)	aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg (gvahdwz)	aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg (bangq)
A	1	3	1	$3 \frac{1}{2}$	$3 \frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{7}$	$\frac{1}{2}$
B	1	$9 \frac{1}{2}$	$4 \frac{1}{2}$	$3 \frac{1}{2}$	$15 \frac{3}{4}$	$1 \frac{11}{14}$	$6 \frac{1}{4}$
C	1	6	$5 \frac{1}{2}$	$3 \frac{1}{2}$	$19 \frac{1}{4}$	$3 \frac{11}{14}$	$13 \frac{1}{4}$
D	1	6	$7 \frac{1}{2}$	$3 \frac{1}{2}$	$26 \frac{1}{4}$	$5 \frac{11}{14}$	$20 \frac{1}{4}$
gyoebesuenq	4	$24 \frac{1}{2}$	$18 \frac{1}{2}$	--	$64 \frac{3}{4}$	$11 \frac{1}{2}$	$40 \frac{1}{4}$

[ Gij geiqsuenq gizneix, youh dwg mbouj deng caez. Gaiq reihnaz B boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz de vih  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz ceioek: Daih'it,  $9 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq swnghcanj feiqyungh, daihngeih,  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq cienzcodieg, gyoebesuenq baenz 14 bangq; bingzyaenz moix gvahdwz =  $3 \frac{1}{9}$  bangq. Ndigah, aen bingzyaenz gyaqcienz cungjswnghcanj de, baenz le aen hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx. Ciuq neix daeuj suenq, gij cienzcodieg A couhdwg  $\frac{1}{9}$  bangq, cix mbouj dwg  $\frac{1}{2}$  bangq; gij cienzcodieg B caeuq doenghbaez ityiengh, vanzlij dwg  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq.  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz ciuq moix gvahdwz  $3 \frac{1}{9}$  bangq daeuj suenq = 14 bangq, ndawde  $9 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq dwg swnghcanj feiqyungh, lw  $4 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq dangguh gij leihiyh mauhgvag dinghnged de. Daj neix yawj ndaej ok, yienznaeuz soqmoeg bietdingh aeu bienq, aen laeh neix gaenq biujmingz, gij reihnaz haemq ndei gaenq daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, ndaej doenggvag cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II daeuj diuzcez gyaqcienz, vihneix sojmiz reihnaz, baudaengz gij reihnaz doenghbaez mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg

de, cungj ndaej bienq baenz gij reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg. — Fuz Wnh]

Cijaeu gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz haeux miz diuzcez cozyung haenx hwnjsang lo, hix couhdwg naeuz, cijaeu youq gwnz gij reihnaz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx 1 gvahdwz haeux bienq bengz lo, roxnaeuz youq gwnz moux gaep reihnaz gij douzsw h miz diuzcez cozyung haenx demgya lo, yienghhaenx aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg couh bietyienz yaek demgya. Neix couh lumjnaeuz gak gaep reihnaz cungj bienq ndaej haemq mbouj biz lo, lumjbaenz yungh  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq douzsw h moq, cungj dan swnghcanj

ok  $\frac{5}{7}$  gvahdwz, cix mbouj dwg swnghcanj ok 1 gvahdwz. Youq gwnz

doengh gij reihnaz neix yungh doengz liengh douzsw h cix lai swnghcanj ok gij haeux haenx, cungj cienjvaq baenz gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg daejyienh leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg baenzneix cix daejyienh cienzcodieg haenx lo. Gyajdingh leihyinh beijlwd vanzlij mbouj bienq, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz yungh gij leihyinh de cawx ndaej gij haeux haenx couh gemjnoix lo. Danghnaeuz cienzhong mbouj daezsang, yienghhaenx leihyinh beijlwd lij mbouj bienq, neix roxnaeuz dwg aenvih cienzhong deng naenx daemq daengz aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq ndangdaej bae, hix couhdwg naeuz, deng naenx daengz daemq gvaq lauzdungliz cingqciengz gyaciz bae; roxnaeuz dwg aenvih gizyawz siuhfeibinj youz gunghyez gung hawj gunghyinz doxwngq bienq cienh lo; roxnaeuz dwg aenvih ngoenzhong deng gyaraez roxnaeuz hong lai naek lai baeg, vihneix gij leihyinh beijlwd doengh gij swnghcanj bumwnz mbouj dwg nungzyez, hoeng cix diuzcez gij leihyinh nungzyez haenx couhcinj mbouj daezsang, hix baujciz mbouj bienq; roxnaeuz dwg aenvih youq nungzyez fuengmienh yienznaeuz douzhaeuj sw hbwnj soqliengh doxdoengz, hoeng gij sw hbwnj mbouj bienq de haemq lai, gij sw hbwnj ndaej bienq de haemq noix.

Raeuz damqcaz le cungj fuengfap daih'it, couhdwg aen fuengfap mbouj gengndaem gij reihnaz engq yaez, cienzcodieg hix ndaej youq gwnz reihnaz ceiq yaez A doenghbaez canjseng; hix couhdwg naeuz, cienzcodieg ndaej canjseng dwg aenvih reihnaz A gij gobez swnghcanj gyaqcienz



doenghbaez miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, caeuq gij swhbwnj doeklaeng lai gya, aeu gij swnghcanjliz mbouj gaeuq, youq gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei daezhawj gij canjbinj lai gya noix mbouj ndaej haenx guhbaenz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz moq engq sang de doxbeij, miz aen ca'nggeg ndeu.

Danghnaeuz gij canjbinj lai gya bietdingh aeu youz gij reihnaz  $A_{-1}$  gaep daeuj daezhawj, hoeng cungj reihnaz neix dan ndaej ciuq 4 bangq feiqyungh daezhawj 1 gvahdwz, yienghhaenx, A moix yinghmoux cienzcodieg couh yaek daezsang daengz 1 bangq. Hoeng youq aen ciengzhab neix,  $A_{-1}$  couh dinglawh A baenz gij reihnaz ceiq yaez, A couh bienqbaenz gij reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg ndaw baizlied gaep ceiq daemq de. Cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied I hix couh miz bienqvaq. Ndigah, cungj cingzgvang neix mbouj gvi haeuj ndaw fanveiz aen cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II bae damqcaz. Cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II dwg youz caemh gaiq reihnaz ndeu lienzdaemh douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj doengz miz okdaeuj.

Danhseih, cawz neix caixvaih, cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied lij ndaej youq gwnz reihnaz A gaep youz song cungj fuengsik miz okdaeuj.

Aen ciengzhab ndeu dwg, youq mwh gyaqcienz (mboujlwnh cungj gyaqcienz lawz, lienz daengz gij gyaqcienz caeuq gij gyaqcienz doenghbaez doxbeij gaenq doekdaemq haenx) baujciz mbouj bienq, lingsh gya douzswh miz ok swnghcanj yauqlwd mauhgvaq dinghnggeg. Gig yienhda, cingq dwg youq gwnz reihnaz ceiq yaez, youq dabdaengz moux diemj gaxgonq, bietyienz cungj dwg miz cungj cingzgvang neix.

Aen ciengzhab daihnggeih dwg, caeuq neix doxfanj, youq gwnz reihnaz A gaep lienzdaemh douzswh, hoeng gij swnghcanj yauqlwd de doekdaemq.

Youq song aen ciengzhab neix cungj gyajdingh, demgya swnghcanj dwg youz sihgiuz canggvang daeuj gietdingh.

Danhseih, youq gizneix, daj gij gvanhdenj cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied daeuj yawj, aenvih gij gvildw gaxgonq gangjmingz gvaq haenx, couhdwg cungjswnghcanj (roxnaeuz swhbwnj cungjceiok) ndawde 1 gvahdwz lengq aen bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz cungj dwg miz gietdingh cozyung, ndigah miz aen daegbied gunnanz ndeu. Hoeng gij reihnaz A gaep caeuq gij reihnaz haemq ndei mbouj doengz, doiq de daeuj

gangj, youq baihrog de mbouj miz aen swngchcanj gyaqcienz ndeu, sawj gak aen douzsw h moq lengq aen swngchcanj gyaqcienz caeuq itbuen swngchcanj gyaqcienz bienqbaenz bingzyaenz bae deng hanhhaed. Aenvih gij lengq aen swngchcanj gyaqcienz A, cingqngamj couhdwg gij itbuen swngchcanj gyaqcienz diuzcez hawciengz gyaqcienz.

Raeuz gyajdingh:

**1. Youq mwh gij swngchcanjliz lienzdaemh douzsw h ndaej daezsang,** youq gwnz it yinghmoux A, yungh 5 bangq swhbwnj yawhsien cei-ok, doxwngq dwk hix couhdwg 6 bangq swngchcanj feiqyungh, ndaej swngchcanj ok 3 gvahdwz, cix mbouj dwg 2 gvahdwz. Baez daih'it douzsw h  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, daezhawj 1 gvahdwz, baez daihngeih douzsw h  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq, daezhawj 2 gvahdwz. Youq aen ciengzhab neix, 6 bangq swngchcanj feiqyungh daezhawj le 3 gvahdwz, ndigah moix gvahdwz bingzyaenz yungh bae 2 bangq; danghnaeuz 3 gvahdwz gak ciuq 2 bangq bae gai, A vanzlij mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, gij miz bienqvaq de dandan dwg gij giekdae cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied II; 2 bangq dingjlawh 3 bangq baenz le gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx; seizneix aen swhbwnj  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq ndeu, youq gwnz reihnaz cei q yaez, bingzyaenz swngchcanj  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  gvahdwz, cix mbouj dwg 1 gvahdwz, caemhcai q seizneix doi q sojmiz gij reihnaz haemq ndei, miz  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  bangq douzsw h daeuj gangj, neix dwg gij swngchcanj yauqlwd caezgya cungj nyinh de. Daj seizneix hwnj, doengh gij reihnaz neix gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghneg doenghbaez, couh miz mbangj yaek camgya guhbaenz gij bizyau canjbinj gyoengqde, hoeng gij leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghneg gyoengqde, miz mbangj yaek camgya guhbaenz bingzyaenz leihiyh.

Lingh aen fuengmienh, danghnaeuz lumj youq gwnz gij reihnaz haemq ndei yienghhaenx daeuj suenq (youq gizhaenx, bingzyaenz daeuj suenq mbouj yingjyangj aen cieddoi q soqyawz de, aenvih doi q cungj reihnaz neix daeuj gangj, itbuen swngchcanj gyaqcienz dwg dangguh gij gyaiqhahnh douzsw h daeuj gvidingh), yienghhaenx 1 gvahdwz baez daih'it

douzswh daezhawj couh yungh bae 3 bangq, 2 gvahdwz baez daihngeih douzswh daezhawj couh mboujgvaq gak yungh bae  $1\frac{1}{2}$  bangq. Ndigah, youq gwnz A couh miz ok 1 gvahdwz aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg caeuq 3 bangq aeu ngaenz hai cienzcodieg, 3 gvahdwz dwg ciuq gyaqcienz gaeuq gung 9 bangq bae gai. Danghnaeuz caiq douzhaeuj daihsam aen swhbwnj  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bangq swngchanej yauqlwd caeuq baez daihngeih douzswh doengz haenx, yienghhaenx, yungh 9 bangq swngchanej feiqyungh couh ndaej itgungh swngchanej 5 gvahdwz. Danghnaeuz gij miz diuzcez cozyung de, vanzlij dwg A lengq aen bingzyaenz swngchanej gyaqcienz, yienghhaenx, moix gvahdwz seizneix couh bietdingh aeu ciuq  $1\frac{4}{5}$  bangq bae gai. Bingzyaenz gyaqcienz couh yaek caiq doekdaemq baez ndeu, neix cix mbouj dwg aenvih gij swngchanej yauqlwd baez daihsam douzswh caiq miz daezsang, cix dandan dwg aenvih gyahaeuj le aen douzswh moq caeuq baez daihngeih douzswh miz gij swngchanej yauqlwd lai gya doengz ndeu. Gwnz reihnaz A gaep geij aen lienzdaemh douzswh swngchanej yauqlwd haemq sang youh baujicz mbouj bienq haenx, mbouj ndaej lumj youq gwnz reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg yienghhaenx bae daezsang cienzcodieg, hoeng yaek doxwngq gyangqdaemq swngchanej gyaqcienz, caemhcaiq youq laj cungj cingzgyang gizyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq, doxwngq gyangqdaemq gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied gizyawz gak gaep reihnaz. Fanj gvaqdaeuj, danghnaeuz baez daih'it douzswh 3 bangq swngchanej feiqyungh swngchanej 1 gvahdwz neix vanzlij miz diuzcez cozyung, yienghhaenx, 5 gvahdwz neix couh yaek ciuq 15 bangq bae gai, gij cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied A gaep reihnaz baezlaeng douzswh couh yaek dangq 6 bangq. Dawz swhbwnj lingh gya gya daengz gwnz it yinghmoux A bae, mboujlwnh yungh gijmaz hingzsik bae guh, youq gizeix cungj dwg cungj gaijliengz ndeu, caemhcaiq swhbwnj lingh gya hix yaek sawj bouhfaenh swhbwnj yienzlaiz miz swngchanej yauqlwd engq sang. Naeuz  $\frac{1}{3}$  swhbwnj swngchanej le 1 gvahdwz, gizyawz  $\frac{2}{3}$  swhbwnj swngchanej le 4 gvahdwz, yienghhaenx dwg gig mbouj hab cingzleix. Moix

yinghmoux 9 bangq cungj dwg swnghcanj 5 gvahdwz, hoeng 3 bangq yienzlaiz dan swnghcanj 1 gvahdwz. Gangj daengz gizneix yaek miz mbouj miz ok cienzcodieg, miz mbouj miz ok leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg, vanzcienz aeu gaengawq cingzgvang daeuj dingh. Gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz bingzciengz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx bietyienz yaek doekdaemq. Danghnaeuz cungj gengndaem fuengfap gaijliengz, hoeng aeu yungh feiqyungh engq lai neix ndaej youq gwnz reihnaz A gaep yungh, dandan dwg aenvih youq gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei hix yungh le cungj gengndaem fuengfap neix, hix couhdwg naeuz, dandan dwg aenvih nungzyez fatseng le bujben gwzming, yienghhaenx, cingzgvang couh yaek dwg yienghneix. Ndigah, seizneix gangj daengz gij sengcingz bizbyom A gaep reihnaz, couh aeu gyajdingh de dwg yungh 6 bangq roxnaeuz 9 bangq, cix mbouj dwg yungh 3 bangq daeuj gengndaem. Danghnaeuz gij A gaep reihnaz daezgung daihliengh doxgaiq hawj aen guekgya neix, gij dieg gaenq gengndaem de daih dingzlai yungh le cungj fuengfap moq neix, yienghhaenx cingzgvang couh engq dwg yienghneix. Hoeng, danghnaeuz cungj gaijliengz neix haidaeuz dan youq A di menciz ndeu yungh, yienghhaenx, aen bouhfaenh gengndaem ndaej haemq ndei neix, couh ndaej daezhawj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg, boux ciemqmiz reihnaz couh yaek gig vaiq dawz de cienzbouh roxnaeuz bouhfaenh ndeu cienjvaq baenz gij dieg miz cienzco, caemhcai q dawz de dangguh gij dieg sou cienzco dinghmaenh roengzdaeuj. Ndigah, danghnaeuz sihgiuz caeugunghawj doengzcaez demmaj baenaj, cienzcodieg couh yaek riengz cungj gengndaem fuengfap moq neix youq gwnz cienzbouh menciz reihnaz A gaep cugbouh doigvangq, cugciemh youq sojmiz gwnz reihnaz A gaep guhbaenz, aen cwngzgoj gij swnghcanj yauqlwd mauhgvaq dinghnggeg haenx couh yaek gaengawq hawciengz canggvang, cienzbouh roxnaeuz bouhfaenh dwk deng muedsou. Ndigah, youq mwh swhbwnj ceiok demlai, gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz A bingzyaenz bienqbaenz aen bingzyaenz gyaqcienz canjbinj de, yaek aenvih aen douzsw h demlai neix gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg haenx deng dinghmaenh baenz cienzcodieg cix deng gazngaih. Youq aen ciengzhab neix, caeug gij cingzgvang raeuz doenghbaez youq gwnz reihnaz haemq ndei, youq mwh gij swnghcanjliz swhbwnj lingh gya doekdaemq yawj daengz haenx ityiengh, youh dwg gij leihyinh

mauhgvaq dinghngeng haenx cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, couhdwg reihnaz sojyoujgenz cap haeujdaeuj yaek sawj swnghcanj gyaqcienz daezsang, ndigah, cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied couh mbouj dandan dwg youz lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyangde ca'ngeng cauxbaenz. Doiq gij reihnaz A gaep daeuj gangj, aen cingzgvang neix yaek gazngaih song cungj gyaqcienz neix byaij coh doxdoengz, aenvih de yaek gazngaih gij bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz A gaep reihnaz fatseng aen cozyung diuzcez swnghcanj gyaqcienz; ndigah de yaek baujlouz aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz sang gvaq bizyau suijbingz ndeu, caemhcaiq daj neix cauh ok cienzcodieg daeuj. Couh lienz youq mwh daj rog guek swyouz yinh haeux haeujdaeuj, aen gezgoj doxdoengz haenx hix aiq fatseng roxnaeuz laebdaeb baujciz roengzbae, aenvih boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz deng bik dawz gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, swnghcanj gyaqcienz youz rog guek gietdingh haenx hix ndaej youq swnghcanj haeux fuengmienh guh gingcwngh, yungh bae guh gij wnq (lumjbaenz yungh bae guh dieg ciengx doihduz), ndigah cijmiz cungj reihnaz daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, hix couhdwg gij reihnaz moix gvahdwz lengq aen bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz daemq gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz youz rog guek gietdingh haenx, cij ndaej yungh youq swnghcanj haeux fuengmienh. Gyonj daeuj gangj, raeuz gyajdingh, youq gij ciengzhab gwnzneix gangj, swnghcanj gyaqcienz yaek doekdaemq, hoeng mbouj dwg itcig doekdaemq daengz aen bingzyaenz gyaqcienz suijbingz bae, cix dwg sang gvaq bingzyaenz gyaqcienz, hoeng daemq gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz reihnaz ceiq yaez A, yienghneix A gaep reihnaz moq gingcwngh couh yaek deng hanhhaed.

## 2. Youq mwh gij swnghcanjliz swhbwnj lingsh gya doekdaemq.

Gyajdingh  $A_{-1}$  gaep reihnaz dan ndaej ciuq 4 bangq daeuj swnghcanj 1 gvahdwz lai gya haenx, gij reihnaz A gaep cix ndaej ciuq  $3\frac{3}{4}$  bangq, hix couhdwg ciuq gij feiqyungh engq noix bae swnghcanj 1 gvahdwz lai gya, hoeng caeuq 1 gvahdwz de baez daih'it douzswh swnghcanj haenx doxbeij, lij bengz le  $\frac{3}{4}$  bangq. Youq aen ciengzhab neix, gij cungjgyaq-

cienz 2 gvahdwz A swnghcanj couh =  $6 \frac{3}{4}$  bangq; ndigah moix gvahdwz bingzyaenz gyaqcienz couh =  $3 \frac{3}{8}$  bangq. Swnghcanj gyaqcienz yaek daezsang, hoeng dan daezsang  $\frac{3}{8}$  bangq; danghnaeuz dawz swhbwnj lingh gya ciuq  $3 \frac{3}{4}$  bangq swnghcanj 1 gvahdwz douzhaeuj gwnz reihnaz moq bae, yienghhaenx, swnghcanj gyaqcienz couh yaek caiq daezsang  $\frac{3}{8}$  bangq, dabdaengz  $3 \frac{3}{4}$  bangq, baenzneix cix sawj sojmiz gizyawz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied doxwngq daezsang.

Ndigah, A aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz moix gvahdwz  $3 \frac{3}{8}$  bangq neix, couh yaek bingzyaenz baenz gij bingzyaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz mwh A douzswh demgya de, caemhcai q miz diuzcez cozyung; de mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, aenvih mbouj miz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg.

Hoeng danghnaeuz aen 1 gvahdwz youz baez daihngleih douzswh swnghcanj neix ciuq  $3 \frac{3}{4}$  bangq bae gai, yienghhaenx, A gaep reihnaz seizneix couh ndaej daezhawj cienzcodieg  $\frac{3}{4}$  bangq, caemhcai q A gaep reihnaz ndawde mbouj miz douzswh lingh gya, vihneix gak yinghmoux lij ciuq 3 bangq swnghcanj 1 gvahdwz haenx, hix yaek daezhawj cienzcodieg  $\frac{3}{4}$  bangq. Cijaeu A lij miz gij dieg caengz gengndaem, gyaqcienz couh dan ndaej camhseiz daezsang daengz  $3 \frac{3}{4}$  bangq. Gij dieg moq A gya-haeuj gingewng, yaek sawj swnghcanj gyaqcienz veizciz youq 3 bangq doxhwnj, cigdaengz sojmiz A gaep reihnaz aenvih diegyouq mizleih cix ndaej ciuq gij feiqyung noix gvaq  $3 \frac{3}{4}$  bangq swnghcanj 1 gvahdwz haenx cungj deng gengndaem caez bae. Neix cingq dwg gij raeuz aeu

gyajdingh de, yienznaeuz boux ciemqmiz reihnaz youq mwh miz yinghmoux reihnaz ndeu daezhawj cienzcodieg, couh mbouj hawj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz mbouj gyau cienzcodieg couh ndaej co daengz lingh yinghmoux reihnaz.

Dwg swnghcanj gyaqcienz bingzyaenz bienqbaenz bingzyaenz gyaqcienz, roxnaeuz dwg gij lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz  $3\frac{3}{4}$  bangq baez daihngaih douzswh bienqbaenz gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung, neix youh youz baez daihngaih douzswh youq gwnz yienhmiz A gaep reihnaz ndaej dabdaengz yiengh bujben cingzdoh lawz daeuj gietdingh. Cijmiz boux ciemqmiz reihnaz ndaej miz seizgan, youq mwh sihgiuz ndaej muenxcuk gaxgonq yungh aen gyaqcienz moix gvahdwz  $3\frac{3}{4}$  bangq ndaej daengz gij leihiyinh mauhvaq dinghngeg haenx dangguh cienzcodieg dinghmaenh roengzdaeuj,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  bangq bienqbaenz gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung, aen cingzgvang neix cij ndaej fatseng.

Gij cingzgvang gvendaengz youq mwh lienndaemh douzswh reihnaz swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq, ndaej canhgauj yawj gij cucoz Lijbihih<sup>329</sup>. Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, douzswh fuengmienh gij swnghcanjliz mauhvaq dinghngeg haenx cugbouh gemjnoix, youq mwh swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj bienq, yaek mboujduenh demgya gij cienzcodieg moix yinghmoux, couh lienz youq mwh swnghcanj gyaqcienz doekdaemq, hix yaek mizok yiengh gezgoj neix.

Hoeng itbuen daeuj gangj, lij bietdingh aeu vixok diemj lajneix:

Daj gij gvanhdenj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik daeuj yawj, danghnaeuz vihliux ndaej daengz caemh yiengh canjbinj ndeu cix bietdingh aeu ceik, doiq gij doxgaiq doenghbaez mbouj yungh hawj cienz haenx bietdingh aeu hawj cienz, yienghhaenx, aen canjbinj neix couh cungj yaek bienq ndaej siengdoiq haemq beng. Aenvih dienzbouj gij swhbwnj swnghcanj fuengmienh yungh bae, dandan dwg ceij dienzbouj gij gyaciz biujyienh baenz daegdingh swnghcanj swhliu. Gij swyenz yausu dangguh yausu gyahaeuj swnghcanj hoeng mbouj yungh hawj cienz

haenx, mboujlwnh youq ndaw swnghcanj miz gijmaz cozyung, cungj mbouj dwg dangguh swhbwnj gapbaenz bouhfaenh gyahaeuj swnghcanj bae, cix dwg dangguh gij swyenzliz swhbwnj mbouj yungh hawj cienz haenx, hix couhdwg, dangguh gij swyenz swnghcanjliz lauzdung mbouj yungh hawj cienz gyahaeuj swnghcanj bae. Hoeng, youq gwnz giekdaej swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik, cungj swyenzliz mbouj yungh hawj cienz neix, lumj sojmiz swnghcanjliz ityiengh, biujyienh baenz gij swnghcanjliz swhbwnj. Ndigah, danghnaeuz yienghneix cungj swhyenzliz bonjlaiz mbouj yungh hawj cienz haenx gyahaeuj swnghcanj bae, yienghhaenx, cijaeu leihyungh gij canjbinj de daezhawj couh ndaej cukgaeuq muenxcuk sihyau, de youq mwh gietdingh gyaqcienz couh mbouj yungh suenq haeujbae. Hoeng, danghnaeuz youq fazcanj ndawde, gij canjbinj bietdingh aeu daezhawj de lai gvaq leihyungh cungj swyenzliz neix ndaej swnghcanj okdaej, hix couhdwg naeuz, danghnaeuz bietdingh aeu youq laj cungj cingzgvang mbouj leihyungh cungj swyenzliz neix, roxnaeuz gangj bietdingh aeu youq vunz roxnaeuz baengh vunz lauzdung daej bang cijndaej swnghcanj ok aen canjbinj lai gya neix, yienghhaenx, aen yausu moq lai gya ndeu couh yaek gyahaeuj ndaw swhbwnj bae. Ndigah, yaek aeu ndaej yiengh canjbinj neix, siengdoiq daej gangj, couh aeu ok swhbwnj haemq lai. Youq laj cungj cingzgvang sojmiz gizyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq, swnghcanj couh yaek bienq ndaej yungh bae feiqyungh lai.

[Lajneix daj bonj bitgeiq biu miz “daj 1876 nienz 2 nyied ndawcib haidaeuz geiq” ndeu genj aeu.<sup>330</sup>]

**Cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied caeuq cienzcodieg dandan dwg gij leihsik swhbwnj douzhaeuj reihnaz bae.**

Sojgangj gij gaijliengz dingj ndaej nanz, — cungj gaijliengz neix doenggvaq gak cungj fuengfap daej gaijbienq gij vuzlij singqcaet reihnaz, miz mbangj hix gaijbienq gij vayoz singqcaet reihnaz, gij neix dwg aeu yungh swhbwnj, ndaej yawj baenz dwg dawz swhbwnj gyoebhaeuj reihnaz bae, — ca mbouj geijlai ndaej naeuz, couhdwg sawj gaiq reihnaz youq giz dieg daegdingh mizhanh ndeu, miz lingsingh gaiq reihnaz youq giz wnq (ciengzseiz couh youq henzgyawj de) cungj suzsing sengcingz couh miz haenx. Gaiq reihnaz ndeu sengcingz dwg bingzrwdrwd, lingsingh



gaiq reihnaz cix bietdingh aeu rengzvunz bae dienz bingz cijndaej; gaiq reihnaz ndeu sengcingz miz mieng baiz raemx, lingh gaiq reihnaz cix aeu rengzvunz bae baiz raemx cijndaej; gaiq reihnaz ndeu sengcingz namh gig laeg, lingh gaiq reihnaz cix bietdingh aeu rengzvunz bae gya laeg cijndaej; gaiq reihnaz namhniu ndeu sengcingz miz namhsa habdangq, lingh gaiq reihnaz cix aeu rengzvunz bae cab namhsa haeujbae cijndaej; gaiq diegngwj ndeu sengcingz ndaej baujcz namh cumx roxnaeuz goemq miz caengz namhcumx ndeu, lingh gaiq diegngwj cix bietdingh aeu doenggvaq lauzdung, roxnaeuz yungh gij vah swhcanj gaihgz inghcyoz daeuj gangj, bietdingh aeu doenggvaq swhbwnj, cijndaej guh daengz diemj neix.

Miz cungj lijlnun ndeu caen hawj vunz ndeiriu, nyinhnaeuz youq gwnz gaiq reihnaz baengh rengzvunz ndaej miz siengdoiq youhyezsing ndeu, cienzcodieg dwg leihsik, hoeng youq lingh gaiq reihnaz sengcingz miz cungj youhyezsing neix, cienzcodieg cix mbouj dwg leihsik. <sup>①</sup>(Saehsaed dwg, vwndiz deng lijgaij loeng baenz yienghneix: Aenvih youq aen ciengzhab ndeu cienzcodieg caeuj leihsik saedsaeh dwg doxdoengz, sojlaiz, youq lingh aen ciengzhab, dang mwh gyoengqde saedsaeh mbouj doxdoengz, couh bietdingh aeu dawz cienzcodieg heuhguh leihsik roxnaeuz gyaj heuh guh leihsik.) Hoeng reihnaz youq douzsw h gvaq le ndaej daezhawj cienzcodieg, cix mbouj dwg aenvih gaenq youq gwnz reihnaz guh le douzsw, cix dwg aenvih cungj douzsw neix gaenq sawj reihnaz bienqbaenz aen douzsw cangzsoj beij doenghbaez miz swnghcanj yauqlwd engq sang ndeu. Gyajdingh aen guek ndeu sojmiz reihnaz cungj aeu miz cungj douzsw neix, yienghhaenx, moix gaiq reihnaz caengz ndaej daengz cungj douzsw neix, couh cungj bietdingh aeu sien doenggvaq aen gaihdon neix, hoeng gaiq reihnaz gaenq miz cungj douzsw neix gij cienzcodieg de daezhawj (gij leihsik de youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix daezhawj) hix dwg cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied, couh lumj gaiq reihnaz neix sengcingz miz cungj youhyezsing neix, hoeng lingh gaiq reihnaz cix bietdingh aeu baengh rengzvunz cij ndaej daengz cungj youhyezsing neix ityiengh.

Gij swhbwnj douzhaeuj neix baez faengeiz soudauq, cungj cienzcodieg ndaej faengej baenz leihsik neix hix couh yaek bienqbaenz gij

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 934 — 935 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz cienzcodieg daengigaep cabied dan'it de lo. Mboujne, caemh aen swbwnj ndeu couh bietyienz aeu dangguh song caengz swbwnj cix mizyouq lo.

Aen yienhsiengq ceiq ndeiri u ndeu dwg: Danhfanz gij vunz fanjdui Lijgyahduz, fanjdui dan youz lauzdung gietdingh gyaciz haenx<sup>331</sup>, youq mwh gangj daengz youz reihnaz cabied miz ok cienzcodieg daengigaep cabied, nyinhnaeuz youq gizneix gij gietdingh gyaciz de dwg swyenz, cix mbouj dwg lauzdung; doengzseiz nyinhnaeuz, gij diegyouq reihnaz miz cungj gietdingh cozyung neix, lij miz vunz caenh'itbouh nyinhnaeuz, youq ndaw gengndaem gij leihsik aen swbwnj douzhaeuj reihnaz bae haenx, hix miz cungj gietdingh cozyung neix. Lauzdung doxdoengz, sawj daegdingh seizgan ndawde cauh ok canjbinj miz gyaciz doxdoengz; mboujgvaq, aen canjbinj neix hung iq roxnaeuz soqliengh, baenzneix, aen bouhfaenh gyaciz moix aen doxwngq bouhfaenh gvi aen canjbinj neix, youq mwh lauzdung soqliengh gaenq dingh, dan youz gij soqliengh aen canjbinj neix daeuj gietdingh, gij soqliengh aen canjbinj neix youh youz gij swngchcanj yauqlwd aen lauzdung soqliengh gaenq dingh neix daeuj gietdingh, cix mbouj dwg youz aen lauzdung soqliengh neix hung iq daeuj gietdingh. Gangj daengz cungj swngchcanj yauqlwd neix dwg daj swyenz daeuj roxnaeuz dwg daj sevei daeuj, dwg vanzcienz mbouj youq-gaenj law. Cijmiz youq mwh cungj swngchcanj yauqlwd neix bonjfaenh yaek yungh lauzdung, hix couhdwg naeuz yaek yungh swbwnj, de cij ndaej sawj swngchcanj feiqyungh demgya aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh moq ndeu, hoeng youq mwh de cingh dwg daj swyenz daeuj, cix mbouj dwg yienghneix.

## Daih 45 Cieng

### Gij Cienzcodieg Cieddoiq De

Youq mwh faensik cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied, raeuz dwg daj gij reihnaz ceiq yaez mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg aen cenzdiz neix bae hwnj-din; roxnaeuz aen gangjap engq bingzciengz haenx couhdwg: Cijmiz cungj reihnaz yienghneix cij ceihawj cienzcodieg, gij canjbinj cungj reihnaz neix lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz daemq gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz diuzcez hawciengz haenx, ndigah, couh miz ok le leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx couh cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg. Sien bietdingh aeu ceijok, gij gvilwd cienzcodieg daengjaep cabied bonjndang caeuq aen cenzdiz neix deng mbouj deng mbouj miz saekdi gvanhaeh.

Danghnaeuz raeuz dawz gij itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz diuzcez hawciengz haenx heuhguh  $P$ , yienghhaenx,  $P$  dwg caeuq gij canjbinj reihnaz ceiq yaez  $A$  lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz doxdoengz; hix couhdwg naeuz, cungj gyaqcienz neix yaek boujdauq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq gij swhbwnj ndaejbienq ndaw swnghcanj yungh bae haenx caiq gya bingzyaenz leihyinh (= gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj caiq gya leihsik).

Cienzcodieg youq gizneix dangq lingz. Gaep reihnaz haemq ndei  $B$  lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz  $= P'$ , hoeng  $P > P'$ ; hix couhdwg naeuz,  $P$  ndaej boujdauq gij yienhsaed swnghcanj gyaqcienz canjbinj  $B$  gaep reihnaz cix lij miz lw. Seizneix gyajdingh  $P - P' = \mathbf{d}$ ; sojlaz  $\mathbf{d}$ , couhdwg aen soqyawz  $P$  mauhgvaq  $P'$  haenx, couhdwg gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg  $B$  gaep reihnaz boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz soj ndaej. Aen  $\mathbf{d}$  neix cienjvaq baenz gij cienzcodieg bietdingh aeu ceihawj boux ciemqmiz reihnaz. Gyajdingh gij yienhsaed swnghcanj gyaqcienz daihsam gaep reihnaz  $C$  dwg  $P''$ ,  $P - P'' = 2 \mathbf{d}$ ;  $2 \mathbf{d}$  neix hix yaek cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg; doengzyiengh, gyajdingh lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz

daihseiq gaep reihnaz D dwg  $P'''$ ,  $P-P'''=3 \mathbf{d}$ ;  $3 \mathbf{d}$  neix hix yaek cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, daengjdaengj. Seizneix, raeuz gyajdingh, doiq A gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj, ndadingh cienzcodieg = 0, baenzneix gij gyaq-cienz canjbinj =  $P+0$  aen cenzdiz neix dwg loek lo. Doxfanj dwk, A gaep reihnaz hix yaek daezhawj cienzcodieg =  $\mathbf{r}$ . Mwhneix, raeuz couh yaek ndaej ok song aen gietlwnh lajneix.

**Daih'it**, gij gyaqcienz doengh gij canjbinj A gaep reihnaz, mbouj dwg youz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de daeuj diuzcez, cix hamz miz aen soqyawz mauhgvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de, couhdwg =  $P + \mathbf{r}$ . Geiq-yienz gyajdingh swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik cawqyouq cingqciengz cangdai, hix couhdwg naeuz, geiqyienz gyajdingh aen soqyawz  $\mathbf{r}$  boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ceihawj boux ciemqmiz reihnaz neix, mbouj dwg daj ndaw cienzhong gaeu okdaeuj, hix mbouj dwg daj ndaw bingzyaenz leihyinh swhbwnj gaeu okdaeuj, yienghhaenx, de ndaej ceihawj aen soqyawz neix, couh dandan dwg aenvih gij canjbinj de sang gvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz gai okbae, ndigah, danghnaeuz de mbouj dawz aen soqyawz neix yungh cienzcodieg hingzsik ceihawj boux ciemqmiz reihnaz, gij canjbinj de couh yaek daezhawj aen leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg ndeu hawj de. Yienghneix, doiq gak gaep reihnaz sojmiz canjbinj yaek gai okbae daeuj gangj, gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung de, couh mbouj dwg aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz swhbwnj itbuen youq sojmiz swnghcanj bumwnz cungj daezhawj haenx ( dangq feiqyungh gya bingzyaenz leihyinh ), cix dwg swnghcanj gyaqcienz gya cienzcodieg lo, mbouj dwg P, cix dwg  $P + \mathbf{r}$  lo. Aenvih gij gyaqcienz doengh gij canjbinj A gaep reihnaz, itbuen daeuj gangj, daibyauj aen gyaiqhanh gij itbuen hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, couhdwg dai-byauj aen gyaiqhanh cungj gyaqcienz sawj cungjcanjbinj ndaej daezhawj haenx, caemhcai q aeu diemj neix daeuj gangj, diuzcez gij gyaqcienz aen cungjcanjbinj neix.

Danhseih **daihngelih**, youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, yienznaeuz gij itbuen gyaqcienz reihnaz canjbinj yaek miz bonjcaet bienqvaq, hoeng gij gvildw cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied baenzlawz cungj mbouj vihneix couh mbouj miz cozyung. Geiqyienz gij gyaqcienz doengh gij canjbinj A gaep reihnaz, baenzneix itbuen hawciengz gyaqcienz =  $P + \mathbf{r}$ , yiengh-

haenx, gij gyaqcienz doengh gij canjbinj B、C、D daengj gak gaep reihnaz, hix doengzyiengh =  $P + \mathbf{r}$ . Hoeng doiq B gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj, aenvih  $P - P'' = \mathbf{d}$ , sojlaiz,  $(P + \mathbf{r}) - (P' + \mathbf{r})$  doengzyiengh =  $\mathbf{d}$ . Doiq C gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj,  $P - P'' = (P + \mathbf{r}) - (P'' + \mathbf{r}) = 2 \mathbf{d}$ ; doeksat, doiq D gaep reihnaz daeuj gangj,  $P - P''' = (P + \mathbf{r}) - (P''' + \mathbf{r}) = 3 \mathbf{d}$ , daengjdaengj. Ndigah, yienznaeuz cienzcodieg yaek bauhamz aen yausu caeuq aen gvilwd cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied mbouj miz gvanhaeh ndeu, caemhcai q yaek buenxriengz gij gyaqcienz reihnaz canjbinj doengzseiz bujben ndaej daengz demgya, danhseih, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied vanzlij mbouj bienq, caemhcai q deng caemh aen gvilwd ndeu diuzcez. Daj neix ndaej raen, mboujguenj gij cingzgvang cienzcodieg reihnaz ceiq byom baenzlawz yiengh, gij gvilwd cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied mboujdan caeuq cungj cienzcodieg neix mbouj miz gvanhaeh, caemhcai q lijgaij gij singqcaet cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied aen banhfap dandog de, couhdwg gyajdingh gij cienzcodieg A gaep reihnaz = 0. Mboujguenj de dwg cingqngamj = 0, roxnaeuz > 0, youq mwh raeuz damqcaz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabieg, cungj mbouj miz maz youqgaenj, saedsaeh dwg hix mbouj youq ndaw aen gvaengh raeuz ngeixnaemj.

Ndigah, gij gvilwd cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied caeuq gij yenzgiiu gezgoj lajneix mbouj miz gvanhaeh.

Danghnaeuz raeuz caenh'itbouh cam roengzbae, gij canjbinj reihnaz ceiq yaez A mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg, gij giekdae aen cenzdiz neix dwg gijmaz? Yienghhaenx, dapfuk couh bietdingh dwg yienghneix: Danghnaeuz gij hawciengz gyaqcienz reihnaz canjbinj (lumjbaenz haeux) hwnj sang daengz ndaej sawj gij swhbwnj sien ceioq lai gya douz youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz haenx dabdaengz aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz bingzciengz bae, hix couhdwg naeuz, ndaej vih swhbwnj daezhawj gij bingz yaenz leihiinh bingzciengz haenx, yienghhaenx, aen diuzgen neix couh cukgaeuq sawj swhbwnj lingh gya douz youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz. Neix couhdwg naeuz, aen diuzgen neix couh cukgaeuq sawj swhbwnjgyah douzhaeuj swhbwnj moq cix ndaej daengz itbuen leihiinh, caemhcai q cingqciengz bae sawj swhbwnj fat lai.

Gizneix wngdang ceijok, couhdwg youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix,

hawciengz gyaqcienz hix bietyienz sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz A. Neix dwg aenvih baez miz le gij gunghawj lai gya de, gung gouz gvanhaeh yienhda couh yaek miz bienqvaq. Doenghbaez dwg gunghawj mbouj gaeuq, seizneix dwg gunghawj cukgaeuq lo. Ndigah, gyaqcienz bietyienz yaek doekdaemq. Yaek sawj gyaqcienz ndaej doekdaemq, de bietdingh gaenq sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz A. Danhseih, aenvih gij A gaep reihnaz ngamq gengndaem haemq byom, sojlaiz gyaqcienz mbouj caiq doek daengz caeuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz B gaep reihnaz diuzcez hawciengz seiz de yienghhaenx daemq. Gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz A, mbouj dwg aen gyaiqhanh hawciengz gyaqcienz camhseiz daezsang, cix dwg aen gyaiqhanh hawciengz gyaqcienz ndaej daezsang haemq naihnanz. — Lingh aen fuengmienh, danghnaeuz gij reihnaz ngamq gengndaem biz gvaq gij reihnaz A gaep soqlaiz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, hoeng hix dan ndaej gaeuq muenxcuk gij sihgiuz lai gya de, yienghhaenx, hawciengz gyaqcienz couh baujciz mbouj bienq. Danhseih, youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, yenzgiu gij reihnaz ceiq yaez hawj mbouj hawj cienzcodieg, caeuq gij yenzgiu raeuz gizneix cingqcaih guh hix doxdoengz, aenvih youq gizneix, A gaep reihnaz mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg aen cenzdiz neix, hix aeu youz gij saehsaed lajneix daeuj gangjmingz: Hawciengz gyaqcienz gaenq cukgaeuq sawj gij lauxbanj co dieg banh swhbwnjcuji nungzcangz, cingqngamj yungh aen gyaqcienz neix daeuj dienzbouj gij swhbwnj gaenq yungh bae caiq gya bingzyaenz leihyinh; genjdanh daeuj gangj couhdwg, hawciengz gyaqcienz daezgung le gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz sanghbinj hawj de .

Mboujlwnh baenzlawz, cijaeu gij lauxbanj co dieg banh swhbwnjcuji nungzcangz dangguh swhbwnjgyah ndaej guh'ok gietdingh, de couh caenh ndaej youq doengh gij cingzgvang neix lajde bae gengndaem A gaep reihnaz. Gij diuzgen swhbwnj cingqciengz fat lai youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz gaenq mizyouq. Danhseih, couhcinj gyajdingh gij lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz mbouj cei ndaej hwnj cienzcodieg, seizneix dan ndaej ciuq gij bingzyaenz diuzgen swhbwnj fat lai youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz guh douzswh, daj aen cenzdiz neix bae naemj hix baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz: Gij reihnaz A gaep neix, seizneix sikhaek hawj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz bae yungh. Gij laux-

banj co dieg banh nungzcangz mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg cix ndaej ciuq bingzciengz leihyinh daeuj fat lai gij swbwnj de aen saehsaed neix, doiq boux ciemqmiz reihnaz daeuj gangj, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg aen leix-youz begbeg ciq reihnaz hawj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz, caemhcai q baenzneix simndei dwk ciq cienz hawj boux gapdoi h yingzyez neix cix mbouj aeu leihsik. Yienghneix aen cenzdiz ndeu, couh dangq naeuz gij bonjcaet reihnaz sojyoujgenz deng cou deuz bae lo, reihnaz sojyoujgenz deng feiqcawz bae lo. Hoeng reihnaz sojyoujgenz mizyouq, cingqngamj dwg doiq douzsw h miz aen hanhhaed ndeu, cingqngamj dwg doiq swbwnj youq gwnz reihnaz seizbient fat lai miz aen hanhhaed ndeu. Aen hanhhaed neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj aenvih boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz cingh miz cungj siengjap lajneix cix siusaet bae; Danghnaeuz de mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg, hix couhdwg naeuz, danghnaeuz de saedsaeh ndaej dawz reihnaz sojyoujgenz yawjbaenz mbouj miz bae, yienghhaenx, gij sujbingz gyaqcienz haeux couh sawj de ndaej doenggvaq aen banhfap leihyungh A gaep reihnaz daj gij swbwnj bonjfaen de aeu ndaej bingzciengz leihyinh. Hoeng gagciemq reihnaz sojyoujgenz, miz reihnaz sojyoujgenz daeuj hanhhaed swbwnj, cijmiz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied, aenvih, danghnaeuz mbouj miz cungj gagciemq neix, gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx couh mbouj ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, couh mbouj ndaej doek daengz ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz reihnaz bae, cix yaek doek daengz ndaw fwngz boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz bae. Couh lienz youq giz deihfue ng gaenbonj mbouj miz gij cienzcodieg dangguh cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied haenx, hix couhdwg, youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz, reihnaz sojyoujgenz dangguh hanhhaed lij laebdaeb mizyouq. Danghnaeuz raeuz damqcaz aen guekgya saedhengz swbwnjcuji swng hcanj haenx baez ndeu, swbwnj ndaej douz youq gwnz reihnaz cix mbouj yungh ceihawj cienzcodieg gak cungj cingzgvang, yienghhaenx, raeuz couh ndaej raen, sojmiz doengh gij cingzgvang neix couh dangq naeuz reihnaz sojyoujgenz deng feiqcawz, couhsuenq mbouj dwg youq gwnz faplwd deng feiqcawz, hix dwg saedsaeh deng feiqcawz. Danhseih, cungj feiqcawz neix cijmiz youq laj cungj cingzgvang gig mizhanh, ciuq gij singqcaet de daeuj gangj dandan dwg dingjlingz haenx cij aiq fatseng.

**Daih'it**, Dang mwh boux ciemqmiz reihnaz bonjfaenh couhdwg swb-bwnjgyah, roxnaeuz swbwnjgyah bonjfaenh couhdwg boux ciemqmiz reihnaz. Youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, cijaeu hawciengz gyaqcienz gaenq daezsang, cukgaeuq sawj de daj gwnz A gaep reihnaz seizneix ndaej daengz swngheanj gyaqcienz, couhdwg boujdauq swbwnj caiq gya bingzyaenz leihyinh, de couh yaek **caendang bae ginghyingz** gij reihnaz de. Vihmaz ni? Aenvih doiq de daeuj gangj, reihnaz sojouygenz doiq de douzswb mbouj cauxbaenz hanhhaed. De ndaej dawz reihnaz yawjbaenz gij swyenz yausu genjdanh, vihneix gietdingh gij hengzdoengh de, cix dandan dwg ngeixnaemj gij swbwnj de baenzlawz fat lai, couhdwg cungj ngeixnaemj swbwnjcuji haenx. Cungj cingzhingz neix youq ndaw sizcen yaek miz fatseng, hoeng dandan dwg laehvaih. Cingq lumj cijmiz sawj gij swbwnj caephengz ciznwngez de caeuq reihnaz sojouygenz de dox faenliz, cijndaej bae guh swbwnjcuji gengndaem reihnaz it-yiengh, cungj gengndaem neix dangguh cungj guhfap bingzciengz ndeu, boux ciemqmiz reihnaz bonjfaenh gag ginghyingz mbouj suenq youq ndaw neix. Gig yienhda, boux ciemqmiz reihnaz bonjfaenh gag ginghyingz cingh dwg gij saeh dingjilingz. Danghnaeuz yaek yungh haeux miz dem-gya, iugouz gengndaem A gaep reihnaz lai gvaq doengh boux ciemqmiz reihnaz bonjfaenh gag ginghyingz sojmiz A gaep reihnaz, hix couhdwg naeuz, danghnaeuz vihliux gengndaem sojmiz A gaep reihnaz, bietdingh aeu dawz ndawde bouhfaenh ndeu co okbae, yienghhaenx, gvendaengz reihnaz sojouygenz doiq douzswb cauxbaenz hanhhaed gaenq deng feiq-cawz<sup>①</sup> aen gyajsiet neix sikhaek couh ndwn mbouj maenh lo. Neix dwg aen mauzdun gig loengloek ndeu: Swbwnj caeuq reihnaz dox faenliz, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz caeuq boux ciemqmiz reihnaz dox faenliz, cungj faen liz neix caeuq swbwnjcuji swngheanj fuengsik dox hab'wngq, sien daj neix bae faensik, caiq fanj gvaqdaeuj gyajdingh, danhfanz aen ciengzhab caeuq sojmiz deihfueg gij gienz ciemqmiz reihnaz mbouj caeuq swbwnj dox faenliz cix mizyouq, baenzneix swbwnj daj gengndaem reihnaz ndaej mbouj daengz cienzcodieg haenx, dangguh cungj guhfap bingzciengz ndeu, cungj dwg youz boux ciemqmiz reihnaz

① Daih 1 banj ndawde dwg “yawjap”, ndaw soujgauj Majgwzswb dwg “feiq-cawz”. — Bouxbien cawqmingz



bonjfaenh gag ginghyingz. (Raen youq Yadangh Swhmiz gij vah gvendangz gvanganh cienzcodieg soj gangj, lajneix yaek yinxyungh. <sup>①</sup> Reihnaz sojyoujgenz cungj feiqcawz neix dwg dingjingz da. De aiq fatseng, hix aiq mbouj fatseng.

**Daihngaih**, youq ndaw gyang baenz benq diegco, aiq miz lengq gaiq reihnaz, gyoengqde ciuq gij hawciengz gyaqcienz suiijingz seizneix mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg, baenzneix saedsaeh dwg co okbae hoengq mbouj aeu cienzo, hoeng boux ciemqmiz reihnaz doiq neix cix mbouj dwg yienghneix yawj, aenvih gij de yawj daengz haenx, dandan dwg gij cienzcodieg cungjsoq benq diegco neix, cix mbouj dwg ndawde gij cienzcodieg daegbied lengq gaiq reihnaz. Youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, doiq boux lauxbanj codieg banh nungzcangz daeuj gangj, danghnaeuz dan ngeixnaemj co doengh gaiq dieg mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg ndaw diegco, yienghhaenx, reihnaz sojyoujgenz dangguh hanhhaed douzsw haenx couh siusaet lo, caemhcai aenvih de caeuq boux ciemqmiz reihnaz bonjfaenh dinghlaeb mbawheiq haenx cix siusaet bae. Danhseih de ndaej mbouj ceihawj gij cienzcodieg doengh gaiq reihnaz neix, dandan dwg aenvih de ceihawj le gij cienzcodieg benq dieg neix, benq dieg neix bengx miz doengh gaiq reihnaz mbouj sou cienzcodieg. Aen cenzdiz gizneix cingqngamj dwg cungj cingzgvang fukcab ndeu: Vihliux boujdauq gunghawj mbouj gaeuq cix mbouj ndaej mbouj gengndaem gij A gaep reihnaz haemq yaez haenx, mbouj dwg aen swnghecanj cangzsoj moq doglaeb ndeu, cungj reihnaz neix dwg cab youq ndaw gij reihnaz haemq ndei aen bouhfaenh mbouj ndaej faenliz ndeu. Hoeng gij cingzgvang raeuz seizneix yaek yenzgiu de, cix cingqngamj dwg gij dieg A gaep bietdingh aeu doglaeb ginghyingz, hix couhdwg naeuz, bietdingh aeu youq swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik itbuen cenzdiz lajde doglaeb co okbae.

**Daihsam**, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ndeu, ndaej dawz swhbwnj lingh gya douz youq caemh gaiq reihnaz co ndaej ndeu, yienznaeuz yienghneix ndaej daengz canjbinj lai gya, ciuq gij hawciengz gyaqcienz seizneix, dan ndaej vih de daezhawj swnghecanj gyaqcienz, vih de daezhawj bingzciengz leihiyh, cix mbouj ndaej sawj de ceihawj gij

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 1163 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

cienzcodieg lai gya. Yienghneix, doiq gij swhbwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz haenx aen bouhfaenh ndeu daeuj gangj, de ceihawj cienzcodieg, hoeng doiq lingsh aen bouhfaenh daeuj gangj, cix mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg. Hoeng, aen gyajdingh neix doiq gaijgez vwndiz hix mbouj miz maz bangcoh, diemj neix daj lajneix couh ndaej yawj ok: Danghnaeuz hawciengz gyaqcienz (doengzseiz lij miz reihnaz bizbyom) sawj de ndaej yungh swhbwnj lingsh gya ndaej daengz souik haemq lai, aen souik haemq lai neix, caeuq gij swhbwnj yienzlaiz ityiengh, cawz le swngheanj gyaqcienz caixvaih, lij daezgung aen leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeng ndeu hawj de, yienghhaenx, youq mwh co dieg geizhanh caengz rim, de couh yaek dawz aen leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeng neix gag soed haeuj ndaw daeh bonjfaenh bae. Vihmaz ni? Aenvih youq mwh co dieg geizhanh caengz rim, reihnaz sojyoujgenz doiq de youq gwnz reihnaz guh douzswh mbouj miz hanhhaed. Danhseih, yaek baujcwng ndaej daengz aen leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeng neix, couh wngdang lai gya gij reihnaz haemq yaez deng doglaeb hai yungh caeuq doglaeb co yungh, hoeng aen saehsaed genjdanh neix mbouj buek ndaej laemx dwk biujmingz, youq gwnz reihnaz yienzlaiz lingsh gya douzswh, gaenq mbouj cukgaeuq ndaej baujcwng gij gunghawj gaenq demgya, noix mbouj ndaej haenx. Aen gyajdingh ndeu caenx deuz lingsh aen gyajdingh. Dangyienz, seizneix ndaej gangj, gij cienzcodieg doengh gij reihnaz ceiq yaez A, mboujlwnh caeuq gij reihnaz boux ciemqmiz reihnaz gag gengndaem (hoeng neix dandan dwg cungj laehvaih dingjlingz ndeu) haenx doxbeij, roxnaeuz caeuq gij lingsh gya douzswh douz youq gwnz diegco gaeuq mbouj daezhawj saek di cienzcodieg haenx doxbeij, bonjfaenh de cungj dwg cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied. Danhseih, daih'it, aen cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied neix mbouj dwg aenvih gak gaep reihnaz bizbyom mbouj doengz cix miz ok-daeuj, sojlaiz **mbouj dwg** aeu A gaep reihnaz mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg, gij canjbinj de ciuq swngheanj gyaqcienz bae gai diemj neix guh cenzdiz. Daihngaih, lingsh gya douzswh gwnz caemh gaiq diegco ndeu dwg mbouj dwg daezhawj cienzcodieg aen vwndiz neix, caeuq aen vwndiz gij A gaep reihnaz ngamq gengndaem dwg mbouj dwg daezhawj cienzcodieg vanzcienz mbouj miz gvanhaeh, neix cingq lumj cungj cingzgvang lajneix ityiengh, lumjbaenz, doiq laebhwnj aen gunghcangj giyez moq

doglaeb ndeu daeuj gangj, caemh aen giyez bumwnz ndeu lingh aen gungghanj lauxbanj, dwg dawz aen bouhfaenh swbwnj mbouj ndaej youq ndaw bonj giyez cungfaen fat lai haenx douz youq gwnz cwnggen miz leih-sik bae, roxnaeuz dwg yungh daeuj saedhengz moux cungj gyahung, couhdwg cungj gyahung daiq daeuj cienzcanh hawj de yienznaeuz mbouj dabdaengz gij leihiyh cukgaeuq hoeng yaek sang gvaq leihsik haenx, neix dwg vanzcienz mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Neix doiq de daeuj gangj dwg gij saeh mbouj youqgaenj geijlai. Lingh aen fuengmienh, gij giyez moq lai gya haenx bietdingh aeu daezhawj bingzyaenz leihiyh, caemhcai qingq dwg maqmuengh ndaej daengz bingzyaenz leihiyh cij bae laeb-hwnj. Dangyienz, gij lingh gya douzsw h gwnz diegco gaeuq de caeuq gij lai gya gengndaem A gaep reihnaz moq yaek doxhanhhaed. Aen gyaiq-hanh swbwnj lingh gya ndaej youq laj swngghanj diuzgen haemq mbouj leih douz daengz caemh gaiq diegco bae, dwg youz gak aen douzsw h moq youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz guh gingcwngh daeuj gietdingh; lingh aen fuengmienh, gaep reihnaz neix ndaej daezhawj geijlai cienzcodieg, hix souh daengz gak aen douzsw h lingh gya gwnz diegco gaeuq guh ging-cwngh haenx hanhhaed.

Mboujgvaq, sojmiz gij gejhoiz loengloek neix, cungj gaijgez mbouj ndaej vwndiz. Aen vwndiz neix genjdanh daeuj gangj couhdwg, gyajdingh gij hawciengz gyaqcienz haeux (raeuz youq ndaw cungj yenzgiu neix aeu haeux daibyauj sojmiz reihnaz canjbinj) gaenq cukgaeuq sawj bouhfaenh A gaep reihnaz ndaej daengz gengndaem, gaenq cukgaeuq sawj gij douzsw h gwnz reihnaz moq neix ndaej daengz gij swngghanj gyaqcienz canjbinj, couhdwg dienzbouj swbwnj caiq gya bingzyaenz leihiyh. Hix couhdwg naeuz, gyajdingh gij diuzgen swbwnj cingqciengz fat lai youq gwnz A gaep reihnaz gaenq mizyouq. Neix couh gaeuq la? Mwh-neix, aen swbwnj neix dwg mbouj dwg ndaej saedsaeh douzhaeuj ni? Roxnaeuz, hawciengz gyaqcienz lij bietdingh aeu hwnjsang daengz aen cingzdoh sawj gij reihnaz cei q yaez A hix daezhawj cienzcodieg ni? Neix couhdwg naeuz, boux ciemqmiz reihnaz gagciemq reihnaz dwg mbouj dwg doiq douzsw h guh cungj hanhhaed yienghhaenx, couhdwg daj aen gvanhdenj cingh dwg swbwnjcujyi daeuj yawj, mbouj miz cungj gagciemq neix couh mbouj caiq miz cungj hanhhaed neix? Daj daezok vwndiz bonjfaenh

soj gaengawq gij diuzgen haenx couh ndaej yawjok; Danghnaeuz gwnz diegco gaeuq lumjnaeuz gaenq miz douzswlh lingh gya, cungj douzswlh neix ciuq gij hawciengz gyaqcienz dangqnaj mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, dan daezhawj bingzyaenz leihyinh, yienghhaenx, cungj cingzgvang neix gaenbonj mbouj gajgez aen vwndiz swlbwnj dwg mbouj dwg ndaej caencingq douzhaeuj gij A gaep reihnaz doengzyiengh dan daezhawj bingzyaenz leihyinh cix mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx. Vwndiz cingq dwg youq gizneix. Gij bizyausing gengndaem A gaep reihnaz moq gaenq cingqmingz, gij lingh gya douzswlh mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx mbouj gaeuq muenxcuk sihgiuz. Danghnaeuz lai gya gengndaem A gaep reihnaz cijmiz youq mwh cungj reihnaz neix daezhawj cienzcodieg, baenzneix daezhawj aen soqyawz mauhgvaq swnghecanj gyaqcienz cij fatseng, yienghhaenx, dan aiq miz song cungj cingzgvang. Roxnaeuz, hawciengz gyaqcienz ndaej dabdaengz aen suiyingz haenx, wngdang cukgaeuq sawj gwnz diegco gaeuq gij lingh gya douzswlh doeksat de hix daezhawj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, cix mboujguenj aen leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix dwg deng boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz dawz bae, roxnaeuz dwg deng boux ciemqmiz reihnaz dawz bae. Mwhneix, gyaqcienz cungj hwnjsang neix caeuq gij lingh gya douzswlh doeksat de miz ok cungj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix, dwg aenvih A gaep reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg couh mbouj ndaej deng gengndaem cix cauhbaenz. Aenvih, danghnaeuz swnghecanj gyaqcienz, cingh daezhawj bingzyaenz leihyinh gaenq cukgaeuq ndaej sawj A gaep reihnaz ndaej daengz gengndaem, yienghhaenx, gyaqcienz couh mbouj ndaej hwnjsang daengz aen deihbouh neix; caemhcai, miz saek ngoenz doengh gij reihnaz moq neix dan ndaej daezhawj cungj swnghecanj gyaqcienz neix, gij gingcwngh gyoengqde couh hainduj lo. Mwhneix, gwnz A gaep reihnaz gij douzswlh doengzyiengh mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, couh yaek caeuq gwnz diegco gaeuq gij lingh gya douzswlh mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx fatseng gingcwngh. — Roxnaeuz, gwnz diegco gaeuq gij douzswlh doeksat cix mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, hoeng hawciengz gyaqcienz gaenq hwnjsang daengz cukgaeuq sawj A gaep reihnaz aiq deng gengndaem caemhcai daezhawj cienzcodieg. Youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, vihmaz ndaej miz lingh gya douzswlh mbouj daez-

hawj cienzcodieg, dandan dwg aenvih A gaep reihnaz mbouj aiq deng gengndaem, cig daengz hawciengz gyaqcienz sawj de ndaej ceihawj cienzcodieg cij deng gengndaem. Mbouj miz aen diuzgen neix, gengndaem A gaep reihnaz youq mwh gyaqcienz haemq daemq senq couh gaenq hainduj lo; gwnz diegco gaeuq baezlaeng doengh gij douzsw h yaek aeu miz hawciengz gyaqcienz engq sang cij ndaej daezhawj bingzciengz leihyinh, hoeng mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, hix couh mbouj fatseng lo. Doengh gij douzsw h neix mizseiz youq mwh hawciengz gyaqcienz sang hix dan daezhawj bingzyaenz leihyinh. Ndigah, riengz A gaep reihnaz ndaej gengndaem, gij hawciengz gyaqcienz dangguh gij swng hcanj gyaqcienz A miz diuzcez cozyung haenx danghnaeuz haemq daemq, doengh gij douzsw h neix couh mbouj ndaej daezhawj cungj leihyinh neix, hix couhdwg naeuz, youq laj aen cenzdiz neix, doengh gij douzsw h neix couh gaenbonj mbouj fatseng. Caen dwg yienghneix, caeuq doengh gij douzsw h mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg gwnz diegco gaeuq doxbeij, gij cienzcodieg A gaep reihnaz yaek cauxbaenz cungj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied ndeu. Hoeng A gaep reihnaz vihmaz ndaej cauxbaenz cungj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied neix, dandan dwg aenvih, gyoengqde danghnaeuz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg, couh gaenbonj mbouj deng gengndaem; hix couhdwg naeuz, dandan dwg aenvih cungj cienzcodieg bonjfaen h mbouj dwg youz reihnaz daengjgaep cengca daeuj gietdingh neix gaenq baenz gij noix mbouj ndaej de, caemhcai q neix sawj gwnz diegco gaeuq gij lingh gya douzsw h aiq miz haenx deng hanhhaed. Youq laj song cungj cingzgvang neix, gij cienzcodieg A gaep reihnaz cungj mbouj dwg gij gyaqcienz haeux hwnjsang aen gezgoj genjdan h de, doxfanj dwk, gij reihnaz ceiq yaez bietdingh aeu daezhawj cienzcodieg cij ndaej sawj vunz gengndaem aen saehsaed neix, cix dwg aen yienzaen gij gyaqcienz haeux hwnjsang daengz sawj aen diuzgen neix ndaej saedyien h bae.

Cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied miz aen daegdiemj yienghneix: Reihnaz sojyoujgenz youq gizneix dandan aeu bae gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghng eg haenx, mboujne cungj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghng eg neix couh yaek deng boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz gag ciemq, hoeng youq daegdingh cingzgvang lajde, youq mwh reihnaz co yungh geizhanh caengz rim, saedsaeh hix dwg deng boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungz-

cangz gag ciemq. Youq gizneix, reihnaz sojyoujgenz dandan dwg gij yienzaen ndaw sanghbinj gyaqcienz aen bouhfaenh caengz ginggvaq bonjfaenh de caeuqfaenh guh couh canjseng (gangj cinj di, dwg aenvih gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz diuzcez hawciengz gyaqcienz haenx youz gingcwngh daeuj gietdingh diemj neix canjseng)、caemhcaiq cienjvaq baenz gij leihyinh mauhgbaq dinghneg haenx fatseng vuenh fwngz, couhdwg gij yienzaen aen bouhfaenh gyaqcienz neix daj ndaw fwngz boux vunz ndeu cienj daengz ndaw fwngz lingh boux vunz bae, daj ndaw fwngz swhbwnjgyah cienj daengz ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz reihnaz. Hoeng youq gizneix, reihnaz sojyoujgenz cix mbouj dwg gij yienzaen **cauh** gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh aen gyaqcienz neix, hix mbouj dwg gij yienzaen aen gyaqcienz hwnjsang dangguh gij cenzdiz aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix. Hoeng, danghnaeuz gij reihnaz ceiq yaez A —— yienznaeuz gengndaem de yaez daezhawj swnghcanj gyaqcienz —— mbouj daezhawj aen soqyawz mauhgbaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz haenx, hix couhdwg cienzcodieg, couh mbouj ndaej deng gengndaem, yienghhaenx, reihnaz sojyoujgenz couhdwg gij yienzaen cauxbaenz aen gyaqcienz neix hwnjsang. **Reihnaz sojyoujgenz bonjfaenh gaenq canjseng cienzcodieg.** Couhcinj gij cienzcodieg seizneix A gaep reihnaz ceihawj haenx, caeuq daihngaih cungj cingzhingz gizneix faensik haenx ityiengh, caeuq gij lingh gya douzswh doeksat gwnz diegco gaeuq dan ceihawj swnghcanj gyaqcienz haenx doxbeij, gapbaenz aen cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied ndeu, cingzgvang hix mbouj miz saek di gaijbienq. Aenvih, gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx danghnaeuz mbouj hwnjsang daengz cukgaeuq sawj A gaep reihnaz hix daezhawj aen cienzcodieg ndeu, A gaep reihnaz couh mbouj deng gengndaem, aen saehsaed neix caemhcaiq cijmiz aen saehsaed neix, cij dwg gij yienzaen hawciengz gyaqcienz youq gizneix ndaej daezsang daengz cungj cingzdoh yienghneix, youq gwnz cungj cingzdoh neix, gij douzswh doeksat gwnz diegco gaeuq yienznaeuz dan sou dauq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz bonjfaenh, mboujgvaq neix dwg cungj swnghcanj gyaqcienz yienghneix, de doengzseiz lij daezhawj gij cienzcodieg A gaep reihnaz. Youq gizneix, A gaep reihnaz cungj ndaej ceihawj cienzcodieg aen saehsaed neix, couhdwg A gaep reihnaz caeuq gij douzswh doeksat diegco gaeuq gyangde vihmaz ndaej miz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied okdaeuj.

Youq laj aen cenzdiz gij gyaqcienz haeux youz swnghcanj gyaqcienz daeuj diuzcez, danhfanz raeuz gangj A gaep reihnaz mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg, yienghhaenx raeuz dwg youq cienzcodieg aen swz neix dangguh fancouz hamzmiz eiqsei daeuj gangj. Danghnaeuz gij cienzco boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ceihawj dwg cungj gaeucawz ndeu, mboujguenj dwg daj gij cingqciengz cienz hong gyoengq gunghyinz de gaeucawz, roxnaeuz dwg daj ndaw gij cingqciengz bingzyaenz leihyinh bonjfaenh de gaeucawz, yienghhaenx, gij de ceihawj mbouj dwg cienzcodieg, mbouj dwg ndaw sanghbinj gyaqcienz de aen doglaeb gapbaenz bouhfaenh caeuq cienz hong, leihyinh mbouj doengz ndeu. Raeuz senq couh ceijok, cungj cingzhingz neix youq ndaw sizcen ciengzseiz fatseng. Cijaeu aen guekgya ndeu gij cienz hong nungzyez gunghyinz bujben deng naenx daengz daemq gvaq cienz hong cingqciengz bingzyaenz suijbingz bae, baenzneix cienz hong aen gaeucawz soqngeg ndeu, cienz hong aen bouhfaenh ndeu bujben gya haeuj cienzcodieg bae, yienghhaenx neix doiq boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz coyungh reihnaz ceiq yaez daeuj gangj hix mbouj ndaej laehvaih. Youq ndaw cungj swnghcanj gyaqcienz sawj gij reihnaz ceiq yaez aiq deng gengndaem haenx, cungj cienz hong gig daemq neix gaenq baenz aen gapbaenz yausu ndeu, sojlaiz, canjbinj ciuq swnghcanj gyaqcienz bae gai, mbouj ndaej sawj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz co cungj reihnaz neix miz naengzlig ceihawj cienzcodieg. Boux ciemqmiz reihnaz hix ndaej dawz gij reihnaz de co hawj boux gunghyinz ndeu, boux gunghyinz neix cingznyiengh dawz aen bouhfaenh gai ok gyaqcienz mauhgvaq cienz hong haenx cienz bouh roxnaeuz daih dingz lai yungh cienzcodieg hingzsik ceihawj bouxwnq. Youq sojmiz doengh gij cingzgvang neix lajde, yienznaeuz cungj ceihawj le cienzco, hoeng mbouj ceihawj gij cienzcodieg caencingq de. Danhseih, youq giz deihfueng miz gak cungj gvanhaeh caeuq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik dox hab'wngq de, cienzcodieg caeuq cienzco bietyienz dwg gyonj baenz yiengh ndeu. Gij gizneix yaek yenzgiu, hix cingq dwg cungj gvanhaeh cingqciengz neix.

Gij cingz hingz gwnzneix damqcaz, couhdwg naeuz, youq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik lajde, youq gwnz reihnaz guh douzsw h saedsaeh ndaej youq laj cungj cingzgvang mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg fatseng, — danghnaeuz gangj cungj cingz hingz neix hix doiq gaijgez gij vwndiz

raeuz mbouj miz bangcoh, yienghhaenx, yinxyungh gij gvanhaeh cizminzdi couh engq mbouj miz yungh lo. Cizminzdi ndaej baenz cizminzdi, — youq gizneix, raeuz dan aeu gij nungzyez cizminzdi caencingq haenx daeuj gangj, — mbouj dandan dwg aenvih de miz daihliengh diegdeih gig biz lij caengz hai daeuj yungh. Cix dwg aenvih cungj cingzgvang yienghneix: Doengh gij diegdeih neix caengz deng vunz hahciemq, lij caengz deng diegdeih sojyoujgenz gaemhanh. Aeu diegdeih daeuj gangj, gij cauxbaenz guekgya gaeuq caeuq cizminzdi gyangde miz faenbied gig daih de, dwg diegdeih sojyoujgenz youq faplwd fuengmienh roxnaeuz youq saehsaed fuengmienh mbouj mizyouq. Diemj neix Veizgwzfeih'wjdzw<sup>(35)</sup> gaenq cingqdeng dwk ceijok gvaq<sup>332</sup>, hoeng youq gaxgonq de, goeng Mijlahboh laux ( aen yozbai yawjnaek nungzyez ) caeuq linghvaih di ginghciyozgyah ban laux ndeu hix gig caeux couh fatyienh lo. Mboujguenj gyoengq yizminz cizminzdi dwg fouz diuzgen ciemq-miz diegdeih, roxnaeuz saedsaeh dan dwg yungh aen mingzdaeuz gyaq-cienz diegdeih cei bit feiqyungh ndeu hawj guekgya, cij ndaej daengz gij gienzleih habfap diegdeih, youq gizneix cungj dwg vanzcienz mbouj miz maz youqgaenj lo. Gyoengq yizminz gaenq youqdingh roengzdaeuj youq faplwd fuengmienh dwg boux ciemqmiz diegdeih aen cingzgvang neix, youq gizneix hix mbouj miz maz youqgaenj lo. Saehsaed dwg, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih youq gizneix doiq douzsw h mbouj cauxbaenz hanhhaed, doiq gij lauzdung douzhaeuj mbouj miz sw hbnwj haenx hix mbouj cauxbaenz hanhhaed; gij yizminz sien daeuj youqdingh roengzdaeuj gaenq ciemqmiz mbanj diegdeih, neix cix mbouj baizcawz gij vunz ngamq daeuj de hix ndaej dawz gij diegdeih moq bienqbaenz gij sw hbnwj gyoengqde roxnaeuz giz dieg sawjyungh lauzdung gyoengqde. Ndigah, dang mwh raeuz yaek yenzgiu diegdeih sojyoujgenz youq giz deihfueng de sawj diegdeih dangguh douzsw h cangzsoj deng hanhhaed haenx, yaek doiq gij gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj caeuq cienzcodieg miz yienghlawz yingjyangj, cix bae gangj gijmaz gij cizminzdi sw hcanj gaihgez dwg sw-

(35) Veizgwzfeih'wjdzw 《Yinghgoz Caeuq Meijgoz》 1833 nienz Lunzdunh banj. Canhgauj yawj 《Lwnh Sw hbnwj》 daih 1 cek daih 25 cieng.



youz, neix gig mbouj hab cingzleix, aenvih youq gizhaenx, geiq mbouj miz nungzyez fuengmienh swbhwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik, hix mbouj miz diegdeih sojyoujgenz hingzsik caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx, youq gizhaenx, diegdeih sojyoujgenz saedsaeh gaenbonj mbouj mizyouq. Lumjbaenz, Lijgyahduz youq lwnh cienzcodieg cieng haenx<sup>333</sup> couh dwg yienghneix guh lo. De haidaeuz naeuz, yaek yenzgiu ciemqmiz diegdeih doiq diegdeih canjbinj gyaciz miz maz yingyangj, hoeng ciep roengzbae de cix aeu cizminzdi guh laeh, gyajdingh gij diegdeih gizhaenx siengdoiq daeuj gangj lij cawqyouq gij yiengh caengz haifat, leihyung h diegdeih hix mbouj deng gij gieng gag ciemq reihnaz hanhhaed.

Cingh daj faplwd fuengmienh bae gangj, diegdeih sojyoujgenz mbouj ndaej vih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih cauh'ok gijmaz cienzcodieg daeuj. Hoeng cungj sojyoujgenz neix sawj de miz gieng mbouj hawj bouxwnq bae sawjyung h gij diegdeih de, cigdaengz ginghci gvanhaeh ndaej sawj leihyung h diegdeih daezgung aen soqyawz ndeu hawj de, cix mboujlwnh diegdeih dwg caen yung h youq nungzyez, roxnaeuz yung h bae guh gij wng, lumjbaenz hwnq ranz daengjdaengj. De mbouj ndaej demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix gij cieddoiq soqliengh aen couhnieb cangzsoj neix, hoeng ndaej demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix gij diegdeih soqliengh gwnz hawciengz. Sojlaiz, cingq lumj Fulizyez gaenq ceijok yienghhaenx, aen saehsaed gig ndaej gangjmingz vwndiz ndeu dwg, youq ndaw sojmiz vwnzmingz guekgya, cungj miz aen bouhfaen h diegdeih maqhuz lai ndeu itcig mbouj miz vnz bae gengndaem.<sup>334</sup>

Ndigah, gyajdingh sihgiuz canggvang iugouz hai reihnaz moq, lumjbaenz naeuz, iugouz hai gij reihnaz moq mboujlumj gij reihnaz itcig gengndaem yienghhaenx biz, yienghhaenx, boux ciemqmiz reihnaz yaek aenvih gij hawciengz gyaqcienz reihnaz canjbinj gaenq hwnjsang daengz cukgaeuq sawj gwnz cungj reihnaz neix douzsw h vih boux lauxbanj co diegbanh nungzcangz daezhawj swnghcanj gyaqcienz, baenzneix daezhawj bingzciengz leihyinh, couh begbeg co doengh gij reihnaz neix okbae ha? Haengjdingh mbouj dwg. Douzsw h bietdingh aeu daezgung cienzcodieg hawj de. Cijmiz ndaej ceihawj cienzco hawj de, de cij co reihnaz okbae. Sojlaiz, hawciengz gyaqcienz bietdingh aeu hwnj daengz sang gvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz bae, dabdaengz P+r, cijndaej yiengq boux ciemq-

miz reihnaz ceihawj cienzcodieg. Aenvih ciuq gyajdingh, reihnaz mbouj co okbae, reihnaz sojyoujgenz couh mbouj miz saek di souik, youq ginghci fuengmienh couh mbouj miz gyaciz, sojlaiz, hawciengz gyaqcienz cijmiz loq mauhgvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz, couh cukgaeuq sawj gij reihnaz moq ceiq yaez camgya hawciengz gingcwngh.

Seizneix miz ok aen vwndiz yienghneix: Aenvih gij reihnaz ceiq yaez hix ndaej daezhawj cienzcodieg, couhdwg cungj cienzcodieg neix mbouj gojnwngz daj reihnaz bizbyom cabied daeuj, dwg mbouj dwg couh ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz, gij gyaqcienz reihnaz canjbinj bietyienz dwg gij lungjdon gyaqcienz bingzciengz yiyi haenx, roxnaeuz gangj, bietyienz dwg cungj gyaqcienz sawj cienzcodieg lumj youq gvaehsuiq yiengh hingzsik haenx deng bauhamz youq ndawde, cij mboujgvaq cungj gvaehsuiq neix youz boux ciemqmiz reihnaz daeuj sou, cix mbouj dwg youz guekgya daeuj sou ni? Cungj gvaehsuiq neix bonjfaenh youq ginghci fuengmienh miz daegdingh gyaiqhanh, neix mbouj yungh gangj couh mingzbeg. Gij lingh gya douzsw h gwnz diegco gaeuq, gij reihnaz canjbinj rogguek — gyajdingh reihnaz canjbinj ndaej swyouz cingouj — camgya gingcwngh, boux ciemqmiz reihnaz gyangde dox gingcwngh, doeksat, gij sihyau caeuq gij ceihawj naengzlig boux guh siuhfei, cungj yaek sawj cungj gvaehsuiq neix deng hanhhaed. Hoeng vwndiz mbouj youq gizneix. Vwndiz couh youq, gij cienzcodieg reihnaz ceiq yaez ceihawj haenx, dwg mbouj dwg lumj cienzgvaeh gyahaеuj ndaw gyaqcienz doengh gij sanghbinj nab gvaeh bae ityiengh, gyahaеuj ndaw gyaqcienz (ciuq gyajdingh, de diuzcez itbuen hawciengz gyaqcienz) doengh gij canjbinj cungj reihnaz neix bae, hix couhdwg naeuz, dwg mbouj dwg dangguh aen yausu caeuq sanghbinj gyaciz mbouj miz gvanhaeh ndeu, gyahaеuj ndaw gyaqcienz doengh gij canjbinj cungj reihnaz neix bae.

Neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg aen gietlwnh bietyienz de, vihmaz ndaej guh ok yiengh lwnhduenh neix, dandan dwg aenvih gij gyaciz sanghbinj caeuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz sanghbinj gyangde cabied itcig mbouj deng vunz lijgaij. Raeuz gaenq rox daengz, gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz aen sanghbinj ndeu caeuq gij gyaciz de baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg gienh saeh ndeu, yienznaeuz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz sanghbinj, aeu gij sanghbinj cungjhab daeuj yawj, dandan dwg youz gij cungjgyaciz sangh-

binj daeuj diuzcez, yienznaeuz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj doengz cungj sanghbinj bienqdoengh, youq mwh gizyawz sojmiz cingzgvang mbouj bienq, vanzcienz dwg youz gij gyaciz doengh gij sanghbinj neix baenzlawz bienqdoengh daeuj gietdingh. Raeuz gaenq ceijok, gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz aen sanghbinj ndeu ndaej sang gvaq gij gyaciz de, roxnaeuz daemq gvaq gij gyaciz de, cijmiz youq laehvailh cingzgvang lajde cij caeuq gij gyaciz de doxdoengz. Sojlaiz, reihnaz canjbinj sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de gai okbae aen saehsaed neix, baenzlawz cungj mbouj cingqmingz gyoengqde hix sang gvaq gij gyaciz gyoengqde gai okbae, cingq lumj gunghyezbinj bingzyaenz ciuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde gai okbae aen saehsaed neix, baenzlawz cungj mbouj cingqmingz gyoengqde dwg ciuq gij gyaciz gyoengqde gai okbae ityiengh. Nungzcanjbinj sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde hoeng daemq gvaq gij gyaciz gyoengqde gai okbae cungj yienhsiengq neix aiq miz; lingh aen fuengmienh gij caemh aiq miz de dwg, haujlai gunghyezbinj dandan dwg aenvih sang gvaq gij gyaciz gyoengqde gai okbae, cij daezhawj swnghcanj gyaqcienz.

Aen bejlwd gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq gyaciz aen sanghbinj ndeu, vanzcienz dwg youz aen bejlwd gij bouhfaenh ndaejbienq caeuq bouhfaenh mbouj bienq swhbwnj swnghcanj de soj yungh haenx, couhdwg youz aen youjgih gapbaenz swhbwnj swnghcanj de soj yungh daeuj gietdingh. Danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj gapbaenz ndaw aen swnghcanj bumwnz ndeu daemq gvaq sevei bingzyaenz swhbwnj gapbaenz, hix couhdwg naeuz, danghnaeuz ndaw aen swhbwnj neix aen bouhfaenh ndaejbienq douz youq cienzong fuengmienh, caeuq aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq douz youq vuzciz lauzdung diuzgen fuengmienh, song yiengh neix bejlwd hung gvaq aen bejlwd ndaw sevei bingzyaenz swhbwnj aen bouhfaenh ndaejbienq caeuq aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq, yienghhaenx, gij canjbinj gyaciz de couh bietyienz yaek sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de. Neix couhdwg naeuz, aen swhbwnj yienghneix, aenvih sawjyungh hozlauzung engq lai, sojlaiz youq laj cungj cingzgvang doiq lauzdung bozsoz cingzdoh doxdoengz, yaek beij sevei bingzyaenz swhbwnj aen bouhfaenh doengzyiengh hung ndeu swnghcanj ok gyaciz lwyawz engq lai, baenzneix swnghcanj ok leihyinh engq lai. Ndigah, gij canjbinj gyaciz

de, couh yaek sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de, aenvih aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz neix dangq boujdaug swhbwnj caiq gya bingzyaenz leihyinh, bingzyaenz leihyinh cix yaek noix gvaq gij leihyinh swnghcanj aen sanghbinj neix. Gij gyaciz lwyawz sevei bingzyaenz swhbwnj swnghcanj okdaej, noix gvaq gij gyaciz lwyawz cungj swhbwnj gapbaenz daemq neix swnghcanj. Danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj gapbaenz de douz youq daegdingh swnghcanj bumwnz, sang gvaq sevei bingzyaenz swhbwnj, cingzhingz couh yaek fanj gvaqdaej. Gij sanghbinj gyaciz de swnghcanj, couh yaek daemq gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz doengh gij sanghbinj neix; itbuen daej gangj, gij canjbinj doengh aen gunghyez bumwnz ceiq fatdad, cingzvang couhdwg yienghneix.

Danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj gapbaenz moux aen swnghcanj bumwnz daemq gvaq sevei bingzyaenz swhbwnj, yienghhaenx, neix sien dwg yungh lings cungj gangjap biujyienh gij saehsaed lajneix: Gij sevei lauzdung swnghcanjliz ndaw aen daegbied swnghcanj bumwnz neix daemq gvaq bingzyaenz suijbingz; aenvih swnghcanjliz gaenq dabdaengz aen cingzdoh haenx biujyienh youq aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq doiq aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj ndaejbienq siengdoiq youhsi fuengmienh, roxnaeuz biujyienh youq daegdingh soqliengh swhbwnj aen bouhfaenh douz youq cienzhong fuengmienh mboujduenh gemjnoix. Fanj gvaqdaej, danghnaeuz swhbwnj youq ndaw daegdingh swnghcanj bumwnz gapbaenz haemq sang, yienghhaenx, neix couh biujsiq swnghcanjliz fazcanj mauhgvaq le bingzyaenz suijbingz.

Bweddeuz gij hong boux yisuzgyah caencingq de mbouj gangj ( ciuq gij bonjsingq saehfaed daej gangj, doiq gij hong cungj yisuzgyah neix guh damqcaz, mbouj dwg gij vwndiz raeuz daujlun ), mbouj yungh gangj couh mingzbeq, mbouj doengz swnghcanj bumwnz, ciuq gij gisuz daegdiemj gyoengqde, aeu miz gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq swhbwnj ndaejbienq beijlwd mbouj doengz de, sojlaiz hozlauzung youq di bumwnz ndeu bietyienz ciemq diegvih haemq lai, hoeng youq lings di bumwnz bietyienz ciemq diegvih haemq noix. Lumjbaenz, youq ndaw cungj hangznieb vat gvangq vat meiz bietdingh aeu caeuq nungzyez miz yiemzgek faenbied haenx, yienzliuh dangguh swhbwnj mbouj bienq aen yausu ndeu gaenq vanzeienz mbouj mizyouq, couh lien caizliuh bangbouj hix

dandan dwg mizseiz cijmiz cozyung youqgaenj. Hoeng swhbwnj mbouj bienq lingh aen bouhfaenh, couhdwg guding swhbwnj, youq ndaw hangznieb vat gvangq vat meiz cix miz cozyung youqgaenj. Hoeng couhdwg youq gizneix, raeuz hix ndaej gaengawq swhbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq swhbwnj ndaejbienq doxbeij gij siengdoiq demmaj de daeuj dagrau fazcanj cinbu cingzdoh.

Gij swhbwnj gapbaenz gwnz nungzyez caencingq de danghnaeuz daemq gvaq sevei bingzyaenz swhbwnj gapbaenz, yienghhaenx, neix sien biujsiq, youq gak guek swnghcanj fatdad de, nungzyez fazcanj cingzdoh mbouj caengz dabdaengz gij suiijingz gyagoeng gunghyez. Bweddeuz gizyawz sojmiz ginghci canggvang, caemhcai q gij ginghci canggvang miz gietdingh cozyung haenx mbouj gangj, aen saehsaed neix gaenq youz gij cingzgvang lajneix gangj ndaej daengz cingqmingz: Gak goh lizyoz, daegbied dwg gij wngqyungh gyoengqde, caeuq vayoz, dicizyoz, swnghlijyoz, daegbied dwg gyoengqde youq nungzyez fuengmienh gij wngqyungh haemq laeng haenx, caemhcai q doengh gij ngamq did nyez haenx doxbeij hwnjdaeuj, fazcanj ndaej haemq caeux, caemhcai q haemq vaiq. Linghvaih, aen saehsaed mbouj yungh ngeizvaeg caemhcai q senq couh deng vunz cungj rox ndeu <sup>(36)</sup> dwg, nungzyez bonjfaenh gij cinbu de, cungj dwg biujyienh youq aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj ndaejbienq doxbeij siengdoiq demmaj fuengmienh. Youq aen guekgya haeuj daengz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj ndeu, lumjbaenz Yinghgoz, gij gapbaenz nungzyez swhbwnj dwg mbouj dwg daemq gvaq gij gapbaenz sevei bingzyaenz swhbwnj bae, neix dwg aen vwndiz dan ndaej yungh gyoebesuenq daeuj doekdingh ndeu, caemhcai q, aeu gij muzdiz raeuz daeuj gangj, doiq neix hix mbouj miz bizyau ciengzsaec bae guh yenzgiu daujlun. Mboujlwnh baenzlawz yiengh, gij youq lijlnun fuengmienh gaenq doekdingh de dwg: Gij gyaciz nungzcanjbinj cijmiz youq laj aen cenzdiz neix cijndaej sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde; hix couhdwg naeuz, nungzyez fuengmienh daegdingh soqliengh swhbwnj, caeuq doengzdaengj soqliengh gij swhbwnj miz sevei bingzyaenz gapbaenz

(36) Raen youq Dughbah'w<sup>335</sup> caeuq Lijcaz Gingzsw<sup>336</sup>.

haenx doxbeij, yaek swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz haemq lai, roxnaeuz doengzyiengh hix ndaej naeuz, ndaej doidoengh caeuq ceiboiqu lauzdung lwyawz haemq lai (ndigah, hix couhdwg lumj sawjyungh hozlauzung haemq lai ityiengh).

Ndigah, aen gyajdingh neix, doiq gij cienzcodieg hingzsik raeuz giz-neix yenzgiu, caemhcaiq cijmiz youq laj aen gyajdingh neix cij ndaej ok-yienh haenx daeuj gangj, dwg cukgaeuq lo. Youq giz aen gyajdingh neix mbouj ndwn ndaej maenh de, gij cienzcodieg hingzsik caeuq aen gyajdingh neix dox hab'wngq haenx hix couh mbouj ndwn ndaej maenh.

Hoeng, dandan dwg gij gyaciz nungzcanjbij mauhgvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz goengqde, aen saehsaed yienghneix bonjfaenh de, mboujlwnh baenzlawz mbouj ndaej cukgaeuq gangjmingz, miz cungj cienzcodieg caeuq gak gaep reihnaz bizbyom mbouj doengz ndeu miz-youq, roxnaeuz miz cungj cienzcodieg caeuq caemh gaiq reihnaz ndeu gak aen lienzdaemh douzswh swnghcanj yauqlwd mbouj doengz mbouj miz gvanhaeh ndeu mizyouq, coenz vah ndeu, couhdwg youq gainen fuengmienh miz cungj cienzcodieg caeuq cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied mbouj doengz, baenzneix ndaej heuhguh **gij cienzcodieg cieddoi**q ndeu miz-youq. Haujlai gunghyezbinj miz gij daegdiemj yienghneix: Gij gyaciz goengqde sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz goengqde, hoeng goengqde mbouj ndaej vihneix couh daezhawj aen soqyawz mauhgvaq bingzyaenz leihyinh roxnaeuz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghneg ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg ndeu. Cingqngamj doxfanj, swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq gij itbuen leihyinh beijlwd de soj bauhamz haenx ndaej miz-youq nem gij gainen de, dwg laeb youq gwnz aen giekdaej yienghneix: Dan aen sanghbinj mbouj dwg ciuq gij gyaciz goengqde bae gai. Swnghcanj gyaqcienz dwg youz sanghbinj gyaciz bienq bingzyaenz bae cix miz okdaej. Cungj bienq bingzyaenz neix youq mbouj doengz swnghcanj bumwnz bonjfaenh yungh bae gij swhbwnj gyaciz de ndaej boujdauc le, sawj cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz mbouj dwg ciuq gij gyaciz lwyawz gak aen swnghcanj bumwnz swnghcanj, baenzneix cix bauhamz youq ndaw gij canjbij de haenx soj ciemq beijlaeh daeuj faenboiq, cix dwg ciuq gij soqliengh gak aen swhbwnj sien ceiok haenx soj ciemq beijlaeh daeuj faenboiq. Cijmiz yienghneix, bingzyaenz leihyinh caeuq gij sanghbinj

swnghcanj gyaqcienz aeu bingzyaenz leihyinh guh dwzcwngh yausu haenx cij miz okdaeuj. Gij cohyiengq lienzdaemh mboujduenh swhbwnj dwg, doenggvaq gingcwngh sawj faenboiq gij gyaciz lwyawz cungjswhbwnj swnghcanj bienq ndaej bingzyaenz bae, caemhcai q haekfug sojmiz gazngaih lanzdangj cungj bingzyaenz neix. Sojlaiz, gij cohyiengq swhbwnj dwg, dan cinjhawj yienghneix cungj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg ndeu, cungj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix youq sojmiz cingzgvang lajde cungj mbouj dwg daj gij gyaciz caeuq swnghcanj gyaqcienz sanghbinj gyangde ca'ngeg daeuj, cix dwg daj gij itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz diuzcez hawciengz haenx nem lengq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq de dox faenbied haenx gyangde ca'ngeg daeuj; sojlaiz leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg mbouj dwg fatseng youq ndaw gyang song aen swnghcanj bumwnz mbouj doengz, cix dwg fatseng youq baihdaw moix aen swnghcanj bumwnz; ndigah, de mbouj yingjyangj gij itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj doengz swnghcanj bumwnz, hix couhdwg naeuz, mbouj yingjyangj itbuen leihyinh beijlwd, dauqfanj aeu gyaciz cienjvaq baenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq aeu itbuen leihyinh beijlwd guh cenzdiz. Danhseih, cingqlumj baihnaj gaenq ceijok yienghhaenx, aen cenzdiz neix dwg laeb youq sevei cungjswhbwnj youq mbouj doengz swnghcanj bumwnz gyangde mboujduenh bienqdoengh baenz beijlaeh bae faenboiq, laeb youq swhbwnj mboujduenh lae haeuj caeuq lae ok, laeb youq swhbwnj ndaej daj aen bumwnz ndeu cienj daengz lingh aen bumwnz bae, gyonj daeuj gangj, laeb youq swhbwnj youq ndaw gyang doengh aen swnghcanj bumwnz mbouj doengz neix ( doiq sevei cungjswhbwnj gak aen doglaeb bouhfaenh daeuj gangj, couhdwg gij douzswh cangzsoj ityiengh lai ndaej sawjyungh haenx ) ndaej swyouz yindung. Youq gizneix, raeuz gyajdingh, lumjbaenz, youq ndaw moux aen swnghcanj bumwnz, sanghbinj gyaciz sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de, roxnaeuz gij gyaciz lwyawz de swnghcanj mauhgvaq bingzyaenz leihyinh, cix mbouj miz saek yiengh hanhhaed, roxnaeuz dan miz gij hanhhaed camhseiz, dingjlingz haenx, yaek gazngaih swhbwnj gingcwngh dawz gyaciz bienq baenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz bae, baenzneix dawz gij gyaciz lwyawz mauhgvaq dinghngeg aen swnghcanj bumwnz neix baenz beijlaeh dwk faenboiq hawj sojmiz bumwnz swhbwnj haifat haenx. Danhseih, danghnaeuz fatseng gij cingz-

hingz doxfanj de, danghnaeuz swhbwnj bungzdaengz cungj rengz baihrog ndeu, doiq cungj rengz baihrog neix, swhbwnj dan ndaej haekfug it bouhfaenh roxnaeuz vanzcienz mbouj ndaej haekfug, cungj rengz baihrog neix hanhhaed swhbwnj douzhaeuj mbangj swngchcanj bumwnz daegbied bae, cijmiz youq laj cungj diuzgen vanzcienz caenxdeuz roxnaeuz bouhfaenh caenxdeuz gyaciz lwyawz itbuen bingzyaenz bienqbaenz bingzyaenz leihyinh bae, cij cinjhawj swhbwnj douzhaeuj cungj swngchcanj bumwnz daegbied neix, yienghhaenx gig yienhda, youq ndaw cungj swngchcanj bumwnz neix, aenvih sanghbinj gyaciz mauhgvaq gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz de, couh yaek mizok leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg, aen leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix yaek cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, caemhcai q dangguh cienzcodieg ndaej caeuq leihyinh dox doiqdingj cix doglaeb hwnj-daeuj. Youq mwh swhbwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz, reihnaz sojyoujgenz roxnaeuz gangj boux ciemqmiz reihnaz, couh dangguh yienghneix cungj rengz baihrog caeuq cungj hanhhaed ndeu, okyienh youq baihnaj swhbwnj roxnaeuz swhbwnjgyah.

Youq gizneix, reihnaz sojyoujgenz couhdwg gazngaih. Ndigah, mbouj nab gvaeh, hix couhdwg naeuz, mbouj gyau cienzcodieg, couh mbouj ndaej doiq gij reihnaz doenghbaez caengz gengndaem roxnaeuz caengz co okbae douzhaeuj saek di swhbwnj moq, yienznaeuz gij reihnaz ngamq gengndaem dwg cungj reihnaz mbouj daezhawj saek yiengh cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied, caemhcai q danghnaeuz mbouj miz reihnaz sojyoujgenz, cijaeu hawciengz gyaqcienz loq hwnjsang di ndeu, de couh gaenq deng gengndaem, sawj gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx sawj boux gengndaem cungj reihnaz ceiq yaez neix dan ndaej gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz de. Danhseih, aenvih miz reihnaz sojyoujgenz hanhhaed, hawciengz gyaqcienz bietdingh aeu hwnjsang daengz daegdingh cingzdoh, cij sawj reihnaz cawz bae swngchcanj gyaqcienz le, lij ndaej ceihawj aen soqyawz ndeu, hix couhdwg naeuz, ceihawj cienzcodieg. Hoeng, aenvih ciuq gyajdingh, gij sanghbinj gyaciz nungzyez swhbwnj swngchcanj sang gvaq gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde, sojlaiz, aen cienzcodieg neix (cawz gij cingzhingz raeuz sikhaek couh yaek yenzgiu haenx caixvaih) couhdwg aen soqyawz gyaciz mauhgvaq swngchcanj gyaqcienz cix cauxbaenz haenx roxnaeuz ndaw aen soqyawz neix bouh-



faenh ndeu. Cienzcodieg dauqdaej dwg dangq gyaciz caeuq swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyangde cienzboh ca'ngeg, roxnaeuz dandan dangq aen ca'ngeg neix aen bohfaenh roxnaeuz hung roxnaeuz iq ndeu, neix vanz-cienz youz gung gouz canggvang caeuq gij reihnaz menciz ngamq geng-ndaem daeuj gietdingh. Cijaeu cienzcodieg mbouj dangq aen soqyawz gij gyaciz nungzcanjbinj mauhgvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde cix cauxbaenz haenx, ndaw aen soqyawz neix aen bohfaenh ndeu couh cungj yaek caeuqfaenh camgya sojmiz gyaciz lwyawz youq gak dan aen swhbwnj gyangde baenz beijlaeh faenboiq, sawj sojmiz gyaciz lwyawz bienqbaenz bingzyaenz bae. Miz saek ngoenz cienzcodieg dangq aen soq-yawz gyaciz mauhgvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz cix cauxbaenz haenx, sojmiz gij gyaciz lwyawz mauhgvaq bingzyaenz leihyinh neix, couh yaek deng baiz youq baihrog aen bingzyaenz neix. Hoeng, mboujlwnh aen cienzco-dieg cieddoiq neix dangq sojmiz aen soqyawz gij gyaciz mauhgvaq swngh-canj gyaqcienz cix cauxbaenz haenx, roxnaeuz dan dangq ndaw aen soq-yawz bohfaenh ndeu, nungzcanjbinj cungj dwg ciuq gij lungjdon gyaq-cienz de bae gai, neix mbouj dwg aenvih gij gyaqcienz gyoengqde sang gvaq gij gyaciz gyoengqde, cix dwg aenvih gij gyaqcienz gyoengqde dangq gij gyaciz gyoengqde, roxnaeuz, aenvih gij gyaqcienz gyoengqde daemq gvaq gij gyaciz gyoengqde, hoeng youh sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde. Gagciemq nungzcanjbinj biujyienh youq: Gyoengqde mbouj lumj gij gunghyezbinj gyaciz sang gvaq itbuen swngh-canj gyaqcienz yienghhaenx, yaek deng bingzyaenz baenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz bae. Aenvih mboujlwnh youq ndaw gyaciz roxnaeuz ndaw swnghcanj gyaqcienz cungj miz aen bohfaenh ndeu, dwg aen soqliengh mbouj bienq youq saehsaed fuengmienh gaenq doekdingh ndeu, dwg cingzbonj gyaqcienz, couhdwg gij swhbwnj = **k** youq ndaw swnghcanj gaenq siusied bae haenx, sojlaiz, gij cabied gyoengqde dwg youq lings aen bohfaenh, dwg youq aen bohfaenh ndaejbienq de, couhdwg gyaciz lwyawz. Gyaciz lwyawz youq ndaw swnghcanj gyaqcienz = **p**, couhdwg leihyinh, hix couhdwg dangq cienzboh gyaciz lwyawz ciuq sevei swhbwnj caeuq moix aen dan aen swhbwnj dangguh sevei swhbwnj aen bohfaenh ndeu daeuj suenq haenx, hoeng de youq ndaw sanghbinj gyaciz dangq gij gyaciz lwyawz caensaed aen swhbwnj daegbied neix swnghcanj,

caemhcaiq baenz gij sanghbinj gyaciz aen swhbwnj daegbied neix swnghcanj haenx aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndeu. Danghnaeuz gij gyaciz sanghbinj sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de, yienghhaenx, swnghcanj gyaqcienz couh =  $\mathbf{k} + \mathbf{p}$ , gyaciz cix =  $\mathbf{k} + \mathbf{p} + \mathbf{d}$ , vihneix  $\mathbf{p} + \mathbf{d}$  = gij gyaciz lwyawz ndaw sanghbinj hamz miz. Sojlaiz, gyaciz caeuq swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyangde ca'nggeg =  $\mathbf{d}$ , couhdwg gij gyaciz lwyawz aen swhbwnj neix swnghcanj mauhgvaq gij gyaciz lwyawz ciuq itbuen leihyinh beijlwd faenboiq hawj aen swhbwnj neix cix cauxbaenz aen soqyawz haenx. Daj neix gojyij ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz, gij gyaqcienz nungzcanjbinj ndaej youq laj cungj cingzgvang dab mbouj daengz gij gyaciz gyoengqde, sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde. Daihngaih, gojyij ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz, gij gyaqcienz nungzcanjbinj, youq dabdaengz gij gyaciz gyoengqde gaxgonq, ndaej lienzdaemh hwnjsang, cigdaengz aen diemj daegdingh ndeu cij mbouj hwnjsang. Lij gojyij ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz, aen soqyawz gij gyaciz nungzcanjbinj mauhgvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde cix cauxbaenz haenx, vihmaz ndaej baenz aen yinhsu gietdingh gij itbuen hawciengz gyaqcienz gyoengqde, dandan dwg aenvih gagciemq reihnaz sojyoujgenz. Doeksat, gojyij ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz, youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, canjbinj gyaqcienz hwnjsang mbouj dwg gij yienzaen cienzcodieg, doxfanj dwk, cienzcodieg dauq dwg gij yienzaen canjbinj gyaqcienz hwnjsang. Danghnaeuz gij gyaqcienz danhvei menciz canjbinj reihnaz ceiq yaez =  $\mathbf{P} + \mathbf{r}$ , sojmiz cienzcodieg daengigaep cabied couh cungj yaek ciuq  $\mathbf{r}$  doxwngq boixsoq bae demgya, aenvih ciuq gyajdingh,  $\mathbf{P} + \mathbf{r}$  baenz le gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx.

Danghnaeuz gij sevei swhbwnj mbouj dwg nungzyez gij bingzyaenz gapbaenz de =  $85\mathbf{c} + 15\mathbf{v}$ , gyaciz lwyawz beijlwd 100% , swnghcanj gyaqcienz couh = 115. Danghnaeuz gij gapbaenz nungzyez swhbwnj =  $75\mathbf{c} + 25\mathbf{v}$ , gyaciz lwyawz beijlwd doxdoengz, canjbinj gyaciz caeuq gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx couh = 125. Danghnaeuz nungzcanjbinj caeuq gij canjbinj mbouj dwg nungzyez doxbingzyaenz, bienqbaenz bingzyaenz gyaqcienz (vihliux genjdanh heih rox, raeuz dawz gij cungjshwbwnj song aen swnghcanj bumwnz neix yawjbaenz doxdoengz), cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz couh = 40, hix couhdwg 200 swhbwnj

de 20%. Gij canjbinj aen bumwnz ndeu couh yaek caeuq gij canjbinj lingh aen bumwnz ityiengh cungj ciuq 120 daeuj siugai. Sojlaiz, youq mwh bingzyaenz baenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz, gij bingzyaenz hawciengz gyaqcienz doengh gij canjbinj mbouj dwg nungzyez couh yaek sang gvaq gij gyaciz gyoengqde, gij bingzyaenz hawciengz gyaqcienz nungzcanjbinj couh yaek daemq gvaq gij gyaciz gyoengqde. Danghnaeuz nungzcanjbinj ciuq gij cienzboh gyaciz gyoengqde bae gai, yienghhaenx, caeuq aen ciengzhab gaenq bienq bingzyaenz haenx doxbeij, gyoengqde couh yaek daezsang 5, hoeng gunghyezbinj couh yaek gemjnoix 5. Danghnaeuz hawciengz cingzgvang mbouj cinjhawj nungzcanjbinj ciuq gij cienzboh gyaciz gyoengqde bae gai, mbouj cinjhawj gyoengqde ciuq gij cienzboh soqyawz mauhgvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz bae gai, yienghhaenx, gezgoj couh yaek youq ndaw gyang song cungj cingzgvang neix; gunghyezbinj yaek loq sang gvaq gij gyaciz gyoengqde gai okbae, nungzcanjbinj cix yaek loq sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde gai okbae.

Yienznaeuz reihnaz sojyoujgenz ndaej sawj gij gyaqcienz reihnaz canjbinj mauhgvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gyoengqde, hoeng hawciengz gyaqcienz yaek youq geijlai cingzdoh sang gvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz, ciepgaenh gyaciz, baenzneix nungzyez fuengmienh swnghcanj gij gyaciz lwyawz mauhgvaq gij bingzyaenz leihiyh gaenq dingh haenx, yaek youq geijlai cingzdoh cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, roxnaeuz youq geijlai cingzdoh caeuqfaenh camgya gyaciz lwyawz daengz bingzyaenz leihiyh cungj bienqbaenz itbuen bingzyaenz neix, neix cungj mbouj youz reihnaz sojyoujgenz daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz itbuen hawciengz canggvang daeuj gietdingh. Mboujlwnh cungj cingzgvang lawz, aen cienzcodieg cieddoiq daj aen soqyawz gyaciz mauhgvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz daeuj neix, cungj dandan dwg nungzyez gyaciz lwyawz aen bouhfaenh ndeu, cungj dandan dwg aen gyaciz lwyawz neix cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, cungj dandan dwg boux ciemqmiz reihnaz ciemqaeu aen gyaciz lwyawz neix; cingqlumj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied dwg gij leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghngeg cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, daj reihnaz sojyoujgenz youq itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung lajde ciemqaeu aen leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix ityiengh. Song aen cienzcodieg hingzsik neix, dwg gij cienzcodieg hingzsik cingqciengz dandog ndeu. Cawz neix

caixvaih, cienzcodieg dan ndaej aeu gij lungjdon gyaqcienz caencingq de guh giekdae, cungj lungjdon gyaqcienz neix geiq mbouj dwg youz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz sanghbinj daeuj gietdingh, hix mbouj dwg youz gij gyaciz sanghbinj daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz gij sihyau caeuq gij ceihawj naengzlig bouxcawx daeuj gietdingh. Damqcaz lungjdon gyaqcienz, dwg aen fanveiz gingcwngh yozsoz, youq gizhaenx, yaek yenzgiu gij yienhsaed yindung hawciengz gyaqcienz.

Danghnaeuz aen guekgya ndeu gij reihnaz ndaej gengndaem de gaenq cienzbouh co okbae, — gyajdingh swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik caeuq cingqciengz canggvang dauqcawq mizyouq, — yienghhaenx, couh mbouj miz gij reihnaz mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, hoeng aiq miz mbangj douzsw, gij swhbwnj douz youq gwnz reihnaz haenx lengq bouhfaenh mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg; aenvih reihnaz baez co okbae, reihnaz sojyoujgenz doiq gij douzsw, bietdingh aeu miz haenx couh mbouj caiq miz aen cozyung ndaej cieddoiq hanhhaed lo. Hoeng couhdwg youq neix gvaqlaeng, reihnaz sojyoujgenz vanzlij yaek siengdoiq miz gij cozyung hanhhaed de, aenvih gij swhbwnj douzhaeuj reihnaz bae ceiqsat yaek cienj gvi boux ciemqmiz reihnaz, neix couh hawj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz cauhaenx aen gyaiqhanh gig doekdingh ndeu. Cijmiz youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, daengx aen cienzcodieg cij ndaej cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied, aen cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied neix gaenq mbouj dwg youz reihnaz caetliengh cabied daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghneg ceiqsat douzsw youq gwnz daegdingh reihnaz canjseng okdaeuj, caeuq gij cienzcodieg coyung reihnaz ceiq yaez ceihawj song yiengh neix gyangde ca'ngge daeuj gietdingh. Cijmiz youq mwh bietdingh aeu gyau cienzcodieg hawj boux ciemqmiz reihnaz, cij cinjhawj dawz reihnaz dangguh douzsw cangzsoj, reihnaz sojyoujgenz cij dangguh gij hanhhaed baenzbaenz cungj miz de cix fatseng cozyung. Reihnaz baez deng cinjhawj dangguh douzsw cangzsoj sawjyung, boux ciemqmiz reihnaz couh mbouj ndaej caiq doiq gij soqmoeg douzsw gaiq reihnaz gaenq dingh guh yiengh hanhhaed lawz. Itbuen daeuj gangj, boux daihsam doiq diegdeih sojyoujgenz giz dieg guh dajhwnq haenx, hix doiq hwnq ranz gapbaenz hanhhaed. Danhseih, miz saek ngoenz vihliux hwnq ranz cix co aeu gij

dieg neix, bouxco siengj youq giz dieg neix hwnq ranz sang daemq, couh vanzcienz youz bonjfaenh de gietdingh lo.

Danghnaeuz gij bingzyaenz gapbaenz nungzyez swhbwnj dangq gij gapbaenz sevei bingzyaenz swhbwnj roxnaeuz sang gvaq gij gapbaenz sevei bingzyaenz swhbwnj, yienghhaenx, gij cienzcodieg cieddoiq gwnzneix gangj haenx, hix couhdwg gij cienzcodieg de geiq caeuq gij cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied mbouj doengz, youh caeuq gij cienzcodieg aeu caencing lungjdon gyaqcienz guh giekdaej haenx mbouj doengz, couh yaek siusaet bae. Yienghneix, gij gyaciz nungzcanjbinj couh mbouj sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de; nungzyez swhbwnj caeuq gij swhbwnj mbouj dwg nungzyez haenx doxbeij, couh mbouj ndaej doidoengh lauzdung engq lai, ndigah hix couh mbouj ndaej saedyienh lauzdung lwyawz engq lai. Danghnaeuz gaenriengz gengndaem mboujduenh cinbu, gij gapbaenz nungzyez swhbwnj gaenq caeuq gij gapbaenz sevei bingzyaenz swhbwnj doxdoengz, yienghhaenx, yiengh yienhsiengq neix couh yaek fatseng.

Lak baez yawj, neix lumjnaeuz dwg mauzdun nei: Aen fuengmienh ndeu gyajdingh gij gapbaenz nungzyez swhbwnj daezsang, hix couhdwg naeuz, aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq de beij aen bouhfaenh ndaejbienq de siengdoiq gyahung, lingh aen fuengmienh youh gyajdingh gij gyaqcienz reihnaz canjbinj hwnjsang daengz cukgaeuq sawj gij reihnaz moq, yaez gvaq gij reihnaz doenghbaez gengndaem bae hix ndaej ceihawj cienzcodieg, hoeng cungj cienzcodieg neix youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix dan ndaej daj aen soqyawz hawciengz gyaqcienz mauhgvag gyaciz, swnghcanj gyaqcienz haenx daeuj, genjdan daeuj gangj, dan ndaej daj gij lungjdon gyaqcienz canjbinj daeuj.

Youq gizneix bietdingh aeu guh gij faenbied lajneix.

Sien dwg, raeuz youq mwh damqcaz cauxbaenz leihyinh beijlwd gaenq yawj daengz, daj gisuz fuengmienh yawj gak aen swhbwnj gapbaenz doxdoengz haenx, hix couhdwg naeuz, siengdoiq gihgi caeuq yienzliuh daeuj gangj, gak aen swhbwnj doengzyiengh lai doidoengh gij lauzdung haenx, lij yaek aenvih aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq miz gyaciz mbouj doengz cix miz gij gapbaenz mbouj doengz de. Yienzliuh caeuq gihgi youq laj cungj cingzgvang ndeu, aiq bengz gvaq youq laj lingh cungj cingzgvang. Vihliux doidoengh doengz liengh lauzdung ( ciuq

gyajdingh, neix dwg gyagoeng doengz liengh yienzliuh bietdingh aeu miz), youq laj cungj cingzgvang ndeu bietdingh aeu beij youq laj lingh cungj cingzgvang yawhsien ceiook swhbwnj engq lai, aenvih, lumjbaenz naeuz, danghnaeuz bietdingh aeu daj ndaw swhbwnj 100 ceihawj yienzliuh, youq laj cungj cingzgvang ndeu yungh bae 40, hoeng youq laj lingh cungj cingzgvang cix yungh bae 20, yienghhaenx, gou yungh swhbwnj 100 couh mbouj ndaej doidoengh gij lauzdung doengzyiengh lai de. Danhseih, cijaeu gij yienzliuh gyaqcienz haemq bengz haenx doekdaemq daengz gij yienzliuh gyaqcienz haemq cienh, gij gisuz gapbaenz doengh gij swhbwnj neix doxdoengz aen saehsaed neix, couh yaek sikhaek biujyienh okdaeuj. Seizneix gij swhbwnj ndaejbienq caeuq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq doengh gij gyaciz beijlwd neix couh yaek doxdoengz, yienznaeuz soj yungh rengzvunz caeuq soj yungh lauzdung diuzgen youq soqliengh caeuq singqcaet fuengmienh gij gisuz beijlwd de, cix mbouj miz maz bienqvaq. Lingh aen fuengmienh, daj dan'it gyaciz gapbaenz daeuj yawj, aen swhbwnj youjgih gapbaenz haemq daemq ndeu, dandan dwg aenvih gij gyaciz aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq de daezsang, daj biujmienh daeuj yawj aiq caeuq aen swhbwnj youjgih gapbaenz haemq sang ndeu cawq-youq caemh aen gaihdon ndeu. Gyajdingh miz aen swhbwnj ndeu =  $60\mathbf{c} + 40\mathbf{v}$ , aenvih sawjyungh gihgi caeuq yienzliuh lai gvaq sawjyungh rengzvunz, lingh aen swhbwnj =  $40\mathbf{c} + 60\mathbf{v}$ , aenvih de sawjyungh rengzvunz lai (60%), sawjyungh gihgi noix (lumjbaenz naeuz 10%), caemhcai q caeuq sawjyungh gij lauzdungliz de doxbeij, sawjyungh yienzliuh noix, caemhcai q cienh (lumjbaenz naeuz 30%). Cijaeu gij gyaciz yienzliuh caeuq caizliuh bangbouj daj 30 hwnjsang daengz 80, gij gapbaenz song aen swhbwnj neix couh yaek doxdoengz, baenzneix aen swhbwnj daihngeih seizneix miz gihgi 10, yienzliuh 80, lauzdungliz 60, couhdwg  $90\mathbf{c} + 60\mathbf{v}$ , ciuq bakfaenbeij daeuj suenq, hix dwg =  $60\mathbf{c} + 40\mathbf{v}$ , doengzseiz gisuz gapbaenz cix mbouj miz saek di bienqvaq. Sojlai z, gak aen swhbwnj youjgih gapbaenz doxdoengz, ndaej miz gij gyaciz gapbaenz mbouj doengz de; gak aen swhbwnj gij gyaciz gapbaenz bakfaenbeij doxdoengz de, ndaej cawqyouq youjgih gapbaenz mbouj doengz gaihdon, baenzneix cix ndaej biujsiq lauzdung sevei swnghcanjliz mbouj doengz fazcanj gaihdon. Ndigah, dandan dwg nungzyez swhbwnj youq gyaciz gapbaenz fueng-

mienh gaenq dabdaengz itbuen suijsingz, aen cingzgvang neix mbouj cingqmingz, gij sevei swnghcanjliz laudung youq ndaw nungzyez swbwnj gaenq fazcanj daengz aen suijsingz sang doxdoengz ndeu. Neix lauhaiq dan ndaej biujmingz, gij canjbinj nungzyez swbwnj bonjfaenh (cungj canjbinj neix yaek dauqcungz bienqbaenz gij swnghcanj diuzgen de aen bouhfaenh ndeu) bienq bengz lo, roxnaeuz bwnh doengh gij caizliuh bangbouj neix haidaeuz dwg seizbienth couh aeu ndaej, seizneix cix bietdingh aeu daj giz gyae yinh daeuj, daengjdaengj.

Hoeng, cawz diemj neix caixvaih, lij aeu naemj daengz gij singqcaet daegbied nungzyez.

Gyajdingh gihgi, vayoz caizliuh bangbouj daengjdaengj ndaej mbaetyungh laudung, youq ndaw nungzyez sawjyungh gya'gvangq lo, vihneix gij swbwnj mbouj bienq de caeuq soj yungh laudungliz soqliengh doxbeij, youq gisuz fuengmienh, couhdwg mboujdan youq gyaciz fuengmienh, caemhcai youq soqliengh fuengmienh gaenq gyahung. Hoeng youq ndaw nungzyez (ndaw hangznieb vat gvangq vat meiz hix ityiengh), vwndiz mboujdan nangq daengz laudung sevei swnghcanj yauqlwd, caemhcai nangq daengz gij swyenz swnghcanj yauqlwd laudung youz gij swyenz diuzgen laudung gietdingh haenx. Aiq miz cungj cingzgvang neix; Youq ndaw nungzyez, sevei swnghcanjliz demmaj dandan dienzbouj roxnaeuz mizeis lij dienzbouj mbouj ndaej gij swyenzliz gemjdaemq haenx, — cungj dienzbouj neix cungj dwg dan ndaej camhseiz miz cozyung, — sojlaiz, caenhguenj gisuz fazcanj, canjbinj lij mbouj bienq cienh, dandan dwg gij gyaqcienz canjbinj mbouj hwnj ndaej engq sang satlo. Hix aiq miz cungj cingzgvang neix; Youq mwh gij gyaqcienz haeux hwnjsang, canjbinj cieddoiq soqliengh gemjnoix, hoeng siengdoi q daeuj gangj gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx cix demgya. Youq mwh gij swbwnj mbouj bienq cujyau youz gihgi roxnaeuz doihduz gapbaenz, dan miz mbangj siedhed aeu dienzbouj de siengdoi q gyahung, hoeng aen bouhfaenh swbwnj ndaej bienq douz youq cienz hong fuengmienh, bietdingh aeu mboujduenh youz canjbinj daeuj cienz bouh dienzbouj haenx doxwngq gemjnoix, couh aiq miz ok cungj cingzgvang neix.

Danhseih, hix aiq miz cungj cingzgvang neix; Youq mwh gij soujduenh gisuz bangbouj lij cawqyouq aen gaihdon haemq daemq, gij reih-

naz haemq yaez bonjlaiz bietdingh aeu miz hawciengz gyaqcienz hwnjsang haemq lai, cijndaej deng gengndaem caemhcai q daezhawj cienzcodieg, hoeng gaenriengz nungzyez miz cinbu, cijaeu hawciengz gyaqcienz loq mauhgvaq bingzyaenz gyaqcienz, couh ndaej guh daengz diemj neix.

Lumjbaenz, youq ndaw hangznieb ciengx doihduz gveihmoz hung haenx, caeuq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq dangguh doihduz bonjfaenh miz-youq haenx doxbeij, soj yungh lauzdungliz soqliengh gig noix, aen cingz-gvang neix lauhei q ndaej dawz daeuj fanj buek gij gangjap lajneix dingi-byonj bae: Ciuq bakfaenbeij bae suenq, nungzyez swhbwnj beij gij sevi bingzyaenz swhbwnj mbouj dwg nungzyez haenx ndaej doidoengh lauzdungliz engq lai. Mboujgvaq, gizneix wngdang ceijok, raeuz youq mwh lwnhgangj cienzcodieg, dwg dawz ndaw nungzyez swhbwnj aen bouhfaenh swnghcanj cujyau gijgwn doenghgo, hix couhdwg gyonj daeuj gangj aen bouhfaenh swnghcanj gak vwnzmingz guekgya ndawde gij cujyau swngh-hoz swhliu haenx dangguh aen bouhfaenh miz gietdingh yi yi de, caemhcai q daj neix bae naemj bae guh. Yadangh Swhmiz gaenq cingqmingz (neix dwg de aen gunghawj ndeu), youq ndaw hangznieb ciengx doihduz lingh miz cungj fuengfap gietdingh gyaqcienz vanzcienz mbouj doengz ndeu, caemhcai q gyonj daeuj gangj, aeu gij bingzyaenz canggvang sojmiz swhbwnj mbouj dwg vih swnghcanj cujyau swnghhoz swhliu (lumjbaenz haeux) cix douz youq gwnz reihnaz haenx daeuj gangj, hix dwg yiengh-neix. Youq gizneix, gyaqcienz dwg yienghneix daeuj gietdingh: Lumjbaenz, gaiq diegdeih ndeu hawj vunz langh ciengx doihduz, hoeng gaiq diegdeih neix hix doengzyiengh ndaej bienqbaenz gij reihnaz miz daegdingh caetliengh, yienghhaenx, gij gyaqcienz doengh gij canjbinj gaiq diegdeih neix bietdingh aeu daezsang daengz aen cingzdoh cukgaeuq bae, cijndaej sawj gaiq diegdeih neix daezhawj gij cienzcodieg<sup>337</sup> de caeuq gij cienzcodieg gaiq reihnaz caetliengh doxdoengz ndeu daezhawj haenx it-yiengh lai; youq gizneix, gij cienzcodieg reihnaz ndaem haeux couh yaek camgya gietdingh gij gyaqcienz doihduz. Ndigah, Lahmujsai cinjdeng bae ceijok gvaq, baez yienghneix guh, doenggvaq cienzcodieg, doenggvaq reihnaz sojyoujgenz daeuj biujyienh ginghci, hix couhdwg, doenggvaq reihnaz sojyoujgenz, gij gyaqcienz doihduz couh deng vunz bae daezsang



lo<sup>338</sup>.

“Aenvih gengndaem ndaej gya’gvangq, gij menciz dieg nywj langh ciengx doihduz sengcingz miz daezgung gij doihduz hawj vunz gwn gaenq mbouj gaeuq lo. Gig daih bouhfaenh reihnaz bietdingh aeu yungh daeuj ciengx doihduz, sojlaiz gij gyaqcienz doihduz bietdingh aeu daezsang daengz mboujdan cukgaeuq ceihawj gij lauzdung ciengx doihduz, caemhcai q yaek caeuq cungj diegdeih neix dangguh dajndaem ityiengh, sawj boux ciemqmiz reihnaz ndaej daengz cienzcodieg, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ndaej daengz leihyinh. Gij doihduz youq diegfwz ciengx, couh yaek caeuq gij doihduz youq gwnz reihnaz cei q ndei ciengx ityiengh, youq caemh aen hawciengz ndeu ciuq gij naekmbaeu caeuq caetliengh de yungh gyaqcienz doxdoengz gai okbae. Boux ciemqmiz cungj diegfwz neix daj ndawde ndaej daengz leih’ik, caemhcai q ciuq gij gyaqcienz doihduz doxwngq bae daezsang gij cienzcodieg diegdeih bonjfaenh.” (Yadangh Swhmiz 《Doiq Gij Singqcaet Caeuq Yienzaen Gozminz Cienzcaiz Guh Gij Yenzgiu Haenx》 daih 1 gienj daih 1 bien daih 11 cieng daih 1 ciet )

Ndigah, youq gizneix, caeuq aeu haeux dingj cienzcodieg mbouj doengz, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied ikleih gij reihnaz haemq yaez.

Gij cienzcodieg cieddoiq de gangjmingz le di yienhsiengq ndeu, doengh gij yienhsiengq neix lak yawj hwnjdaej sawj vunz roxnyninh daengz, cienzcodieg dandan dwg youz lungjdon gyaqcienz cauxbaenz. Vihliux caenh’itbough gangjmingz aen laeh Yadangh Swhmiz, raeuz ndaej aeu Nozveih boux ciemqmiz moux aen ndoengfaex ndeu daeuj gangj, cungj ndoengfaex neix mbouj miz vunz bae ndaem gvaq, vihneix mbouj dwg gij ndaemfaex caux ndoeng hozdung cauxbaenz. Danghnaeuz boux ciemqmiz cungj ndoengfaex neix, daj boux swhbwnjgyah lumjbaenz vihliux Yinghgoz sihgiuz cix bae raemj faex gizhaenx ndaej daengz cienzcodieg, roxnaeuz bonjfaenh de dangguh boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu daeuj raemj faex, yienghhaenx, youq faex fuengmienh neix, de cawz le ndaej daengz gij leihyinh aen swhbwnj sien ceiok haenx caixvaih, lij ndaej daengz aen cienzcodieg roxnaeuz lai roxnaeuz noix ndeu. Aen cienzcodieg neix couh lumjnaeuz dwg gij gya gyaq gagciemq dan’it yiengh doxgai q cingh dienseng neix. Hoeng saehsaed dwg, swhbwnj youq gizneix ca mbouj geijlai dandan dwg youz gij swhbwnj ndaejbienq douz youq lauzdung fuengmienh gapbaenz, ndigah hix beij gizyawz doengzdaengj soqliengh swhbwnj ndaej doidoengh lauzdung lwyawz engq lai. Ndigah,

caeuq gij canjbinj doengh gij swhbwnj youjgih gapbaenz haemq sang haenx doxbeij, ndaw gyaciz faex hamz miz aen soqyawz lauzdung mbouj miz cienzhong roxnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz engq hung ndeu. Sojlaiz, daj gwnz cungj faex neix ndaej aeu daengz bingzyaenz leihyinh, caemhcaiq ndaej miz aen soqyawz maqhuz hung ndeu yungh cienzcodieg hingzsik gvi boux ciemqmiz ndoengfaex ciemqaeu. Fanj gvaqdaeuq gangj, hix aeu gyajdingh, youq laj cungj cingzgvang raemj faex gig yungzheih gyalai, hix couhdwg naeuz, gij canjliengh faex ndaej demgya gig vaiq, sihgiuz bietdingh aeu demgya ndaej gig yienhda, gij gyaqcienz faex cij ndaej caeuq gij gyaciz de doxdoengz, gij lauzdung mbouj miz cienzhong haenx (mauhgvaq ndawde aen bouhfaenh dangguh bingzyaenz leihyinh gvi swhbwnjgyah ciemqmiz haenx) sojmiz soqyawz, cij ndaej yungh cienzcodieg hingzsik gvi boux ciemqmiz ndoengfaex ciemqaeu.

Raeuz gaenq gyajdingh gvaq, gij reihnaz ngamq gengndaem, caetliengh yaek yaez gvaq gij reihnaz ceiq yaez doeksat gengndaem haenx. Danghnaeuz gij reihnaz ngamq gengndaem haemq ndei, de couh yaek daezhawj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied. Hoeng gij raeuz gizneix yenzgiu de, cingqngamj dwg cungj cingzgvang cienzcodieg mbouj biujyienh baenz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied de. Youq gizneix, dan aiq miz song cungj cingzgvang. Gij reihnaz ngamq gengndaem beij gij reihnaz gengndaem doeklaeng yaez di, roxnaeuz caeuq gij reihnaz gengndaem doeklaeng ityiengh. Danghnaeuz yaez di, yienghhaenx, aen vwndiz neix gaenq yenzgiu gvaq lo. Ndigah, gij lij aeu yenzgiu de, dan dwg cungj cingzgvang song de ityiengh haenx.

Raeuz youq mwh damqcaz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied gaenq lwnhgangj, riengz gengndaem mboujduenh cinbu, gij reihnaz doxlumj roxnaeuz engq ndei de, hix caeuq gij reihnaz haemq yaez haenx ityiengh, doengzyiengh ndaej bienqbaenz gij reihnaz ngamq gengndaem.

**Daih'it**, aenvih youq cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied fuengmienh (caeuq youq gij cienzcodieg itbuen fuengmienh, aenvih couh lienz youq mbouj dwg gij cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied haenx, hix cungj dwg yaek okyienh yiengh vwndiz neix: Aen fuengmienh ndeu, reihnaz bizbyom, caeuq lingh aen fuengmienh, gij diegyouq reihnaz, youq gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx lajde, cinjhawj gengndaem gaiq

reihnaz neix, ndaej mbouj ndaej daezhawj leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg), song cungj diuzgen fatseng cozyung fuengyiengq doxfanj, gyoengqde mizseiz doxsu, mizseiz doxlawh dwk fatseng gij yingyangj miz gietdingh cozyung. Hawciengz gyaqcienz hwnjsang, — gyajdingh gengndaem cingzbonj gyaqcienz mbouj doekdaemq, vuenh coenz vah ndeu daeuj gangj, gyajdingh gisuz fuengmienh cinbu mbouj bienqbaenz gengndaem fuengfpap aen yausu saen demgya ndeu, — ndaej coisawj cungqvunz bae gengndaem doengh gij reihnaz haemq biz doenghbaez aenvih diegyouq cix deng caenx youq baihrog gingcwnggh haenx. Roxnaeuz, aeu gij reihnaz haemq mbouj biz haenx daeuj gangj, hawciengz gyaqcienz hwnjsang, ndaej sawj gij diegyouq ndeimaenh de daezsang daengz hawj gij swngghcanj naengzlig haemq daemq de ndaej daengz dienzbouj. Roxnaeuz, hawciengz gyaqcienz mbouj hwnjsang, diegyouq hix ndaej doenggvaq gaijndei gyaudoeng gunghgi, sawj gij reihnaz haemq ndei ndaej camgya gingcwnggh, lumjbaenz, youq Bwzmeij gak aen couh miz diegnywj gvangq haenx, raeuz couh ndaej dauqcawq yawj daengz cungj cingzgvang neix. Youq gij vwnzmingz guekgya geq de, cungj cingzgvang neix hix dwg ciengzseiz miz, yienznaeuz cingzdoh beij mbouj gvaq cizminzdi. Veizgwzfeih'wjdwz cinjdeng bae ceijok gvaq, youq cizminzdi, diegyouq miz gietdingh cozyung.<sup>339</sup> Sojlaiz, Sien dwg, diegyouq caeuq bizbyom gij yingyangj dox mauzdun de caeuq diegyouq yinhsu gij ndaej bienq de (dieg youq yinhsu yaek mboujduenh deng doxsu bae, yaek miz gij bienqvaq mboujduenh, cugbouh demgya, miz doxsu cozyung haenx), yaek doxlwnz bae sawj gij reihnaz doengzyiengh, haemq ndei roxnaeuz haemq yaez haenx caeuq gij reihnaz gaeuq fatseng gingcwnggh moq.

**Daihngaih**, riengz swyenz gohyoz caeuq nungzyiyoz ndaej fazcanj, reihnaz bizbyom hix mboujduenh bienqvaq, aenvih gak cungj soujduenh ndaej sawj reihnaz gak cungj yausu sikhaek deng leihyungh cix miz bienqvaq. Ndigah, Fazgoz caeuq Yingghwzlanz baihdoeng gak aen gin gij reihnaz namhsa doenghbaez deng yawjbaenz dieg yaez haenx, mboengq neix gaenq swng baenz gij reihnaz daengjgaep daih'it. (Raen youq gij cucoz Basilh<sup>340</sup>) Lingh aen fuengmienh, miz mbanj reihnaz deng yawjbaenz dieg yaez, mbouj dwg aenvih gij vayoz gapbaenz de, dandan dwg aenvih moux di gihgai, vuzlij fuengmienh gazngaih de gengndaem, sojlaiz, miz

sæk ngoenz ndaej miz banhfap haekfug cungj gazngaih neix, de couh bienqbaenz dieg ndei lo.

**Daihsam**, youq sojmiz vwnzmingz guekgya geq ndawde, gak cungj gvanhaeh gaeuq lizsij caeuq conzdungj, lumjbaenz aenvih dieg guekmiz, dieg gunghyouj daengj hingzsik mizyouq, sawj baenz benq baenz benq diegdeih cingh dingjlingz deng caenx youq baihrog gengndaem, doengh gij diegdeih neix dan dwg cugciemh deng gengndaem. Gengndaem gaiq lawz gonq, gengndaem gaiq lawz laeng, geiq mbouj dwg youz gij namh doengh gaiq diegdeih neix ndei yaez daeuj gietdingh, hix mbouj youz gij diegyouq doengh gaiq diegdeih neix daeuj gietdingh, cix youz di cingz-gvang baihrog daeuj gietdingh. Cijaeu yenzgiu gij lizsij dieg gunghyouj Yinghgoz baez ndeu, yawjyawj cungj dieg gunghyouj neix baenzlawz doenggvaq aen faplwd gienhumx dieg<sup>341</sup> baez di baez di cienjvaq baenz seimiz caizcanj cix deng hai baenz reihnaz, haenx couh caiq mbouj miz beij cungj gyajsiengj gujgvaiq lajneix engq loengloek ndeiriu lo; Lumjnaeuz miz boux yienhdaih nungzyez vayozgyah ndeu, lumjbaenz Lijbij-hih, cijdauj genjleh gaiq lawz gonq gaiq lawz laeng, lumjnaeuz de hauh cingcuj le moux di diegdeih aenvih gij vayoz singqcaet de cix hab gengndaem, hoeng gij diegdeih wnq cix deng caenx youq baihrog. Gizaed gij youq gizneix miz gietdingh cozyung de, dwg gij gihvei fuengbienh caeg aeu, couhdwg vih gyoengq daih dicuj ciemqmiz daezhawj aen faplwd leix-youz lumj deng cix mbouj deng haenx.

**Daihseiq**, vunz demlai caeuq swbwnj demlai dabdaengz moix aen fazcanj cingzdoh, yaek sawj gengndaem reihnaz gya'gvangq daiq daeuj di hanhhaed ndeu, couhcinj dwg gij hanhhaed goj lai goj noix haenx; gij cozyung di canggvang dingjlingz ndeu yaek camhseiz yingjyangj hawciengz gyaqcienz, lumjbaenz lienzdaemh geij bi fungsou caeuq siedsou couhdwg yienghneix, — bweddeuz doengh gij cingzgvang neix mbouj gangj, reihnaz gengndaem menciz ndaej gya'gvangq cungj dwg youz aen guekgya ndeu swbwnj hawciengz caeuq yingzyez cangdai daengx aen cingzgvang daeuj gietdingh. Youq mwh swbwnj gaenjbik de, couhcinj gij dieg caengz gengndaem ndaej hawj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungz-cangz (mboujguenj de gyau mbouj gyau cienzcodieg) daezhawj bingz-yaenz leihyinh, hix mbouj cukgaeuq sawj gij swbwnj lai gya douzhaeuj

nungzyez bae. Mwh swhbwnj lai gvaqbouh, couhcinj hawciengz gyaqcienz mbouj hwnjsang, cijaeu gizyawz fuengmienh miz diuzgen cingqciengz, swhbwnj couh yaek roemx haеuj nungzyez bae. Doengh gij diegdeih ndei gvaq gij reihnaz doenghbaez gengndaem haenx, saedsaeh dandan dwg aenvih diegyouq mbouj ndei, roxnaeuz aenvih doenghbaez mbouj ndaej dwkbyoengq doengh gij hanhhaed sawj de deng caenx youq bailhrog haenx, roxnaeuz aenvih gij yinhsu dingjingz, cix deng caenx deuz mbouj ndaej camgya gingcwngh. Ndigah, raeuz cijmiz bae ginghyingz doengh gij diegdeih caeuq gij reihnaz gengndaem doeklaeng caetliengh doxdoengz de. Hoeng youq reihnaz moq caeuq gij reihnaz gengndaem doeklaeng haenx gyangde, gij feiqyungh hai guh reihnaz moq caeuq gengndaem reihnsaz gaeuq itcig miz cengca, caemhcaiq gyoengqde dwg mbouj dwg deng hai baenz reihnaz, lij aeu youz gij canggvang hawciengz gyaqcienz caeuq saenqyungh gvanhaeh daеuj gietdingh. Cijaeu cungj reihnaz neix baezlaeng saedsaeh camgya gingcwngh, youq mwh gizyawz cingzgvang mbouj bienq, hawciengz gyaqcienz youh yaek doek daengz aen suijbingz gaxgonq de bae, yienghneix, gij cienzcodieg diegdeih ngamq gengndaem daezhawj, couh yaek caeuq gij reihnaz gaeuq caetliengh doxlumj haenx daezhawj doxdoengz. Nyinhnaeuz cungj reihnaz neix mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg aen gyajdingh neix, youq boux cihciz aen gyajdingh neix gizaenx, dwg yungh gij gyajdingh gyoengqde lij aeu deqcaj bae cingqmingz haenx, couhdwg gij reihnaz doeklaeng mbouj daezhawj cienzcodieg diemj neix bae cingqmingz. Yienghhaenx dauq ndaej yungh aen fuengfap doxdoengz bae cingqmingz, gij ranz hwnq baenz doeklaeng couhcinj co okbae, cawz le daezhawj gij cienzcoranz yienzbonj de caixvaih, mbouj daezhawj saekdi cienzcodieg. Saedsaeh dwg, de youq daezhawj cienzcoranz gaxgonq, youq mwh ciengzseiz dwg ciengzgeiz vut hoengq couh gaenq daezhawj cienzcodieg lo. Lienzdaemh douzswh youq gwnz gaiq reihnaz ndeu ndaej daezhawj gij souik lai gya doxwngq de, vihneix ndaej daezhawj gij cienzcodieg caeuq baez daih'it douzswh doxdoengz haenx, doengzyiengh, doengh gij diegdeih caeuq gij reihnaz gengndaem doeklaeng caetliengh doxdoengz haenx, hix ndaej yungh feiqyungh doxdoengz, daezhawj souik doxdoengz. Mboujne, raeuz couh gaenbonj mbouj miz banhfap lijgaij, gij reihnaz caetliengh doxdoengz baenzlawz

ndaej lienzdaemh deng gengndaem, cix mbouj dwg mboujcix cienzbouh gengndaem, mboujcix gaiq ndeu hix mbouj gengndaem, mienx ndaej cauxbaenz bujben gingcwngh. Boux ciemqmiz reihnaz cungj siengj aeu ndaej cienzcodieg, hix couhdwg naeuz, cungj siengj mbouj yungh cienz, goengrengz couh ndaej saek di doxgaiq; hoeng swhbwnj yaek youq daegdingh diuzgen lajde cijndaej muenxcuk simmuengh. Ndigah, reihnaz caeuq reihnaz gyangde gingcwngh, mbouj dwg youz boux ciemqmiz reihnaz bae gietdingh hawj mbouj hawj doengh gij reihnaz neix bae gingcwngh, cix dwg youz miz mbouj miz swhbwnj ndaej youq gwnz reihnaz moq caeuq gizyawz swhbwnj guh gingcwngh daeuj gietdingh.

Cijaeu gij cienzcodieg nungzyez caencingq haenx dan'it dwg lungjdon gyaqcienz, yienghhaenx, cungj lungjdon gyaqcienz neix cijndaej dwg gig iq; doengzyiengh, mboujlwnh aen soqyawz canjbinj gyaciz mauhgyaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz dwg geijlai, youq cingqciengz diuzgen lajde, gij cienzcodieg cieddoiq de hix cijndaej dwg gig iq. Ndigah, gij cienzcodieg cieddoiq de bonjcaet dwg: Mbouj doengz swnghcanj bumwnz gyangde gak daengjliengh swhbwnj, youq mwh gyaciz lwyawz beijlwd doxdoengz roxnaeuz lauzdung deng bozsoz cingzdoh doxdoengz, yaek ciuq gij bingzyaenz gapbaenz mbouj doengz gyoengqde, swnghcanj ok gij gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh mbouj doengz haenx. Youq gunghyez fuengmienh, doengh gij gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh mbouj doengz neix, yaek bingzyaenz bienqbaenz bingzyaenz leihyinh bae, bingzyaenz faenboiq hawj gak aen swhbwnj dangguh sevei swhbwnj doxwngq bouhfaenh. Youq mwh swnghcanj fuengmienh yaek yungh diegdeih, mboujlwnh dwg yungh youq nungzyez fuengmienh roxnaeuz dwg yungh youq haivat yienzliuh fuengmienh, reihnaz sojyoujgenz cungj yaek lanzdangj gak aen swhbwnj douz youq gwnz diegdeih haenx aen gocwngz bienq bingzyaenz de, caemhcai q ciemqaeu bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz ndeu, mboujne bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz neix couh yaek haeuj aen gocwngz bingzyaenz bienqbaenz itbuen leihyinh beijlwd bae. Yienghneix, cienzcodieg couh baenz le sanghbinj gyaciz aen bouhfaenh ndeu, gangj ndaej engq cinj di, baenz le sanghbinj gyaciz lwyawz aen bouhfaenh ndeu, mboujgvaq de mbouj dwg doek roengz ndaw fwngz aen swhbwnjgyah gaihgez daj gunghyinz gizhaenx dok okdaeuj haenx, cix dwg doek roengz ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih daj

swhbwnjgyah gizhaenx dawz de dok okdaeuj haenx. Aen diuzgen bwhmiz gizneix dwg, nungzyez swhbwnj beij gij swhbwnj mbouj dwg nungzyez haenx aen bouhfaenh doxdoengz hung ndeu ndaej doidoengh lauzdung engq lai. Ca'ngeg miz geijlai, roxnaeuz itbuen miz mbouj miz aen ca'ngeg neix, youz nungzyez caeuq gunghyez doxbeij gij siengdoiq fazcanj cingzdoh de daeuj gietdingh. Ciuq gij bonjsingq saehfaed daeuj gangj, riengz nungzyez mboujduenh cinbu, aen ca'ngeg neix bietyienz yaek sukiq; doxfanj dwk, ndaw gunghyez swhbwnj aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj ndaejbienq caeuq aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq doxbeij, aen beijlaeh gemjnoix de, beij youq ndaw nungzyez swhbwnj engq hung, aen ca'ngeg neix cijndaej gyahung.

Cungj cienzcodieg cieddoiq neix, youq ndaw aen gunghyez caencingq vat gvangq vat meiz miz cozyung engq youqgaenj, youq gizhaenx, gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq aen yasu ndeu, couhdwg yienzliuh, dwg vanzcienz mbouj miz; caemhcai q youq gizhaenx, cawz le gij bumwnz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj gig hung ndeu dwg youz gihgi caeuq gizyawz guding swhbwnj gapbaenz caixvaih, gij ciemq dungjci diegvih de bietyienz dwg gij swhbwnj gapbaenz cei q daemq de. Cingq dwg youq gizhaenx, youq giz cienzcodieg lumjnaeuz dan dwg youz lungjdon gyaqcienz canjseng haenx, aeu miz gij hawciengz canggvang gig ndei de, cij ndaej sawj sanghbinj ciuq gij gyaciz gyoengqde bae gai, roxnaeuz sawj cienzcodieg caeuq sojmiz gij soqyawz gyaciz lwyawz mauhgyaq swngheanj gyaqcienz sanghbinj doxdaengj. Lumjbaenz, gij cienzcodieg giz dieg ciengx bya, giz dieg hai rin, ndoengfaex dienseng daengjdaengj, couhdwg yienghneix. <sup>(37)</sup>

---

(37) Lijgyahduz doiq diemj neix damqcaz ndaej gig feuz. Canhgauj yawj de youq mizgven Nozveih ndoengfaex cienzcodieg vwndiz gij vah fanj buek Yadangh Swhmiz haenx, raen youq 《Cwngci-Gingheiyoz Caeuq Gvaehsuiq Yienzleix》 daih 2 cieng haidaeuz. <sup>342</sup>

## Daih 46 Cieng

Gij Cienzcodieg Giz Dieg Dajhwnq.

Gij Cienzcodieg Gvangsanh.

Gij Gyaqcienz Diegdeih

Danhfanz giz deihfueng miz cienzcodieg de, cungj miz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied, caemhcaiq cungj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied neix, cungj ciuqei gij gvilwd caeuq nungzyez cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied doxdoengz haenx. Danhfanz giz deihfueng swyenzliz ndaej deng gagciemq, caemhcaiq baujcwng gij canjyезgyah sawjyung de ndaej daengz leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghngeg (mboujlwnh dwg raemxdiuqdat, dwg gij gvangsanh miz gvangq lai, dwg gij dieg raemx miz bya gig lai, roxnaeuz dwg giz dieg dajhwnq diegyouq gig ndei), doengh gij vunz aenvih doiq it bouhfaenh diegdeih yiengjmiz gienzleih, cix baenz boux ciemqmiz cungj doxgaiq sengcingz miz neix, couh ndaej yung h cienzcodieg hingzsik, daj gij swhbwnj caephengz cizwngz gizhaenx, dawz cungj leihiyh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix dued bae. Gangj daengz gij diegdeih dajhwnq yaek yung h, Yadangh Swhmiz gaenq gangjmingz, aen giekdae j gij cienzcodieg cungj diegdeih neix, caeuq aen giekdae j sojmiz gij cienzcodieg doengh gij diegdeih mbouj dwg nungzyez ityiengh, dwg youz gij nungzyez cienzcodieg caencingq de daeuj diuzcez (《Aen Yenzgiu Gvendaengz Gij Singqcaet Caeuq Yienzaen Gozminz Cienzaiz》 daih 1 gienj daih 11 cieng daih 2、3 ciet). Gij daegdiemj cungj cienzcodieg neix dwg: Daih'it, youq giz-neix diegyouq doiq cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied miz yingjyangj youq-gaenj (lumjbaenz, neix doiq aen hangznieb ndaem makit caeuq giz dieg dajhwnq ndaw hawsingz hung daeuj gangj, dwg cibfaen youqgaenj); daihngeih, boux ciemqmiz gig yienhda vanzcienz dwg beidung, gij cujdungsing de (daegbied dwg youq aen hangznieb vat gvangq) dandan



youq leihyungh sevei fazcanj cinbu, doiq cungj cinbu neix, de mbouj lumj canjyez swbwnjgyah yienghhaenx miz gvaq gijmaz gunghawj, soemh gvaq gijmaz yungyiemj; daihsam, youq haujlai cingzgvang lajde, gagciemq dingh gyaq ciemqmiz youhsi, daegbied dwg doknap bouxgunz ceiq mbouj aeunaj couh dwg yienghneix (aenvih gungzhoj doiq cienzcورانز, dwg aen goekmboq beij Bohdozsilh Ngaenzgvangq<sup>343</sup> doiq Sihbanh-yaz engq fouqmiz ndeu<sup>(38)</sup>), caemhcai q cungj diegdeih sojyoujgenz neix baez caeuq canjyez swbwnj giethab youq ndaw fwngz boux vunz ndeu, couh yaek miz gienzlig gig daih, sawj canjyez swbwnj ndaej dawz gij gunghyinz vih cienzhong bae doucwngh haenx, daj gwnz aen digiuz gyoengqde anndang saedsaeh caenx okbae<sup>(39)</sup>. Youq gizneix, gwnz biengz it bouhfaenh vunz yiengq lingh bouhfaenh vunz iugouz nab gvaeh, bouhfaenh vunz deng nab gvaeh neix nab gvaeh le cij ndaejdaengz gij gienzleih youq gwnz digiuz youq, aenvih diegdeih sojyoujgenz bonjlaiz couh hamz miz gij gienzleih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih bozsoz aenndang, dungxsaej, hoengheiq digiuz, baenzneix cix bozsoz gij vunz veizciz sengmingh, fazcanj sengmingh. Mboujdan vunz demgya, caeuq gij ranzyouq sihyau buenxriengz daeuj haenx demgya, caemhcai q guding swbwnj ndaej fazcanj (cungj guding swbwnj neix roxnaeuz gyoeb youq ndaw diegdeih, roxnaeuz doek rag youq ndaw diegdeih, laeb youq gwnz diegdeih, lumjbaenz sojmiz gunghyez gencuzvuz, dietloh, gij ranz roxnaeuz dieg cang huq, gunghcangj gencuzvuz, giz dieg dingz ruz coih ruz daengjdaengj), cungj bietdingh aeu daezsang gij cienzcodieg doengh giz dieg dajhwnq neix. Youq gizneix, couhcinj miz Gaijlj yiengh siengjmuengh gig haenq haenx<sup>346</sup>, hix mbouj ndaej dawz cienzcورانز (aeu de dangguh gij leihsik caeuq cietgaeuq aen swbwnj douz youq guh ranz fuengmienh daeuj gangj) caeuq gij cienzcodieg dan'it diegdeih haenx gyaux hwnjdaeuj gangj, daegbied youq mwh boux ciemqmiz diegdeih caeuq gij vunz cienmonz guh gencuz douzguh vanzeienz dwg gij vunz

(38) Lanzgwz; Niujman.<sup>344</sup>

(39) Gij bagungh Gwzlaulinzdun. Wnhgwzswh 《Gij Canggvang Yinghgoz Gunghyinz Gaihgi》 daih 307 yieb.<sup>345</sup>

mbouj doengz de (lumjbaenz youq Yinghgoz). Youq gizneix, raeuz aeu damqcaz song aen yausu: Aen fuengmienh ndeu, diegdeih vihliux aeu daeuj guh caiswnghecanj roxnaeuz vat gvangq vat meiz cix deng leihyungh; lingh aen fuengmienh, hoenggan dwg gij yausu sojmiz swnghecanj caeuq sojmiz vunzloih hozdung. Daj song aen fuengmienh neix, diegdeih sojyoujgenz cungj iugouz ndaej daengz gij gvaehsuiq de. Yaek yungh dieg guh dajhwnq, yaek daezsang gij gyaciz doengh giz dieg dangguh hoenggan caeuq dieggiek, yaek yungh doengh cungj yausu gwnz diegdeih ndaej dangguh gencuz caizliuh haenx, doengzseiz hix yaek vihneix demgya<sup>(40)</sup>.

Youq ndaw aen hawsingz fazcanj gig vaiq, daegbied dwg youq giz deihfueg lumj Lunzdunh yienghhaenx, ciuq cungj fuengsik gunghcangj daih gveihmoz swnghecanj bae guh dajhwnq, gij caencingq cujyau dui-sieng guh gencuz douzgih de dwg cienzcodieg, cix mbouj dwg ranz. Gvendaengz diemj neix, raeuz gaenq youq daih 2 cek daih 12 cieng daih 215、216 yieb, yungh gij cwngswz 1857 nienz Lunzdunh ndaek daih gencuz douzgihgyah Aidwzvaz Gajbujswh yiengq yinzhangzfaz vejyenzvei daezhawj haenx guh laeh bae gangjmingz lo.<sup>348</sup> De youq gizhaenx gangj (daih 5435 hauh):

“Gou saenq, boux vunz ndeu yaek siengj fatcaiz, dan baengh goengbingz bae guh gai cawx dwg mbouj gaeuq law …… Cawz neix caixvaih, de lij bietdingh aeu bae guh gencuz douzgih, caemhcai vietdingh aeu daih gveihmoz bae guh; aenvih, boux lauxbanj guh dajhwnq daj gencuz bonjfaenh aeundaej gij leihyinh de gig noix, de doenggvaq daezsang cienzcodieg ndaej daengz gij cujyau leihyinh de. Lumjbaenz, de co yungh gaiq dieg ndeu, moix bi gyau cienzco 300 bangq; daengz mwh de ciuq aen gencuz giva cingsaeq de, youq gwnz gaiq dieg neix hwnq guh gij ranz daengggaep habdangq, de moix bi couh ndaej daj neix ndaej daengz 400 bangq roxnaeuz 450 bangq, naeuz gij leihyinh de dwg daj gij gencuzvuz leihyinh youq haujlai cingzgvang lajde de ca mbouj gejlai cienzbouh mbouj yungh bae naemj haenx ndaej daeuj, mboujyawx naeuz dwg daj gij cienzcodieg moix bi demgya 100 bangq roxnaeuz 150 bangq ndaej

---

(40) “Gij gyanggai Lunzdunh yungh rin bu roen, sawj henzhaij Suhgwzlanz mbanj boux ciemqmiz dieg rin mbouj hwnj saek go, ndaej daj giz dieg rin soqlaiz mbouj miz yungh haenx ndaej daengz cienzcodieg.” (Yadanh Swhmiz, daih 1 bien daih 11 cieng daih 2 ciet<sup>347</sup>)

daeuj. ”

Youq gizneix gaej lumz bae, youq aen geizhanh co dieg bingzciengz dwg 99 bi haenx rim geiz le, diegdeih nem gwnz diegdeih sojmiz gencuzvuz, caeuq gij cienzcodieg youq ndaw geizhanh coyungh bingzciengz demgya saek song boix doxhwnj haenx, cungj yaek daj gencuz douzgihgyah roxnaeuz boux ciepswnj habfap de gizhaenx, caiq dauq ma daengz ndaw fwngz boux yienzlaiz ciemqmiz diegdeih haenx boux ciepswnj satlaeng de.

Aen fuengfap gietdingh gij cienzcodieg gvangsanh caencingq de, caeuq gij cienzcodieg nungzyez dwg doxlumj caez.

“Miz mbanj gvangsanh, gij canjbinj gyoengqde dan gaeuq ceihawj gij cienz hong lauздung, caemhcaiқ boujdauq gij swhbwnj douzhaeuj caeuq gij bingzciengz leihiyh de. Doengh gaiq dieg gvangsanh neix ndaej daezgung saek di leihiyh hawj boux lauxbanj giyez, hoeng mbouj daezgung ndaej cienzcodieg hawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih. Doengh gaiq dieg gvangsanh neix cijmiz youz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih bae haivat cijndaej daiqdaeuj leih'ik, cungj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih neix dangguh boux lauxbanj giyez bonjfaenh, daj ndaw gij swhbwnj bonjfaenh douzhaeuj ndaej daengz bingzciengz leihiyh. Suhgwzlanz haujai meizgvang couh dwg yienghneix haivat, caemhcaiқ hix dan ndaej yienghneix haivat. Boux ciemqmiz diegdeih mbouj cinjhawj bouxwnq gijmaz vunz mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg couh bae haivat doengh gij meizgvang neix, hoeng mbouj miz vunz ndaej vihneix ceihawj cienzcodieg. ” (Yadangh Swhmiz, daih 1 bien daih 11 cieng daih 2 ciet<sup>349</sup>)

Raeuz bietdingh aeu bae faenbied, dauqdaeј dwg aenvih canjbinj roxnaeuz diegdeih bonjfaenh miz aen lungjdon gyaqcienz caeuq cienzcodieg mbouj miz gvanhaeh ndeu, sojlaiz cienzcodieg cij youz lungjdon gyaqcienz canjseng, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih miz le cienzcodieg, sojlaiz canjbinj cij ciuq lungjdon gyaqcienz bae gai. Dang mwh raeuz gangj lungjdon gyaqcienz, itbuen dwg ceij cungj gyaqcienz dan youz bouxcawx siengj cawx caeuq gij ceihawj naengzlig de daeuj gietdingh haenx, de geiq caeuq gij gyaqcienz youz itbuen swnghcanj gyaqcienz gietdingh, hix caeuq gij gyaqcienz youz canjbinj gyaciz gietdingh mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Aen suen makit ndeu, youq mwh de ok laeujmakit daegbied ndei de (cungj laeujmakit neix itbuen daeuj gangj dan ndaej swnghcanj soqliengh

haemq noix), couh ndaej daezhawj aen lungjdon gyaqcienz ndeu. Aenvih aen lungjdon gyaqcienz neix (aen soqyawz mauhgvaq canjbinj gyaciz haenx, dan youz gij cienzcaiz caeuq yinxngah boux maij ndoet laeuj gwn ndei youq ndei daeuj gietdingh), boux ndaem makit yaek aeu ndaej aen leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haemq lai ndeu. Cungj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg youq gizneix youz lungjdon gyaqcienz canjseng neix, aenvih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih gij gienz ciemqmiz gaiq diegdeih miz daegbied singqcaet neix cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg, caemhcai q doenggvaq cungj hingzsik neix doek haeuj ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih bae. Ndigah, youq gizneix, dwg lungjdon gyaqcienz cauxbaenz cienzcodieg. Caeuq neix doxfanj, danghnaeuz aenvih diegdeih sojyoujgenz hanhhaed douzsw haeuj gwnz dieg caengz gengndaem bae youh mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg, sawj haeuxgwn mboujdan yaek sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de gai okbae, caemhcai q lij yaek sang gvaq gij gyaciz de gai okbae, yienghhaenx, cienzcodieg couh yaek cauhbaenz lungjdon gyaqcienz. Di vunz ndeu vihmaz ndaej dawz ndaw biengz it bouhfaenh lauzdung lwyawz dangguh gvaehsui q bae ciemqaeu, caemhcai q riengz swnghcanj ndaej fazcanj, gij ciemqaeu de ngoenz lai gvaq ngoenz, dandan dwg aenvih gyoengqde miz diegdeih sojyoujgenz, hoeng aen saehsaed neix cix deng gij cingzgvang lajneix cwgoemq bae lo: Gij cienzcodieg bienqbaenz swhbwnj haenx, hix couhdwg naeuz, cingq dwg gij gvaehsui q bienqbaenz swhbwnj neix, biujyienh baenz diegdeih gyaqcienz, ndigah diegdeih hix lumj gizyawz sojmiz doxgai q dawz daeuj gai cawx ityiengh ndaej dawz bae gai. Ndigah, doi q bouxcawx daeuj gangj, gij gienz de heuh aeu cienzcodieg, lumjnaeuz mbouj dwg begbeg aeu ndaej, mbouj dwg mbouj ceihawj lauzdung, mbouj soemhyiemj, mbouj miz gij giyez cingsaenz swhbwnj, couh begbeg ndaej daeuj, cix dwg ceihawj le huqdaengjgyaq cij ndaej daeuj. Lumj gij doenghbaez gaenq ceijok yienghhaenx<sup>①</sup>, youq bouxcawx yawj daeuj, cienzcodieg mboujgvaq biujyienh baenz gij leihsik aen swhbwnj de yungh bae cawx diegdeih, caeuq gij gienz de heuh aeu cienzcodieg. Doiq boux nuzlicuj gaenq cawx ndaej hwzyinz daeuj gangj hix vanzcienz dwg yienghneix, gij gienz de ciemqmiz hwzyinz, lumjnaeuz mbouj dwg baengh nuzli cidu bonjfaenh, cix dwg doenggvaq gai cawx sanghbinj

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 936 — 938 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz cix ndaej daengz. Mboujgvaq, aen gienzleih neix bonjfaenh mbouj dwg youz gai ok cix canjseng, mboujgvaq dwg youz gai ok cix vuenh fwngz. Aen gienzleih neix youq de deng gai ok gaxgonq, bietdingh aeu gaenq mizyouq; mboujlwnh dwg baez dog gai okbae, roxnaeuz baez dem baez gai okbae, mboujduenh fanfoek bae gai, cungj mbouj ndaej cauh'ok cungj gienzleih neix. Gyonj daeuj gangj, gij ndaej cauh'ok cungj gienzleih neix, dwg swngghanj gvanhaeh. Miz saek ngoenz swngghanj gvanhaeh dabdaengz aen deihbouh bietdingh aeu vuenh yiengh wnq bae, gij goekmboq cungj gienzleih neix caeuq sojmiz gij doxgaiq gai cawx aeu de guh baengzgawq, youq ginghci fuengmienh caeuq youq gwnz lizsij miz leixyouz mizyouq, daj ndaw sevei swngghoz swngghanj gocwngz canjseng haenx, cungj yaek siusaet bae. Daj aen gokdoh ginghci sevei hingzdai haemq gauhgiz ndeu daeuj yawj, lengq boux vunz miz gienz ciemqmiz diegdeih, caeuq boux vunz ndeu miz gienz ciemqmiz lingshoux boux vunz it-yiengh, dwg cibfaen mbouj hab cingzleix. Couh lienz daengx aen sevei, aen minzcuz ndeu, cigdaengz sojmiz gij sevei doengzseiz mizyouq gyonj hwnjdaeuj, cungj mbouj dwg boux lingxmiz diegdeih. Gyoengqde dandan ciemqmiz diegdeih, daj diegdeih ndaej daengz souik, caemhcai qyoengqde wngdang dangguh boux bohranz ndei, dawz gij diegdeih ginggvaq gaijndei de cienz hawj daihlaeng.

Youq baihlaj gij yenzgiu mizgven diegdeih gyaqcienz ndawde, raeuz aeu bweddeuz sojmiz gij gingcwnggh fubfab, sojmiz diegdeih douzghih, lienz daengz diegdeih iq sojyoujci bae (youq gizneix, diegdeih dwg gij cujyau hongdawz boux guh swngghanj, vihneix boux guh swngghanj mboujguenj ciuq gijmaz gyaqcienz cungj bietdingh aeu bae cawx de).

1. Diegdeih gyaqcienz ndaej youq laj cungj cingzgvang mbouj demgya cienzcodieg bae daezsang; couhdwg:

(1) Cingh aenvih leihsik beijlwd doekdaemq, gezgoj, cienzcodieg ciuq gij gyaqcienz engq bengz gai okbae, sojlaiz, cienzcodieg bienqbaenz swhbwnj, diegdeih gyaqcienz couh gyalai lo;

(2) Aenvih gij leihsik swhbwnj douzhaeuj diegdeih bae gyalai lo.

2. Diegdeih gyaqcienz ndaej aenvih cienzcodieg demgya cix daez-

sang.

Cienzcodieg ndaej aenvih gij gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj daezsang cix demgya. Youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, mboujlwnh gij cienzcodieg diegdeih ceiq yaez dwg sang, dwg daemq, roxnaeuz gaenbonj mbouj miz, gij beijlwd cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied cungj yaek daezsang. Raeuz dawz cienzcodieg beijlwd lijjaij baenz; Aen bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg de, gij swhbwnj sien ceioek yungh daeuj swnghcanj diegdeih canjbinj de, ndaw gyang song yiengh neix beijlwd. Aen cienzcodieg beijlwd neix, caeuq aen beijlwd gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg doiq cungjcanjbinj dwg mbouj doxdoengz, aenvih cungjcanjbinj mbouj baudaengz sojmiz gij swhbwnj sien ceioek haenx, hix couhdwg naeuz, mbouj baudaengz gij guding swhbwnj laebdaeb caeuq canjbinj caemhyouq de. Mboujgvaq, gij eiqsei gizneix dwg; Youq gwnz gak gaep diegdeih daezhawj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied, canjbinj ndawde aen bouhfaenh yied daeuj yied lai ndeu, cienjvaq baenz gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg lai yawz haenx. Youq gwnz diegdeih ceiq yaez, gij gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj daezsang cij cauxbaenz cienzcodieg, caemhcaiq baenzneix cauxbaenz diegdeih gyaqcienz.

Hoeng, cienzcodieg hix ndaej youq mwh gij gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj caengz daezsang cix demgya. Gij gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj ndaej baujciz mbouj bienq, mizseiz lij doekdaemq dem.

Cienzcodieg youq mwh diegdeih canjbinj gyaqcienz baujciz mbouj bienq vihmaz ndaej demgya ( bweddeuz lungjdon gyaqcienz mbouj gangj ), roxnaeuz dandan dwg aenvih youq cungj cingzgvang gij soqliengh douzsw h youq dieg gaeuq mbouj bienq, bae gengndaem gij dieg moq caetliengh haemq ndei de, hoeng cungj dieg moq neix dan gaeuq muenx-cuk gij sihgiuz gaenq demmaj haenx, ndigah gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung de vanzlij mbouj bienq. Youq aen ciengzhab neix, gij gyaqcienz dieg gaeuq mbouj daezsang, hoeng gij gyaqcienz gengndaem dieg moq, yaek daez daengz sang gvaq gij gyaqcienz dieg gaeuq bae.

Cienzcodieg vihmaz ndaej daezsang, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih youq cungj cingzgvang diegdeih siengdoiq biz byom cingzdoh caeuq hawciengz gyaqcienz cungj baujciz mbouj bienq, gij soqliengh swhbwnj ginghyingz diegdeih gaenq gyalai. Ndigah, yienznaeuz caeuq gij swhbwnj sien ceioek

beij hwnjdaeu, cienzcodieg vanzlij mbouj bienq, hoeng cienzcodieg soqliengh, lumjnaeuz gangj, yaek aenvih swbwnj bonjfaenh demgya boix ndeu cix demgya boix ndeu. Geiqyienz gyaqcienz mbouj doekdaemq, daihngaih baez douzsw hix couh yaek caeuq daih'it baez douzsw ityiengh daezhawj aen leihyinh mauhgyaq dinghngeng ndeu, aen leihyinh neix mwh coyungh rim geiz le, hix yaek cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg. Seizneix, cienzcodieg soqliengh demgya lo, aenvih gij swbwnj miz ok cienzcodieg haenx soqliengh demgya lo. Miz vunz duenhdingh naeuz, gak aen swbwnj youq caemh duenh dieg ndeu guh lienndaemh douzsw, cijmiz youq mwh gyoengqde souik mbouj doxdoengz, baenzneix cix miz ok cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied, cij ndaej miz ok cienzcodieg, aen duenhdingh neix caeuq gij gangjap lajneix doxdoengz: Danghnaeuz miz song aen swbwnj gak dwg 1000 bangq douz youq song gaiq dieg biz byom doxdoengz, yienznaeuz song gaiq dieg neix cungj dwg gij diegdeih haemq ndei ndaej daezhawj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied, hoeng ndawde dan miz gaiq dieg ndeu ndaej daezhawj cienzcodieg. (Ndigah, gij soqliengh cienzcodieg, gij cienzcodieg cungjsoq aen guekgya ndeu, yaek youq cungj cingzgvang gij gyaqcienz saek duenh dieg, roxnaeuz cienzcodieg beijlwd, roxnaeuz mizeiz gij cienzcodieg soqliengh saek duenh dieg cungj mbouj demgya, riengz douzsw soqliengh itheij demgya; youq cungj cingzgvang neix, gij soqliengh cienzcodieg yaek riengz gengndaem menciz gya'gvangq cix demgya. Cungj demgya neix, mizeiz aiq caeuq gij cienzcodieg saek aen diegdeih doekdaemq giethab youq itheij. ) Mboujne, aen duenhdingh neix couh caeuq lingh cungj gangjap ityiengh: Douzsw youq song gaiq dieg mbouj doxdoengz youh doxyawj gij gvilwd aeu ciuqei de, caeuq lienndaemh douzsw youq caemh gaiq dieg ndeu mbouj doengz. Hoeng raeuz cingqngamj dwg daj song cungj cingzgvang neix youq gvilwd fuengmienh cungj doxdoengz de, daj gij swnghecanj jauqlwd douzsw caemh duenh dieg ndeu roxnaeuz duenh dieg mbouj doengz de demgya, yinx ok cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied daeu. Youq gizneix, gij cabied dandog caemhcai deng vunz mbouj yawjnaek haenx dwg: Youq mwh lienndaemh douzsw haeuj gij diegdeih mbouj caemh duenh dieg ndeu bae, cungj douzsw neix yaek deng diegdeih sojyoujgenz hanhhaed, hoeng youq mwh lienndaemh douzsw haeuj caemh

duenh dieg ndeu bae, cingzgvang couh mbouj dwg yienghneix. Ndigah, hix couh miz le gij cozyung dox doiqdingj de, sawj doengh gij douzswh hingzsik mbouj doengz neix youq ndaw sizcen doxhanhhaed. Youq giz-neix, swhbwnj itcig mbouj miz maz mbouj doengz. Danghnaeuz swhbwnj gapbaenz mbouj bienq, gyaciz lwyawz beijlwd hix mbouj bienq, yienghhaenx, leihyinh beijlwd hix couh mbouj bienq, ndigah youq mwh swhbwnj demgya boix ndeu, leihyinh soqliengh hix demgya boix ndeu. Doengzyiengh, youq laj gij cingzgvang gyajdingh, cienzcodieg beijlwd hix baujcz mbouj bienq. Danghnaeuz 1000 bangq swhbwnj daezhawj cienzcodieg dwg **x**, yienghhaenx, youq gij cingzgvang gyajdingh, 2000 bangq swhbwnj daezhawj cienzcodieg couh dwg **2x**. Hoeng ciuq diegdeih menciz (diegdeih menciz mbouj bienq, aenvih ciuq gyajdingh, gij swhbwnj gya boix haenx dwg douz youq gwnz caemh gaiq dieg ndeu) daeuj suenq, aenvih cienzcodieg soqliengh demgya, cienzcodieg suijsingz hix daezsang lo. Caemh yinghmoux dieg ndeu, doenghbaez daezhawj 2 bangq cienzcodieg, seizneix daezhawj 4 bangq. <sup>(41)</sup>

(41) Lozbeiwjduzswh — Bonj cucoz youqgaenj gvendaengz cienzcodieg de<sup>350</sup>, raeuz yaek youq bonj saw neix daih 4 cek caiq bae guh daujlun<sup>86</sup> — aen goenglauz ndeu, dwg lwnhgangj le diemj neix. Gij loengloek de dandan youq, daih'it, de gyajdingh, doiq swhbwnj daeuj gangj, leihyinh demgya cungj dwg biujyienh baenz swhbwnj demgya, vihneix youq mwh leihyinh soqliengh demgya, beijlwd vanzlij mbouj bienq. Hoeng neix loengloek lo, aenvih youq mwh swhbwnj gapbaenz miz bienqvaq, yienznaeuz bozsoz lauzdung cingzdoh mbouj bienq, leihyinh beijlwd cingq dwg aenvih gij gyaciz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq gij gyaciz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj ndaejbienq gyangde beijlwd doekdaemq cix daezsang. — Daihngaih, gij loengloek de couh youq, de dawz gij cienzcodieg au cienzngaenz suenq caeuq daegdingh soqliengh diegdeih (lumjbaenz it yinghmoux diegdeih) gyangde beijlwd, yawjbaenz gujdenj ginghciyoz youq yenzgiu cienzcodieg demgya gemjnoix seiz gij itbuen cenzdiz haenx. Neix youh dwg loengloek lo. Gujdenj ginghciyoz youq mwh damqcaz gij saedhuq hingzsik cienzcodieg, cungj dwg au cienzcodieg caeuq canjbinj gvanhaeh daeuj yawj cienzcodieg beijlwd; youq mwh de damqcaz cienzcodieg dangguh gij cienzcodieg au cienzngaenz daeuj suenq, cungj dwg au cienzcodieg caeuq gij swhbwnj sien ceik gyangde gvanhaeh daeuj yawj cienzcodieg beijlwd, aenvih saehsaed fuengmienh doengh gij neix cungj dwg gij biujyienh hableix de.



Dawz bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz ndeu hix couhdwg gij cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz daeuj suenq — aenvih cienzngaenz dwg gij doglaeb biujyienh gyaciz — caeuq diegdeih doxbeij, neix bonjfaenh couhdwg loengloek, mbouj habeix; aenvih gizneix gij soqliengh dawz daeuj doxbeij de dwg gij doxgaiq bonjcaet mbouj doengz, fueng ndeu dwg daegdingh soqliengh sawjyungh gyaciz, dwg geijlai bingzfueng yinghcik diegdeih, lingh fueng dwg gyaciz, gidij daeuj gangj dwg gyaciz lwyawz. Cungj doxbeij neix saedsaeh mboujgvaq biuisiq, youq cingzgvang gaengdingh lajde, gij sojyoujgenz geijlai bingzfueng yinghcik diegdeih, sawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ndaej ciemqaeu daegdingh soqliengh lauzdung mbouj hawj cienz dwgengz haenx, cungj lauzdung mbouj hawj cienz dwgengz neix, dwg youz gij swhbwnj lumj duzmou youq ndaw doi maenzdoengzlingz gunx bae gunx dauq ityiengh, youq geijlai bingzfueng yinghcik ndawde gunx bae gunx dauq daeuj saedyienh [youq ndaw soujgauj gizneix miz aen gozhau ndeu, ndaw gozhau sij miz; Lijbihih<sup>351</sup>, hoeng youh ca bae lo]. Gig cingcuj, gij yiyi cungj gangjap neix, couh lumj dawz mbaw 5 bangq yinzhangzgen ndeu caeuq gij ciggingq digiuz doxbeij ityiengh. Hoeng, gij cunghgai cozyung biujyienh doengh gij hingzsik mbouj habeix caemhcai youq saedsaeh fuengmienh gaigoz daegdingh ginghei gvanhaeh haenx, caeuq gij hongsaeh ngoenznaengz boux saedsaeh rapdawz de cungj gvanhaeh neix mbouj miz saek di daepnengq; caemhcai, aenvih gyoengqde gaenq sibgvenq youq ndaw cungj gvanhaeh neix hozdung, sojlaiz gyoengqde it di hix mbouj roxnyinh naeuz ndawde miz gijmaz yawj mbouj gvaq da. Aen vanzcienz mauzdun ndeu, doiq gyoengqde daeuj gangj baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg gijmaz doxgaiq mo mbouj daeuq. Gyoengqde doiq doengh gij biujyienh hingzsik baihindaw mbouj miz maz lienzhaeh, caemhcai godog bae yawj dwg mbouj habeix neix roxnyinh baenzneix swhyienz, couh lumj bya youq ndaw raemx ityiengh. Hwzgwzwj gij vah gvendaengz mbanj di suyoz goengsik soj gangj, youq gizneix hix dwg habyungh. De naeuz, gij doxgaiq bingzciengz cihsiz nyinhnaeuz mbouj habeix de, gizaed dwg habeix, gij doxgaiq bingzciengz cihsiz nyinhnaeuz habeix de, gizaed dwg mbouj habeix.<sup>352</sup>

Ndigah, aeu gij gvanhaeh diegdeih menciz bonjfaenh daeuj yawj,

cienzcodieg soqliengh demgya caeuq cienzcodieg beijlwd demgya biujyienh ndaej vanzcienz doxdoengz; ndigah, danghnaeuz gij diuzgen ndaej gangjmingz ndawde cungj cingzgvang ndeu doiq lingh cungj cingzgvang mbouj mizyouq, yienghhaenx dauq hawj vunz roxnyinh ngeizvaeg lo.

Hoeng, mizseiz youq mwh diegdeih canjbinj gyaqcienz doekdaemq, diegdeih gyaqcienz hix ndaej daezsang.

Youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, aenvih daengjgaep cabied gyadaih, gij cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied diegdeih haemq ndei ndaej demgya, baenzneix gij gyaqcienz diegdeih hix ndaej demgya. Roxnaeuz, youq mwh cingzgvang mbouj dwg yienghneix, gij gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj youq mwh lauzdung swnghcanjliz demgya ndaej doekdaemq, hoeng swnghcanj ndaej demgya, cawz caeuq gyaqcienz doekdaemq doxsu caixvaih, lij miz lw. Gyajdingh gij cienzyungh 1 gvahdwz yienzlaiz dwg 60 senhling. Danghnaeuz caemh yinghmoux ndeu yungh caemh aen swhbwnj ndeu swnghcanj ok 2 gvahdwz, cix mbouj dwg 1 gvahdwz, caemhcaiq gij gyaqcienz 1 gvahdwz doekdaemq daengz 40 senhling, yienghhaenx, 2 gvahdwz couh daezhawj 80 senhling, sojlaiz, yienznaeuz gij gyaqcienz moix gvahdwz doekdaemq le  $\frac{1}{3}$ , caemh aen swhbwnj douz youq gwnz

caemh yinghmoux ndeu, gij canjbinj gyaciz de lij daezsang le  $\frac{1}{3}$ . Gangj daengz youq aen ciengzhab canjbinj mbouj sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz roxnaeuz gyaciz de bae gai, baenzlawz ndaej miz ok cungj cingzgvang neix, raeuz youq mwh faensik cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied gaenq gangjmingz lo. Saehsaed dwg, diemj neix dan ndaej doenggvaq song cungj fuengfap daeuj saedyienh. Roxnaeuz dwg, gij diegdeih haemq yaez gaenq deng caenx youq baihrog, mbouj ndaej camgya gingcwngh lo, hoeng gij gyaqcienz diegdeih haemq ndei daezsang lo, danghnaeuz cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied gyahung lo, couhdwg naeuz bujben saedhengz gaijliengz youq gwnz gak gaep diegdeih miz le gij yaugoj mbouj doengz de, cingzgvang couhdwg yienghneix. Roxnaeuz dwg, aenvih lauzdung swnghcanjliz ndaej daezsang, youq gwnz gij diegdeih ceiq yaez, caemh aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz ndeu (nem caemh aen gyaciz ndeu, danghnaeuz ceihawj gij cienzcodieg cieddoiq de) biujyienh baenz gij canjbinj

soqliengh haemq lai de. Canjbinj vanzlij daiyauj caemh aen gyaciz ndeu, hoeng gij gyaqcienz moix aen doxwngq bouhfaenh de doekdaemq lo, hoeng gij soqmoeg doengh aen bouhfaenh neix cix demgya lo. Danghnaeuz sawjyungh caemh aen swhbwnj ndeu, cungj cingzgvang neix couh mbouj miz; aenvih youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, cungj dwg caemh aen gyaciz ndeu yaek youq gwnz canjbinj seizbienh aen soqliengh ndeu biujyienh okdaeuj. Hoeng, danghnaeuz miz aen swhbwnj lai gya ndeu yungh daeuj cawx siggau, bwnhroeg daengjdaengj, gyonj daeuj gangj, bae guh cungj gaijndei youq ndaw haujlai bi cungj ndaej raen mizyauq, yienghaenx, cungj cingzgvang neix couh miz. Diuzgen dwg: Gij gyaqcienz 1 gvahdwz yienznaeuz doekdaemq lo, hoeng mbouj dwg riengz gvahdwz soqliengh demgya cix ciuq caemh aen beijlaeh ndeu doekdaemq.

3. Doengh gij diuzgen mbouj doengz, sawj cienzcodieg daezsang, baenzneix cix sawj itbuen diegdeih gyaqcienz roxnaeuz gak cungj diegdeih gyaqcienz daezsang neix, ndaej bouhfaenh dwk fatseng gingcwngh, bouhfaenh dwk doxcaenxdeuz, caemhcaiq dan ndaej doxlwnz bae fatseng cozyung. Hoeng, gaengawq gij lwnhgangj gwnzneix ndaej yawj ok, mbouj ndaej daj diegdeih gyaqcienz demgya cigsoh ndaej ok aen gietlwnh cienzcodieg demgya daeuj, hix mbouj ndaej daj cienzcodieg demgya (cungj demgya neix cungj yaek cauxbaenz diegdeih gyaqcienz demgya) cigsoh ndaej ok aen gietlwnh diegdeih canjbinj demgya daeuj <sup>(42)</sup>.

Vunzraeuz mbouj bae yenzgiu ndaw yienhsaed gij yienzaen cauxbaenz diegdeih bienq byom youh hab swyenz gvildw haenx (sojmiz gij ginghciyozgyah doiq cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied miz saek di lwnhgangj haenx, aenvih aen canggvang nungzyez vayoz seizhaenx, cungj mbouj rox doengh gij yienzaen neix), dauq bae gouz cungj yawjfab gig feuz haenx daeuj bang: Youq gwnz gaiq dieg mbouj geijlai gvangq ndeu, mbouj dwg gijmaz soqliengh swhbwnj cungj ndaej douz haeujbae. Lumjbaenz 《Aidinghbauj Bingzlwng》 youq mwh fanjbuek Lijcaz Gingzswh sij naeuz,

(42) Aen saehsaed gvendaengz youq laj cungj cingzgvang cienzcodieg demgya diegdeih gyaqcienz doekdaemq, raen youq gij cucoz Basih<sup>353</sup>.

mbouj ndaej baengh youq Sozhoz Gvangjangz<sup>354</sup> dajndaem daeuj ciengx daengx aen Yinghgoz.<sup>355</sup> Danghnaeuz dawz gij neix yawjbaenz nungzyez cungj mbouj gaeuq ndei daegbied ndeu, yienghhaenx, saehsaed caen-siengq cix ngamq doxfanj. Youq ndaw nungzyez, gak aen lienzdaemh douzswh dwg haengjdingh ndaej miz cwngzgoj, aenvih diegdeih bonjfaenh dwg dangguh swnghcanj hongdawz fatseng cozyung. Hoeng aeu gunghcangj daeuj gangj, diegdeih dandan dwg dangguh diegranz, dangguh dieghong, dangguh giz dieg guhhong fatseng cozyung, sojlai cingzgvang couh mbouj dwg yienghneix, roxnaeuz dan youq aen gyaiqhanh gig gaeb ndeu cij dwg yienghneix. Dangyienz, caeuq gij soujgunghyez faensanq beij hwnjdaeuj, vunzraeuz ndaej youq ndaw dieg gig gaeb ndeu, gyonj-comz haujlai swnghcanj sezsih, daih gunghyez couhdwg yienghneix guh. Hoeng, youq swnghcanjliz fazcanj aen gaihdon gaenq dingh de, cungj yaek aeu miz daegdingh hoenggan, caemhcai q gencuzvuz aeu hwnq geij-lai sang, hix aeu miz daegdingh saedsaeh gyaiqhanh. Swnghcanj gyahung mauhgvaq cungj gyaiqhanh neix, hix couh iugouz gya'gvangq diegdeih menciz. Gij guding swhbwnj douz youq gihgi daengjdaengj fuengmienh, mbouj ndaej aenvih sawjyung hix ndaej daengz gaijndei, dauqfanj, de yaek aenvih sawjyung hix deng muzhed. Gij fatmingz moq youq gizneix hix yaek yinxhwnj saek di gaijndei, hoeng youq swnghcanjliz aen fazcanj gaihdon gaenq dingh de, gihgi cijmiz ngoenz beij ngoenz gaeuq. Youq mwh swnghcanjliz fazcanj riengjvaiq de, sojmiz gihgi gaeuq bietyienz yaek deng gij gihgi engq ndei dingjlawh, hix couhdwg naeuz, bietyienz yaek saet bae cozyung. Caeuq neix doxfanj, diegdeih cijaeu cawqleix ndaej habdangq, couh ndaej mboujduenh gaijndei. Gij youhdenj diegdeih dwg, gak aen lienzdaemh douzswh ndaej daiqdaeuj leih'ik, cix mbouj sawj gij douzswh doenghbaez saet bae cozyung. Mboujgvaq aen youhdenj neix doengzseiz hix bauhamz miz doengh gij lienzdaemh douzsw hix neix youq souik fuengmienh aiq mizok ca'nggeg.

## Daih 47 Cieng

### Gij Laizyouz Cienzcodieg Swhbwnjcuji

#### I . Gij Lwnhgangj Haidaeuz

Raeuz bietdingh aeu loengh mingzbeq, daj aen yienhdaih ginghciyoz gvanhdenj dangguh gij lijlnun biujyienh swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik daeuj yawj, cienzcodieg yenzgiu fuengmienh gij hojnanz de dauqdaej youq gizlawz. Diemj neix couh lienz baenz daih buek cucozgyah ciuhgyawj hix lij mbouj lijgaj, gyoengqde baez dem baez dauqcungz siengj bae doiq cienzcodieg guh gangjmingz “moq”, couhdwg cingqmingz. Youq gizneix, sojgangj moq, ca mbouj geijlai cungj dwg doiqlaeng daengz gij gvanhdenj senq couh deng buek laemx haenx. Gij hojnanz de mbouj dwg youq gangjmingz gij canjbinj lwyawz nungzyez swhbwnj swnghcanj, gij itbuen gyaciz lwyawz caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx. Aen vwndiz neix mboujyawx naeuz gaenq youq ndaw faensik gij gyaciz lwyawz sojmiz swnghcanj swhbwnj — mboujguenj de dwg douz youq aen swnghcanj bumwnz lawz — swnghcanj ndaej daengz gaijgez lo. Gij hojnanz de couh youq baenzlawz cingqmingz, youq gyaciz lwyawz gaenq youq gak aen swhbwnj gyangde bingzyaenz bienqbaenz bingzyaenz leihyinh le, couhdwg youq ndaw gyaciz lwyawz cungjsoq sojmiz swnghcanj bumwnz doenggvaq cienzbouh sevei swhbwnj swnghcanj haenx, gak aen swhbwnj faen ndaej aen beijlaeh bouhfaenh caeuq gij siengdoiq soqliengh gyoengqde dox hab'wngq haenx le, hix couhdwg naeuz, yienghneix sawj gyaciz lwyawz bienq bingzyaenz le, youq sojmiz gyaciz lwyawz deqcaj faenboiq yawj daeuj cungj gaenq faenboiq caez le, daj gizlawz youh miz ok aen bouhfaenh mauhgvaq dinghngeng cungj gyaciz lwyawz neix, youz gij swhbwnj douz youq diegdeih yungh cienzcodieg hingzsik ceihawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih de. Couhcinj dawz aen caensaed dunggih coisawj

yienhdaih ginghciyozgyah dangguh boux daibyauj canjyez swhbwnj, fanjdoi q diegdeih sojyoujgenz gangjah bae yenzgiu aen vwndiz neix — youq lwnhgangj cienzcodieg lizsij cieng haenx, raeuz yaek haemq ciengz-saeq bae lwnhgangj doengh gij dunggih neix — vanzcienz bweddeuz mbouj gangj, yienghhaenx aen vwndiz neix doi q gyoengqde dangguh lijlung'gyah daeuj gangj hix miz gietdinghsingq yi yi. Nyinhnaeuz gij swhbwnj douz youq nungzyez miz ok gij cienzcodieg de, dwg daj aen douzswb bumwnz neix bonjfaenh cungj daegbied cozyung de daeuj, dwg daj gak cungj daegsingq digoz bonjfaenh gyaehmiz daeuj, neix couhdwg vut gij gyaciz gainen bonjfaenh bae, vihneix hix couhdwg vut sojmiz gij gojnwngz youq ndaw aen lingjyiz neix aeundaej gohyoz yinsiz bae lo. Caiqlj cungj roxnyinh genjdanh neix, hix couhdwg nyinhnaeuz cienzcodieg dwg daj gij gyaqcienz ndaw diegdeih canjbinj ceihawj, — couh lienz youq giz cienzcodieg yungh saedhuq hingzsik ceihawj haenx, cijaeu boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcanz wngdang ndaej daengz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz bonjfaenh, hix yaek miz ok yiengh yawjap neix — couh gaenq biujmingz, yungh gij swyenz swnghcanjliz nungzyez sang gvaq gij swnghcanjliz gizyawz canjyez bumwnz, daeuj cekgej aen gyaqcienz mauhgvaq bingzciengz swnghcanj gyaqcienz cix cauxbaenz aen soqyawz neix, daeuj cekgej nungzcanjbinj vihmaz lai bengz, neix dwg gig mbouj hab cingz-leix; aenvih, cingqngamj doxfanj, lauzdung swnghcanj yauqlwd yied sang, gij canjbinj de moix aen bouhfaenh couh yied cienh, aenvih gij sawjyungh gyaciz soqliengh daejyienh doengz liengh lauzdung, baenzneix cix daejyienh doengz aen gyaciz haenx couh yied lai.

Ndigah, cienzcodieg faensik fuengmienh sojmiz hojnanz dwg youq, gij yaek gangjmingz de dwg nungzyez leihiyinh mauhgvaq bingzyaenz leihiyinh cauxbaenz aen soqyawz haenx, couhdwg mbouj dwg gangjmingz gyaciz lwyawz, cix dwg gangjmingz gij gyaciz lwyawz mauhgvaq dinghneg aen swnghcanj bumwnz neix daegbied miz, hix couhdwg naeuz, mbouj dwg gangjmingz “cunz canjbinj”, cix dwg gangjmingz aen cunz canjbinj neix mauhgvaq gij cunz canjbinj gizyawz canjyez bumwnz cix cauxbaenz aen soqyawz de. Bingzyaenz leihiyinh bonjfaenh dwg gij doxgaiq cauxbaenz ndeu, dwg gij doxgaiq daj sevei swnghhoz gocwngz miz okdaeuj ndeu, aen sevei swnghhoz gocwngz neix youh dwg fatseng youq gwnz liz-

sij ndaw swngchcanj gvanhaeh cibfaen doekdingh ndeu, cingq lumj gij raeuz gaenq yawj daengz haenx, aen doxgaiq miz okdaeuj neix, doeng-gvaq aen cunghgai gocwngz gig fukcab ndeu cij miz okdaeuj. Yaek ndaej damzlnh aen soqyawz mauhgvaq bingzyaenz leihiyh neix, aen bingzyaenz leihiyh neix bonjfaenh bietdingh aeu gaenq deng laebdingh baenz byauhcanj, caemhcai q gaenq deng laebdingh baenz cungj doxgaiq ndaej diuzcez swngchcanj ndeu (youq swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fuengsik lajde couhdwg yienghneix). Youq ndaw sevei hingzsik swhbwnj caengz ndaej caephengz aen cizwngz hengzmanz dok aeu sojmiz lauzdung lwyawz, caemhcai q cigsoh ciemqmiz sojmiz gyaciz lwyawz, swhbwnj lij caengz sawj sevei lauzdung roxnaeuz dandan dwg miz saek seiz sawj sevei lauzdung bengxcoengz bonjfaenh, gaenbonj gangj mbouj daengz gij cienzcodieg dwg yienhdaih yiyi haenx, gangj mbouj daengz gij cienzcodieg dangguh mauhgvaq bingzyaenz leihiyh, hix couhdwg gij cienzcodieg mauhgvaq moix aen swhbwnj, youq ndaw gij gyaciz lwyawz sevei cungjswhbwnj swngchcanj soj ciemq beijlaeh bouhfaenh, cix cauxbaenz aen soqyawz haenx. Hoeng, lumjbaenz Basih sienseng couh gig hozoiq (raen youq lajneix), de gangj gijmaz youq codaeuz cangdai lajde, cienzcodieg couh gaenq dwg aen soqyawz mauhgvaq bingzyaenz leihiyh, hix couhdwg mauhgvaq gyaciz lwyawz dwg gij sevei hingzsik youz lizsij gvidingh cix cauxbaenz ndeu, sojlaiz, ciuq gij gangjap Basih sienseng, youq laj cungj cingzgvang mbouj miz saek yiengh sevei, cungj sevei hingzsik neix hix ca mbouj geijlai ityiengh ndaej mizyouq.<sup>353</sup>

Gyoengq ginghciyozgyah geq mboujgvaq dwg ngamqngamq hidaeuz faensik gij swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fuengsik mwh lij mbouj fatdad de, doiq gyoengqde daeuj gangj, faensik cienzcodieg roxnaeuz mbouj miz saek di gunnanz, roxnaeuz gij singqcaet gunnanz de vanzcienz mbouj doengz. Beidi, Ganghdilungz, gyonj daeuj gangj, gyoengq cucozgyah liz funghgen seizgeiz haemq gyawj haenx, cungj dawz cienzcodieg yawjbaenz gyaciz lwyawz itbuen cingqciengz hingzsik<sup>356</sup>, hoeng doiq gyoengqde daeuj gangj, leihiyh lij myoxmoet dwk caeuq cienz hong gyaux youq itheij, ceiq lai hix mboujgvaq biujyienh baenz ndaw aen gyaciz lwyawz neix aen bouhfaenh swhbwnjgyah daj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih gizhaenx hengzmanz aeu bae. Yawj ndaej ok, gyoengqde dwg daj aen cangdai laj-

neix gangj bae naemj; Daih'it, nungzyez yinzgouj lij ciemq gozminz daih dingzlai; daihngaih, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih lij biujyienh baenz gij vunz yienghneix, de baengh gagciemq diegdeih sojyoujgenz, ndaej dawz gij lauzdung lwyawz boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj cigsoh gag ciemq aeu bae, diegdeih sojyoujgenz vihneix hix lij biujyienh baenz gij cujyau diuzgen swnghcanj. Ndigah, doiq doengh gij ginghciyozgyah neix daeuj gangj, lij mbouj ndaej yienghneix daezok vwndiz, couhdwg fanj gvaqdaej daj gij gvanhdenj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik bae naemj bae guh yenzgiu, diegdeih sojyoujgenz baenzlawz ndaej dawz gij gyaciz lwyawz swhbwnj swnghcanj okdaej ( hix couhdwg daj boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj gizhaenx dued aeu ), caemhcaiq gaenq youz swhbwnj cigsoh ciemqmiz haenx bouhfaenh ndeu caiq daj ndaw fwngz swhbwnj dued bae.

Youq **aen yozbai yawjnaek nungzyez**<sup>357</sup> gizde, gij singqcaet gunnanz gaenq mbouj doengz. Gyoengqde dangguh boux caencingq ceiq caeux hidungj bang swhbwnj gangjvaih, dajsuenq faensik gyaciz lwyawz itbuen singqcaet. Doiq gyoengqde daeuj gangj, aen faensik neix caeuq faensik cienzcodieg dwg doxdoengz, aenvih youq gyoengqde yawj daeuj, cienzcodieg dwg aen hingzik dandog hawj gyaciz lwyawz ndaej mizyouq ndeu. Ndigah, youq gyoengqde yawj daeuj, gij swhbwnj roxnaeuz nungzyez swhbwnj daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, dwg aen swhbwnj dandog ndaej swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz, gij nungzyez lauzdung youz aen swhbwnj neix doidoengh, dwg cungj lauzdung dandog ndaej swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz, sojlaiz, daj aen gvanhdenj swhbwnjcuji bae naemj, vanzcienz cingqdeng bae dawz cungj nungzyez lauzdung neix yawjbaenz gij swnghcanj lauzdung dandog ndeu. Gyoengqde vanzcienz cingqdeng dwk dawz swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz yawjbaenz gij saehcingz miz gietdingh singqcaet haenx. Gij gunghawj hungloet gyoengqde, cawz le gizyawz mbangj gaiq yaek youq dauq saw neix daih 4 cek<sup>86</sup> lwnhgangj caixvaih, sien dwg, gyoengqde caeuq cungsanghcuji<sup>180</sup> doxfanj, daj gij sanghyez swhbwnj dandan dwg youq riuzdoeng lingjyiz caephengz ciznwngz dauqma daengz swnghcanj swhbwnj. Cungsanghcuji yungh de cungj yienhsaedcuji gig feuz de, guhbaenz le seizhaenx gij ginghciyoz sugheiq caencingq de, youq baihnaj gij saedsaeh leih'ik cungj laeng, Beidi caeuq doengh boux ciepswnj de haidaeuz guh ok gij gohyoz faensik de, cienzbouh vutndek



caez lo. Youq gizneix, raeuz youq mwh bihban cungsanghcuji, dandan swnhbieh gangj daengz gij yawjap gvendaengz swhbwnj caeuq gyaciz lwyawz gyoengqde. Gaxgonq gaenq ceijok, Cienzngaenzcuji<sup>229</sup> dawz vih seiqgyaiq hawciengz guh swngheanj, lienz daengz canjbinj cienjvaq daengz sanghbinj cienjvaq daengz cienzngaenz, cingqdeng dwk goenghai cingqsik gangj baenz gij cenzdiz caeuq diuzgen swhbwnjcuji swngheanj.<sup>240</sup> Youq mwh de yungh cungsanghcuji laebdaeb fazcanj baenaj, gij miz gietdingh cozyung de gaenq mbouj dwg sanghbinj gyaciz cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz, cix dwg swngheanj le gyaciz lwyawz, hoeng neix dwg daj riuzdoeng lingyiz gij gvanhdenj mbouj miz gainen haenx bae naemj, doengzseiz baez yienghneix guh, cungj gyaciz lwyawz neix couh biujiyienh baenz cienzngaenz lwyawz, biujiyienh baenz aen soqyawz ndaw gai cawx ca'ngg. Hoeng gij saehsaed lajneix cinjdeng bae biujiyienh le gij daegdiemj seizhaenx bouxseng'eiq caeuq boux lauxbanj gunghcangj miz leih-haih gvanhaeh haenx, caemhcaiq caeuq aen swhbwnjcuji fazcanj seizgeiz gyoengqde daibyauij haenx dox hab'wngq. Neix couhdwg: Daj funghgen nungzyez sevei cienjbienq daengz gunghyez sevei, caeuq gak guek youq seiqgyaiq hawciengz guh gij gunghyez cancwnggh doxwngq haenx, cungj youz swhbwnj gyavaiq fazcanj daeuj gietdingh, cungj fazcanj neix ndaej mbouj riengz diuz roenloh sojgangj swyenz haenx, cix dwg baengh hengzmanz soujduenh bae dabdaengz. Dwg hawj gozminz swhbwnj ciemhciemh bae, menhmenh bae cienjvaq baenz canjyez swhbwnj, roxnaeuz dwg doenggvaq yungh aen hingzsik baujhoh gvanhsui, cujyau laeng boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, nungzminz iq rauh caeuq boux guh soujgunghyez cwngsou gvaehsuiq, doenggvaq gyavaiq bokdued boux cigsoh doglaeb guh swngheanj, doenggvaq hengzmanz bae gyavaiq swhbwnj cwkrom caeuq gyonjcomz, gyonj daeuj gangj, doenggvaq gyavaiq guhbaenz gij diuzgen swhbwnjcuji swngheanj fuengsik, daeuj daj seizgan fuengmienh gyavaiq cungj cienjvaq neix, haenx dwg miz cabied gig daih. Neix doengzseiz lij yaek youq leihyungh gij swhbwnjcuji caeuq canjyez fuengsik swyenz gozminz swngheanjliz fuengmienh, cauhaenz cabied gig daih. Ndigah, gij minzcuz singqcaet cungsanghcuji, mbouj dandan dwg boux bang de gangjavah haenx coenz vah ciengzseiz hoij youq gwenz bak ndeu. Gyoengqde gyaij naeuz dandan vih gozminz cienzcaiz caeuq guekgya swyenz bae

roengzrengz, saedsaeh dwg dawz gij leih'ik swhbwnjgyah gaihgz caeuq fatcaiz baenzfouq senhbu baenz aen muzdiz satlaeng guekgya, caemhcai q goenghai cingqsik gangjnaeuz swhcanj gaihgz sevei daeuj daengz, bae dingjlawh aen sinzswng guekgya gaeuq de, Mboujgvaq doengzseiz gyoengqde gaenq roxnyinh daengz, gij leih'ik swhbwnj caeuq swhbwnjgyah gaihgz ndaej fazcanj, swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj ndaej fazcanj, gaenq baenz yienhdaih sevei ndawde aen giekdae j gozminz saedlig caeuq gozminz youhsi.

Daihgeih, aen yozbai yawjnaek nungzyez diemj cingqdeng de dwg, gij cienzbouh swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz de, baenzneix swhbwnj gij cienzbouh fazcanj de, ciuq swyenz giekdae j daeuj gangj, saedsaeh cungj dwg laeb youq gwz giekdae j nungzyez lauzdung swnghcanj yauqlwd. Danghnaeuz vunz youq ndaw ngoenzhong ndeu, mbouj ndaej swnghcanj ok gij swnghhoz swhliu lai gvaq moix boux lauzdungcej caiswnghcanj ok gij swnghhoz swhliu bonjfaenh yaek yungh, daj aen yi yi ceiq gaeb daeuj gangj, hix couhdwg swnghcanj ok nungzcanjbinj engq lai daeuj, danghnaeuz de moix ngoenz soj yungh cienzbouh lauzdungliz, dan gaeuq caiswnghcanj gij swnghhoz swhliu muenxcuk bonjfaenh de sihyau noix mbouj ndaej haenx, yienghhaenx couh gaenbonj gangj mbouj daengz canjbinj lwyawz, hix couh gangj mbouj daengz gyaciz lwyawz lo. Gij nungzyez lauzdung swnghcanj yauqlwd mauhgvaq lauzdungcej bonjfaenh sihyau haenx, dwg gij giekdae j daengx aen sevei, caemhcai q sien dwg aen giekdae j swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj. Swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj, sawj ndaw sevei aen bouhfaenh yied daeuj yied hung ndeu, lizhai cigsoh swnghcanj swnghhoz swhliu, caemhcai q lumj Swhduzyadwz gangj yienghhaenx, cienjvaq baenz swyouz yinzouj<sup>358</sup>, sawj gyoengqde ndaej youq aen bumwnz wnq youzcaih vunz bozsoz.

Hoeng, doengh gij ginghciyoz cucozgyah haemq gyawj haenx, lumjbaenz Dwzjw<sup>359</sup>、Basih<sup>353</sup> daengjdaengj, gyoengqde youq mwh daengx aen gujdenj ginghciyoz byaijcoh doekbail, caemhcai q daengz mwh yaek satsoq de, youh dauqcungz gip hwnj gij gvanhdenj gvendaengz lauzdung lwyawz caeuq gyaciz lwyawz itbuen swyenz diuzgen ceiq codauez haenx, caemhcai q youq cienzcodieg senq couh deng vunz lwnhgangj baenz gyaciz lwyawz aen hingzsik daegbied caeuq bouhfaenh daegbied ndeu le, lij gag

nyinhnaeuz doiq cienzcodieg daezok le moux cungj yawjfab moq caeueq vunz mbouj doengz, doiq doengh gij vunz neix, raeuz wnggai gangj di gijmaz ne? Gij daegdiemj yungzsuz ginghceiyoz cingqngamj dwg, mwh cungj yawjfab youq gwnz fazcanj gaihdon daegdingh dwg moqsak, miz cauxmoq, laegdaeueq youh cingqdeng haenx, gaenriengz sevei fazcanj gaenq bienqbaenz gij doxgaiq bingzciengz, gaeuqgeq caeueq loengloek, youh dauqcungz gip gyoengqde hwnjdaeuj. Yienghneix, de hix couh swngznyinh, de doiq gij vwndiz gujdenj ginghceiyoz gaenq yenzgiu gvaq haenx mbouj rox saek di. De dawz doengh gij vwndiz neix, caeueq doengh gij vwndiz cijmiz youq swhcanj gaihgez sevei aen fazcanj suijbingz haemq daemq ndeu cij daezok haenx, doxgyaux hwnjdaeuj gangj baenz dwg doxdoengz. Gangj daengz gyoengqde mbouj dingz mbouj duenh bae, gag nyinhnaeuz deng dwk fanfoek bae nyaij gij gvanhdenj aen yozbai yawjnaek nungzyez gvendaengz swyouz gai cawx, raeuz hix ndaej yienghneix gangj. Doengh gij lundenj neix, yienznaeuz youq sizcen fuengmienh lij sawj mbangj di guekgya roxnyinh miz yinx, cix senq gaenq couh mbouj miz maz lij lun yi yi lo.

Youq ndaw gij swyenz ginghcei caencingq de, nungzcanjbinj gaenbonj mbouj haeuj roxnaeuz dan miz gig siuj bouhfaenh haeuj daengz riuzdoeng gocwngz bae, couh lienz aen bouhfaenh canjbinj dai byauj gij souhaeuj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, hix dan miz aen bouhfaenh haemq iq ndeu haeuj daengz riuzdoeng gocwngz bae, lumjbaenz haujlai dieg lingjdi hung ciuhgeq Lozmaj caeueq gij dieg lingjdi mwh Cazlij vuengzdae q cungj dwg yienghneix, gij cingzgingz daengx aen cunghsigij hix lai noix dwg yienghneix (raen youq Vansazdwz 《Gij Lizensij Fazgoz Lauzdung Caeueq Lauzdungej》). Youq ndaw cungj ginghcei neix, gij canjbinj caeueq canbinj lwyawz dieg lingjdi hung, baenzlawz cungj mbouj cingh dwg gij canbinj nungzyez lauzdung, ndawde hix baudaengz gij canjbinj gunghyez lauzdung. Ndaw ranz soujgunghyez lauzdung caeueq gunghcangz soujgunghyez lauzdung, dangguh gij fuyez nungzyez aen giekdaj neix, youq Ouhcouh ciuhgeq caeueq cunghsigij, youq gij Yindu Gunghse<sup>328</sup> conzdungi cujcz daengz seizneix lij caengz deng buqvaih haenx, dwg gij diuzgen aen swngchcanj fuengsik cungj swyenz ginghcei neix ndaej baengh de laebhwnj haenx. Swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fuengsik vanzcienz siumied le

cungj lienzhaeh neix; doiq aen gocwngz neix, vunzraeuz daegbied ndaej gaengawq aen Yinghgoz 18 sigij doeklaeng 30 lai bi gvangqlangh bae guh yenzgiu. Doengh gij swhsiengjgyah lai noix lij youq ndaw buenq funghgen sevei majhung haenx, lumjbaenz Hwzlunzsihvandwz, cigdaengz 18 sigij satbyai, lij dawz nungzyez caeuq gunghyez cungj faenliz neix, yawjbaenz dwg cungj sevei soemhyiemj miz damj mbouj miz geiqmaeuz ndeu, dwg cungj mizyouq fuengsik soemhyiemj mbouj lijgaj ndaej ndeu. Couh lienz youq ndaw cungj nungzyez ciuhgeq Gyahdaigih, Lozmaj caeuq swhbwnj-cuji nungzyez gig doxlumj haenx, cungj nungzyez neix caeuq diegsuen ginghci giz doxlumj de, hix mauhgbaq giz doxlumj cungj hingzsik caeuq gij swhbwnjcuji ginghyingz fuengsik caencingq de dox hab'wngq haenx.<sup>(42a)</sup> Neix dwg cungj youq hingzsik fuengmienh doxlumj ndeu, hoeng doiq gij vunz gaenq lijgaj swhbwnjcuji swngghanj fuengsik, caemhcaiq mbouj dwg lumjbaenz gij vunz lumj Mungzswnh sienseng<sup>(43)</sup> yienghhaenx, dawz sojmiz cienzngaenz ginghci cungj goengbouh baenz swhbwnjcuji swngghanj fuengsik daeuj gangj, cungj doxlumj neix daj sojmiz gij bonjcaet de daeuj yawj, cungj vanzcienz dwg cungj roxnyinh loengloek ndeu. Cungj doxlumj neix youq ciuhgeq Yidali daluz dwg gaenbonj ra mbouj raen, lauheiq cijmiz youq Sihsihlij ndaej ra raen, aenvih aen dauj neix dwg dangguh giz nungzyez ok doxgaiq soengq hawj Lozmaj

(42a) Yadangh Swhmiz giengzdiuh ceijok gvaq, youq de seizhaenx, cienzcodieg caeuq leihyinh caengz faenhai<sup>360</sup> (caemhcaiq doiq raeuz seizneix aen seizhaeuh neix daeuj gangj, gij cingzgvang diegsuen ginghci dieghwngq caeuq dieg mbouj raeuj mbouj hwngq hix lij dwg yienghneix), aenvih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih doengzseiz couhdwg swhbwnjgyah, lumjbaenz, couh lumj Gajdoz youq gwnz dieg lingidi de yienghhaenx<sup>361</sup>. Hoeng cungj faenliz neix cingqngamj dwg gij diuzgen bwhmiz swbwnjcuji swngghanj fuengsik, caemhcaiq, gij giekdaj nuzlici caeuq gij gainen swbwnjcuji swngghanj fuengsik hix dwg vanzcienz mauzdun.

(43) Mungzswnh sienseng youq ndaw bonj «Lozmajsij» de, vanzcienz mbouj dwg youq aen yi yiendaih ginghciyoz caeuq yienhdaih sevei daeuj sawjyung h swbwnjgyah aen swz neix, cix dwg ciuq gij gvanhnen doengsug bae sawjyung de<sup>362</sup>. Cungj gvanhnen neix dangguh gij conzungj gaeuqgeq fanjyingj doenghbaez cang-gvang, youq Yingh Meij song guek gaenq mbouj caiq hwngcienz, hoeng youq Ouh-couh daluz vanzlij laebdaeb hwngcienz.

cix mizyouq, ndigah, guh nungzyez daihdae j vihliux cuzgouj. Youq gizhaenx, ndae j ra raen boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz dwg yienhdaih yiyi haenx.

Gvendaengz gij singqcaet cienzcodieg, miz cungj yawjrap loengloek ndeu, dwg aeu gij cingzgvang lajneix gangj guh giekdae j: Gij cienzcodieg saedhuq hingzsiq, daj cunghsigij swyenz ginghci doxdaeuj, caemhcai q dwg youq laj cungj cingzgvang caeuq gij diuzgen swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik vanzcienz mauzdun neix, bouhfaenh ndeu dangguh gyauvei sizyizsui, bouhfaenh ndeu dangguh gij doxgai q ciuhgeq youz mbawheiq gaeuqgeq ciengzgeiz ce roengzdaeuj, itcig laebdae b yungh daengz seizneix. Daj neix couh cauxbaenz cungj yinsieng ndeu, lumjnaeuz cienzcodieg mbouj dwg youz gij gyaqcienz nungzcanjbinj canjseng, cix dwg youz gij soqliengh de canjseng, vihneix mbouj dwg youz sevei gvanhaeh canjseng, cix dwg youz diegdeih canjseng. Raeuz gaxgonq gaenq ceijok<sup>363</sup>, yienznaeuz gyaciz lwyawz daejyienh youq canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg fuengmienh, hoeng fanj gvaqdaeuj, gij canjbinj mauhgvaq dinghngeg dangguh canjbinj soqliengh dan'it demgya soqmoeg cix mbouj couh biujsiq gyaciz lwyawz. De ndae j biujsiq gyaciz lwyawz gemjnoix. Mboujne, gij gunghyez doz fai q daemj baengz 1860 nienz, caeuq 1840 nienz doxbeij, bietyenz biujsiq aen gyaciz lwyawz soqmoeg gig hung ndeu; gizaed cingqngamj doxfanj, gij gyaqcienz fai qgeu gaenq doekdaemq. Cienzcodieg hix ndae j aenvih gomiuz bi dam bi siedsou cix demgya gig daih, aenvih gij gyaqcienz haeuxgwn yaek hwnjsang, yienznaeuz aen gyaciz mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix yaek daejyienh youq ndaw aen soqliengh haeuxmienh aen soq cieddoi q gemjnoix hoeng gyaqcienz gaenq engq bengz haenx. Caeuq neix doxfanj, cienzcodieg hix ndae j aenvih gomiuz bi dam bi lai sou cix doekdaemq, aenvih gyaqcienz yaek doekdaemq, yienznaeuz aen cienzcodieg gaenq doekdaemq neix yaek daejyienh youq ndaw aen soqliengh haeuxmienh aen soq gaenq demgya gyaqcienz gaenq haemq cienh ndeu. Gvendaengz canjbinj cienzcodieg, soujsien wnggai ceijok, de dandan dwg aen conzdungj youz gij swnghcanj fuengsik gvaqseiz louz roengzdaeuj, caemhcai q dangguh gij riz doenghgai q ciuhgeq canzlouz roengzdaeuj ndeu, de caeuq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik gij mauzdun de biujyienh youq: De ndae j aenvih gij iekdingh seivunz cix

gag siusaet bae, hoeng youq gij ciengzhab laebfap ndaej guenj daengz de, lumjbaenz aeu gij gyauvei sizyzsui Yinghgoz daeuj gangj, de lij ndaej dangguh cungj doxgaiq mbouj habeix ndeu deng giengzceiq siu bae.<sup>364</sup> Daihngeih, canjbinj cienzcodieg youq giz lij youq gwnz giekdae j swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik laebdaeb mizyouq de, de dandan dwg caemhcaiq hix cij ndaej dwg cungj biujyienh cienzcodieg aeu cienzngeanz daeuj suenq daenj geu buhrog cunghsigij ndeu satlo. Lumjbaenz, gyajdingh haeuxmienh moix gvahdwz 40 senhling. Youq ndaw 1 gvahdwz neix, bietdingh aeu miz bouhfaenh ndeu dienzbouj gij cienzhong bauhamz youq ndawde haenx caemhcaiq deng gai bae, yawhbienh ndaej dauqcungz douz de roengzbae; lings aen bouhfaenh hix bietdingh aeu gai bae, yawhbienh ceihawj bouhfaenh gvaehsuiq faenbaij daengz 1 gvahdwz neix. Youq giz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik gaenq fazcanj, sevi faengoeng hix gaenq buenxriengz fazcanj haenx, faenceh, couh lienz mbanj bwnh, cungj yaek dangguh sanghbinj haeuj daengz caiswnghcanj gocwngz bae, ndigah bietdingh aeu cawx gyoengqde, yawhbienh dembouj; vihliux daezhawj gij cienzngeanz fuengmienh neix aeu yungh, 1 gvahdwz neix youh miz bouhfaenh ndeu bietdingh aeu gai bae. Danghnaeuz gyoengqde mbouj yungh caencingq dangguh sanghbinj bae cawx aeu, cix dwg yungh saedhuq hingzik daj ndaw canjbinj aeu okdaeuj, dauqcungz dangguh swnghcanj diuzgen haeuj daengz caiswnghcanj haeuxmienh bae, — cungj cingzgvang neix mboujdan fatseng youq ndaw nungzyez, caemhcaiq fatseng youq ndaw haujai gij swnghcanj bumwnz swnghcanj gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq haenx, — gyoengqde couh yaek lied haeuj geiqsuenq bae, yungh geiqsuenq cienzngeanz daeuj biujsiq, caemhcaiq dangguh cingzbonj gyaqcienz aen gaepbaenz bouhfaenh ndeu gaeucawz bae. Gihgi caeuq guding swhbwnj bonjfaenh siedhed bietdingh aeu yungh cienzngeanz daeuj dienzbouj. Doeksat, lij miz leihyinh, de dwg ciuq aen cingzbonj cungjsoq yungh yienhsaed cienzngeanz roxnaeuz geiqsuenq cienzngeanz biujsiq daeuj suenq. Aen leihyinh neix daejyienh youq ndaw cungjcanjbinj aen bouhfaenh doekdingh ndeu, yienghlaeng dwg youz gij gyaqcienz cungjcanjbinj daeuj gietdingh. Aen bouhfaenh lw roengzdaeuj de couh guhbaenz cienzcodieg. Danghnaeuz mbawheiq gvidingh canjbinj cienzcodieg lai gvaq aen soqyawz youz gyaqcienz gietdingh

haenx, de couh mbouj dwg cienzcodieg, cix dwg doiq leihiinh cungj gaeuqcawz ndeu. Aenvih miz cungj gojnwngz neix, gij canjbinj cienzcodieg mbouj aeu canjbinj gyaqcienz guh baengzgwawq, — vihneix de ndaej lai gvaq roxnaeuz noix gvaq yienhsaed cienzcodieg, sojlaiz mboujdan ndaej baenz leihiinh cungj gaeucawz ndeu, caemhcaiq hix ndaej baenz aen bouhfaenh dienzbouj swhbwnj cungj gaeucawz ndeu, — gaenq dwg aen hingzsik gvaqseiz. Caencingq dwg, canjbinj cienzcodieg youq mwh de mboujdan youq mingzdaeuz fuengmienh caemhcaiq youq bonjcaet fuengmienh dwg cienzcodieg, vanzcienz aeu youz aen soqyawz canjbinj gyaqcienz mauhgvaq gij swngchcanj cienzyungh de daeuj gietdingh. Mboujgvaq de aeu gyajdingh aen soqliengh ndaejbienq neix dwg aen soqliengh mbouj bienq ndeu. Hoeng, nyinhnaeuz canjbinj youq saedhuq hingzsik fuengmienh soujsien wnggai gaeuq ciengx bouxguh-hong, yienzhaeuh gaeuq hawj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh swhbwnjcuji nungzcangz ndaej daengz gijgwn lai gvaq bonjfaenh de yaek aeu, cawz gij neix bae aen soqyawz haenx couh guhbaenz aen cienzcodieg saedhuq de, neix dwg aen gvanhnen sawj vunz roxnyinh gig caenciet ndeu. Neix caeuq gij cingzgvang boux lauxbanj aen cangj guh baengzfaiq ndeu swngchcanj 20 fanh max baengz vanzcienz ityiengh. Baenzlai max baengz mboujdan gaeuq hawj gij gunghyinz de miz buh daenj, sawj yah de lwg de caeuq bonjfaenh de miz buh daenj lij miz lw, sawj de cawz gijneix bae lij miz baengz bae gai, doeksat lij yungh baengz daeuj ceihawj gij cienzcodieg soqmoeg gig hung haenx. Saehcingz couh baenzneix genjdanh! Cijaeu daj ndaw 20 fanh max baengz neix gemj bae swngchcanj cienzyungh, couh bietdingh yaek lw miz aen soqyawz baengz ndeu dangguh cienzcodieg. Hoeng, mbouj rox baengz gai geijlai gyaqcienz, couh daj ndaw 20 fanh max baengz neix gemj bae lumjnaeuz 1 fanh bangq swngchcanj cienzyungh, daj ndaw baengz gemj bae cienzngaenz, daj ndaw sawjyungh gyaciz bonjfaenh gemj bae doxvuenh gyaciz, yienzhaeuh bae doekdingh aen soqyawz geijlai max baengz mauhgvaq geijlai bangq, neix saedsaeh dwg cungj siengjfpap hozoiq youh ndeiriu ndeu. Cungj siengjfpap neix beij dawz luenz bienqbaenz fueng lij yaek loek ndaej geizheih, aenvih yienghlaeng ceiqliuq lij ndaej aeu gij gainen ndaw gvaengh guh giek-daej, hoeng youq ndaw gvaengh gainen, sienqsoh caeuq sienqvan bienq

ndaej myoxmyag lo. Hoeng aen siengjap neix cingqngamj dwg gij dan-yw<sup>353</sup> Basih sienseng. Baengz youq ndaw uk roxnaeuz saedsaeh cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz gaxgonq, daj ndaw baengz aeu gemj bae cienzngaenz! Soqyawz couhdwg cienzcodieg, hoeng aen cienzcodieg neix yaek youq saedhuq hingzsik fuengmienh (lumjbaenz raen youq gij cucoz Gajwj Ah'wnhdwz<sup>365</sup>), cix mbouj dwg yungh gij sezswd "euqvang" bae gaemhanh! Gij cienzcodieg saedhuq cungj vanzcienz fuzbiz neix, mboujgvaq dwg yienghneix cungj hengzdoengh hukngawz ndeu; Daj ndaw geijlai se-feiwj haeuxmienh gaeucawz swngheanj gyaqcienz, daj ndaw aen yungz-lieng ndeu gaeucawz aen cienzngaenz soqmoeg ndeu.

## II. Gij Cienzcodieg Aeu Hong Dingj<sup>366</sup>

Danghnaeuz raeuz damqcaz gij hingzsik ceiq genjdanh cienzcodieg, couhdwg **gij cienzcodieg aeu hong dingj**, — youq aen ciengzhab neix, boux cigsoh guh swngheanj yungh moix singhgiz bouhfaenh seizgan ndeu, yungh gij lauzdung hongdawz (cae, doihduz daengjdaengj) saedsaeh roxnaeuz youq faplwd fuengmienh gvi de ciemqmiz daeuj gengndaem gij diegdeih saedsaeh gvi de ciemqmiz, caemhcai q yungh moix singhgiz gizyawz seizgan, youq gwnz diegdeih dicuj bang dicuj guhhong cix mbouj ndaej cienz dwgrenz, — yienghhaenx, saehcingz lij dwg gig cingcuj, youq gizneix, cienzcodieg caeuq gyaciz lwyawz dwg doxdoengz. Youq gizneix, gij lauzdung lwyawz mbouj hawj cienz dwgrenz de, aen hingzsik baengh de daeuj biujyienh dwg cienzcodieg, cix mbouj dwg leihyinh. Youq gizneix, bouxguh hong (gij nungznuz gag guh gag gaeuq gwn gaeuq yungh de) guh geijlai cij ndaej daengz aen soqyawz mauhgvaq gij swhliu ciengxmingh bonjfaenh noix mbouj ndaej haenx, hix couhdwg aen soqyawz mauhgvaq youq swhbwnjcuji swngheanj fuengsik lajde raeuz heuhguh cienzhong haenx, youq mwh gizyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq, yaek youz gij lauzdung seizgan de dwg ciuq gijmaz beijlaeh bae vehfaen baenz gij seizgan vih bonjfaenh guhhong caeuq gij seizgan deng bik begbeg vih dicuj guh hong daeuj gietdingh. Ndigah, aen soqyawz mauhgvaq gij swhliu ciengxmingh bietdingh aeu miz neix, youq swhbwnjcuji swngheanj



fuengsik lajde biujyienh baenz gij nyez ngamq did leihyinh, vanzcienz dwg youz cienzcodieg lai noix daeuj gietdingh. Youq gizneix, cienzcodieg mboujdan cigsoh dwg gij lauzdung lwyawz mbouj hawj cienz dwgengz, caemhcaiq hix biujyienh baenz gij lauzdung lwyawz mbouj hawj cienz dwgengz; neix dwg gij lauzdung lwyawz mbouj hawj cienz dwgengz bang “doengh boux ciemqmiz” gak cungj swnghcanj diuzgen cix guh. Youq gizneix, doengh gij swnghcanj diuzgen neix caeuq diegdeih dwg caemh gienh saeh ndeu, caemhcaiq aeu gyoengqde caeuq diegdeih miz faenbied daeuj gangj, dandan dwg deng dangguh cungj doxgaiq baenghbengx diegdeih. Gij canjbinj boux deng bik guh hongnaek guh okdaeuj, youq gizneix bietdingh aeu youq boujdauq gij swhliu ciengxmingh de le, lingsvaij lij gaeuq dienzbouj gak cungj lauzdung diuzgen de, diemj neix doiq sojmiz swnghcanj fuengsik daeuj gangj itcig dwg ityiengh, aenvih neix mbouj dwg aen gezgoj gij hingzsik daegbied sojmiz swnghcanj fuengsik, cix dwg gij swyenz diuzgen sojmiz gij lauzdung lienzdaemh mboujduenh caeuq caiswnghcanj, hix couhdwg gij swyenz diuzgen sojmiz gij swnghcanj laebdaeb guh haenx, cungj swnghcanj neix doengzseiz cungj dwg caiswnghcanj, vihneix hix dwg gij caiswnghcanj aen cozyung diuzgen bonjfaenh de. Caemhcaiq gig cingcuj, youq ndaw sojmiz hingzsik boux cigsoh guhhong vanzlij dwg “boux ciemqmiz” gij swnghcanj swhliu caeuq lauzdung diuzgen swnghcanj gij swhliu ciengxmingh bonjfaenh de bietdingh aeu miz haenx, caizcanj gvanhaeh bietyienz doengzseiz biujyienh baenz cigsoh dungjci caeuq eicoengz gvanhaeh, vihneix boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj dwg dangguh boux vunz mbouj swyouz okyienh; cungj mbouj swyouz neix, ndaej daj saedhengz gij nungznuzci deng bik bae guh hong naek ndaej gemjmbaeu daengz gij yivu dan’it nab gvaeh. Youq gizneix, ciuq cenzdiz, boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj lij ciemqmiz gij swnghcanj swhliu bonjfaenh, couhdwg gij vuzciz lauzdung diuzgen saedyienh gij lauzdung bonjfaenh caeuq swnghcanj gij swhliu ciengxmingh bonjfaenh bietdingh aeu miz haenx; de doglaeb bae ginghyingz gij nungzyez de nem gij lajmbanj gyadingz gunghyez caeuq nungzyez giethab youq itheij haenx. Cungj duzlizsing neix, mbouj aenvih doengh gij siujnungz (lumjbaenz youq Yindu) doxlienzhab baenz cungj swnghcanj gunghse lai noix daiqmiz gij singqcaet gag guh hwnjdauj haenx cix siusaet bae, aenvih gij

duzlizsing gizneix gangj, mboujgvaq dwg doiq mingzdaeuz dwg dicuj daeuj gangj. Youq laj doengh gij diuzgen neix, yaek daj gwnz ndang siujnungz vih gij mingzdaeuz dwg dicuj haenx dok aeu lauzdung lwyawz, caenh ndaej doenggvaq cungj giengzbik mauhgvaq ginghci haenx, cix mboujguenj cungj giengzbik neix genjyung h gijmaz hingzsik<sup>(44)</sup>. Gij sawj cungj siujnungz neix caeuq nuzli ginghci roxnaeuz ndaw suen ginghci faenbied okdaeuj de dwg, nuzli aeu yungh gij swnghcanj diuzgen bouxwnq bae guh hong, caemhcai q yaek baenghbengx vunz cijndaej. Sojlaz gizneix bietdingh aeu miz cungj gvanhaeh baenghbengx vunz cij ndaej ciengxmingh, mboujguenj ndangvunz miz geijlai mbouj swyouz cungj aeu baenghbengx diegdeig, dawz ndangvunz dangguh gij doxgai q baenghbengx diegdeih, bietdingh aeu miz gij baenghbengx cidu dwg bonjlaz yiyi de. Gij caeuq boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj cigsoh doiqdingj de, danghnaeuz mbouj dwg boux ciemqmiz seimiz diegdeih, cix dwg lumj youq Yacouh yienghhaenx, dwg aen guekgya geiq dangguh boux ciemqmiz diegdeih youh doengzseiz dangguh boux gaemgienz, yienghhaenx, cienzcodieg caeuq gvaehsuiq couh gyonj baenz yiengh ndeu, roxnaeuz mboujyawx gangj, youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix couh mbouj miz gijmaz gvaehsuiq caeuq aen cienzcodieg hingzsik neix mbouj doengz de. Youq laj cungj cangdai neix, doiq baenghbengx gvanhaeh daeuj gangj, mboujlwnh daj cwngci fuengmienh roxnaeuz daj ginghci fuengmienh daeuj gangj, cawz le mienhdoi q cungj guekgya neix gij hingzsik sojmiz eicoengz gvanhaeh caezmiz haenx caixvaih, mbouj yungh gij hingzsik engq yiemz de. Youq gizneix, guekgya couhdwg boux dicuj cei q hung. Youq gizneix, cawjgienz couhdwg gij diegdeih sojyoujgenz youq ndaw daengx guek fanvez gyonjcomz haenx. Hoeng, vihneix youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix hix couh mbouj miz gij sojyoujgenz seimiz diegdeih, yienznaeuz doi q diegdeih miz gij gienz seivunz ciemqmiz caeuq doxcaemh ciemqmiz, caeuq gij gienz sawjyung h diegdeih ndaej daengz leih'ik.

(44) Youq dwk fug aen guekgya ndeu le, gij bouxdwkwfug cie p daeuj yaek guh de cungj dwg lien z vunz hix ciemqaeu. Canhgauj yawj Lanzgai<sup>367</sup>. Caemhcai q raen youq Mwzcwz<sup>368</sup>.

Gij ginghci hingzsik daegbied daj gwnz ndang boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj dok aeu lauzdung lwyawz cix mbouj hawj cienz dwgrendz haenx, gietdingh le dungjci caeuq eicoengz gvanhaeh, cungj gvanhaeh neix dwg cigsoh daj swnghcanj bonjfaenh sengmaj okdaeuj, caemhcai q youh doiq swnghcanj fatseng gij fanjcozyung miz gietdingh singqcaet haenx. Danhseih, gij cienzbouh gezgou cungj ginghci gungdungzdi j daj ndaw swnghcanj gvanhaeh bonjfaenh sengmaj okdaeuj neix, cungj gungdungzdi j neix gij cwngci gezgou daegbied neix, cungj dwg laeb youq gij ginghci hingzsik gwnzneix gangj. Mboujlwnh mwhlawz, raeuz cungj dwg yaek youq ndaw gij cigsoh gvanhaeh boux ciemqmiz swnghcanj diuzgen caeuq boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj haenx — cungj gvanhaeh neix sojmiz gij hingzsik seizhaenx, bietyienz cungj dwg caeuq lauzdung fuengsik nem lauzdung sevei swnghcanjliz daegdingh fazcanj gaihdon dox hab'wngq —, vih daengx aen sevei gezgou, baenzneix hix vih gij cwngci hingzsik cawjgienz gvanhaeh caeuq baenghbengx gvanhaeh, gyonj daeuj gangj, vih sojmiz gij guekgya hingzsik daegbied seizhaenx, ra raen gij mimiz mbouj yungzheih raen de, ra raen gij giekdae j ndojcangz de. Mboujgvaq, neix mbouj gazngaih gij ginghci giekdae j doxdoengz de — ciuq cujyau diuzgen daeuj gangj doxdoengz —, ndaej aenvih gij cingzgvang fouzsoq gingniemh mbouj doengz, swyenz diuzgen, cungjcu z gvanhaeh, gak cungj lizsij yingjyangj daj baihrog fatseng cozyung daengjdaengj, hoeng youq yienhsiengq fuengmienh yienh'ok gij bienqvaq mbouj dingz mbouj duenh caeuq gij saek cengca de, doengh gij bienqvaq caeuq cengca neix, cijmiz doenggvaq doiq doengh gij cingzgvang youq gingniemh fuengmienh gaenq miz haenx bae guh faensik cij ndaej lijgaij.

Gvendaengz gij cienzcodie g aeu hong dingj aen cienzcodie g hingzsik ceiq genjdanh caeuq ceiq codaeuz neix, miz diemj ndeu dwg gig yienhda: Youq gizneix, cienzcodie g dwg aen hingzsik codaeuz gyaciz lwyawz, caemhcai q caeuq gyaciz lwyawz dwg doxdoengz. Hoeng, cawz neix caixvaih, gyaciz lwyawz caeuq bouxwnq gij lauzdung mbouj hawj cienz dwgrendz haenx gij doxdoengz de, youq gizneix mbouj yungh bae guh faensik, aenvih cungj doxdoengz neix lij aeu gij hingzsik yienhda yawj ndaej raen mizyouq, boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj vih bonjfaenh guhhong caeuq de vih dicuj guhhong, youq hoenggan caeuq seizgan fuengmienh lij dwg

faenhai, de vih dicuj guhhong cigsoh biujyienh baenz cungj hingzsik hengzmann giengzbik vih lingh boux vunz guh hong. Doengzyiengh, diegdeih miz gij “suzsing” ndaej daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx, youq gizneix, hix gvigiet baenz cungj mimiz goenghai yienhda ndeu, aenvih gij vunzloih lauzdungliz deng cughaed youq gwnz diegdeih, caeuq cungj sojyoujgenz gvanhaeh bik sawj boux ciemqmiz lauzdungliz mbouj ndaej mbouj mauhgvaq aen cingzdoh muenxcuk gij sihyau bonjfaenh noix mbouj ndaej de bae caenhliengh sawjyungh goengrenz, hix baudaengz gij swyenz ndaej daezhawj cienzcodieg haenx. Cienzcodieg cigsoh couhdwg boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ciemqmiz lauzdungliz gij hauqfeiq mauhgvaq dinghneg haenx; aenvih boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj cawz gijneix bae, mbouj gyau saek di cienzcodieg hawj de. Youq gizneix, mboujdan gyaciz lwyawz caeuq cienzcodieg dwg doxdoengz, caemhcai q gyaciz lwyawz lij yienhda miz gij hingzsik lauzdung lwyawz, doengzseiz gij swyenz diuzgen roxnaeuz gyaiqhanh cienzcodieg hix gig cingcuj dwk biujyienh okdaeuj, aenvih gij swyenz diuzgen roxnaeuz gyaiqhanh cienzcodieg couhdwg gij itbuen swyenz diuzgen caeuq gyaiqhanh lauzdung lwyawz. Boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj, daih’it, bietdingh aeu miz lauzdungliz cukgaeuq; daihngaih, gij lauzdung swyenz diuzgen de, sien dwg gij swyenz diuzgen doengh gij diegdeih de gengndaem, bietdingh aeu gaeuq biz, coenz vah ndeu, couhdwg gij swyenz lauzdung swnghcanj yauqlwd de, cukgaeuq sawj de youq gij lauzdung muenxcuk gij sihyau bonjfaenh noix mbouj ndaej haenx caixvaih, miz gojnwngz bae guh lauzdung lwyawz. Cungj gojnwngzsing neix mbouj cau h’ok cienzcodieg daeuj. Cijmiz cungj giengzbik sawj gij gojnwngzsing neix bienqbaenz yienhsaed bae, cij cau h’ok cienzcodieg daeuj. Hoeng cungj gojnwngzsing neix bonjfaenh, dwg caeuq gij swyenz diuzgen cujgvanh nem gwzgvanh giethab youq itheij. Neix hix vanzcienz mbouj miz gijmaz mo mbouj daeuq. Danghnaeuz lauzdungliz gig iq, gij swyenz diuzgen lauzdung giepnoix, yienghhaenx, lauzdung lwyawz hix gig noix, hoeng, mwhneix, fuengmienh ndeu gij sihyau boux guh swnghcanj, lingh aen fuengmienh gij siengdoi q vunzsoq boux bozsoz lauzdung lwyawz, doeksat, cungj canjbinj lwyawz souik gig noix, bang siujsoq boux seimiz guh bozsoz lauzdung lwyawz saedyienh neix, hix cungj dwg gig noix.

Doeksat, aeu gij cienzcodieg aeu hong dingj daeuj yawj, diemj neix

dwg mbouj yungh gangj couh mingzbeq: Gyajdingh gizyawz sojmiz diuzgen mbouj bienq, boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj ndaej youq geijlai cingzdoh gaijndei gij canggvang bonjfaenh, sawj swhgeij fouqmiz hwnjdaeu, swnghcanj ok aen soqyawz mauhgvaq gij swhliu ciengxmingh noix mbouj ndaej de, roxnaeuz, danghnaeuz raeuz nyienh sien sawjyungh gij byauj-daz fuengfap swhbwnjcuji, yienghhaenx couhdwg de ndaej mbouj ndaej roxnaeuz youq geijlai cingzdoh ndaej vih bonjfaenh daezhawj aen leihyinh ndeu, hix couhdwg aen soqyawz mauhgvaq gij cienzhong bonjfaenh de ndaej swnghcanj haenx, neix vanzcienz youz gij siengdoi q soqliengh lauzdung lwyawz roxnaeuz deng bik begbeg bae guh hongnaek daeuj gietdingh. Youq gizneix, cienzcodieg dwg lauzdung lwyawz cungj hingz sik cingqciengz, gijmaz cungj ciemq caez, ndaej gangj dwg habfap ndeu, liz aen soqyawz mauhgvaq leihyinh de lij gyae, hix couhdwg naeuz, youq gizneix, liz aen soqyawz mauhgvaq cienzhong caixvaih sojmiz gij soqyawz wnq doxhwnj de lij gyae; yienghneix cungj leihyinh ndeu, youq mwh gizyawz diuzgen doxdoengz, mboujdan gij lai noix de, couh lien z de miz mbouj miz, cungj youz cienzcodieg lai noix daeuj gietdingh, hix couhdwg naeuz, youz gij lauzdung lwyawz deng giengzbik vih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih guh haenx lai noix daeuj gietdingh.

Moux di lizsijozgyah gij roxnyinh geizheih de dwg, yienznaeuz boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj mbouj dwg boux lingxmiz, hoeng dandan dwg boux ciemqmiz, caemhcai q cienzbouh lauzdung lwyawz de, gizaed ciuq faplwd cungj gvi boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, hoeng youq cungj gvanhaeh neix lajde, boux vunz rap miz yivu begbeg bae guh hongnaek roxnaeuz nungznuz engq ndaej miz cienzcaiz caeuq — siengdoi q daeuj gangj — doglaeb bae fazcanj cienzcaiz. Hoeng, gig cingcu j, youq ndaw cungj cangdai mbouj fatdad swyenz cauxbaenz, dangguh gij giekdaj aen sevi swnghcanj gvanhaeh, nem gij swnghcanj fuengsik caeuq de dox hab'wngq neix, conzdungj bietyienz miz gij cozyung gig youqgaenj de. Daihngeih, gig cingcu j, youq gizneix hix caeuq gij cingzhingz soqlaiz ityiengh, gij leih'ik bouhfaenh vunz youq gwnz sevi ciemq dungjci diegvih haenx, cungj dwg dawz gij cingzgvang seizneix dangguh faplwd hawj de bienq sinzswng bae, caemhcai q dawz gij cingzgvang seizneix gak cungj hanhaed youz sibgvenq caeuq conzdungj cauxbaenz haenx, yungh faplwd

dinghmaenh roengzdaej. Bweddeuz gizyawz sojmiz cingzgvang mbouj gangj, cijaeu aen giekdae j cingzgvang seizneix, couhdwg gij gvanhaeh aen giekdae j cingzgvang seizneix mboujduenh caiswnghcanj, riengz seizgan doi baenaj, aeundae j le gij hingzsik miz gveihcwz caeuq miz cizsi de, cungj cingzgvang neix couh ndae j swyenz gag miz okdaeuj; caemh-caiq, cungj gveihcwz caeuq cizsi neix bonjfaenh, doiq sojmiz gij swnghcanj fuengsik aeu ndae j sevei gudingsing, caeuq aeu ndae j gij sevei duz-lizing mbouj aenvih cingh dwg dinglingz caeuq nyaemh'eiq cix gaijbienq daej gangj, cungj dwg aen yausu noix mbouj ndae j ndeu. Cungj gveihcwz caeuq cizsi neix, cingqngamj dwg gij sevei guding hingzsik cungj swnghcanj fuengsik ndeu, vihneix dwg de cungj hingzsik siengdoiq ndae j baetduet gij cingh dwg dinglingz caeuq cingh dwg nyaemh'eiq haenx. Youq ndaw cungj cangdai swnghcanj gocwngz nem gij sevei gvanhaeh caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx dingznywngh de, cungj swnghcanj fuengsik ndeu vihmaz aeundae j aen hingzsik neix, dandan dwg aenvih bonjfaenh de fanfoek guh caiswnghcanj. Danghnaeuz cungj caiswnghcanj neix lienz-daemh aen seizgeiz ndeu, yienghhaenx, de couh ndae j dangguh sibgvenq caeuq conzdungj dinghmaenh roengzdaej, doeksat deng dangguh gij fap-lwd sij baenz sawfaenz bienqbaenz sinzswng bae. Hoeng, aenvih gij hingzsik cungj lauzdung lwyawz neix, couhdwg gij hong deng bik begbeg guh, dwg laeb youq gwngz giekdae j sojmiz sevei swnghcanjliz lauzdung mbouj fazcanj, lauzdung fuengsik bonjfaenh gaeuqgeq, sojlaiz caeuq gij swnghcanj fuengsik fatdad daegbied dwg caeuq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj beij hwnjdaeuj, de swyenz dandan ndae j youq ndaw gij cungjlauzdung boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj, ciemqmiz aen bouhfaenh iq ndae j lai ndeu. Lumjbaenz, raeuz gyajdingh gij hong deng bik begbeg bang dicuj guh, yienzlaiz dwg moix singhgiz song ngoenz. Gij hong deng bik moix singhgiz begbeg guh song ngoenz neix vihneix ndae j dinghmaenh roengzdaej, bienqbaenz aen soq mbouj bienq ndeu, vihneix youz sibgvenq roxnaeuz aen fap sij baenz sawfaenz youq fap-lwd fuengmienh gvidingh roengzdaej. Hoeng moix singhgiz gizyawz geij ngoenz boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj bonjfaenh gag anbaiz haenx, gij swnghcanj yauqlwd de cix dwg aen soq ndae j bienq ndeu. Aen soq ndae j bienq neix bietyienz buenxriengz

gij gingniemh de demlai cix ndaej miz fazcanj, cingq lumj gij sihyau moq de roxnyinh nei, gij canjbinj hawciengz de ndaej gya'gvangq, de doiq de bouhfaenh lauzdungliz neix anbaiz yied daeuj yied miz baujcwng, cungj yaek coisawj de bae daezsang gij gaenjieng cingzdoh lauzdungliz bonjfaenh de; youq gizneix, gaej lumz bae, cungj lauzdungliz neix mboujdan hanh youq nungzyez sawjyung, hix boudaengz lajmbanj gyadingz gunghyez. Ndigah, gizneix gaenq miz le moux cungj ginghci fazcanj gojnwngzsing, dangyienz, cungj gojnwngzsing neix lij aeu youz vanzging hab mbouj habngamj, gij cungjucz singgwz sengcingz miz de daengjdaengj daeuj gietdingh.

### III. Gij Cienzcodieg Aeu Canjbinj Dingj

Gij cienzcodieg aeu hong dingj cienjvaq baenz gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj, daj gij gvanhdenj ginghcieyoz daeuj gangj, mbouj gaijbienq gij bonjcaet cienzcodieg saek di. Aeu geij cungj hingz sik raeuz gizneix damqcaz daeuj gangj, gij bonjcaet cienzcodieg couh youq, de dwg gyaciz lwyawz roxnaeuz lauzdung lwyawz cungj hingz sik dandog ciemq dungjci diegvih youh cingqciengz ndeu. Neix youh biujyienh baenz: Cienzcodieg dwg boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj **ciemqmiz** gij lauzdung diuzgen bonjfaenh caiswnghcanj noix mbouj ndaej, bietdingh aeu yiengq gij lauzdung diuzgen aen cangdai neix lajde yienghyiengh cungj bau, hix couhdwg **boux ciemqmiz** diegdeih, daezhawj gij lauzdung lwyawz dandog roxnaeuz canjbinj lwyawz dandog de; lingh aen fuengmienh, hix cijmiz diegdeih cij dangguh gij lauzdung diuzgen bouxwnq ciemqmiz, caeuq boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj dox doglaeb, yinzgwzva baenz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih cix okyienh youq dangqnaj boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj. Youq mwh gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj dwg gij hingz sik cienzcodieg ciemq dungjci diegvih caeuq ceiq fatdad de, de youh cungj lai noix buenxiengz gij canzcog aen hingz sik baezgonq, couhdwg gij canzcog aen hingz sik cigsoh yung hong hix couhdwg gij hong deng bik begbeg guh daeuj dingj cienzcodieg, cix mboujguenj dicuj dwg seivunz roxnaeuz guekgya. Cijmiz boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj gaenq cawqyouq aen vwnz-

mingz cangdai haemq sang, baenzneix gij lauzdung de caeuq daengx aen sevei gaenq cawqyouq aen fazcanj gaihdon haemq sang, cijndaej miz yungh canjbinj dingj cienzcodieg. Gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj caeuq gij hingzsik baezgonq gij mbouj doengz de dwg, lauzdung lwyawz gaenq mbouj caiq youq gwnz gij swyenz hingzdai de, baenzneix hix mbouj caiq youz dicuj roxnaeuz boux daibyauj dicuj de cigsoh gamduk caeuq giengzbik bae guh. Gij coisawj boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj de, gaenq dwg gij ligliengh gak cungj gvanhaeh, cix mbouj dwg gij giengzbik cigsoh haenx, dwg gij gvidingh faplwd, cix mbouj dwg faexbien, de gaenq mbouj ndaej mbouj gag fucwz daeuj guh cungj lauzdung lwyawz neix lo. Swnghcanj lwyawz, dwg ceij gij swnghcanj boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj mauhgvaq gij sihyau bonjfaenh noix mbouj ndaej haenx, hoeng gizsaed youq ndaw gij swnghcanj cangzsoj bonjfaenh de, hix couhdwg youq ndaw gij diegdeih bonjfaenh de gengndaem bae guh, cix mbouj dwg lumj doenghbaez yienghhaenx, youq ndaw suen lingjcuju henz gyawj roxnaeuz baihrog diegdeih bonjfaenh gengndaem bae guh swnghcanj. Cungj swnghcanj lwyawz neix, youq gizneix gaenq baenz cungj guhfap bingzciengz mbouj gangj cungj mingzbej ndeu. Youq ndaw cungj gvanhaeh neix, boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj lai noix ndaej anbaiz sawjyungh bonjfaenh cienzbouh lauzdung seizgan, yienznaeuz aen lauzdung seizgan neix bouhfaenh ndeu (yienzlaiz ca mbouj geijlai dwg bouhfaenh cienzbouh lwyawz de) vanzlij begbeg gvi boux ciemqmiz diegdeih; mboujgvaq dwg boux ciemqmiz diegdeih seizneix gaenq mbouj dwg cigsoh youq lauzdung seizgan swyenz hingzsik fuengmienh ndaej daengz de, cix dwg youq gij swyenz hingzsik doengh gij canjbinj hawj de ndaej saedyienh haenx ndaej daengz de. Vih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih guh hong cauhbaenz cungj dingzduenh gig mazfanz, ciuq gij fuengsik mbouj doengz guenjleix gij hong vih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih guh, cix cingzdoh mbouj doengz dwk miz gauxca cozyung haenx (canhgauj yawj 《Lwnh Swhbwnj》 daih 1 cek daih 8 cieng daih 2 ciet 《Gunghcangj Lauxbanj Caeuq Lingjcuju》), youq giz deihfueng gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj yiengh hingzsik dan'it neix okyienh de, mbouj caiq fatseng lo, roxnaeuz moux di deihfueng cienzcodieg aeu hong dingj caeuq cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj doengz-



caez mizyouq de, ceiqsiuj hix deng gemjnoix baenz ndaw bi ndeu geij baez cungduenh seizgan dinjdet. Boux guh swnghcanj vih bonjfaenh lauzdung caeuq de vih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih lauzdung, youq seizgan caeuq hoenggan fuengmienh gaenq mbouj caiq faenhai ndaej baenzneix yienhda. Cingh dwg yungh gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj yienznaeuz hix ndaej canzlouz youq ndaw gij swnghcanj fuengsik caeuq swnghcanj gvanhaeh gaenq caenh'itbouh fazcanj haenx, hoeng gij cenzdiz de vanzlij dwg swyenz ginghci, hix couhdwg naeuz, cienzbouh roxnaeuz daih dingzlai ginghyingz diuzgen, lij dwg youq ndaw ginghci bonjfaenh swnghcanj, caemhcai q cigsoh daj ndaw cungcanjbinj ginghci bonjfaenh ndaej daengz dienzbouj caeuq caiswnghcanj. Linghvaih, de lij yaek aeu lajmbanj gyadingz gunghyez caeuq nungzyez doxgiethab guh cenzdiz; guhbaenz gij canjbinj lwyawz cienzcodieg, dwg gij canjbinj aen gyadingz lauzdung nungz gungh giethab haenx, mboujguenj aen cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj neix dwg lumj gij cingzgvang cunghsigij bingzciengz raen de, lai noix baudaengz gunghyezbij youq ndawde, roxnaeuz dwg dan aeu gij diegdeih canjbinj caencingq haenx daeuj gyau. Youq gwnz aen cienzcodieg hingzsik neix, gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj daejyienh lauzdung lwyawz haenx, gaenbonj mbouj yungh dawz nungzminz gyadingz cienzbouh lauzdung lwyawz sup gwn seuq bae. Caeuq neix doxfanj, caeuq aen ciengzhab gij cienzcodieg aeu hong dingj doxbeij, boux guh swnghcanj gaenq ce miz giz ndaej hozdung haemq lai, ndaej mbaet ok seizgan daeuj guh lauzdung lwyawz, gij canjbinj cungj lauzdung neix, caeuq gij lauzdung canjbinj muenxcuk gij sihyau de ceiq noix mbouj ndaej haenx ityiengh, gvi bonjfaenh de ciemqmiz. Aen hingzsik neix hix yaek sawj gij ginghci canggvang gak boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj miz cengca haemq daih. Ceiqnoix, gaenq miz yiengh gojnwngzsing neix, caemhcai q, doengh gij vunz cigsoh guh swnghcanj neix miz gojnwngz hix ndaej daengz gij soujduenh caiq bae cigsoh bozsoz gij lauzdung bouxwnq. Hoeng neix mbouj dwg gij vwndiz raeuz youq gizneix yaek daujlun, aen-vih raeuz youq gizneix dwg yenzgiu gij dan'it hingzsik gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj. Gyonj daeuj gangj, raeuz youq gizneix mbouj gojnwngz yenzgiu gak cungj cujhab mbouj liux mbouj caenh sawj cienzcodieg

hingzsik mbouj doengz ndaej giethab caeuq doxgyaux youq itheij. Aenvih gij hingzsik yungh gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj caeuq daegdingh cungjloih canjbinj, swnghcanj bonjfaenh doxlienzhaeh, aenvih doiq cungj hingzsik neix daeuj gangj, nungzyez caeuq gyadingz gunghyez giethab dwg noix mbouj ndaej, aenvih nungzminz gyadingz baez yienghneix guh, cix ca mbouj geijlai ndaej cienzbouh saedyienh gag guh gag gaeuq gwn gaeuq yungh, aenvih de mbouj baenghgauq hawciengz caeuq baihrog de bouhfaenh sevei swnghcanj yindung nem lizsij yindung haenx, gyonj daeuj gangj, aenvih gij singqcaet swyenz ginghci bonjfaenh, cungj hingzsik neix hix couh vanzcienz hab vih gij sevei cangdai dinghyouq daezhawj giekdae, cingq lumj raeuz youq Yacouh yawj daengz yienghhaenx. Youq gizneix, caeuq youq gij hingzsik cienzcodieg aeu hong dingj doenghbaez ityiengh, cienzcodieg dwg gij cingqciengz hingzsik gyaciz lwyawz, baenz-neix hix dwg gij cingqciengz hingzsik lauzdung lwyawz, couhdwg gij cingqciengz hingzsik boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj mbouj ndaej mbouj begbeg bae, saedsaeh hix couhdwg deng giengzbik bae — yienznaeuz doiq de cungj giengzbik neix, gaenq mbouj dwg gij hingzsik gaeuq hengzmanz haenx — vih gij lauzdung diuzgen ceiq youqgaenj de, couhdwg vih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih bae guhcaez sojmiz lauzdung lwyawz. Leihyinh (danghnaeuz raeuz dawz aen soqyawz gij lauzdung boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj mauhgvaq bizyau lauzdung haenx, aen bouhfaenh youz bonjfaenh de ciemqmiz, camhseiz sien venj mingzdaeuz bae heuh guh leihyinh) cix mbouj gietdingh gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj, dauq mboujyawx naeuz cungj leihyinh neix dwg youq baihlaeng gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj fatseng, caemhcai q aeu gij cienzcodieg yungh canjbinj dingj soqliengh lai noix guh gij swyenz gyaiqhanh bonjfaenh. Aen gveihmoz gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj ndaej dabdaengz de, ndaej yenzcung bae sienghaih caiswnghcanj lauzdung diuzgen, caiswnghcanj swnghcanj swhliu bonjfaenh, sawj swnghcanj gyahung lai roxnaeuz noix bienqbaenz mbouj guh ndaej daengz, caemhcai q bik sawj boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj dan ndaej daengz gij swnghhoz swhliu ndangdae, sihyau hanhdoh ceiq daemq de. Daengz mwh aen hingzsik neix deng aen sanghyez minzcuz guh dwkfug ndeu fatyienh, leihyungh, lumjbaenz vunz Yinghgoz

youq Yindu soj guh yienghhaenx, cingzgvang daegbied dwg yienghneix.

## IV. Gij Cienzcodieg Aeu Cienzngaenz Dingj

Youq gizneix, raeuz gij cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz dingj — de caeuq gij canjyez cienzcodieg roxnaeuz sanghyez cienzcodieg laeb youq gwnz giekdaej swbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik mbouj doengz, yiengh-laeng dandan dwg gij soqyawz mauhghvaq bingzyaenz leihyinh — lijgaij baenz gij cienzcodieg cingh youz yiengh hingzsik gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj cienjvaq cix baenz, couh lumj gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj bonjfaenh dandan dwg gij cienzcodieg aeu hong dingj gaenq cienjvaq haenx ityiengh. Youq gizneix, boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj mbouj dwg dawz canjbinj, cix dwg dawz gij gyaqcienz canjbinj ceihawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih de (mboujguenj dwg guekgya roxnaeuz seivunz). Ndigah, aen canjbinj soqyawz saedhuq hingzsik ndeu gaenq mbouj gaeuq; de bietdingh aeu youz aen saedhuq hingzsik neix cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz hingzsik. Yienznaeuz boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj vanzlij aeu laebdaeb caendang bae swnghcanj gij swhliu ciengxmingh de (ceiqnoix dwg daih dingzlai), hoeng seizneix de bouhfaenh canjbinj ndeu bietdingh aeu cienjvaq baenz sanghbinj, dangguh sanghbinj daeuj swnghcanj. Ndigah, gij singqcaet daengx aen swnghcanj fuengsik couh lai noix miz le bienqvaq. Swnghcanj fuengsik mbouj caiq miz gij duzlizsing de lo, mbouj caiq miz gij singqcaet youq baihrog sevei lienzhaeh lo. Seizneix gij swnghcanj cienzyungh lai noix youz cienzngaenz ceiook gapbaenz haenx, soj ciemq beijlwd miz le gietdinghsingq yihi; mboujlwnh baenzlawz yiengh, cungjcanjbinj ndawde aen bouhfaenh soqyawz mauhghvaq aen bouhfaenh yaek cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz yienghneix: Fuengmienh ndeu bietdingh aeu dauqcungz yungh guh caiq swnghcanj swhliu, lingh aen fuengmienh bietdingh aeu yungh guh cigsoh swhliu ciengxmingh, aen bouhfaenh yienghneix seizneix miz le gietdinghsingq yihi. Hoeng gij giekdaej cungj cienzcodieg neix, yienznaeuz gaenq ngoenz beij ngoenz byaij coh nyaihsanq, lij caeuq aen ciengzhab gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj daj cungj gapbaenz haenx bae naemj de ityiengh. Boux cigsoh guh

swnghcanj ciuqyiengh lij dwg boux ciepswnj roxnaeuz gizyawz conzdungj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih de, de bietdingh aeu yungh aen hingzsik canjbinj lwyawz cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz neix, yiengq boux ciemqmiz cungj swnghcanj diuzgen ceiq youqgaenj haenx, couhdwg dicuj, daezhawj gij lauzdung lwyawz giengzbik aeu ndaej de, hix couhdwg gij lauzdung mbouj hawj cienz dwgrengz, mbouj ndaej daengz gij huqdaengjgyaq haenx. Doiq doengh gij lauzdung diuzgen caeuq diegdeih mbouj doengz de, couhdwg doiq gij gienz ciemqmiz hongdawz caeuq gizyawz caizcanj ndaej senjdoengh, youq gak cungj hingzsik gaxgonq lajde couh gaeng sien dwg youq saehsaed fuengmienh, yienzhaeuh youh youq faplwd fuengmienh, cienjvaq baenz gij gienz ciemqmiz boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj; diemj neix doiq gij hingzsik cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz dingj daeuj gangj, engq dwg gij diuzgen sien aeu gaijgez de. Haidaeuz dandan dwg dingjlingz, gvaqlaeng lai noix youq ndaw daengx guek fanvez fatseng gij cienjvaq daj gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj daengz gij cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz dingj, yiengh cienjvaq neix cijmiz sanghyez, hawsingz gunghyez, itbuen sanghbinj swnghcanj, cienzngaenz riuздоeng miz yienhda fazcanj cijndaej saedyienh. Cungj cienjvaq neix lij aeu canjbinj miz aen hawciengz gyaqcienz ndeu, caemhcai q cijmiz lai noix ndaej ciepgaenh gij gyaciz bonjfaenh bae gai cijndaej saedyienh, hoeng youq geij cungj hingzsik gaxgonq, cix mbouj yungh baenzneix. Youq baihdoeng Ouhcouh, raeuz seizneix hix lij ndaej youq mbangj giz yawj daengz gij gocwngz cungj cienjvaq neix. Mboujmiz sevei lauzdung swnghcanjliz ndaej gij fazcanj daegdingh de, cungj cienjvaq neix couh mbouj saedyienh ndaej, gij saehsaed lajneix couh cingqmingz diemj neix; Lozmaj Digoz lai baez dajsuenq saedhengz yiengh cienjvaq neix cungj deng saetbaih, yienzbonj dajsuenq ceiq noix dawz gij cienzcodieg saedhuq hingzsik ndawde aen bouhfaenh dangguh gij cienzgvaeh guekgya cix mizyouq haenx, cienjvaq baenz gij cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz daeuj dingj, hoeng doeklaeng youh hoizfuk le gij cienzcodieg saedhuq hingzsik. Youh lumjbaenz youq Fazgoz Gwzming<sup>369</sup> gaxgonq, gij cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz dingj caeuq gij canzcog gak cungj cienzcodieg hingzsik gaxgonq doxgyaux youq itheij, hix biujmingz hojnanz saedyienh cungj cienjbienq neix.

Hoeng, gij cienzcodieg au cienzngaenz dingj dangguh gij cienzcodieg au canjbinj dingj gij cienjvaq hingzsik caemhcai q caeuq de dox doiqdingj haenx, dwg cungj cienzcodieg raeuz gwnzneix damqcaz, couhdwg gij cienzcodieg dangguh gij cingqciengz hingzsik gyaciz lwyawz, caeuq yiengq boux ciemqmiz swnghcanj diuzgen daezhawj gij lauzdung lwyawz begbeg guh haenx cungj hingzsik satlaeng de, doengzseiz youh dwg gij hingzsik ceksanq de. Gij hingzsik dan'it cienzcodieg au cienzngaenz dingj, caeuq gij cienzcodieg au hong dingj, gij cienzcodieg au canjbinj dingj ityiengh, mbouj daibyauj gij soqyawz mauhgvaq leihyinh de. Daj gainen fuengmienh daeuj gangj, de ciemq au leihyinh. Cijaeu leihyinh saedsaeh dwg dangguh lauzdung lwyawz aen daegbied bouhfaenh ndeu canjseng youq henz cienzcodieg, yienghhaenx gij cienzcodieg au cienzngaenz dingj hix caeuq gak cungj hingzsik cienzcodieg gaxgonq ityiengh, vanzlij dwg cungj leihyinh lij ngamq didnyez gij cingqciengz hanhhaed de. Gij leihyinh lij ngamq didnyez neix, cijmiz daengz mwh gij lauzdung lwyawz daejyienh baenz cienzcodieg au cienzngaenz dingj guhbaenz le, lij miz gojnwngz sawjyung h gij lauzdung lwyawz bonjfaenh roxnaeuz gij lauzdung bouxwnq, cijndaej fazcanj hwnjdaeuj. Danghnaeuz leihyinh caen dwg canjseng youq henz aen cienzcodieg neix, yienghhaenx, mbouj dwg leihyinh hanhhaed le cienzcodieg, dauqfanj dwg cienzcodieg hanhhaed le leihyinh. Danhseih, gwnzneix gaenq gangj gvaq, gij cienzcodieg au cienzngaenz dingj doengzseiz couhdwg cungj hingzsik ceksanq yienhda ndeu, cungj hingzsik neix ndaej ceksanq gij cienzcodieg caeuq gyaciz lwyawz, lauzdung lwyawz doxdoengz haenx, couhdwg gij hingzsik ceksanq gij cienzcodieg dangguh gyaciz lwyawz cingqciengz hingzsik caeuq dungjci hingzsik haenx, cungj hingzsik neix gwnzneix gaenq damqcaz gvaq.

Gij cienzcodieg au cienzngaenz dingj youq de caenh'itbouh fazcanj ndawde — bweddeuz sojmiz hingzsik cungqgyang, lumjbaenz bweddeuz gij hingzsik boux siujnungz guh nazgonz mbouj gangj — bietyienz roxnaeuz sawj diegdeih bienqbaenz gij caizcanj swyouz nungzminz, roxnaeuz gij hingzsik cauxbaenz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik, cauxbaenz swhbwnjcuji gij cienzcodieg boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz ceihawj haenx.

Youq mwh saedhengz cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz dingj, doengh boux nungzminz eicoengz ciemqmiz caemhcai q gengndaem bouhfaenh diegdeih caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih gyangde gij gvanhaeh conzdungj hab sibgvenq haenx, bietdingh aeu cienjvaq baenz cungj dan'it cienzngaenz gvanhaeh youz mbawheiq gvidingh, ciuq gij guding gvei hcwz aen faplwd sij baenz saw doekdingh de. Ndigah, boux ciemqmiz guh gengndaem saedsaeh bienqbaenz boux dan'it gengndaem nazgonz. Fuengmienh ndeu, cungj cienjvaq neix youq laj itbuen swng hcanj gvanhaeh gizyawz fuengmienh cungj habngamj de, yaek deng yungh daeuj cugciemh bokdued boux nungzminz ciemqmiz gaeuq de, cix deng boux lauxbanj co dieg banh swhbwnjcuji nungzcangz dingjlawh bae; lingh aen fuengmienh, cungj cienjvaq neix youh sawj boux ciemqmiz gaxgonq ndaej rouh miensex gij yivu gyau co, cienjvaq baenz boux nungzminz doglaeb aeundaej cienzbouh sojyoujgenz gij diegdeih bonjfaenh gengndaem haenx. Linghvaih, youq mwh daj saedhuq cienzcodieg cienjvaq baenz gij cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz dingj, mboujdan caeuq neix doengzseiz bietyienz cauxbaenz aen gaih giz guh hongngoenz mbouj miz caizcanj, vih cienzngaenz cix deng vunz goqyungh ndeu, caemhcai q youq cungj cienjvaq neix gaxgonq couh gaenq cauxbaenz aen gaih giz neix. Youq aen seizgeiz aen gaih giz moq neix ngamqngamq doekseng, lij dandan dwg dinglingz okyienh de, youq ndaw doengh gij nungzminz cingzgvang haemq ndei miz gyau co yivu haenx, bietyienz miz cungj sibgvenq gag bae bozsoz boux gunghyinz deng goqyungh guh nungzyez haenx fazcanj hwnjdaeuj, cinq lumj senq youq funghgen seizgeiz, gij nungzminz baenghbengx vunz fouqmiz haenx bonjfaenh youh ciemqmiz gij nungzminz baenghbengx de ityiengh. Ndigah, gyoengqde cwkrom daegdingh caizcanj, caemhcai q bonjfaenh de aiq ndaej youq ngoenzlaeng cienjvaq baenz swhbwnjgyah, hix couh cugciemh fazcanj hwnjdaeuj. Youq ndaw gyang doengh boux ciemqmiz diegdeih yiengh gaeuq, caenndang guhhong neix, hix couh cauxbaenz le gij vanzging gungganq boux lauxbanj co dieg banh swhbwnjcuji nungzcangz, gyoengqde ndaej fazcanj, dwg youz gij swhbwnjcuji swng hcanj itbuen fazcanj cawz lajmbanj caixvaih haenx daeuj gietdingh, danghnaeuz lumj youq 16 sigij Yinghgoz yienghhaenx, aenvih okyienh le gij cingzgvang daegbied mizleih de, doiq gyoengqde miz le

coicaenh cozyung, lumjbaenz, seizhaenx aenvih cienzngaenz mboujduenh bienq cienh, gij guhfap ciengzgeiz co yungh diegdeih ciuhgonq cienz roengzdaeuj de sawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih deng sonjsaet, cix sawj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz fatcaiz lo, yienghhaenx, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz couh ndaej daegbied riengjvaiq fazcanj hwnjdaeuj.

Linghvaih, cienzcodieg baez aeundaej gij hingzsik cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz dingj, doengzseiz, gij gvanhaeh boux nungzminz gyau co caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, baez aeundaej gij hingzsik habdoengz gvanhaeh, — cungj cienjvaq neix itbuen dandan dwg youq seiqgyaiq hawciengz, sanghyez caeuq gunghyez gaenq miz aen fazcanj cingzdoh haemq sang ndeu le cij aiq ndaej guh daengz, — hix couh bietyienz okyienh gij yienhsiengq co diegdeih hawj swhbwnjgyah. Doengh gij swhbwnjgyah neix soqlaiz youq hawsingz mbouj leix saeh lajmbanj, seizneix cix dawz gij swhbwnj gyoengqde youq ndaw hawsingz aeundaej, caeuq gij swhbwnjcuji giinghyingz fuengsik youq ndaw hawsingz gaenq fazcanj haenx, couhdwg canjbinj dandan dangguh sanghbinj, caemhcai q dandan dangguh gij hingzsik cungj soujduenh ciemqmiz gyaciz lwyawz daeuj swnghcanj, daiq daeuj daengz lajmbanj caeuq ndaw nungzyez. Aen hingzsik neix cijmiz youq doengh gij guekgya youq mwh daj funghgencuji swnghcanj fuengsik, gvaqdoh daengz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik ndaej gaemhanh seiqgyaiq hawciengz de, cij ndaej baenz cungj guhfap bingzciengz ndeu. Miz saek ngoenz boux lauxbanj co dieg banh swhbwnjcuji nungzcangz okyienh youq ndaw gyang boux ciemqmiz diegdeih caeuq gij nungzminz saedsaeh guhhong haenx, sojmiz gij gvanhaeh daj gij swnghcanj fuengsik gaeuq lajmbanj canjseng haenx couh yaek ceksanq bae. Boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz baenz le boux saedsaeh cijveihgvanh cungj nungzyez gunghyinz neix, baenz boux saedsaeh bozsoz gij lauzdung lwyawz gyoengqde, hoeng boux ciemqmiz diegdeih seizneix dan caeuq cungj lauxbanj co dieg banh swhbwnjcuji nungzcangz neix fatseng cigsoh gvanhaeh, caemhcai q dwg dan'it cienzngaenz gvanhaeh caeuq habdoengz gvanhaeh. Ndigah, gij singqcaet cienzcodieg hix miz le bienqvaq, caemhcai q cungj bienqvaq neix mboujdan dwg saedsaeh caeuq dingjlingz ( neix youq gak cungj hingzsik gaxgonq gaenq miz mbangj fat-



seng gvaq), caemhcaiq dwg cingqciengz, dwg youq de gij hingzsik caez nyinh caeuq ciemq dungjci diegvih haenx fatseng. De gaenq daj gij cingqciengz hingzsik gyaciz lwyawz caeuq lauzdung lwyawz, doekdaemq baenz aen soqyawz youz aen lauzdung lwyawz neix mauhgvaq aen bouhfaenh boux swhbwnjgyah guh bozsoz, doenggvaq leihyinh hingzsik ciemq-miz cix cauxbaenz haenx, caemhcaiq cienzbouh lauzdung lwyawz, couhdwg leihyinh caeuq gij soqyawz mauhgvaq leihyinh haenx, seizneix cungj cigsoh youz de dokaueu, yungh gij hingzsik cienzbouh canjbinj lwyawz youz de aeundaej, caemhcaiq cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz. Seizneix, gij cienzcodieg de gyau hawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, mboujgvaq dwg de yungh gij swhbwnj de cigsoh bozsoz nungzyez gunghyinz, cix dokaueu ndaej aen gyaciz lwyawz neix aen bouhfaenh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx. De yaek gyau hawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih geijlai, bingzyaenz daeuj gangj, gij gyaiqhanh de dwg youz gij bingzyaenz leihyinh swhbwnj youq gij swnghcanj bumwnz mbouj dwg nungzyez haenx daezhawj, caeuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz mbouj dwg nungzyez youz yienghlaeng diuzcez haenx daeuj gietdingh. Ndigah, seizneix cienzcodieg couh youz gyaciz lwyawz caeuq lauzdung lwyawz cingqciengz hingzsik, bienqbaenz aen swnghcanj bumwnz daegbied neix aen soqyawz bouhfaenh lauzdung lwyawz haenx bienqbaenz, couhdwg aen soqyawz nungzyez swnghcanj bumwnz daegmiz, mauhgvaq aen bouhfaenh lauzdung lwyawz deng swhbwnj dangguh gij doxgaiq wngdang sien gvi bonjfaenh ciemqmiz, caemhcaiq bingzciengz hix gvi bonjfaenh ciemqmiz, cix iugouz aeundaej haenx cauxbaenz. Seizneix, gij cingqciengz hingzsik gyaciz lwyawz gaenq mbouj dwg cienzcodieg, cix dwg leihyinh, cienzcodieg gaenq mbouj dwg gij hingzsik gyaciz lwyawz itbuen youq daegbied cingzgvang lajde doglaeb baenz, cix dandan dwg gij hingzsik gyaciz lwyawz aen faennga ndeu, couhdwg gij hingzsik leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg youq daegbied cingzgvang lajde doglaeb baenz. Gangj daengz swnghcanj fuengsik bonjfaenh cugciemh bienqvaq, baenzlawz caeuq cungj bienqvaq neix dox hab'wngq, cix mbouj yungh haeujlaeg bae yenzgiu lo. Diemj neix daj gij saehsaed lajneix gaenq ndaej daengz gangjmingz; Doiq boux lauxbanj co dieg banh swhbwnjcuji nungzcangz daeuj gangj, diegdeih canjbinj dangguh sanghbinj daeuj swnghcanj gaenq baenz gij yienhsiengq cingqciengz de; gax-

gonq dan miz aen soqyawz mauhgvaq gij swhliu ciengxmingh de cij cienj-  
vaq baenz sanghbinj, hoeng seizneix cungj sanghbinj neix siengdoiq  
daeuj gangj, dan miz aen bouhfaenh gig siuj gig siuj ndeu cigsoh cienjvaq  
baenz gij swhliu ciengxmingh de. Seizneix, gaenq mbouj dwg diegdeih  
sawj nungzyez lauzdung cigsoh eicoengz bonjfaenh caeuq gij swnghcanj  
yauqlwd bonjfaenh, cix dwg swhbwnj sawj nungzyez lauzdung cigsoh ei-  
coengz bonjfaenh caeuq gij swnghcanj jauqlwd bonjfaenh.

Bingzyaenz leihyinh caeuq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz youz de diuzcez,  
dwg youq baihrog lajmbanj gvanhaeh, youq ndaw fanvez hawsingz sangh-  
yez caeuq gunghyez cauxbaenz. Gij leihyinh gyoengq nungzminz miz yivu  
gyau co haenx, mbouj haenj daengz aen gocwngz hawj leihyinh bienq  
bingzyaenz bae, aenvih de caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih gyangde gvan-  
haeh, mbouj dwg gij gvanhaeh swhbwnjcuji. Youq mwh de canh ndaej  
leihyinh, hix couhdwg naeuz, youq mwh de baengh gij lauzdung bonj-  
faenh, roxnaeuz baengh bozsoz gij lauzdung bouxwnq, cix ndaej saed-  
yienh aen soqyawz mauhgvaq gij swhliu ciengxmingh bonjfaenh de noix  
mbouj ndaej haenx, gienh saeh neix dwg youq cingqciengz gvanhaeh  
baihlaeng fatseng, youq laj cungj cingzgvang gizyawz diuzgen mbouj  
bienq, gij soqliengh aen leihyinh neix mbouj gietdingh cienzcodieg, fanj  
gvaqdaeuj, bonjfaenh de dwg youz gij cienzcodieg dangguh gyaiqhanh de  
gietdingh. Cunghsigij leihyinh beijlwd sang, mbouj dandan dwg aenvih  
swhbwnj gapbaenz gig daemq, couhdwg ndawde gij yausu ndaejbienq  
douz youq cienzhong fuengmienh ciemq youhsi cauhbaenz. Cungj lei-  
hyinh beijlwd sang neix dwg aenvih gij yaehlox youq lajmbanj gig hwng  
haenx, aenvih ndaw gij cienzcodieg boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, caeuq  
ndaw gij souhaeuj boux nungzminz bengxcoengz, miz bouhfaenh ndeu  
deng ciemq bae cix cauhbaenz. Danghnaeuz gangj youq cunghsigij, youq  
doengh giz funghgen cidu mbouj lumj youq Yidali yienghhaenx, deng gij  
hawsingz fazcanj laehvaih de buqvaih bae, dauqcawq cungj dwg lajmbanj  
youq cwngci fuengmienh dokgwn hawsingz, yienghhaenx, hawsingz  
mboujlwnh youq gizlawz cungj mbouj miz laehvaih dwk doenggvaq gij  
lungjdon gyaqcienz de, gij gvaehsuiq cidu de, gij hangzvei de, gij cigsoh  
sanghyez yaehlox de caeuq gij gauhlidai de youq ginghci fuengmienh  
bozsoz lajmbanj.

Vunzraeuz lauheiq yaek nyinhnaeuz, dandan dwg gij lauxbanj co dieg banh swbwnjcuji nungzcangz okyienh youq nungzyez swnghcanj fuengmienh diemj neix couh ndaej cingqmingz, gij gyaqcienz doengh gij diegdeih canjbinj coengzlaiz couh yaek aeu yiengh hingzsik neix roxnaeuz yiengh hingzsik haenx ceihawj cienzcodieg, ceiq noix youq mwh gij lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz okyienh youq nungzyez swnghcanj fuengmienh, bietyienz sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz gunghyez, cix mboujlwnh neix dwg aenvih gij gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj gaenq dabdaengz aen suijsingz lungjdon gyaqcienz, roxnaeuz dwg aenvih aen gyaqcienz neix gaenq hwnj daengz giz caeuq diegdeih canjbinj gyaciz doxbingz, caemhcaiq gij gyaciz diegdeih canjbinj saedsaeh sang gvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz youz bingzyaenz leihiyinh diuzcez haenx. Aenvih, danghnaeuz mbouj dwg yienghneix, yienghhaenx, ciuq gij gyaqcienz yienhmiz diegdeih canjbinj, gij lauxbanj co dieg banh swbwnjcuji nungzcangz lumjnaeuz couh mbouj gojnwngz sien youz gij gyaqcienz doengh gij canjbinj neix daeuj saedyienh bingzyaenz leihiyinh, yienzhaeuh daj caemh aen gyaqcienz ndeu caiq yungh cienzcodieg hingzsik ceihawj aen soqyawz mauhgvaq aen leihiyinh neix. Vunzraeuz lauheiq yaek daj neix ndaej ok gietlwnh naeuz: Gij itbuen leihiyinh beijlwd boux lauxbanj co dieg banh swbwnjcuji nungzcangz, youq mwh caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih dingh habdoengz wnggai ciuqei haenx, youq mwh guhbaenz de mbouj baudaengz cienzcodieg, sojlaiz, miz saek ngoenz itbuen leihiyinh beijlwd youq nungzyez swnghcanj fuengmienh hainduj miz diuzcez cozyung, aen soqyawz neix couh yaek deng fatyienh, caemhcaiq deng ceihawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih. Lumjbaenz, Lozbeiwjduzsw h sienseng couhdwg yungh cungj conzdungj fuengfap neix daeuj gangjmingz vwndiz<sup>350</sup>. Hoeng:

**Daih'it**, swbwnj youq nungzyez fuengmienh dangguh cungj ligliengh duzliz caeuq cujdauj ndeu, mbouj dwg baez ndeu bujben okyienh, cix dwg cugciemh okyienh youq ndaw gak aen daegbied swnghcanj bumwnz. Gij de sien ciemq haenx mbouj dwg gij nungzyez caencingq de, cix dwg gij hangznieb ciengx doihduz, daegbied dwg doengh gij swnghcanj bumwnz ciengx yiengz. Bwnyiengz dwg gij cujyau canjbinj aen hangznieb ciengx yiengz, gij hawciengz gyaqcienz youq mwh gunghyez

ngamq hwng de daezhawj, haidaeuz ciengzseiz yaek mauhgvag swnghcanj gyaqcienz cix cauxbaenz aen soqyawz ndeu, mboujgvag daengz doeklaeng cij deng rag bingz. Lumjbaenz, 16 sigij gij cingzgvang Yinghgoz couhdwg yienghneix.

**Daihngaih**, aenvih cungj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj neix haidaeuz dandan dwg dingjingz okyienh, sojlaiz, mbouj gojnwngz daezok gijmaz baengzgawq daeuj fanjdoi q gij gyajdingh lajneix; Swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj soujsien dan gaemhanh doengh gij diegdeih daegbied biz roxnaeuz diegyouq daegbied ndei, itbuen daeuj gangj ndaej ceihawj cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied de.

**Daihsam**, couhsuenq gyajdingh, youq mwh cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix ( saehsaed dwg, cijmiz hawsingz sihgiuz soj ciemq faenhliengh ndaej demgya, cijndaej miz ) okyienh, gij gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj sang gvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz, lumjbaenz, 17 sigij doeklaeng 30 lai bi gij cingzgvang Yinghgoz mbouj miz saek di ngeizvaeg couhdwg yienghneix, yienghhaenx, cijaeu cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix miz daegdingh cingzdoh daj aen cangdai nungzyez dan eicoengz swhbwnj cakduet okdaeuj, caemhcai q cijaeu gij nungzyez gajnde i nem swnghcanj cienzyungh caeuq cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix fazcanj bietyienz giethab youq itheij haenx gaenq fatseng doekdaemq, gij cingzgvang diegdeih canjbinj gyaqcienz sang gvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz, couh yaek aenvih miz fanjcozyung, couhdwg aenvih diegdeih canjbinj gyaqcienz doekdaemq cix yaek bienqbaenz bingzyaenz, lumjbaenz, 18 sigij mboengq gonq gij cingzgvang Yinghgoz couhdwg yienghneix.<sup>370</sup>

Ndigah, yungh cungj conzdungj fuengfap neix, dwg mbouj ndaej gangjmingz gij cienzcodieg dangguh aen soqyawz mauhgvag bingzyaenz leihyinh haenx law. Mboujlwnh cienzcodieg haidaeuz dwg okyienh youq yiengh lizsij cingzgvang lawz, de baez doekrag le, couh cijndaej youq laj gij yienhdaih diuzgen baihnaj gaenq lwnhgangj gvaq haenx fatseng.

Doeksat, gvendaengz gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj cienjvag baenz gij cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz dingj, lij wnggai ceijok: Gij cienzcodieg bienqbaenz swhbwnj haenx, couhdwg diegdeih gyaqcienz, baenzneix ai q ndaej nyiengh ok gij gienz sawjyungh diegdeih caeuq saedsaeh nyiengh ok gij gienz sawjyungh diegdeih, yaek riengz cungj cienjvag neix

bienqbaenz bonjcaet yausu, ndigah, mboujdan gij vunz doenghbaez miz yivu gyau co de ndaej cienjvaq baenz nungzminz boux ciemqmiz doglaeb haenx, caemhcaiq hawsingz caeuq gizyawz doengh boux ciemqmiz cienzngaenz hix ndaej cawx aeu diegdeih, caiq co diegdeih hawj nungzminz roxnaeuz swhbwnjgyah, caemhcaiq dawz cienzcodieg dangguh cungj hingzsik leihsik swhbwnj de yiengh douzhaeuj neix bae yungh; ndigah, cungj cingzhingz neix yaek coisawj gij bozsoz fuengsik doenghbaez, sawj gij gvanhaeh boux ciemqmiz caeuq boux caencingq gengndaem reihnaz, nem cienzcodieg bonjfaenh fatseng bengwz.

## V. Faencingz Cidu Caeuq Gij Sojyoujci Gaiq Diegdeih Iq Nungzminz

Youq gizneix, raeuz couh yaek gietsat baenzroix yenzgiu gvendaengz cienzcodieg.

Youq gij cienzcodieg aeu hong dingj, gij cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj, gij cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz dingj ( dandan dwg dangguh gij cienjvaq hingzsik cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj ) sojmiz doengh gij cienzcodieg hingzsik neix, gij vunz ceihawj cienzcodieg cungj deng gyajdingh dwg boux caencingq gengndaem diegdeih caeuq boux caencingq ciemqmiz diegdeih, gij lauzdung lwyawz mbouj hawj cienz dwgengz gyoengqde cigsoh doek haeuj ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih bae. Couh lienz youq aen hingzsik doeklaeng, couhdwg gij cienzcodieg aeu cienzngaenz dingj, — cijaeu de cingh dwg, hix couhdwg naeuz, dandan dwg gij cienjvaq hingzsik cienzcodieg aeu canjbinj dingj, — cungj cingzgvang neix mboujdan aiq miz, caemhcaiq caencingq hix dwg yienghneix.

Faencingz cidu ndaej yawjbaenz aen hingzsik daj cienzcodieg co-daeuz hingzsik gvaqdoh daengz swhbwnjcuji cienzcodieg, youq laj cungj hingzsik neix, boux guh ginghyingz ( gij nungzminz co dieg ) cawz le daezhawj lauzdung ( gij lauzdung bonjfaenh roxnaeuz gij lauzdung bouxwnq ), lij daezhawj bouhfaenh ginghyingz swhbwnj ndeu, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih cawz le daezhawj diegdeih, lij daezhawj lingh aen bouhfaenh

ginghyingz swhbwnj (lumjbaenz doihduz), canjbinj cix ciuq gij beijlaeh daegdingh, mbouj doengz guekgya miz di mbouj doengz haenx, youq boux co dieg caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih gyangde guh faenboiq. Youq gizneix, daj aen fuengmienh ndeu daeuj gangj, gij nungzminz co dieg de mbouj miz cukgaeuq swhbwnj bae saedhengz gij ginghyingz vanzcienz dwg swhbwnjcuji haenx. Daj lingh aen fuengmienh daeuj gangj, aen bouhfaenh boux ciemqmiz diegdeih youq gizneix ndaej daengz de mbouj cingh dwg cienzcodieg hingzsik. De aiq saedsaeh dwg bauhamz gij leihsik aen swhbwnj de sien ceioq caeuq aen cienzcodieg mauhgvaq dinghngeg ndeu. De hix aiq saedsaeh dwg ciemq aeu le sojmiz lauzdung lwyawz boux nungzminz co dieg de, roxnaeuz daj ndaw aen lauzdung lwyawz neix ce aen bouhfaenh roxnaeuz lai roxnaeuz noix ndeu hawj boux nungzminz co dieg de. Hoeng gij youqgaenj de dwg, cienzcodieg youq gizneix gaenq mbouj caiq biujyienh baenz gyaciz lwyawz itbuen cingqciengz hingzsik. Fuengmienh ndeu, boux co dieg dan sawjyung h lauzdung bonjfaenh roxnaeuz hix sawjyung h lauzdung bouxwnq, mbouj dwg dangguh boux guh hong, cix dwg dangguh boux ciemqmiz it bouhfaenh lauzdung hongdawz, dangguh boux swhbwnjgyah bonjfaenh de, iugouz ndaej daengz bouhfaenh canjbinj ndeu. Lingh aen fuengmienh, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih hix mbouj dan dwg gaengawq diegdeih sojyoujgenz de, caemhcaiq hix dangguh boux ciq ok swhbwnj, iugouz ndaej daengz faenh bonjfaenh de<sup>(42a)</sup>.

Gij canzcog diegdeih gunghyoujci ciuhgeq, youq gvaqdoh daengz gij nungzminz ginghci doglaeb haenx le, lij ndaej baujlouz roengzdaeuj, lumjbaenz Bohlanz, Lozmajnizya. Cungj canzcog neix youq doengh giz haenx baenz aen leixyouz yiengq aen cienzcodieg hingzsik haemq daemq gvaqdoh. Bouhfaenh diegdeih ndeu gvi dan boux nungzminz, youz gyoengqde gag gengndaem. Lingh bouhfaenh diegdeih cix doxcaemh bae gengndaem, guhbaenz canjbinj lwyawz, mbangj yung h youq gunghse ceioq, mbangj rom ce yung h youq fuengzre caihaih daengjdaengj. Canjbinj lwyawz song bouhfaenh doeksat neix, caeuq sojmiz gij canjbinj lwyawz satlaeng de, lienz daengz gij diegdeih maj ok aen canjbinj lwyawz neix, cungj cugciemh deng gij guenhak guekgya caeuq seivunz dued bae; boux

(44a) Canhgauj yawj Bijleiz, Dozgwzveizwj, Sihshwmungzdi gij saw mizgven fuengmienh neix.<sup>371</sup>

swyouz nungzminz ciemqmiz diegdeih yienzlaiz miz yivu doxcaemh gengndaem cungj diegdeih neix, baenzneix couh bienqbaenz gij vunz miz yivu begbeg bae guh hong roxnaeuz gyaunab canjbinj dingj cienzcodieg, hoeng boux dued aeu gij diegdeih caezmiz de mboujdan bienqbaenz boux ciemqmiz gij diegdeih caezmiz deng dued bae haenx, caemhcaiq hix dwg boux ciemqmiz gij diegdeih nungzminz gag miz.

Raeuz mbouj yungh youq gizneix haeujlaeg bae yenzgiu gij nuzli ginghci caencingq haenx (de hix yaek ginglig gak aen gaihdon, daj gij gyahcangjci cujyau vih bonjfaenh sihyau cix bae guh ginghyingz, itcig daengz gij cidu caencingq ndaw suen gengndaem vih seiqgyaiq hawciengz bae guh ginghyingz), hix mbouj yungh haeujlaeg bae yenzgiu dadicuj ginghci, youq ndaw cungj ginghci neix, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih bonjfaenh ok cienz bae guh gengndaem, ciemqmiz sojmiz swngghanj hongdawz, caemhcaiq bozsoz gij lauzdung doengh boux gunungz mbouj swyouz roxnaeuz swyouz, ceihawj saedhuq dingj cienz dwgengz roxnaeuz cienzngaenz dingj cienz dwgengz. Youq gizneix, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih caeuq boux ciemqmiz swngghanj hongdawz, baenzneix boux cigsoh bozsoz boux guhhong bauhamz youq ndaw doengh gij swngghanj yausu neix, dwg gyonj baenz ndaek ndeu. Cienzcodieg caeuq leihiyh hix dwg gyonj baenz yiengh ndeu, mbouj miz gijmaz gyaciz lwyawz hingzsik mbouj doengz faenliz okdaej. Boux guhhong sojmiz lauzdung lwyawz youq gizneix daejyienh baenz canjbinj lwyawz haenx, cungj cigsoh deng boux ciemqmiz cienzboh swngghanj hongdawz (ndawde baudaengz diegdeih, youq nuzli cidu codaeuz hingzsik lajde hix baudaengz boux cigsoh guh swngghanj bonjfaenh) dok aeu bae. Youq giz swhbwnjcuji gvanhnen ciemq dungjci diegvih de, lumjbaenz youq ndaw suen gengndaem Meigoz, cienzboh gij gyaciz lwyawz neix deng yawjbaenz dwg leihiyh; youq giz swhbwnjcuji swngghanj fuengsik bonjfaenh lij mbouj caengz miz, gij gvanhnen caeuq de dox hab'wngq hix caengz daj giz swhbwnjcuji guekgya cienz haeuj bae de, sijmiz gij gyaciz lwyawz neix couh biujyienh baenz cienzcodieg. Mboujlwnh baenzlawz yiengh, aen hingzsik neix cungj mbouj cauhbaenz gijmaz gunnanz. Gij souhaeuj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih (mboujlwnh heuh de gijmaz), couhdwg gij canjbinj lwyawz de ciemqmiz, ndaej swyouz sawjyungh haenx, youq gizneix dwg gij

cingqciengz caeuq cujyau hingzsik cigsoh ciemqmiz sojmiz gij laudzung lwyawz mbouj hawj cienz dwgengz haenx, diegdeih sojyoujgenz dwg gij giekdaj cungj ciemqmiz neix.

Caiq daeuj yawjyawj **gij sojyoujci gaiq diegdeih iq**. Youq gizneix, nungzminz doengzseiz couhdwg boux swyouz ciemqmiz gij diegdeih de, diegdeih cix dwg gij cujyau swngchcanj hongdawz de, dwg aen hozdung cangzsoj de laudzung caeuq yungh gij swhbwnj de noix mbouj ndaej haenx. Youq laj aen hingzsik neix, mbouj yungh ceihawj saek di cienz-co; ndigah, cienzcodieg mbouj biujyienh baenz aen hingzsik gyaciz lwyawz faenz okdaeuj ndeu, yienznaeuz youq ndaw aen guekgya swhbwnj-cujyi swngchcanj fuengsik ciengzseiz gaenq fazcanj haenx, caeuq gizyawz swngchcanj bumwnz beij hwnjdaeuj, de hix yaek biujyienh baenz gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg haenx, mboujgvaq cungj leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeg neix, caeuq laudzung cungjsouik ityiengh, dwg youz nungzminz aeu ndaej.

Diegdeih sojyoujgenz aen hingzsik neix, gij diuzgen bwhmiz de dwg: Cingqlumj youq laj gak cungj diegdeih sojyoujgenz hingzsik engq gaeuq-geq gaxgonq ityiengh, caeuq gij vunz hawsingz beij hwnjdaeuj, gij vunz lajmbanj youq soqliengh fuengmienh ciemq daih dingzlai, ndigah, yienznaeuz swhbwnj-cujyi swngchcanj fuengsik ciengzseiz gaenq aeu ndaej dungjci diegvih, hoeng siengdoiq daeuj gangj lij mbouj suenq fazcanj geijlai, vihneix youq ndaw gizyawz swngchcanj bumwnz, swhbwnj gyonj-comz hix youq ndaw aen gyaiqhanh gig gaeb ndeu bae guh, swhbwnj faensanq lij ciemq dingzlai. Ciuq gij bonjsingq saehfaed, daih dingzlai nungzcanjbinj, youq gizneix bietdingh aeu dangguh gij swliu ciengxmingh cigsoh de, youz boux swngchcanj de, couhdwg nungzminz bonjfaenh yungh bae gwn bae, caemhcai qijmiz aen soqyawz cawz bouhfaenh neix bae le, cij dangguh sanghbinj haeuj hawsingz bae gai. Youq gizneix, gij bingzyaenz hawciengz gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj mboujguenj dwg baenzlawz gietdingh, cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied, couhdwg diegdeih caetliengh haemq ndei roxnaeuz diegyouq haemq ndei ndaej daengz aen bouhfaenh soqyawz sanghbinj gyaqcienz de, youq gizneix gig yienhda dwg caeuq youq ndaw swhbwnj-cujyi swngchcanj fuengsik ityiengh, bietyienz dwg mizyouq. Couhsuenq aen hingzsik neix dwg okyienh youq



ndaw gij sevei cangdai itbuen hawciengz gyaqcienz gaenbonj lij mbouj caengz fazcanj hwnjdaeu j haenx, aen cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied neix hix dwg mizyouq; mwhneix, de biujyienh baenz gij canjbinj lwyawz mauhgvaq dinghgeg. Mboujgvaq de dwg lae haeu j ndaw daeh doengh boux nungzminz youq gij swyenz diuzgen haemq ndei saedyienh gij lauzdung bonjfaenh bae. Cingq dwg youq laj cungj hingzsik neix, diegdeih gyaqcienz hix yaek dangguh aen yausu ndeu, gyahauej gij saedsaeh swnghcanj cienzyungh nungzminz bae, neix dwg aenvih, riengz aen hingzsik neix ndaej caenh'itbouh fazcanj, roxnaeuz youq mwh faenboiq yizcanj, diegdeih yaek dangguh daegdingh cienzngaenz gyaciz daeu j ciepsouh, roxnaeuz youq cienzbouh caizcanj roxnaeuz gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh de mboujduenh bienqdoengh ndawde, diegdeih yaek youz boux gengndaem de gag bae cawx aeu, gij cienz aeu yungh de daih dingzlai yungh aen banhfap aeu doxgaiq daejat ndaej daeu j; ndigah, youq gizneix, diegdeih gyaqcienz aen cienzcodieg mboujgvaq dwg bienqbaenz swhbwnj neix, couh baenz aen yausu dangguh gij diuzgen sien aeu bwhmiz de, baenzneix cienzcodieg hix couh lumjnaeuz caeuq diegdeih biz byom, diegyouq ndei yaez mbouj miz maz gvanhaeh cix doglaeb mizyouq nei, — hoeng cingq dwg youq gizneix, itbuen daeu j gangj, raeuz aeu gyajdingh mbouj miz gij cienzcodieg cieddoi q de, couhdwg naeuz gij diegdeih ceiq yaez mbouj ceihawj cienzcodieg; aenvih, gij cienzcodieg cieddoi q de aen diuzgen sien aeu gaijgez haenx, roxnaeuz dwg aen soqyawz canjbinj gyaciz mauhgvaq gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de doxhwnj gaenq ndaej saedyienh haenx, roxnaeuz dwg gij lungjdon gyaqcienz mauhgvaq canjbinj gyaciz de. Hoeng aenvih youq gizneix, ginghyingz nungzyez daih dingzlai dwg vihliux cigsoh yungh guh gwndaenj, diegdeih doi q daih dingzlai vunz daeu j gangj dwg aen hozdung cangzsoj gyoengqde lauzdung caeuq yungh gij swhbwnj gyoengqde noix mbouj ndaej haenx, sojlai z, gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung canjbinj, cijmiz youq daegbied cingzgvang lajde, cijndaej dabdaengz gij gyaciz de; hoeng, aenvih gij yausu hozluzdung ciemq youhsi, aen gyaciz neix ciuqyiengh sang gvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz, yienznaeuz aen soqyawz gyaciz mauhgvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz okdaeu j neix, hix yaek aenvih ndaw aen guekgya hwng guh gij ginghci gaiq diegdeih iq, gij swhbwnj mbouj dwg nungzyez de gapbaenz

hix gig daemq cix deng hanhhaed. Doiq gij nungzminz miz doengh gaiq diegdeih iq daeuj gangj, fuengmienh ndeu, aeu de dwg boux swhbwnjgyah iq daeuj gangj, gij bingzyaenz leihyinh swhbwnj mbouj biujyienh baenz aen gyaiqhanh guh ginghyingz; lings aen fuengmienh, aeu de dwg boux ciemqmiz diegdeih daeuj gangj, gij bizyasing cienzcodieg hix mbouj biujyienh baenz aen gyaiqhanh guh ginghyingz. Doiq de dangguh boux swhbwnjgyah iq daeuj gangj, cijmiz gaeucawz saedsaeh cingzbonj bae le, ceihawj gij cienzhong bonjfaenh de cij biujyienh baenz aen gyaiqhanh cieddoiq de. Cijaeu gij gyaqcienz canjbinj gaeuq dienzbouj gij cienzhong de, de couh gengndaem gij diegdeih de; caemhcaiq cigdaengz cienzhong doekdaemq daengz aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq muenxcuk ndangdaej sihyau, de ciengzseiz hix yienghneix guh. Gangj daengz de dangguh boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, yienghhaenx, doiq de daeuj gangj, gij hanhhaed diegdeih sojyoujgenz gaenq mbouj miz; gij hanhhaed diegdeih sojyoujgenz cijmiz caeuq gij swhbwnj caeuq de faenliz haenx (baudaengz laudzung) dox doiqdingj, cij ndaej biujyienh okdaeuj, neix dwg aenvih de gazngaih le swhbwnj douzhaeuj. Dangyienz, gij leihsik diegdeih gyaqcienz (bingzciengz lij aeu cei bouhfaenh ndeu hawj boux daihsam, couhdwg boux daejat caigenz) hix dwg cungj hanhhaed ndeu. Hoeng aen leihsik neix ndaej youz bouhfaenh laudzung lwyawz youq laj swhbwnjcuji gvanhaeh cauxbaenz leihyinh haenx daeuj ceihawj. Sojlaiz, youq diegdeih gyaqcienz ndawde, caeuq youq gij leihsik vih diegdeih gyaqcienz cix ceihawj ndawde, gaenq sien bauhamz le cienzcodieg, de cijndaej dwg gij laudzung lwyawz mauhgvaq gij laudzung ciengxmingh nungzminz noix mbouj ndaej de doxhwnj, gaenq bienqbaenz swhbwnj haenx aen bouhfaenh ndeu, mboujgvaq aen laudzung lwyawz neix mbouj ndaej guhbaenz sanghbinj gyaciz ndawde aen bouhfaenh caeuq cienzbouh bingzyaenz leihyinh doxdoengz ndeu, engq mbouj ndaej guhbaenz aen soqyawz mauhgvaq aen laudzung lwyawz guhbaenz bingzyaenz leihyinh haenx, couhdwg gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghngeng haenx. Cienzcodieg ndaej dwg aen soq daj bingzyaenz leihyinh ndawde gaeucawz, mizseiz ndaej dwg bingzyaenz leihyinh ndawde aen bouhfaenh dandog ndaej saedyienh ndeu. Yaek sawj gij nungzminz miz gaiq diegdeih iq ndaej gengndaem gij diegdeih de, roxnaeuz cawx diegdeih daeuj gengndaem, mbouj miz bizyau lumj youq

laj cingqciengz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik yienghhaenx, sawj gij hawciengz gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj daezsang daengz aen suijbingz cukgaeuq daezhawj bingzyaenz leihiyh hawj de bae, engq mbouj miz bizyau daezsang daengz aen suijbingz cukgaeuq daezhawj aen soqyawz dinghmaenh baenz cienzcodieg hingzsik, mauhgvaq bingzyaenz leihiyh bae. Sojlaiz, hawciengz gyaqcienz mbouj yungh daezsang daengz aen suijbingz caeuq gij canjbinj gyaciz de roxnaeuz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz de doxdoengz bae. Vihmaz gij gyaqcienz haeuxgwn doengh aen guekgya gaiq diegdeih iq sojyoujci ciemq dungjci diegvih haenx, ndaej daemq gvaq gij guekgya swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik, neix couhdwg aen yienzaen ndeu. Gij nungzminz youq laj diuzgen ceiq mbouj ndei guhhong de, gij lauzdung lwyawz gyoengqde bouhfaenh ndeu begbeg soengq hawj sevei, de geiq mbouj camgya diuzcez swnghcanj gyaqcienz, hix mbouj camgya cauxbaenz itbuen gyaciz. Ndigah, cungj gyaqcienz haemq daemq neix dwg aenvih boux guhhong gungzhoj cauxbaenz, cix baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg gij lauzdung swnghcanj yauqlwd gyoengqde cauxbaenz.

Gyoengq nungzminz gag gengndaem diegdeih bonjfaenh gij sojyoujci hingzsik swyouz gaiq diegdeih iq neix, dangguh gij cingqciengz hingzsik ciemq dungjci diegvih, fuengmienh ndeu, youq mwh ciuhgeq gujdenj gig hwng de, guhbaenz gij ginghci giekdae sevei, lingh aen fuengmienh, youq yienhdaih gak minzczu ndawde, raeuz youh raen de dwg ceksanq funghgen diegdeih sojyoujci gak cungj hingzsik ndawde cungj ndeu. Yinghgoz gij nungzminz gag gengndaem diegdeih bonjfaenh<sup>268</sup>, gij nungzminz daengjgaep Suidenj, gij nungzminz Fazgoz caeuq baihsae Dwzgoz, cungj gvihaeuj loih neix. Youq gizneix, raeuz mbouj gangj daengz cizminzdi, aenvih gij nungzminz doglaeb gizhaenx dwg youq mbouj doengz diuzgen lajde fazcanj hwnjdaej.

Gij swyouz sojyoujgenz gyoengq nungzminz gag gengndaem diegdeih bonjfaenh, doiq siujswnghcanj daeuj gangj, hix couhdwg doiq gij swnghcanj fuengsik lajneix gangj daeuj gangj, gig cingcuj dwg gij hingzsik ceiq cingqciengz diegdeih sojyoujgenz, — youq ndaw cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix, ciemqmiz diegdeih dwg aen diuzgen boux guhhong gaem miz gij gienz ciemqmiz lauzdung canjbinj bonjfaenh; youq ndaw cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix, boux gengndaem mboujlwnh dwg boux ciemq-

miz diegdeih swyouz ndeu, roxnaeuz dwg boux nungzminz baenghbengx ndeu, cungj dwg doglaeb dwk dangguh boux guhhong dandog ndeu, caeuq gij vunz ndaw ranz de itheij swngchcanj gij swhliu ciengxmingh bonjfaenh. Diegdeih sojyoujgenz dwg cungj swngchcanj fuengsik neix cungfaen fazcanj aen diuzgen noix mbouj ndaej ndeu, cingq lumj hongdawz sojyoujgenz dwg soujgunghyez swngchcanj swyouz fazcanj aen diuzgen noix mbouj ndaej ndeu ityiengh. Youq gizneix, diegdeih sojyoujgenz dwg gij giekdaej goyinz doglaeb fazcanj. De dwg nungzyez bonjfaenh fazcanj giz noix mbouj ndaej bietdingh aeu gvaq ndeu. Gij yienzaen cungj diegdeih sojyoujgenz neix doekbaih biujmingz le gij hanhdoh de. Doengh gij yienzaen neix couhdwg: Gij doxgaiq dembouj cingqciengz de, couhdwg lajmbanj gyadingz gunghyez, aenvih gunghyez hung fazcanj cix deng siumied bae; gij diegdeih youq cungj gengndaem neix lajde cugciemh bienq byom; gij diegdeih caezmiz (neix youq sojmiz deihfueng cungj dwg gij ginghci gaiq diegdeih iq daihngelh cungj doxgaiq dembouj, caemhcai q dan aenvih miz le gij diegdeih caezmiz, gij ginghci gaiq diegdeih iq cij aiq ndaej ciengx doihduz) deng doengh boux ciemqmiz diegdeih lai de baqciemq bae; gij daih nungzyez dangguh ndaw suen ginghyingz roxnaeuz gij daih nungzyez yungh swhbwnjcuji fuengsik ginghyingz gyahaeuj gingcwngh. Nungzyez fuengmienh gak cungj gajndeih, fuengmienh ndeu gyangqdaemq gij gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj, lingh aen fuengmienh iugouz douzswh haemq lai caeuq vuzciz swngchcanj diuzgen engq lai, doengh gij neix hix coicaenh le gij diegdeih sojyoujgenz gwnzneix gangj daimied, lumjbaenz youq 18 sigij mboengqgwanz, youq Yinghgoz, cingzgvang couhdwg yienghneix.

Gaiq diegdeih iq sojyoujci ciuq gij singqcaet de daeuj gangj, dwg doiq sevei lauzdung swngchcanjliz fazcanj, lauzdung sevei hingzsik, swhbwnj sevei gyonjcomz, daih gveihmoz ciengx doihduz caeuq cug mbaek wngqyung h gohyoz mbouj leih.

Gauhlidai caeuq suisouh cidu bietyienz dauqcawq sawj cungj sojyoujci neix loemq haeuj ndaw dieg gungzhoj bae. Swhbwnj youq diegdeih gyaqcienz fuengmienh ceiok, bietyienz yaek dued bae gij swhbwnj yungh youq gengndaem de. Swngchcanj swhliu mbouj dingz mbouj duenh dwk faensanq, boux guh swngchcanj bonjfaenh mbouj dingz mbouj duenh dwk

dox faenliz. Rengzvunz saisaengq youqgaenj. Swngchcanj diuzgen yied daeuj yied bienq yak, swngchcanj swhliu yied daeuj yied bengz, dwg gij bietyienz gvilwd gaiq diegdeih iq sojyoujci. Doiq cungj swngchcanj fuengsik neix daeuj gangj, nienzcingz ndei hix dwg cungj boihseiz ndeu. <sup>(45)</sup>

Suij nungzyez youq giz de caeuj gij diegdeih sojyoujgenz swyouz de giethab youq itheij haenx, aen mauzbingh daegbied ndeu, couh dwg boux gengndaem bietdingh aeu douzhaeuj bit swhbwnj ndeu bae cawx aeu diegdeih. (Neix caemh habyungh youq cungj gvaqdoh hingzsik yienghneix, youq laj cungj hingzsik neix, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih lai sien aeu douzhaeuj bit swhbwnj ndeu bae cawx aeu diegdeih, yienzhaeuh dangguh boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz bonjfaenh bae guh ginghyingz. ) Aenvih diegdeih youq gizneix dangguh dan'tit sanghbinj aeundaej gij singqcaet ndaej bienqdoengh de, caizcanj bienqdoengh hix couh demgya lo <sup>(46)</sup>, baez yienghneix, doiq moix daih moq daeuj gangj, youq moix baez faenboiq yizcanj, daj gij gvanhdenj nungzminz daeuj yawj, diegdeih cungj aeu dauqcungz dangguh douzsw h okyienh, hix couhdwg naeuz, baenz le gij diegdeih de cawx daeuj. Ndigah, diegdeih gyaqcienz youq gizneix hix couh youq ndaw gak hangh swngchcanj cienzyungh hawgyaj haenx, roxnaeuz youq ndaw gij canjbinj cingzbonj gyaqcienz dan boux guh swngchcanj gapbaenz aen yausu gaiq gvaq yiengh wng bae.

Diegdeih gyaqcienz mboujgvaq dwg swhbwnj cienjvaq baenz gij cienzcodieg yawhgeiz ndaej. Danghnaeuz nungzyez dwg ciuq gij fuengsik swhbwnjcuji bae ginghyingz, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih dan ndaej daengz cienzcodieg, boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz doiq diegdeih cawz le ceihawj aen nienzco neix caixvaih, mbouj caiq ceihawj gijwnq, yienghhaenx, gig cingcuj, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih bonjfaenh vihliux cawx aeu diegdeih cix douzhaeuj gij swhbwnj haenx, doiq de daeuj gangj yienznaeuz hix dwg gij douzsw h ndaej miz leihsik, hoeng caeuj gij swhbwnj douz youq nungzyez bonjfaenh de mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh. De geiq mbouj dwg gij guding swhbwnj youq nungzyez fuengmienh caephengz

(45) Raen youq Duzgwz yinxyungh gij gangjvah Fazgoz gozvangz haenx. <sup>372</sup>

(46) Raen youq gij cucoz Muznizaih caeuj Lijbijyungz. <sup>373</sup>

ciznwngez aen bouhfaenh ndeu, hix mbouj dwg gij riuzdoengh swbwnj youq nungzyez fuengmienh caephengz ciznwngez aen bouhfaenh ndeu <sup>(47)</sup>; de mboujgvaq vih bouxcawx daezhawj aen gienzleih heuh aeu nienzco, hoeng caeuq gij swngheanj aen cienzco neix mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh. Boux cawx diegdeih dawz aen swbwnj neix cingqngamj ceihawj boux gai diegdeih, baenzneix, bouxgai couh mbouj caiq aeu gij diegdeih sojyoujgenz de. Ndigah, aen swbwnj neix mbouj caiq dangguh gij swbwnj bouxcawx mizyouq; de gaenq mbouj caiq gvi de ciemqmiz; sojlaiz, aen swbwnj neix gaenq mbouj gvi gij swbwnj de ndaej yungh moux cungj fuengsik douz daengz diegdeih bonjndang bae. Mboujlwnh de dwg yungh gyaqcienz sang roxnaeuz gyaqcienz daemq cawx aeu diegdeih, roxnaeuz begbeg aeundaej diegdeih, cungj mbouj ndaej sawj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzcangz gij swbwnj douz youq nungzyez ginghyingz fuengmienh miz maz gajbienq, hix mbouj ndaej sawj cienzcodieg miz maz gajbienq, gij miz bienqvaq de dandan dwg: Doiq de daeuj gangj, aen cienzcodieg neix dwg biujyienh baenz leihsik roxnaeuz biujyienh baenz mbouj dwg leihsik, roxnaeuz dwg biujyienh baenz leihsik haemq sang, roxnaeuz biujyienh baenz leihsik haemq daemq.

Lumjbaenz, aeu nuzli ginghci daeuj gangj. Youq gizneix, gij gyaqcienz vih cawx nuzli cix ceihawj de, mboujgvaq dwg gij gyaciz lwyawz

---

(47) Majlungz bozsw sienseng (《Cuhfang Ginghyingz Roxnaeuz Cizyoz Ginghyingz?》 [Majgwzsw mbouj yinxyungh zizyawz swliu gvendaengz cek saw iq neix]) dwg daj fanjbuek gij gyajdingh loengloek doengh gij vunz haenx bae naemj.<sup>374</sup> De nyinhnaeuz, gij swbwnj yungh daeuj cawx diegdeih dwg cungj “cauxnieb swbwnj” ndeu, yienzhaeuh youq roengz dingyi hawj cauxnieb swbwnj caeuq ginghyingz swbwnj fuengmienh, hix couhdwg, youq dingyi guding swbwnj caeuq riuzdoengh swbwnj fuengmienh miz cenglwnh. Gvendaengz swbwnj, gij gvanhnen itbuen, gig hozoiq de (naemj daengz gij canggvang Dwzgoz “gozminz ginghciyoz”, neix doiq boux vunz mbouj dwg ginghciyozgyah ndeu daeuj gangj, dwg ndaej yienzliengh), sawj de mbouj miz banhfap ndaej rox, aen swbwnj neix geiq mbouj dwg cauxnieb swbwnj, hix mbouj dwg ginghyingz swbwnj, cingq lumj moux vunz youq ndaw cwnggen gyauh-yizsoj douzroengz swbwnj yungh daeuj cawx gujbyau roxnaeuz gozcaigen, doiq boux vunz neix daeuj gangj, daibyauj cungj douzsw h ndeu, hoeng cix mbouj dwg “douz” youq aen swngheanj bumwnz lawz.

roxnaeuz leihyinh yawhgeiz ndaej、swhbwnj bienqbaenz、yaek daj gwnz ndang nuzli dok aeu haenx. Hoeng gij swhbwnj cawx nuzli ceiok de, mbouj gvi gij swhbwnj daj gwnz ndang nuzli dok aeu leihyinh roxnaeuz laudzong lwyawz. Cingqngamj doxfanj. Neix dwg gij swhbwnj nuzlicuj cienjniengh okbae, dwg aen soq de youq ndaw gij swhbwnj yienhsaed swngghanj ndaej sawjyung h gaucawz okdaeuj ndeu. Doiq de daeuj gangj, aen swhbwnj neix gaenq mbouj caiq mizyouq lo, cingq lumj gij swhbwnj yung h youq cawx diegdeih doiq nungzyez daeuj gangj gaenq mbouj caiq mizyouq ityiengh. Aen cingqmingz cei q ndei de dwg: Aen swhbwnj neix yaek youq mwh nuzlicuj roxnaeuz dicuj dawz nuzli roxnaeuz diegdeih gai okbae, cij ndaej dauqcungz okyienh youq ndaw fwngz gyoengqde. Mboujgvaq, mwhneix doiq bouxcawx daeuj gangj, gij cingzgvang doengzyiengh de couh yaek okyienh. Aen saehsaed de gaenq cawx ndaej nuzli, lij mbouj ndaej sawj de sikhaek ndaej bozsoz nuzli. De cij-miz caenh'itbouh douzsw h daengz ndaw nuzli ginghci bonjfaenh bae, cij-ndaej dabdaengz aen muzdiz neix.

Caemh aen swhbwnj ndeu mbouj ndaej mizyouq song fueng, geiq youq ndaw fwngz boux gai diegdeih, youh youq ndaw fwngz boux cawx diegdeih. De daj ndaw fwngz bouxcawx cienj daengz ndaw fwngz boux-gai, saehcingz couh suenq sat lo. Bouxcawx seizneix mbouj miz swhbwnj, cix miz gaiq diegdeih ndeu. Boux ciemqmiz diegdeih moq neix, yaek dawz gaiq diegdeih neix saedsaeh douzsw h miz ok gij cienzcodieg haenx, suenq guh gij leihsik aen swhbwnj mbouj dwg douz youq diegdeih fuengmienh cix dwg vih aeundaej diegdeih cix ceiok haenx, aen cingzgvang neix it di hix mbouj yingjyangj gij ginghci singqcaet diegdeih aen yinhsu neix, cingq lumj moux boux vunz vih cawx gij doengjit goengcaiq leihsik beijlwd dwg bak faenh cih sam haenx cix ceiok 1000 bangq aen cingzgvang neix, caeuq aen swhbwnj yung h gij souhaeuj de daeuj ceihawj guekcaiq leihsik mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh ityiengh.

Saehsaed dwg, gij cienzngaenz cawx diegdeih, caeuq gij cienzngaenz cawx gozcaigen vanzcienz ityiengh, dandan dwg aen swhbwnj **ndaej ceiyung h** ndeu, cingq lumj moix aen gyaciz soqngeg youq gwnz giekdae j swhbwnjcuji swngghanj fuengsik dwg gij swhbwnj ndaej ceiyung h, dwg aiq ndaej bienqbaenz swhbwnj ityiengh. Gij doxgaiq vih

diegdeih cix ceihawj, caeuq gij doxgaiq vih gozcaigen cix ceihawj, gij doxgaiq vih cawx gizyawz sanghbinj cix ceihawj ityiengh, dwg aen cienzngaenz soqngeg ndeu. Aen cienzngaenz soqngeg neix dwg gij swhbwnj ndaej ceiyungh ndeu, aenvih de ndaej cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj. Gij cienzngaenz bouxgai ndaej daengz de, ndaej mbouj ndaej caencingq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, youz de baenzlawz sawjyungh cienzngaenz daeuj gietdingh. Doiq bouxcawx daeuj gangj, aen cienzngaenz neix caeuq sojmiz gizyawz cienzngaenz de gaenq satlaeng ceiok ityiengh, caiq hix mbouj ndaej dangguh swhbwnj caephengz ciznwngz lo. Ciuq de geiqsuenq, aen cienzngaenz neix dwg dangguh gij swhbwnj ndaej miz ok leih-sik bae caephengz ciznwngz, aenvih de dawz gij souhaeuj de doenggvaq cungj hingzsik cienzcodieg roxnaeuz guekcaiq leihsik ndaej daeuj haenx, suenq guh gij leihsik doengh gij cienzngaenz de vih cawx aeu aen gienz-leih heuh aeu cungj souhaeuj neix cix yungh bae de. Cijmiz doenggvaq caiq gai okbae, de cijndaej dawz aen cienzngaenz neix dangguh swhbwnj daeuj saedyienh. Hoeng mwhneix, youh miz lingsu bouxcawx moq ndeu cawq youq ndaw cingzgvang caeuq de doenghbaez ityiengh, gij cienzngaenz yienghneix ceiok, doiq boux ceiok daeuj gangj, baenzlawz cungj mbouj doenggvaq vuenhfwngz cix cienjvaq baenz yienhsaed swhbwnj.

Youq laj gij cingzgvang gaiq diegdeih iq sojyoujci, miz cungj yawj loeng gig mbouj yungzheih gaijbienq ndeu: Lumjnaeuz diegdeih bonjfaenh miz gyaciz, sojlaiz vanzcienz caeuq gihgi roxnaeuz yienzliuh ityiengh, dangguh swhbwnj gyahaeuj canjbinj swngchancj gyaqcienz bae. Hoeng raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, cijmiz youq laj song cungj cingzgvang, cienzcodieg, baenzneix gij swhbwnj bienqbaenz cienzcodieg haenx, couhdwg diegdeih gyaqcienz, cijndaej dangguh gietdingh yinhsu gyahaeuj diegdeih canjbinj gyaqcienz bae. Cungj cingzgvang daih'it dwg, aenvih gij gapbaenz nungzyez swhbwnj (aen swhbwnj neix caeuq gij swhbwnj cawx diegdeih mbouj miz saek di doxdoengz), gij gyaciz diegdeih canjbinj sang gvaq gij swngchancj gyaqcienz de, hawciengz cingzgvang youh sawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ndaej saedyienh aen ca'ngeng neix. Cungj cingzgvang daihngleih dwg miz lungjdon gyaqcienz. Song cungj cingzgvang neix, youq aen ciengzhab gij ginghci gaiq diegdeih iq caeuq gaiq diegdeih iq sojyoujci, cungj gig siuj miz, aenvih cingq dwg youq gizneix,



gig daih dingzlai swnghcanj cungj dwg vihliux muenxcuk bonjfaenh sihyau, caemhcaiq swnghcanj mbouj souh itbuen leihiyinh beijlwd diuzcez. Couh lienz youq giz cungj gaiq diegdeih iq ginghci neix youq gwnz dieg co bae guh, cienzco beij youq gizyawz sojmiz cingzgvang lajde, cungj miz cingzdoh engq daih baudaengz leihiyinh aen bouhfaenh ndeu, mizseiz lij baudaengz doiq cienzhong cungj gaeucawz ndeu; youq cungj ciengzhab neix, de dan youq mingzdaeuz fuengmienh dwg cienzcodieg, mbouj dwg cungj cienzcodieg dangguh duzliz fancouz caeuq cienzhong, leihiyinh dox doiqdingj haenx.

Ndigah, vih cawx aeu diegdeih cix ceiok cienzngaenz swhbwnj, mbouj dwg gij swhbwnj douzhaeuj nungzyez bae. Neix gizaed dwg doxwngq gemjnoix le gij swhbwnj siujnungz youq ndaw gij swnghcanj lingjyiz bonjfaenh gyoengqde ndaej gaemguenj gag yungh haenx. Neix doxwngq gemjnoix le gij soqliengh swnghcanj swhliu gyoengqde, baenzneix cix gemjnoix le gij ginghci giekdaej caiswnghcanj. Neix sawj siujnungz deng gauhlidai bok gwn caengz dem caengz, aenvih youq ndaw aen lingjyiz neix, gij saenqyungh caencingq de itbuen daeuj gangj dwg haemq noix. Cungj ceiok neix dwg aen gazngaih nungzyez ndeu, couhsuenq boux cawx dwg ranz ndaem reihnaz lai, hix dwg yienghneix. Cungj ceiok neix saed-saeh dwg caeuq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik miz mauzdun, doiq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik daeuj gangj, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih dawz mbouj dawz caiq, gij diegdeih de dwg ciepswnj ndaej daeuj, roxnaeuz dwg cawx ndaej daeuj, neix vanzcienz mbouj miz gvanhaeh. De dauqdaej dwg bonjfaenh sou cienzcodieg ndeu, roxnaeuz bietdingh aeu caiq dawz de gyauhawj boux daejat caigenz ndeu, neix mbouj youq gwnz aen nungzcangz co dieg bonjfaenh ginghyingz yinxhwnj saek yiengh bienqvaq.

Raeuz gaenq rox daengz, youq mwh cienzcodieg gaenq dingh, diegdeih gyaqcienz dwg youz leihsik beijlwd daeuj diuzcez. Danghnaeuz leihsik beijlwd daemq, diegdeih gyaqcienz couh sang; fanj gvaqdaeuj dauhleix dwg ityiengh. Sojlaiz, youq cingqciengz cingzgvang lajde, diegdeih gyaqcienz sang bietyienz caeuq leihsik beijlwd daemq caemh youq, baenzneix, nungzminz danghnaeuz aenvih leihsik beijlwd daemq cix ciuq gyaqcienz sang ceihawj diegdeih, yienghhaenx caemh aen leihsik beijlwd

daemq ndeu, hix bietyienz sawj de ndaej yungh diuzgen mizleih doeng-gvaq saenqyungh aeundaej ginghyingz swbhwnj. Hoeng youq giz sojyoujci gaiq diegdeih iq ciemq dungjci diegvih de, cingzgvang saedsaeh mbouj dwg yienghneix. Daih'it, saenqyungh itbuen gvildw doiq nungzminz mbouj habyungh, aenvih cijmiz boux guh swnghcanj dwg swbhwnjgyah, cijndaej miz aen gvildw neix. Daihngleih, youq giz sojyoujci gaiq diegdeih iq ciemq dungjci diegvih de — youq gizneix mbouj gangj cizminz-di — caeuq giz deihfueg gij nungzminz miz gaiq diegdeih iq dwg gozminz cawjdaej de, cauxbaenz swbhwnj, hix couhdwg naeuz, sevei cai-swnghcanj, siengdoiq daeuj gangj dwg gig nyieg, cauxbaenz gij cienzngaenz swbhwnj ciq ok yiyi fuengmienh, baihnaj gaenq gangjmingz gvaq haenx, cix engqgya nyieg. Neix yaek miz cwkrom caeuq miz aen swbhwnjgyah gaihgez youq ndwi, fouqmiz ndeu dangguh gij diuzgen bwhmiz de (Majsih<sup>375</sup>). Daihsam, youq gizneix, diegdeih sojyoujgenz dwg gij swnghhoz diuzgen daih dingzlai boux guh swnghcanj, dwg aen cangzsoj gyoengqde guh swbhwnj douzswh noix mbouj ndaej haenx, sojlaiz, diegdeih gyaqcienz hwnjsang dwg aenvih yaek yungh deihcanj mauhgvaq gunghawj, cix caeuq leihsik beijlwd mbouj miz gvanhaeh, caemhcai q ciengzseiz caeuq leihsik beijlwd itheij hwnjsang. Youq gizneix gij gyaqcienz diegdeih ciuq gaiq iq bae gai, beij youq aen ciengzhab ciuq gaiq hung bae gai yaek sang ndaej lai, aenvih youq gizneix, gij vunzsoq boux cawx gaiq diegdeih iq lai, gij vunzsoq boux cawx gaiq diegdeih hung noix (Hwzbangh<sup>376</sup>, Lijbijyungz<sup>377</sup>, Niujman<sup>378</sup>). Aenvih sojmiz gij yienzaen neix, youq gizneix, diegdeih gyaqcienz hix yaek youq cungj cingzgvang leihsik beijlwd haemq sang neix hwnjsang. Youq gizneix, nungzminz daj gij douzswh yungh daeuj cawx diegdeih ndaej daengz leihsik siengdoiq daeuj gangj dwg haemq daemq (Muznizaih<sup>379</sup>), gij caeuq neix doxdoiq-wngq de dwg, fanj gvaqdaej doiq boux daejat caigenz ceihawj gij gauhli-dai leihsik de cix gig sang. Gij cingzgvang Aiwjlanz cidu<sup>380</sup> hix dwg yienghneix, mboujgvaq dwg hingz sik mbouj doengz satlo.

Ndigah, diegdeih gyaqcienz aen yausu caeuq swnghcanj bonjfaenh mbouj miz gvanhaeh neix, youq gizneix ndaej daezsang daengz aen cingz-doh sawj swnghcanj guh mbouj roengzbae. (Dunghbah'wj)

Diegdeih gyaqcienz miz yiengh cozyung neix, gai cawx diegdeih,

couhdwg diegdeih dangguh sanghbinj riuzdoeng fazcanj daengz yiengh cingzdoh neix, doengh gij neix saedsaeh cungj dwg swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik fazcanj cauxbaenz, aenvih youq gizneix, sanghbinj gaenq baenz gij itbuen hingzsik sojmiz canjbinj caeuq sojmiz swnghcanj hongdawz. Lingh aen fuengmienh, doengh gij yienhsiengq neix cix youh cijmiz youq giz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik fazcanj lij gig mizhanh, lij caengz cienzbouh mbehai gij daegsingq de cij ndaej fatseng; aenvih doengh gij yienhsiengq neix cingqngamj dwg aeu gij saehsaed lajneix gangj guh giekdaj: Nungzyez mbouj gvihaeuj roxnaeuz caengz gvihaeuj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik, cix dwg cungj swnghcanj fuengsik youz gij sevei hingzsik gaenq mied ndeu louz roengzdaeuj. Ndigah, youq gizneix, gij gezdenj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik, caeuq gij gezdenj youq laj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik boux guh swnghcanj aen cingzdoh baenghgauq gij cienzngaenz gyaqcienz canjbinj bonjfaenh daiq lai, nem swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik fazcanj mbouj cungfaen miz okdaeuj haenx dwg caemh gienh saeh ndeu. Nungzminz bienqbaenz bouxseng'eiq caeuq canjyезgyah, hoeng mbouj bwhmiz doengh gij diuzgen hawj de ndaej dawz canjbinj bonjfaenh dangguh sanghbinj daeuj swnghcanj.

Diegdeih gyaqcienz doiq boux guh swnghcanj daeuj gangj dwg gij yausu cingzbonj gyaqcienz, hoeng doiq canjbinj daeuj gangj mbouj dwg gij yausu swnghcanj gyaqcienz (couhsuenq cienzcodieг ndaej camgya gietdingh gij gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj, hoeng sien ceihawj 20 bi roxnaeuz bisoq engq lai gij swhbwnj bienqbaenz cienzcodieг haenx, baenzbaenz cungj mbouj camgya gietdingh gij gyaqcienz diegdeih canjbinj). Cungj mauzdun neix, mboujgvaq dwg aen mauzdun daejyienh diegdeih swwhyoujgenz caeuq gij nungzyez habeix de, caeuq diegdeih gij sevei leihyungh cingqciengz de aen hingzsik neu. Hoeng, lingh aen fuengmienh, diegdeih swwhyoujgenz, baenzneix bokdued gij diegdeih boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj — di vunz ndeu miz diegdeih swwhyoujgenz, couh hamz miz gij eiqsei lingh di vunz mbouj miz diegdeih sojyoujgenz — youh dwg gij giekdaj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik.

Youq gizneix, doiq siuj nungzyez daeuj gangj, diegdeih gyaqcienz, couhdwg gij hingzsik caeuq gezgoj diegdeih swwhyoujgenz, biujyienh baenz

hanhhaed swnghcanj bonjfaenh. Doiq daih nungzyez caeuq gij daih di-  
canj aeu swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik guh giekdaej daeuj gangj,  
cungj sojyoujgenz neix hix dwg cungj hanhhaed ndeu, aenvih de yaek  
hanhhaed gij swnghcanj douzswboux co dieg banh nungzcangz yaek  
guh, doeksat mbouj dwg doiq bonjfaenh de mizleih cix dwg doiq boux  
ciemqmiz diegdeih mizleih haenx. Youq song aen hingzsik neix, youz  
dokgwn caeuq luenhyungh gij swnghcanj naengzlig diegdeih ( bweddeuz  
diemj lajneix bae mbouj gangj; Cungj dokgwn neix mbouj dwg youz gij  
cingzdoh sevei fazcanj gaenq dabdaengz daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz  
boux guh swnghcanj bonjfaenh gij canggvang dingjlingz mbouj doengz  
daeuj gietdingh ) dingjlawh le diegdeih aen caizcanj vunzloih ciengz-  
lwenx, ciuhciuh daihdaih caezcaemh neix, couhdwg gyoengqde mbouj  
ndaej nyiengh ok gij diuzgen ciengxmingh caeuq gij diuzgen caiswnghcanj  
gagrox bae guh hableix ginghyingz haenx. Youq aen ciengzhab siujsoj-  
youjci, miz cungj cingzgvang neix dwg aenvih giepnoix gij soujduenh  
caeuq gohyoz wngqyungh sevei lauzdung swnghcanjliz. Youq aen ciengz-  
hab daih sojyoujci, cix dwg aenvih doengh gij soujduenh neix deng yungh  
daeuj caenhvaiq bae demgya gij cienzcaiz boux lauxbanj co dieg banh  
nungzcangz caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih. Youq song aen ciengzhab  
neix, cungj dwg aenvih baenghgauq hawciengz gyaqcienz daiq lai.

Sojmiz doiq gij sojyoujci diegdeih iq guh gij bihban de, doeksat  
cungj gyonj baenz dawz swhyoujgenz dangguh gij hanhhaed caeuq gaz-  
ngaih nungzyez daeuj bihban. Sojmiz gij fanj bihban daih diegdeih soj-  
youjci hix dwg yienghneix. Dangyienz, youq song aen ciengzhab neix,  
cungj bweddeuz cwngci gij ngeixnaemj mbouj youqgaenj de bae mbouj  
gangj. Sojmiz diegdeih swhyoujgenz doiq nungzyez swnghcanj caeuq doiq  
diegdeih bonjfaenh hableix ginghyingz, henhoh caeuq gajliengz an cungj  
hanhhaed caeuq gazngaih haenx, youq song aen ciengzhab neix, mbouj-  
gvaq dwg gij hingzsik mbehai mbouj doengz de satlo, vunzraez youq  
mwh cenglwnh doengh cungj hingzsik daegbied neix mizgven mauzbingh,  
cix lumz gij yienzaen gatsat doengh gij mauzbingh neix bae.

Aen sojyoujci diegdeih iq gij diuzgen bwhmiz de dwg; Daih dingzlai  
vunz swnghhoz youq lajmbanj, gij ciemq dungjci diegvih de, mbouj dwg  
sevei lauzdung, cix dwg dan boux gag guh lauzdung; youq laj cungj

cingzgvang neix, cienzcaiz caeuq caiswnghecanj yaek fazcanj, mboujlwnh dwg gij vuzciz diuzgen de caiswnghecanj roxnaeuz dwg gij cingsaenz diuzgen de yaek fazcanj, cungj mbouj aiq guh ndaej daengz, vihneix, hix mbouj aiq miz gij diuzgen ndaej habeix gengndaem. Youq lingh aen fuengmienh, daih diegdeih sojyoujci sawj nungzyez yinzgouj gemjnoix daengz aen hanhliengh ceiq daemq mboujduenh doekdaemq ndeu, hoeng caeuq gyoengqde dox doiqdingj, youh cauxbaenz aen gunghyez yinzgouj mboujduenh demmaj, caenx youq hawsingz hung ndeu. Daj neix miz ok le gak cungj diuzgen, doengh gij diuzgen neix youq sevei caeuq gij vuzciz bienqvuenh youz swngghoz swyenz gvilwd gietdingh haenx lienzhaeh ndawde, cauhbaenz diuz ngab mbouj miz banhfap bouj dauq ndeu, baenzneix couh saisaengq le gij swnghecanj naengzlig diegdeih, caemhcaiq cungj saisaengq neix doenggvaq sanghyez cix yingjyangj daengz rog guek bae (Lijbijih<sup>381</sup>).

Danghnaeuz gangj diegdeih iq sojyoujci cauh ok le aen gaihgz cawqyouq baihrog sevei, caengz haeuj daengz vwnzmingz cangdai ndeu, de giem miz yenzsij sevei hingzsik sojmiz moegdoeg caeuq vwnzmingz guekgya sojmiz gungzhoj sim'in, yienghhaenx, daih diegdeih sojyoujci cix youq aen lingjyiz satlaeng lauzdungliz dienseng naengzlig ndaej ndojndang de, youq aen lingjyiz satlaeng lauzdungliz dangguh cwkrom aen ligliengh bwhlaeng bae vuenh gij minzcuz swngghoz ligliengh moq haenx, couhdwg youq ndaw lajmbanj bonjfaenh, buqvaih le lauzdungliz. Daih gunghyez caeuq gij daih nungzyez ciuq gunghyez fuengsik ginghyingz haenx doengz-caez fatseng cozyung. Danghnaeuz gangj gij mbouj doengz yienzlaiz gyoengqde dwg, yienghgonq engq lai bae lanhyungh caeuq buqvaih lauzdungliz, couhdwg gij swyenz ligliengh vunzloih, hoeng yienghlaeng engq cigsoh bae lanhyungh caeuq buqvaih gij swyenz ligliengh diegdeih, yienghhaenx, youq baezlaeng fazcanj baenaj ndawde, song yiengh neix yaek daz fwngz baenaj, aenvih canjyez cidu youq lajmbanj hix sawj gij cinglig boux guhhong yungh caenh bae, hoeng gunghyez caeuq sanghyez cix vih nungzyez daezhawj gak cungj soujduenh sawj diegdeih bienq byom bae.

DAIH 7 BIEN  
GAK CUNGJ SOUHAEUJ  
CAEUQ GIJ GOEKMBOQ DE<sup>382</sup>

Daih 48 Cieng  
Aen Goengsik Sam Yiengh  
Lienz Baenz Aen Cingjdaej Ndeu

I (48) 383

Swhbwnj — leihiyh ( gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj gya leihsik ), diegdeih — cienzcodieg, lauzdung — cienzhong, neix couhdwg aen hingzsik sam yiengh lienz baenz aen cingjdaej ndeu, sevei swngheanj go-cwngz sojmiz mimiz cungj bauhamz youq ndaw aen hingzsik neix.

Linghvaih, aenvih cingq lumj baihnaj gaenq ceijok yienghhaen<sup>①</sup>, leihsik biujyienh baenz gij doxgaiq daegbied, swhbwnj gyauehmiz, caeuq neix doxfanj, gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj cix biujyienh baenz gij cienzhong mbouj aenvih swhbwnj cix gaijbienq haenx, sojlaiz, gij hingzsik sam yiengh lienz baenz aen cingjdaej ndeu gwnzneix gangj ndaej caenh'itbouh gvigiet baenz:

---

(48) Sam duenh lajneix, faensanq youq gij soujgauj daih 6 bien mbouj doengz deihfueng. — Fuz Wnh

---

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 23 cieng. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

Swhbwnj — leihsik, diegdeih — cienzcodieg, lauzdung — cienzhong; youq ndaw aen hingzsik neix, leihiyh, aen gyaciz lwyawz hingzsik daejyienh gij daegdiemj daegbied swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik neix, couh gig miz caijsiq dwk deng baizcawz lo.

Danghnaeuz raeuz seizneix engq sijsaeq bae damqcaz gingheci fuengmienh aen sam yiengh lienz baenz cingdaej neix baez ndeu, raeuz couh ndaej raen:

Daih'it, gij cienzcaiz moix bi ndaej sawjyunghe sojgangj gak cungj goekmboq, dwg gvi gij lingjyiz vanzcienz mbouj doengz de, aen caeuq aen gyangde mbouj miz saek di doxdoengz. Ndaw gyang gyoengqde gvanhaeh, couh lumj gij cienz bouxgoengcingq banh soujsuz aeu yunghe, byaekdenzcai q caeuq yinhyoz gyangde gvanhaeh ityiengh.

Swhbwnj, diegdeih, lauzdung! Hoeng swhbwnj mbouj dwg doxgaiq, cix dwg gij swnghecanj gvanhaeh daegdinghe sevei, gvi daegdinghe lizsij sevei hingzdai haenx, yienghlaeng daejyienh youq aen doxgaiq ndeu, caemhcai q hawj aen doxgaiq neix miz gij sevei singqcaet daegbied de. Swhbwnj mbouj dwg vuzciz caeuq gij swnghecanj swhliu swnghecanj okdaeu j de doxgyonj baenz. Swhbwnj dwg gij swnghecanj swhliu gaenq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj haenx, cungj swnghecanj swhliu neix bonjfaenh mbouj dwg swhbwnj, couh lumj gim caeuq ngaenz bonjfaenh mbouj dwg cienzngaenz ityiengh. Gij swnghecanj swhliu sevei moux di vunz gagciemq haenx, caeuq goengrengz vunz dox doiqdingj cix doglaeb bienqbaenz gij canjbinj nem hozdung diuzgen cungj lauzdungliz neix, doenggvaq cungj doiqdingj neix youq swhbwnj fuengmienh miz gij daegdiemj vunz lo. Mboujdan gij canjbinj gunghyinz gaenq cienjvaq baenz gienzlig doglaeb, dangguh bouxdungjei boux guh swnghecanj caeuq gij canjbinj bouxcawx, caemhcai q gij sevei liglienghe cungj lauzdung neix caeuq gij hingzsik daengzcog de .....[? Gij sawcih gizneix yawj mbouj cingcu j]<sup>①</sup> hix dangguh gij suzsing canjbinj boux guh swnghecanj cix caeuq boux guh swnghecanj dox doiqdingj. Ndigah, youq gizneix, doiq gij sevei swnghecanj gocwngz lizsij cauxbaenz aen yinhsu ndeu, raeuz miz le aen sevei hingzsik doekdinghe, baez yawj hawj vunz roxnyinh mo mbouj daeuq ndeu.

① Gaengawq sijsaeq bae nyinh, gizneix dwg “gij sevei liglienghe cungj lauzdung neix caeuq gij hingzsik mizgven de”. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

Seizneix, caeuq neix dox bingzbaiz, youh miz diegdeih, aen vuzgih swyenzgai bonjfaenh neix, aen “doxgaiq dienseng cocatcat youh gyoeg-gyaux baenz ndaek ndeu” vanzcienz cawqyouq ndaw codaeuz cangdai neix<sup>384</sup>. Gyaciz dwg lauzdung, ndigah, gyaciz lwyawz mbouj aiq dwg diegdeih. Gij cieddoiq biz byom diegdeih miz gij cozyung de, mboujgvaq dwg sawj daegdingh soqliengh lauzdung daezhawj gij daegdingh canjbinj deng diegdeih swyenz biz byom hanhhaed de. Diegdeih biz byom cengca cauhaenz gij gezgoj de dwg: Doengz yiengh soqliengh lauzdung caeuq swhbwnj, hix couhdwg doengz aen gyaciz ndeu, biujyienh youq diegdeih canjbinj soqliengh mbouj doengz; ndigah, doengh gij canjbinj neix miz gij gobez gyaciz mbouj doengz de. Doengh gij gobez gyaciz neix bingz-yaenz bienqbaenz hawciengz gyaciz, coisawj

“Dieg biz caeuq gij dieg haemq yaez doxbeij daezhawj gij leih'ik de……daj ndaw fwngz boux gengndaem roxnaeuz boux siuhfei cienj daengz ndaw fwngz boux ciemqmiz diegdeih”. (Lijgyahduz 《Yienzleix》 daih 62 yieb)

Doeksat, dangguh ndawde aen dungzmunz<sup>385</sup> daihsam, dandan dwg aen hoenzfangz ndeu — lauzdung, neix mboujgvaq dwg aen couhsieng ndeu, aeu bonjfaenh de daeuj gangj, dwg gaenbonj mbouj mizyouq; roxnaeuz, danghnaeuz raeuz aeu ……〔Gij sawcih gizneix yawj mbouj cingcuj〕 daeuj gangj<sup>①</sup>, mboujgvaq dwg ceij gij vunzloih itbuen swnghcanj hozdung hawj vunz raeuz ndaej saedyienh vunz caeuq swyenz gyangde vuzciz bienqvuenh, de mboujdan gaenq duet bae sojmiz sevei hingzsik caeuq singqcaet gvidingh, caemhcai q couh lien z youq gij swyenz mizyouq dan'it de, mbouj aenvih sevei bienqvaq cix gaijbienq, giengq youq gwnz sojmiz sevei, caemhcai q dangguh gij biujyienh caeuq cingqsaed sengmingh, dwg gij vunz caengz gvi sevei caeuq gij vunz gaenq miz moux cungj sevei gvidingh doengzcaez caemhmiz de.

## II

Swhbwnj — leihsik; diegdeih sojyoujgenz, diegdeih swwhyoujgenz,

① Gaengawq sijsaeq bae nyinh, gizneix dwg “danghnaeuz raeuz aeu gij eiqsei de youq gizneix biujsiq daeuj gangj”. — Bouxbien cawqmingz



caemhcaiq dwg gij diegdeih swhyoujgenz yienhdaih, caeuq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik dox hab'wngq haenx — cienzcodieg; goqyung h lauzdung — cienz hong. Yienghneix, gij goekmboq gak cungj souhaeuj gyangde lien zhaeh cungj youq ndaw aen hingz sik neix. Lumj swhbwnj it-yiengh, goqyung h lauzdung caeuq diegdeih sojyoujgenz hix dwg gij sevei hingz sik lizsij gvidingh; aen ndeu dwg gij sevei hingz sik lauzdung, lingh aen dwg gij sevei hingz sik diegdeih deng gagciemq. Caemhcaiq song de cungj dwg gij hingz sik caeuq swhbwnj dox hab'wngq, gvi doengz aen ginghci sevei hingzdai ndeu.

Youq ndaw aen goengsik neix, daih'it gienh saehcingz hawj vunz louzsim dwg: Youq henz swhbwnj, youq henz aen hingz sik gij swnghcanj yausu gvi daegdingh swnghcanj fuengsik, gvi sevei swnghcanj gocwngz daegdingh lizsij hingzdai neix, youq henz aen swnghcanj yausu caeuq daegdingh sevei hingz sik giethab youq itheij, caemhcaiq biujyienh youq gwnz aen sevei hingz sik neix, fuengmienh ndeu cigsoh baiz daengz diegdeih, lingh aen fuengmienh cigsoh baiz daengz lauzdung, couhdwg cigsoh baiz daengz yienhsaed lauzdung gocwngz song aen yausu, song yiengh neix youq gwnz cungj vuzciz hingz sik, dwg sojmiz swnghcanj fuengsik cungj doxcaemh miz, dwg gij vuzciz yausu moix aen swnghcanj gocwngz, cix caeuq gij sevei hingz sik swnghcanj gocwngz mbouj miz gvanhaeh.

Daihngaih, youq swhbwnj — leihsik, diegdeih — cienzcodieg, lauzdung — cienz hong ndaw aen goengsik neix, swhbwnj, diegdeih caeuq lauzdung, faenbied biujyienh baenz gij goekmboq leihsik (dinglawh leihiinh), cienzcodieg caeuq cienz hong, hoeng leihsik, cienzcodieg caeuq cienz hong cix dwg gij doxgaiq gyoengqde bonjfaenh gag canjseng okdaeuj, dwg gij soundaej gyoengqde. Yienghgonq dwg baengz gawq, yienghlaeng dwg gvigiet; yienghgonq dwg yienzaen, yienghlaeng dwg gezgoj; caemhcaiq moix aen goekmboq cungj dawz gij doxgaiq gyoengqde canjseng dangguh gij doxgaiq daj de faenliz okdaeuj, swnghcanj okdaeuj. Sam cungj souhaeuj neix, leihsik (dinglawh leihiinh), cienzcodieg, cienz hong, couhdwg canjbinj gyaciz sam aen bouhfaenh, gyonj daeuj gangj, couhdwg gyaciz bouhfaenh, roxnaeuz yung h cienzngaenz daeuj biujsiq, couhdwg daegdingh cienzngaenz bouhfaenh, gyaqcienz bouh-

faenh. Yienznaeuz swhbwnj — leihsik aen goengsik neix dwg swhbwnj aen goengsik cei q mbouj miz gainen ndeu, hoeng gangj daengz daej bae de lij dwg swhbwnj aen goengsik ndeu. Danhseih diegdeih baenzlawz ndaej cauh ok aen gyaciz ndeu daeuj, couhdwg aen lauzdung soqliengh sevei gvidingh ndeu, caemhcai q cingqngamj youh dwg ndaw gij canjbinj bonjfaenh de aen bouhfaenh gyaciz daegbied cauxbaenz cienzcodieg haenx ne? Youq mwh swnghcanj cungj sawjyungh gyaciz ndeu, cungj vuzciz canjbinj ndeu lumjbaenz haeuxmienh, diegdeih dwg miz swnghcanj yausu yiengh cozyung neix. Hoeng de caeuq baenzlawz swnghcanj **gij gyaciz haeuxmienh** mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Aeu haeuxmienh fuengmienh daejyienh miz gyaciz daeuj gangj, haeuxmienh dandan dwg deng yawjbaenz daegdingh soqliengh duisiengva sevei lauzdung, caeuq gij daegbied vuzciz doenggvaq cungj lauzdung neix daejyienh okdaeuj haenx, roxnaeuz gij daegbied sawjyungh gyaciz cungj vuzciz neix vanzcienz mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Neix caeuq gij cingzgvang lajneix gangj cix mbouj miz mauzdun; 1. Youq mwh gizyawz diuzgen doxdoengz, haeuxmienh bengz cienh youz diegdeih swnghcanj yauqlwd daeuj gietdingh. Gij swnghcanj yauqlwd nungzyez lauzdung dwg caeuq swyenz diuzgen lienzhaeh youq itheij, caemhcai q aenvih gij swnghcanj yauqlwd swyenz diuzgen mbouj doengz, doengz soqliengh lauzdung yaek daejyienh baenz canjbinj roxnaeuz sawjyungh gyaciz haemq lai roxnaeuz haemq noix. Gij lauzdung soqliengh daejyienh youq ndaw it sefei wj dauqdaej miz geijlai, youz gij soqliengh sefei wj doengz soqliengh lauzdung daezhawj daeuj gietdingh. Youq gizneix, gyaciz daejyienh youq geijlai canjbinj ndawde, youz diegdeih swnghcanj yauqlwd daeuj gietdingh, hoeng aen gyaciz neix dwg gaenq dingh, caeuq cungj faenboiq neix mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Gyaciz daejyienh youq ndaw sawjyungh gyaciz, sawjyungh gyaciz dwg aen diuzgen cauh ok gyaciz ndeu; hoeng, danghnaeuz youq aen fuengmienh ndeu baij aen sawjyungh gyaciz ndeu, couhdwg diegdeih, youq lingh aen fuengmienh baij aen gyaciz ndeu, caemhcai q dwg aen bouhfaenh gyaciz daegbied ndeu, doenggvaq gijneix cauxbaenz aen doiqdingj ndeu, yienghhaenx dwg cungj guhfap gig huk ndeu. 2. [Soujgauj daengz gizneix dingzduenh lo. <sup>386</sup>]

## III

Gij saehcingz yungzsuz ginghciyoz guh, saedsaeh mboujgvaq dwg doiq gij gvanhnen doengh boux guh swnghecanj hanh youq ndaw swhecanj gaihgez swnghecanj gvanhaeh haenx, dangguh gij dauhleix cunghgyau bae cekgej, hawj de bienq hidungj bae caeuq baijleix gangj deng. Ndigah, gij raeuz mbouj roxnyinh geizheih de dwg, yungzsuz ginghciyoz cingq-ngamj doiq gak cungj ginghci gvanhaeh gij biujyienh hingzsik bienq-yiengh de — youq laj cungj hingzsik neix, gak cungj ginghci gvanhaeh gig cingcuj dwg gig mbouj hab cingzleix, mauzdun caez bae; danghnaeuz gij biujyienh hingzsik saehfaed caeuq gij bonjcaet saehfaed ndaej cigsoh hab baenz gaiq ndeu, sojmiz gohyoz couh cungj bienqbaenz laiyawz lo — roxnyinh gig cwxcaih, caemhcaiq gak cungj ginghci gvanhaeh gij baihindaw lienzhaeh de yied mbouj yungzheih yawj ndaej ok, doengh gij gvanhaeh neix doiq gij gvanhnen gyoengq vunz bingzciengz daeuj gangj yied deng yawj baenz gij saeh bingzciengz de, gyoengqde doiq yungzsuz ginghciyoz daeuj gangj couh yied raen ndaej mbouj gangj couh mingzbeq lo. Ndigah, yungzsuz ginghciyoz itdi cungj mbouj siengj daengz, aen sam yiengh lienz baenz cingjdaej deng de dangguh giz hwnjdin neix: Diegdeih — cienzcodieg, swhbwnj — leihsik, lauzdung — cienzhong roxnaeuz lauzdung gyaqcienz, dwg sam aen bouhfaenh gig yienhda mbouj ndaej cujhab youq itheij ndeu. Soujsien, gij raeuz yawj daengz de dwg gij sawj-yungh gyaciz **diegdeih** caeuq gij doxvuenh gyaciz **cienzcodieg** mbouj miz gyaciz haenx: Baenzneix, cungj sevei gvanhaeh deng dangguh doxgaiq daeuj lijgaij ndeu, engq deng anlaeb youq caeuq swyenz cungj beijlaeh gvanhaeh ndeu; hix couhdwg naeuz, hawj song aen soqliengh mbouj ndaej dunghyoz ndeu dox baujcz cungj beijlaeh ndeu. Yienzhaeuh dwg **swhbwnj** — **leihsik**. Danghnaeuz swhbwnj deng lijgaij baenz aen gyaciz soqngeg miz daegdingh soqliengh, youq cienzngaenz fuengmienh ndaej duzliz biujyienh ndeu, yienghhaenx, naeuz aen gyaciz ndeu dwg beij gij gyaciz de engq dij ndaej lai, gig yienhda dwg cungj vah mbouj miz baengzgawq ndeu. Cingq dwg youq swhbwnj — leihsik gwenz aen hingzsik

neix, sojmiz cunghgai cungj mbouj raen lo, swhbwnj gvigiet baenz de aen goengsik ceiq bingzciengz ceiq mbouj hab cingzleix, hoeng vihneix hix couh mbouj miz banhfap daj bonjfaenh de ndaej daengz gangjmingz ndeu. Cingq dwg aenvih aen yienzaen neix, yungzsuz ginghciyozgyah cingznyienh yungh swhbwnj — leihsik aen goengsik neix, cix mbouj yungh swhbwnj — leihyinh aen goengsik neix, aenvih aen goengsik gonq miz gyaciz caeuq bonjfaenh de mbouj doxdaengj aen singqcaet mo mbouj daeuq neix, aen goengsik laeng cix caeuq yienhsaed swhbwnj gvanhaeh haemq ciepgaenh. Mboujgvaq, aenvih yungzsuz ginghciyozgyah sim mbouj onj dwk roxnyinh daengz, 4 mbouj dwg 5, vihneix 100 dazlwz mbouj gojnwngz dwg 110 dazlwz, sojlaiz de youh vutndek aen swhbwnj dangguh gyaciz haenx, bae gouz gij vuzciz saeddaej swhbwnj daeuj bang, bae gouz swhbwnj gij sawjyungh gyaciz dangguh lauzdung swnghcanj diuzgen haenx, lumjbaenz gihgi, yienzliuh daengjdaengj daeuj bang. Baez yienghneix guh, vihliux dingjlawh aen gvanhaeh  $4 = 5$  gonq mbouj miz banhfap lijgaij neix, couh youh dauqcungz buen ok aen gvanhaeh vanzcienz mbouj ndaej dunghyoz ndeu, couhdwg mbiengj ndeu dwg sawjyungh gyaciz, dwg doxgaiq, lingh mbiengj dwg daegdingh sevei swnghcanj gvanhaeh, dwg gyaciz lwyawz; neix couh lumj gij cingzthingz youq aen ciengzhab diegdeih sojyoujgenz raen daengz ityiengh. Doiq yungzsuz ginghciyozgyah daeuj gangj, cijaeu de dabdaengz cungj gvanhaeh mbouj ndaej dunghyoz neix, gijmaz couh cungj cingcuj lo, de couh mbouj roxnyinh daengz lij miz maz bizyau lai bae ngeixnaemj lo. Aenvih, de cingqngamj dabdaengz swhcanj gaihgis gvanhnen fuengmienh aen “hab-leix” haenx lo. Doeksat, **lauzdung** — **cienzhong**, gij gyaqcienz lauzdung, lumj gij raeuz youq daih 1 cek<sup>①</sup> ndawde gaenq cingqmingz gvaq yienghhaenx, cungj gangjap neix gig yienhda dwg caeuq gij gainen gyaciz dox mauzdun, hix dwg caeuq gij gainen gyaqcienz dox mauzdun, aenvih itbuen daeuj gangj, gyaqcienz mboujgvaq dwg gyaciz gij daegdingh biujyienh de<sup>387</sup>; hoeng “gij gyaqcienz lauzdung” dwg caeuq “gij duisu saekhenj” ityiengh mbouj hableix. Hoeng youq gizneix, yungzsuz ginghciyozgyah cij roxnyinh daengz caencingq rimhoz, aenvih de seizneix cungj suenq dabdaengz boux miz swhcanj nyinhnaeuz de vih lauzdung

① Ceij 《Lwnh Swhbwnj》 daih 1 gienj. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

ceihawj cienzngeanz aen yawjrap laegdaeuq neix lo, caemhcaiq aenvih cingqngamj aen goengsik neix caeuq gyaciz gainen miz mauzdun sawj de mienxcawz le cungj yivu lijgaj gyaciz neix.

Raeuz <sup>(49)</sup> gaenq yawj daengz, swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz dwg sevei swnghcanj gocwngz aen hingz sik bingzciengz youz lizsij gvindingh ndeu. Sevei swnghcanj gocwngz geiq dwg aen swnghcanj gocwngz gij vuzciz swnghcunz diuzgen vunzloih swnghhoz, youh dwg aen gocwngz youq ndaw aen swnghcanj gvanhaeh daegbied, lizsij caeuq ginghci ndeu bae guh, dwg aen gocwngz cingqcaih swnghcanj caeuq caiswnghcanj doengh gij swnghcanj gvanhaeh bonjfaenh, vihneix boux rapdawz swnghcanj caeuq caiswnghcanj aen gocwngz neix, gij vuzciz swnghcunz diuzgen gyoengqde caeuq gij dox gvanhaeh gyoengqde, hix couhdwg daegdingh ginghci sevei hingz sik gyoengqde. Aenvih, boux rapdawz cungj swnghcanj neix caeuq swyenz gvanhaeh nem gyoengqde gyangde gvanhaeh, aen cungjdaej gak cungj gvanhaeh hawj gyoengqde ndaej bae guh swnghcanj haenx, couhdwg aen sevei daj sevei ginghci gezgou fuengmienh daeuj yawj de. Swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz lumj sojmiz swnghcanj gocwngz de gaxgonq ityiengh, hix dwg youq daegdingh vuzciz diuzgen lajde bae guh, hoeng, doengh gij vuzciz diuzgen neix doengzseiz hix dwg gij rapdawz daegdingh sevei gvanhaeh de, gak boux goyinz youq ndaw aen gocwngz caiswnghcanj swnghhoz gyoengqde cawqyouq haenx. Doengh gij vuzciz diuzgen neix, caeuq doengh gij sevei gvanhaeh neix ityiengh, fuengmienh ndeu dwg aen cenzdiz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz, lingh aen fuengmienh youh dwg gij gezgoj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz caeuq gij doxgaiq de cauh okdaej; gyoengqde dwg youz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz daeuj swnghcanj caeuq caiswnghcanj. Raeuz lij yawj daengz, swhbwnj — swhbwnjgyah dandan dwg gij swhbwnj miz gij daegdiemj vunz haenx, de youq ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz dandan dwg dangguh boux rapdawz swhbwnj bae caephengz ciznwngz — yaek youq

(49) Ciuq soujgauj, gizneix cij dwg gij haidaeuz daih 48 cieng. — [Fuz Wnh]

ndaw sevei swngnhanj gocwngz caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx, daj gwnz ndang boux cigsoh guh swngnhanj, couhdwg gwnz ndang gunghyinz dok aeu daegdingh soqliengh lauzdung lwyawz, cungj lauzdung lwyawz neix dwg swhbwnj caengz ceihawj gij huq daengjgyaq cix ndaej daengz, caemhcaiq ciuq gij bonjcaet de daeuj gangj, cungj dwg giengzbiik lauzdung, yienznaeuz de yawj daeuj gig lumj gij gezgoj swyouz siengliengz yaengdingh. Cungj lauzdung lwyawz neix daejyienh baenz gyaciz lwyawz, hoeng aen gyaciz lwyawz neix cix mizyouq ndaw canjbinj lwyawz. Lauzdung lwyawz bingzciengz dangguh gij lauzdung mauhgvaq daegdingh sihyau soqliengh, wngdang iteig mizyouq. Cij mboujgvaq de youq swhbwnj-cujyi cidu lajde, lumj youq nuzli cidu daengjdaengj lajde ityiengh, miz gij hingzsik doiqdingj de, caemhcaiq dwg aeu gwnz sevei bouhfaenh vunz youqlag youqndwi ndeu dangguh dembouj. Vihliux doiq gij saeh dinglingz fatseng daezhawj baujyiemj, vihliux baujcwnj caiswngnhanj gocwngz ndaej cug mbaek gyahung ( daj swhbwnj-cujyi gvanhdenj daeuj gangj heuhguh cwkrom ), cungj gyahung neix noix mbouj ndaej, caeuq gij fazcanj aeu miz nem vunzsoq demmaj dox hab'wngq, daegdingh soqliengh lauzdung lwyawz dwg noix mbouj ndaej. Gij vwnzmingz swhbwnj aen fuengmienh ndeu dwg, gij fuengsik caeuq diuzgen de dok aeu cungj lauzdung lwyawz neix, caeuq gij nuzlici, nungznuzci daengj hingzsik doenghbaez beij hwnjdaeuj, cungj engq ikleih swngnhanjliz fazcanj, ikleih sevei gvanhaeh fazcanj, engq ikleih cauh ok gak cungj yausu yienghsik moq engq gauhgiz daeuj. Ndigah, swhbwnj fuengmienh ndeu yaek cauhbaenz yienghneix aen gaihdon ndeu, youq aen gaihdon neix, gwnz biengz gij yienhsiengq bouhfaenh vunz ndeu baengh sonjhaih gij leih'ik lingh bouhfaenh vunz daeuj giengzceiq caeuq gagciemq sevei fazcanj ( baudaengz cungj fazcanj neix gij leih'ik vuzciz fuengmienh caeuq cingsaenz fuengmienh ) yaek deng siumied; lingh aen fuengmienh, aen gaihdon neix youh yaek vih yienghneix mbanj di gvanhaeh cauh ok vuzciz soujduenh caeuq sawj de didnyez, doengh gij gvanhaeh neix youq ndaw aen sevei hingzsik engq gauhgiz ndeu, yaek sawj cungj lauzdung lwyawz neix ndaej caeuq gij seizgan vuzciz lauzdung bingzciengz ciemqyung h mbaetyungh engq lai, song yiengh neix giethab youq itheij. Aenvih, ciuq lauzdung swngnhanjliz fazcanj mbouj doengz cingzgvang, lauzdung lwyawz ndaej

youq ndaw aen cungjngoenzhong iq ndeu bienqbaenz haemq hung bae, hix ndaej youq ndaw aen cungjngoenzhong hung ndeu bienqbaenz haemq iq bae. Danghnaeuz bizyau lauzdung seizgan = 3, lauzdung lwyawz = 3, cungjngoenzhong couh = 6, lauzdung lwyawz beijlwd couh = 100%. Danghnaeuz bizyau lauzdung = 9, lauzdung lwyawz = 3, cungjngoenzhong couh = 12, lauzdung lwyawz beijlwd couh dan =  $33\frac{1}{3}\%$ . Mbouj-gvaq, youq ndaw daegdingh seizgan, baenzneix youq ndaw lauzdung lwyawz seizgan daegdingh de, dauqdaej ndaej swngchancj ok geijlai sawj-yungh gyaciz daeuj, youz lauzdung swngchancj yauqlwd daeuj gietdingh. Hix couh dwg naeuz, gij gojnwngzsing sawj sevei yienhsaed cienzcaiz caeuj sevei caiswngchancj gocwngz mboujduenh gyahung, mbouj dwg youz lauzdung lwyawz seizgan raez dinj daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz gij swngchancj yauqlwd lauzdung lwyawz caeuj gij swngchancj diuzgen guh cungj lauzdung lwyawz neix ndei yaez cingzdoh daeuj gietdingh. Saehsaed dwg, swyouz vangzgoz dandan dwg youq giz deihfueg gij lauzdung noix mbouj ndaej de caeuj gvidingh aeu guh de sat le cij hainduj; vih-neix ciuq gij bonjsingq saehfaed daeuj gangj, de miz youq baih dah gij vuzciz swngchancj lingjyiz caencingq haenx. Lumj vunz ciuhnduj vihliux muenxcuk bonjfaenh sihyau, vihliux veizciz caeuj caiswngchancj sengmingh bonjfaenh, bietdingh aeu doiq swyenz buek guh ityiengh, vunz ciuhneix hix bietdingh aeu yienghneix guh; caemhcaiyouq ndaw sojmiz sevei hingz sik, youq ndaw sojmiz gij swngchancj fuengsik ndaej yungh, de cungj bietdingh aeu yienghneix guh. Aen vangzgoz swyenz bizyenzsing neix yaek riengz vunz mboujduenh fazcanj cix gyahung, aenvih sihyau yaek gyahung; hoeng, gij swngchancjliz muenxcuk cungj sihyau neix doengzseiz hix yaek gyahung. Gij swyouz ndaw aen lingjyiz neix dan ndaej dwg: Gij vunz seveiva haenx, gij vunz guh swngchancj lienzhab hwnjdaej haenx, yaek hableix bae diuzcez gyoengqde caeuj swyenz gyangde vuzciz bienqvuenh, sawj de ndaej daengz gyoengqde doxcaemh gaemhanh, cix mbouj hawj de dangguh cungj ligliengh luenh ndaej luenh guh ndeu daeuj dungjci bonjfaenh; baengh yungh ligliengh ceiq noix, youq gij diuzgen ceiq daengh ndaej hwnj caeuj ceiq hab vunzloih bonjsingq gyoengqde daeuj guh cungj vuzciz bienqvuenh neix. Hoeng, aen

lingjyiz neix itcig dwg aen bizyenz vangzgoz ndeu. Youq hamq dah aen bizyenz vangzgoz haenx, gij vunzloih naengzlig dangguh muzdiz bonjfaenh ndaej fazveih, gij swyouz vangzgoz caencingq de, couh hainduj lo. Hoeng, aen swyouz vangzgoz neix cijmiz laeb youq gwnz giekdaej bizyenz vangzgoz, cijndaej mwnhoengh hwnjdaeuj. Ngoenzhong ndaej sukdinj dwg gij gaenbonj diuzgen de.

Youq ndaw swhbwnjcujiy sevei, aen gyaciz lwyawz roxnaeuz canjbinj lwyawz neix — danghnaeuz raeuz dawz faenboiq fuengmienh gij fugfab dingjlingz de bweddeuz mbouj gangj, dan damqcaz aen diuzcez gvilwd faenboiq, faenboiq fuengmienh gij gyaiqhanh miz gveihfan cozyung de — dwg dangguh baenz faenh baenz faenh gujsiz, ciuq aen beijlaeh moix aen swhbwnj youq ndaw sevei swhbwnj soj ciemq faenhngeng, youq swhbwnjgyah gyangde faenboiq. Youq gwnz aen hingzdai neix, gyaciz lwyawz biujyienh baenz gij bingzyaenz leihyinh swhbwnj wnggai ndaej. Aen bingzyaenz leihyinh neix youh faen baenz gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj caeuq leihsik, caemhcaiyouq laj song aen fancouz neix faenbied gvi gak cungj mbouj doengz swhbwnjgyah ciemqmiz. Hoeng swhbwnj doiq gyaciz lwyawz roxnaeuz canjbinj lwyawz cungj ciemqmiz caeuq faenboiq neix, deng diegdeih sojyoujgenz fuengmienh hanhhaed. Cingq lumj ciznwngz swhbwnjgyah daj gwnz ndang gunghyinz supaeu lauzdung lwyawz, youq gwnz aen hingzsik leihyinh supaeu gyaciz lwyawz caeuq canjbinj lwyawz ityiengh, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih hix aeu youq gwnz aen hingzsik cienzcodieg, ciuq gij gvilwd gaxgonq gaenq gangjmingz haenx, caiq daj swhbwnjgyah gizhaenx supaeu aen gyaciz lwyawz roxnaeuz canjbinj lwyawz neix bouhfaenh ndeu.

Ndigah, mwh raeuz youq gizneix gangj leihyinh dwg aen bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz gvi swhbwnjgyah ciemqmiz haenx, raeuz gizneix dwg naeuz bingzyaenz leihyinh (dangq gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj gya leihsik), de gaenq aenvih daj ndaw cungjleihyinh (youq soqliengh fuengmienh caeuq cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz doxdaengj) gaeucawz cienzcodieg cix deng hanhhaed; gaeucawz cienzcodieg dwg aen diuzgen bwhmiz de. Ndigah, gij leihyinh swhbwnj (gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj gya leihsik) caeuq cienzcodieg mboujgvaq dwg gyaciz lwyawz song aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh daegbied de, mboujgvaq dwg gyaciz lwyawz song aen fancouz, song aen



hanghmoeg aenvih gvi swhbwnj roxnaeuz gvi diegdeih sojyoujgenz cix faebied okdaeuj. Gyoengqde mbouj ndaej gaijbienq gij bonjcaet gyaciz lwyawz saek di. Gyoengqde gya hwnjdaeuj, couh cauxbaenz aen cungjsoq sevei gyaciz lwyawz. Swhbwnj cigsoh daj gwnz ndang gunghyinz supaeu gij lauzdung lwyawz daejyienh baenz gyaciz lwyawz caeuq canjbinj lwyawz haenx. Ndigah, youq gwnz aen yiyi neix, swhbwnj ndaej deng yawjbaenz boux swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz de. Diegdeih sojyoujgenz cix caeuq yienhsaed swnghcanj gocwngz mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Gij cozyung de dan hanh youq dawz gij gyaciz lwyawz gaenq swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx bouhfaenh ndeu, daj ndaw daeh swhbwnj cienj daengz ndaw daeh bonjfaenh bae. Mboujgvaq, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih youq ndaw swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz miz moux cungj cozyung, mboujdan aenvih de gya atlig hawj swhbwnj, hix mboujdan aenvih daih diegdeih sojyoujci dwg swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj aen diuzgen bwhmiz ndeu (aenvih miz le daih diegdeih sojyoujci, cij aiq ndaej dued aeu gij lauzdung diuzgen boux guhhong), caemhcai q daegbied aenvih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih biujyienh baenz gij yinzgwzva cungj swnghcanj diuzgen ceiq youqgaenj ndeu.

Doeksat, gunghyinz dangguh boux ciemqmiz caeuq bouxgai gij lauzdungliz bonjfaenh, youq aen mingzdaeuz cienzhong ndaej daengz bouhfaenh canjbinj ndeu. Bouhfaenh canjbinj neix daejyienh le ndaw lauzdung de aen bouhfaenh deng raeuz heuhguh bizyau lauzdung haenx, hix couhdwg aen bouhfaenh lauzdung veizciz caeuq caiswnghcanj aen lauzdungliz neix noix mbouj ndaej de, cix mboujguenj gij diuzgen veizciz caeuq caiswnghcanj neix dwg haemq gungzhoj roxnaeuz dwg haemq fouqmiz, dwg haemq mizleih roxnaeuz dwg haemq mbouj leih.

Mboujguenj doengh gij gvanhaeh neix youq gizyawz fuengmienh yawj hwnjdaeuj miz geijlai mbouj doengz, hoeng gyoengqde cungj miz diemj doxdoengz ndeu: Swhbwnj cug bi vih swhbwnjgyah daezhawj leihyinh, diegdeih cug bi vih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih daezhawj cienzcodieg, lauzdungliz — youq cingqciengz diuzgen lajde, caemhcai q youq ndaw aen seizgeiz de vanzlij dwg gij lauzdungliz ndaej sawjyungh — cug bi vih gunghyinz daezhawj cienzhong. Moix bi swnghcanj cungjgyaciz ndawde sam aen bouhfaenh gyaciz neix, caeuq moix bi swnghcanj cienzbouh canjbinj ndawde aen bouhfaenh caeuq gyoengqde dox hab'wngq haenx,

— youq gizneix raeuz sien bweddeuz cwkrom mbouj gangj, — ndaej moix bi youz doengh boux ciemqmiz gyoengqde gag siuyungh, cix mbouj ndaej cauhaenz gij goekmboq caiswnghcanj gyoengqde yungh caenh bae. Gyoengqde lumj gij mak gwnz go faex ciengz lix roxnaeuz mbouj-yawx naeuz gij mak gwnz sam go faex ciengz lix moix bi gunghawj vunz gwn nei, gyoengqde cauxbaenz gij cug bi souhaeuj sam aen gaihgez, couhdwg swhbwnjgyah, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih caeuq gunghyinz. Doengh gij souhaeuj neix, dwg youz ciznwngz swhbwnjgyah dangguh boux cigsoh supaeu laudzung lwyawz caeuq boux sawjyungh itbuen laudzung daeuj guh faenboiq. Ndigah, gij swhbwnj boux swhbwnjgyah, gij diegdeih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, gij laudzungliz gunghyinz roxnaeuz mbouj-yawx gangj gij laudzung bonjfaenh de ( aenvih gij de saedsaeh ndaej gai dandan dwg gij laudzungliz biujyienh okdaeuj haenx, caemhcaiq lumj gaxgonq sojgangj yienghhaenx, youq gwnz giekdaeuj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik, gij gyaqcienz laudzungliz bietyienz yaek doiq de biujyienh baenz gij gyaqcienz laudzung ), doiq swhbwnjgyah, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih caeuq gunghyinz daeuj gangj, biujyienh baenz gij souhaeuj gyoengqde gak boux gag daegbied miz haenx, couhdwg leihyinh, cienzcodieg caeuq cienzhong sam aen goekmboq mbouj doengz neix. Gyoengqde daj gij yiyi lajneix gangj caensaed dwg gij goekmboq souhaeuj; Doiq swhbwnjgyah daeuj gangj, swhbwnj dwg daiz gihgi cou raemx ciengzlwenz supaeu laudzung lwyawz ndeu; doiq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih daeuj gangj, diegdeih dwg gaiq rinswz ciengzlwenz ndeu, de yaek dawz gij gyaciz lwyawz swhbwnj supaeu haenx bouhfaenh ndeu ciuyinx gvaqdaeuj; doeksat, laudzung cix dwg aen diuzgen mboujduenh vuenhmoq caeuq aen soujduenh mboujduenh vuenhmoq ndeu, sawj gunghyinz youq laj aen mingzdaeuz cienzhong aeundaej bouhfaenh gyaciz de cauhs okdaeuj ndeu, baenzneix aeundaej sevei canjbinj ndawde aen bouhfaenh youz bouhfaenh gyaciz neix daeuj geiqsuenq ndeu, couhdwg gij swnghhoz swhliu noix mbouj ndaej haenx. Daihngeih, gyoengqde daj gij yiyi lajneix gangj dwg gij goekmboq souhaeuj; Swhbwnj yaek dawz bouhfaenh gyaciz ndeu, baenzneix dawz nienz laudzung canjbinj bouhfaenh ndeu dinghmaenh youq leihyinh aen hingzsik neix, diegdeih sojyoujgenz yaek dawz lingh aen bouhfaenh dinghmaenh youq cienzcodieg aen hingzsik neix, boux

deng goqyungh lauzdung yaek dawz daihsam bouhfaenh dinghmaenh youq cienzhong aen hingzsik neix, caemhcaiq cingq dwg aenvih cungj cienjvaq neix, sawj gyoengqde bienqbaenz gij souhaeuj swbwnjgyah, gij souhaeuj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih caeuq gij souhaeuj gunghyinz, hoeng cix mbouj cauh ok gij saeddaej cienjvaq baenz geij aen mbouj doengz fancouz neix. Caeuq neix doxfanj, miz cungj saeddaej neix, cijmiz cungj faenboiq neix, hix couhdwg naeuz, dwg aeu cienzbouh gyaciz nienz canjbinj dangguh gij diuzgen bwhmiz de, aen cienzbouh gyaciz neix mboujgvaq couhdwg gij sevei lauzdung duisiengva haenx. Hoeng youq baihnaj boux guh swngchcanj, youq baihnaj boux rapdawz swngchcanj gocwngz mbouj doengz ciznwngz de, saehcingz cix mbouj dwg yungh cungj hingzsik neix biujyienh okdaeuj, cix fanj gvaqdaeuj yungh cungj hingzsik dauqdingq ndeu biujyienh okdaeuj. Vihmaz dwg yienghneix ne? Youq ndaw yenzgiu, raeuz yaek caenh'itbouh bae guh gangjmingz. Doiq doengh gij vunz guh swngchcanj daeuj gangj, swbwnj, diegdeih sojyoujgenz caeuq lauzdung, biujyienh baenz sam aen goekmboq doglaeb, mbouj doengz ndeu, gij gyaciz moix bi swngchcanj — baenzneix gij canjbinj hawj aen gyaciz neix ndaej mizyouq de — sam aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh mbouj doengz haenx, couhdwg daj doengh gij goekmboq neix bonjfaenh miz okdaeuj; ndigah, mboujdan aen gyaciz neix dangguh gij souhaeuj hingzsik mbouj doengz, sevei swngchcanj gocwngz gak aen daegbied yinhsu faen ndaej haenx, dwg daj doengh gij goekmboq neix miz okdaeuj, caemhcaiq aen gyaciz neix bonjfaenh, aen saeddaej doengh gij souhaeuj hingzsik neix, hix dwg daj doengh gij goekmboq neix miz okdaeuj.

[ Gizneix, soujgauj noix le mbawcej doiqhai yieb ndeu. ]

……Cienzcodieg daenggaep cabied dwg caeuq diegdeih siengdoiq bi byom giethab youq itheij, hix couhdwg naeuz, dwg caeuq gak cungj suzsing diegdeih bonjfaenh miz okdaeuj giethab youq itheij. Hoeng daih'it, aeu de dwg baengh gij canjbinj gwnz diegdeih mbouj doengz daenggaep lengq aen gyaciz mbouj doengz guh giekdaeuj daeuj gangj, neix mboujgvaq couhdwg aen gvidingh raeuz ngamqngamq gangj gvaq haenx; daihngeih, aeu de dwg baengh gij itbuen hawciengz gyaciz miz diuzcez cozyung, caeuq doengh gij lengq aen gyaciz neix mbouj doengz guh giekdaeuj daeuj gangj, neix dwg aen sevei gvildw doenggvaq ging-

cwngh daeuj saedyienh ndeu, geiq caeuq diegdeih mbouj miz gvanhaeh, hix caeuq diegdeih bi byom cingzdoh mbouj miz gvanhaeh.

Yawj daeuj, lumjnaeuz ceiq noix youq “lauzdung — cienzhong” ndaw aen goengsik neix, aiq biujyienh ok moix cungj gvanhaeh habeix. Hoeng, de lumj “diegdeih — cienzcodieg” ityiengh mbouj biujyienh cungj gvanhaeh neix. Aeu lauzdung cauxbaenz gyaciz, caemhcaiq daejyienh baenz gij gyaciz sanghbinj daeuj gangj, de caeuq aen gyaciz neix youq mbouj doengz fancouz ndawde baenzlawz faenboiq mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Aeu lauzdung miz aen sevei singqcaet daegbied goqyungh lauzdung daeuj gangj, de mbouj cauxbaenz gyaciz. Daengx aen daeuj gangj, raeuz gaxgonq gaenq ceijok, cienzhong roxnaeuz gij gyaqcienz lauzdung mbouj-gvaq dwg gij gyaciz roxnaeuz gyaqcienz lauzdungliz cungj gangjap mbouj habeix ndeu; caemhcaiq, mwh gai cungj lauzdungliz neix soj cawqyouq gij daegdingh sevei diuzgen de caeuq gij lauzdung dangguh itbuen swnghcanj yausu mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Lauzdung hix duisiengva youq ndaw sanghbinj aen bouhfaenh gyaciz ndeu, couhdwg aen bouhfaenh gyaciz dangguh cienzhong gapbaenz lauzdungliz gyaqcienz haenx; de cauh ok canjbinj aen bouhfaenh neix, caeuq cauh ok canjbinj gizyawz bouhfaenh ityiengh; mboujgvaq, de duisiengva youq ndaw aen bouhfaenh neix, caeuq duisiengva youq ndaw aen bouhfaenh cauxbaenz cienzcodieg roxnaeuz leihyinh beij hwnjdaeuj, mbouj miz engq lai di, hix mbouj miz maz mbouj doengz. Caemhcaiq daengx aen daeuj gangj, mwh raeuz dawz lauzdung doekdingh baenz gij yausu cauxbaenz gyaciz, raeuz mbouj dwg daj gij gidij hingzsik de dangguh swnghcanj diuzgen daeuj damqcaz de, cix dwg daj cungj sevei gveihdingsing caeuq gij sevei gveihdingsing goqyungh lauzdung mbouj doengz ndeu daeuj damqcaz de.

Couh lienz “swhbwnj — leihyinh” aen gangjap neix, youq gizneix hix dwg mbouj deng. Danghnaeuz dan daj swhbwnj swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz aen fuengmienh neix daeuj gangj, hix couhdwg naeuz, daj swhbwnj doiq gunghyinz gvanhaeh, couhdwg swhbwnj doenggvaq giengzbik lauzdungliz, hix couhdwg giengzbik gij gunghyinz deng goqyungh daeuj dok aeu lauzdung lwyawz aen gvanhaeh neix daeuj gangj, yienghhaenx, aen gyaciz lwyawz neix, cawz le baudaengz leihyinh (gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj gya leihsik) caixvaih, lij baudaengz cienzcodieg, gyonj daeuj

gangj, baudaengz sojmiz gij gyaciz lwyawz caengz deng faengat de. Caeuq neix doxfanj, youq gizneix, swhbwnj dangguh gij goekmboq souhaeuj, dan caeuq aen bouhfaenh gvi swhbwnjgyah ciemqmiz mizgven. Neix mbouj dwg sojmiz gij gyaciz lwyawz swhbwnj dok aeu, cix mboujgvaq dwg aen bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz swhbwnj vih swhbwnjgyah dok aeu haenx. Aen goengsik neix baez cienjvaq baenz aen goengsik “swhbwnj — leihsik”, sojmiz lienzhaeh couh engq yawj mbouj okdaej lo.

Danghnaeuz gangj, daih'it, gij raeuz damqcaz de dwg gij mbouj doxdoengz sam aen goekmboq neix, yienghhaenx, daihngaih, seizneix raeuz yawj daengz, gij doxgaiq gyoengqde miz okdaej, gij lwg'iq gyoengqde, couhdwg gak cungj souhaeuj, dauqfanj cienzbouh cungj gvihaeuj doengz aen fanveiz ndeu, couhdwg aen fanveiz gyaciz. Hoeng, gij cingzgvang cungj mbouj doxdoengz neix (neix mboujdan dwg gij gvanhaeh doengh gij soqliengh mbouj ndaej dunghyoz, caemhcai q dwg gij gvanhaeh ndaw gyang gij doxgaiq vanzcienz mbouj doxdaengj, gak aen mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh, mbouj ndaej doxbeij haenx) yaek aenvih gij laizyouz lajneix gangj cix doxdoengz hwnjdaej: Saehsaed dwg, swhbwnj hix lumj diegdeih caeuq lauzdung ityiengh, dandan aeu gij vuzciz saeddaej de daej yawj, vihneix dan'it dangguh gij swnghcanj swhliu swnghcanj okdaej daej yawj; mwhneix, de dangguh caeuq gunghyinz gvanhaeh nem dangguh gij singqcaet gyaciz cungj deng couhsieng bae lo.

Daihsam, ndigah, daj aen yiyi neix daej gangj, swhbwnj — leihsik (leihyinh), diegdeih — cienzcodieg, lauzdung — cienzhong aen goengsik neix, yienh'ok cungj singqcaet geiq caezcingj doxdaengh youh mbouj doxdoengz ndeu. Saehsaed dwg, geiqyienz goqyungh lauzdung mbouj dwg biujyienh baenz gij hingzsik sevei gvidingh lauzdung, cix dwg sojmiz lauzdung ciuq gij singqcaet de cungj biujyienh baenz goqyungh lauzdung (gij vunz deng swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gvanhaeh cughaed, couhdwg yienghneix bae yawj), yienghhaenx, gij lauzdung diuzgen duihengva de — gij swnghcanj swhliu swnghcanj okdaej caeuq diegdeih — doiq goqyungh lauzdung genjyungh daegdingh sevei hingzsik daegbied miz de (gyoengqde fanj gvaqdaej youh aeu goqyungh lauzdung guh gij diuzgen bwhmiz de), hix couhdwg cigsoh bae caeuq gij vuzciz cunzcai doengh gij lauzdung diuzgen neix, vuenh coenz vah ndeu daej gangj, caeuq gij

hingzdai gyoengqde youq ndaw saedsaeh lauzdung gocwngz bujben miz haenx, couhdwg gij hingzdai mbouj aenvih aen gocwngz neix moix aen sevei hingzsik lizsij gvidingh cix **gajbienq**、cigdaengz mbouj aenvih **saek aen** sevei hingzsik cix gajbienq couh gyonj baenz aen ndeu lo. Ndigah, lauzdung diuzgen cungj cienjvaq hingzdai caeuq lauzdung dox doiqdingj、caeuq lauzdung dox doiqdingj cix bienqbaenz doglaeb、caemhcaiq daj neix cauxbaenz haenx — youq cungj hingzdai neix lajde, gij swnghecanj swhliu swnghecanj okdaeuj gaenq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, diegdeih gaenq cienjvaq baenz gij diegdeih gagciemq, cienjvaq baenz diegdeih sojyoujgenz —, cungj hingzdai gvi daegdingh lizsij seizgeiz neix, couh caeuq gij swnghecanj swhliu swnghecanj okdaeuj、gij mizyouq nem ciznwngz diegdeih youq ndaw swnghecanj gocwngz bingzciengz de gyonj baenz aen ndeu lo. Cungj swnghecanj swhliu neix aeu bonjfaenh de daeuj gangj sengcingz dwg swhbwnj, swhbwnj cix mboujgvaq dwg cungj swnghecanj swhliu neix “aen coh gingheiyoz” dan`it de; doengzyiengh, diegdeih aeu bonjfaenh de daeuj gangj hix sengcingz dwg gij diegdeih lai boux ciemqmiz diegdeih gagciemq bae. Cingq lumj youq gwnz ndang swhbwnj caeuq swhbwnjgyah — de saedsaeh mboujgvaq dwg gij swhbwnj daiq miz daegdiemj vunz, canjbinj bienqbaenz gij gienzlig doglaeb baihnaj boux guh swnghecanj ityiengh, youq gwnz ndang boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, diegdeih hix daiqmiz gij daegdiemj vunz lo, hix ndaej yungh galaeng ndwn hwnjdaeuj, caemhcaiq dangguh gij gienzlig doglaeb de, iugouz youq ndaw gij canjbinj de bangcoh lajde swnghecanj okdaeuj haenx ciemqmiz bonjfaenh de faenh ndeu; sojlaiz, mbouj dwg diegdeih ndaej daengz ndaw canjbinj aen bouhfaenh gvi diegdeih ciemqmiz haenx, yungh daeuj hoizfuk caeuq daezsang gij swnghecanj yauqlwd diegdeih, cix dwg boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ndaej daengz aen canjbinj neix bouhfaenh ndeu, yungh gyaq bengz gai okbae caeuq saiyaix. Gig cingcuj, swhbwnj dwg aeu gij lauzdung dangguh goqyungh lauzdung guh gij diuzgen bwhmiz de. Hoeng, doengzyiengh gig cingcuj, danghnaeuz gij lauzdung dangguh goqyungh lauzdung dwg giz hwnjdin, sawj lauzdung itbuen caeuq goqyungh lauzdung gyonj baenz aen ndeu, lumjnaeuz dwg gij saehcingz mbouj yungh gangj couh mingzbeq nei, yienghhaenx swhbwnj caeuq gij diegdeih gagciemq, hix couh bietyienz yaek biujyienh baenz gij swyenz hingzsik

lauzdung diuzgen, cix caeuq lauздung bingzciengz dox doiqdingj. Seizneix, swhbwnj biujyienh baenz gij swyenz hingzsik lauздung swhliu, baenzneix biujyienh baenz gij singqcaet dan'it doxgaiq, caeuq aen singqcaet youz gij ciznwngz lauздung swhliu youq ndaw itbuen lauздung gocwngz canjseng de. Ndigah, swhbwnj caeuq gij swnghcanj swhliu swnghcanj okdaej couh bienqbaenz le aen swz yiyi doxdoengz ndeu. Doengzyiengh, diegdeih caeuq gij diegdeih deng swhyoujgenz gagciemq haenx hix bienqbaenz le aen swz yiyi doxdoengz ndeu. Ndigah, gij lauздung swhliu sengcingz couhdwg swhbwnj bonjfaenh hix couh baenz le aen goekmboq leihyinh, diegdeih bonjfaenh cix baenz le aen goekmboq cienzcodieg.

Lauздung bonjfaenh, aeu de dangguh gij swnghcanj hozdung miz muzdiz aen gveihdingsing genjdanh neix daej gangj, mbouj dwg caeuq gij swnghcanj swhliu dangguh sevei hingzsik gveihdingsing fatseng gvanhaeh, cix dwg caeuq gij swnghcanj swhliu dangguh vuzciz saeddaej, dangguh lauздung caizliu caeuq lauздung swhliu fatseng gvanhaeh. Doengh gij swnghcanj swhliu neix hix dan youq vuzciz fuengmienh, dangguh gak cungj sawjyungh gyaciz daej dox faenbied, couhdwg diegdeih dwg dangguh gij lauздung swhliu mbouj dwg swnghcanj okdaej, gij doxgaiq gizyawz dwg dangguh gij lauздung swhliu swnghcanj okdaej cix dox faenbied. Ndigah, danghnaeuz lauздung caeuq goqyungh lauздung gyonj baenz aen ndeu, cungj sevei hingzsik daegdingh sawj lauздung diuzgen caeuq lauздung doiqdingj hwnjdaej neix, hix couh yaek caeuq gij vuzciz cunzcai lauздung diuzgen gyonj baenz aen ndeu. Yienghneix, lauздung swhliu bonjfaenh couhdwg swhbwnj, diegdeih bonjfaenh hix couhdwg diegdeih sojyoujgenz lo. Doengh gij lauздung diuzgen neix youq baihnaj lauздung yienh'ok hingzsik fuengmienh doglaeb, gyoengqde youq baihnaj goqyungh lauздung miz cungj hingzsik daegbied bienqbaenz doglaeb neix, hix couh baenz le gyoengqde dangguh doxgaiq, dangguh vuzciz swnghcanj diuzgen miz gij suzsing mbouj ndaej faenliz haenx, baenz le gyoengqde dangguh swnghcanj yausu gij singqcaet bietyienz aeu miz, baihindaw gyauehmiz de lo. Gyoengqde youq ndaw swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz miz gij sevei singqcaet youz daegdingh lizsij seizdaih gietdingh haenx, hix couh baenz le gij vuzciz singqcaet swyenz, ndaej gangj

dwg soqlaiz couh miz, dangguh gij yausu swnghcanj gocwngz sengcingz gyauehmiz gyoengqde lo. Ndigah, diegdeih dangguh aen hozdung cangz-soj codaeuz lauzdung, dangguh aen vangzgoz swyenzliz, dangguh aen cang yocuengq cungqbauq yienhmiz sojmiz lauzdung duisieng, youq ndaw itbuen swnghcanj gocwngz miz faenh cozyung haenx, caeuq gij swnghcanj swhliu (hongdawz, yienzliuh daengjdaengj) swnghcanj okdaeuj de, youq ndaw itbuen swnghcanj gocwngz miz faenh cozyung haenx, lumjnaeuz bietyienz biujyienh youq aen faenhngeg gyoengqde dangguh swhbwnj caeuq diegdeih sojyoujgenz gak aen gag wnggai ndaej daengz haenx, hix couhdwg biujyienh youq gij sevei daibyauj gyoengqde youq leihyinh (leihsik) caeuq cienzcodieg hingz sik fuengmienh gij faenhngeg wnggai ndaej daengz de, doengzyiengh, gij lauzdung gunghyinz youq ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz miz faenh cozyung de, yaek yungh cienzhong hingz sik biujyienh youq gij faenhngeg gunghyinz wnggai ndaej daengz haenx. Ndigah cienzcodieg, leihyinh, cienzhong, lumjnaeuz dwg youz diegdeih, gij swnghcanj swhliu swnghcanj okdaeuj caeuq lauzdung youq ndaw genjdanh lauzdung gocwngz miz gij cozyung haenx canjseng, mizseiz raeuz dawz aen lauzdung gocwngz neix yawj baenz dandan dwg aen gocwngz vuz caeuq swyenz gyangde fatseng, caemhcai q bweddeuz sojmiz lizsij gveihdingsing mbouj gangj, hix dwg yienghneix. Danghnaeuz gangj gij canjbinj daejyienh aen lauzdung gyoengq gunghyinz deng goqyungh vih bonjfaenh guhbaenz haenx, couhdwg gij canjbinj daejyienh gij souik de, daejyienh gij souhaeuj de haenx, dandan dwg cienzhong, dandan dwg gyaciz (vihneix dwg gij sevei canjbinj yungh aen gyaciz neix daeuj geiq-suenq) ndawde aen bouhfaenh daibyauj gij cienzhong de, yienghhaenx, neix youh dandan dwg yungh lingsing cungj hingz sik daeuj gangj caemh gienh saehcingz ndeu. Ndigah, danghnaeuz goqyungh lauzdung caeuq lauzdung itbuen gyonj baenz aen ndeu, cienzhong hix couh yaek caeuq gij canjbinj lauzdung gyonj baenz aen ndeu, aen bouhfaenh gyaciz cienzhong daibyauj haenx hix couh yaek caeuq gij gyaciz lauzdung cauh okdaeuj de gyonj baenz aen ndeu. Hoeng baez yienghneix guh, gizyawz gyaciz bouhfaenh, couhdwg leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg, hix couh yaek caeuq cienzhong dox doglaeb, caemhcai q gyoengqde wngdang youz gyoengqde gij goekmboq bonjfaenh, caeuq lauzdung gaenbonj mbouj



doengz caemhcaiq mbouj riengz lauzdung bae gajjbienq haenx canjseng; gyoengqde wngdang youz doengh gij swnghcanj yausu doengzcaez miz cozyung haenx canjseng, gyoengqde couhdwg gvi boux ciemqmiz doengh gij swnghcanj yausu haenx, yienghneix, leihyinh couhdwg youz swnghcanj swhliu, couhdwg gij vuzciz yausu swhbwnj canjseng, cienzcodieg couhdwg youz gij diegdeih boux ciemqmiz diegdeih daibyauj haenx roxnaeuz youz swyenz canjseng. (Lozsezwj<sup>388</sup>)

Ndigah, diegdeih sojyoujgenz, swhbwnj caeuq goqyung h lauzdung, aeu daj gij goekmboq souhaeuj cungj yiyi lajneix gangj, couhdwg swhbwnj sawj swhbwnjgyah yungh leihyinh hingzsik supaeu gij gyaciz lwyawz de daj ndaw lauzdung dok aeu haenx aen bouhfaenh ndeu, gagciemq diegdeih sawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih yungh cienzcodieg hingzsik supaeu gyaciz lwyawz lingh aen bouhfaenh, lauzdung sawj gunghyinz yungh cienz hong hingzsik aeu ndaej aen bouhfaenh gyaciz ndaej ceiyungh ceiq satlaeng de, daj aen goekmboq cungj yiyi neix, hix couhdwg daj cungj goekmboq dangguh cunghgai sawj gyaciz ndawde bouhfaenh ndeu cienjvaq baenz leihyinh hingzsik, sawj daihngaih bouhfaenh cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieg hingzsik, sawj daihsam bouhfaenh cienjvaq baenz cienz hong hingzsik neix, cienjvaq baenz le aen goekmboq caencingq de, aen goekmboq neix bonjfaenh miz ok geij aen bouhfaenh gyaciz neix, geij aen bouhfaenh gyaciz neix gak aen canjbinj bouhfaenh doxgven de ndaej mizyouq roxnaeuz ndaej cienjvaq baenz, vihneix dwg aen goekmboq satlaeng miz ok canjbinj gyaciz bonjfaenh de<sup>(50)</sup>.

Youq mwh lwnhgangj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik lienz daengz sanghbinj swnghcanj aen fancouz ceiq genjdanh de, youq mwh lwnhgangj sanghbinj caeuq cienzngaenz, raeuz gaenq ceijok cungj singqcaet mo mbouj daeuq ndeu, de dawz ndaw swnghcanj gij sevei gvanhaeh youz

---

(50) “Cienz hong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg, dwg sojmiz souhaeuj sam aen goekmboq codaeuz de, hix dwg sojmiz doxvuenh gyaciz sam aen goekmboq codaeuz de.” (Yadangh Swhmiz<sup>389</sup>) — “Ndigah, gij yienzaen vuzciz swnghcanj, doengzseiz couhdwg gij goekmboq gak cungj codaeuz souhaeuj yienhmiz”. (Sihdozwjih [《Cwngci-Ginghciyoz Gyaucwngz》 1815 nienz Swngbijdwzbauj banj] daih 1 gienj daih 259 yieb)

cienzcaiz gak cungj vuzciz yausu cungdang boux rapdawz haenx, bienqbaenz gij suzsing (sanghbinj) doengh gij doxgaiq neix bonjfaenh, caemhcai q engq cigsoh bae dawz swnghecanj gvanhaeh bonjfaenh bienqbaenz doxgaiq (cienzngaenz) bae. Sojmiz gij sevei hingzsik gaenq miz sanghbinj swnghecanj caeuq cienzngaenz riuzdoeng de, cungj miz cungj dauqdingq neix. Hoeng, youq swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik lajde, caeuq youq gij swhbwnj gapbaenz aen fancouz ciemq dungjci diegvih de, gapbaenz gij swnghecanj gvanhaeh miz gietdingh cozyung de gizhaenx, cungj seiqgyai q dauqdingq lumj fangz dawz neix, couh yaek engq haenq dwk fazcanj hwnjdaeu j. Danghnaeuz raeuz sien youq ndaw cigsoh swnghecanj gocwngz damqcaz swhbwnj, dawz de yawj baenz boux supaeu gij lauzdung lwyawz, yienghhaenx, cungj gvanhaeh neix lij dwg gig genjdanh, gij saedsaeh lienzhaeh de yaek giengzgya hawj boux rapdawz aen gocwngz neix, couhdwg swhbwnjgyah bonjfaenh, caemhcai q lij deng gyoengqde roxnyinh daengz dem. Vih gij gyaiqhanh ngoenzhong bae guh gij doucwng h haenqrem, couh gig ndaej cingqmingz diemj neix lo. Hoeng, couh lienz youq ndaw aen lingjyiz mbouj miz cunghgai neix, youq ndaw lingjyiz aen cigsoh gocwngz ndaw gyang lauzdung caeuq swhbwnj, saehcingz hix mbouj baenzneix genjdanh. Riengz siengdoi q gyaciz lwyawz youq cungj swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik daegdingh, caencingq haenx lajde ndaej fazcanj, — caeuq neix doengzseiz gij sevei swnghecanjliz lauzdung hix fazcanj lo, — doengh gij swnghecanjliz neix caeuq lauzdung youq ndaw cigsoh lauzdung gocwngz miz ok cungj sevei lienzhaeh haenx, cungj lumjnaeuz daj lauzdung cienj daengz gwnz ndang swhbwnj bae lo. Ndigah, swhbwnj gaenq bienqbaenz cungj doxgaiq gig nanz mo ndaej daeuq ndeu, aenvih sojmiz gij sevei swnghecanjliz lauzdung, cungj lumjnaeuz mbouj dwg lauzdung bonjfaenh miz, cix dwg swhbwnj miz nei, cungj lumjnaeuz dwg gij ligliengh daj swhbwnj bonjfaenh seng okdaeu j nei. Yienzhaeuh riuzdoeng gocwngz cap haeujdaeu j lo. Swhbwnj, lienz daengz nungzyez swhbwnj sojmiz bouhfaenh, cungj yaek riengz cungj swhbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik daegbied neix fazcanj, deng gienj haeuj ndaw riuzdoeng gocwngz vuzciz doxvuenh caeuq hingzsik doxvuenh bae. Neix dwg aen lingjyiz codaeuz gyaciz swnghecanj gvanhaeh vanzcienz doi q daengz aen diegvih mbouj youqgaen j ndeu bae. Senq youq

ndaw cigsoh swngghanj gocwngz, swhbwnjgyah couh gaenq doengzseiz dangguh boux swngghanj sanghbinj, dangguh boux cijveih sanghbinj swngghanj bae guh hozdung. Ndigah, doiq de daeuj gangj, aen swngghanj gocwngz neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj dan'it biujyienh baenz aen gocwngz swngghanj gyaciz lwyawz. Hoeng, mboujlwnh gij gyaciz lwyawz swhbwnj youq ndaw cigsoh swngghanj gocwngz supaeu bae caemhcaiq daejyienh youq ndaw sanghbinj haenx dauqdaej baenzlawz yiengh, gij gyaciz caeuq gyaciz lwyawz ndaw sanghbinj hamz miz, cungj bietdingh aeu youq ndaw riuzdoeng gocwngz cij ndaej daengz saedyienh. Yiengh-neix, soudauq gij gyaciz swngghanj fuengmienh sien ceiok haenx, daegbied dwg gij gyaciz lwyawz bauhamz youq ndaw sanghbinj haenx, lumjnaeuz mbouj cingh dwg youq ndaw riuzdoeng ndaej saedyienh, cix dwg daj ndaw riuzdoeng canjseng okdaej nei; aen gyajsiengq neix daegbied aenvih song aen cingzgvang lajneix cix engqgya giengzvaq lo: Sien dwg nyiengh'ok leihiyinh, cungj leihiyinh neix youz yaeuhlox, vaddaeuz, sugrox, cinglingz caeuq hawciengz hangzcingz boekboek bienqbienq daeuj gietdingh; daihngeih dwg yienghneix aen cingzgvang ndeu, couhdwg cawz le lauzdung seizgan caixvaih, youq gizneix youh okyienh le aen gietdingh yausu daihngeih, couhdwg riuzdoeng seizgan. Riuzdoeng seizgan yienznaeuz dan dwg doiq cauxbaenz gyaciz caeuq gyaciz lwyawz miz gij cozyung siuhgiz hanhhaed, hoeng de miz cungj gyajsiengq ndeu, lumjnaeuz de caeuq lauzdung bonjfaenh ityiengh dwg aen yienzaen cizgiz ndeu, lumjnaeuz de yaek daiq daeuj aen gvidingh daj gij bonjsingq swhbwnj ndawde canjseng, mbouj aenvih lauzdung cix gaijbienq ndeu. Youq ndaw cek daihngeih, raeuz doiq aen riuzdoeng lingjyiz neix dangyienz cij ndaej aeu gak cungj hingz sik gvidingh de canjseng okdaej daeuj gangjmingz, bae lunewng gij hingzdai swhbwnj youq ndaw riuzdoeng lingjyiz baenzlawz laebdaeb fazcanj. Hoeng, saehsaed dwg, aen lingjyiz neix dwg aen lingjyiz miz gingcwnggh ndeu, aeu moix dan aen cingzgvang daeuj yawj, youq ndaw aen lingjyiz neix dwg dingjlingz ciemq dungjci diegvih. Ndigah, youq ndaw aen lingjyiz neix, doenggvaq doiq doengh gij dingjlingz neix daeuj vih swhgeij hai roen caemhcaiq bae diuzcez gij baihndaw gvilwd doengh gij dingjlingz neix, cijmiz youq gwngz giekdaj doiq doengh gij dingjlingz neix daihliengh bae guh gaigoz cijndaej yawj daengz. Ndi-

gah, doiq dan boux guh swnghecanj bonjfaenh daeuj gangj, cungj baihindaw gvilwd neix vanzlij dwg yawj mbouj okdaeuj, mbouj lijgaj ndaej. Linghvaih, yienhsaed swnghecanj gocwngz, dangguh cigsoh swnghecanj gocwngz caeuq riuzdoeng gocwngz doxdoengjit, youh seng ok gak cungj hingzdai moq, youq ndaw doengh gij hingzdai neix, gij riz baihindaw lienzhaeh yied daeuj yied yawj mbouj raen lo, gak cungj swnghecanj gvanhaeh yied daeuj yied gag duzliz, gak cungj gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh yied daeuj yied bienqbaenz gij hingzsik gag duzliz haenx.

Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, gyaciz lwyawz cienjvaq baenz leihyinh, geiq dwg youz swnghecanj gocwngz daeuj gietdingh, hix doengzyiengh youz riuzdoeng gocwngz daeuj gietdingh. Gij gyaciz lwyawz dwg leihyinh hingzsik haenx, mbouj caiq caeuq aen swhbwnj bouhfaenh de daj ndawde canjseng, douz youq lauzdung fuengmienh miz gvanhaeh, cix dwg caeuq cienzbouh swhbwnj miz gvanhaeh. Leihyinh beijlwd deng bonjfaenh de gak cungj gvilwd daeuj diuzcez; doengh gij gvilwd neix, youq mwh gyaciz lwyawz beijlwd mbouj bienq, cinjhawj leihyinh beijlwd miz bienqvaq, mizseiz lij gietdingh leihyinh beijlwd bienqvaq dem. Sojmiz doengh gij neix sawj gij caencingq singqcaet gyaciz lwyawz yied daeuj yied mbouj yungzheih yawj ndaej ok, baenzneix hix sawj gij saedsaeh doidoengh swhbwnj de yied daeuj yied mbouj yungzheih yawj ndaej ok. Aenvih leihyinh cienjvaq baenz bingzyaenz leihyinh, gyaciz cienjvaq baenz swnghecanj gyaqcienz, cienjvaq baenz gij bingzyaenz hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, cingzgvang couh engq dwg yienghneix lo. Youq gizneix, aen sevei gocwngz fukcab ndeu cap haeuj daeuj lo. Neix couhdwg aen gocwngz swhbwnj bienq bingzyaenz bae. Aen gocwngz neix sawj gij siengdoiq bingzyaenz gyaqcienz sanghbinj caeuq gij gyaciz gyoengqde dox faenzliz, sawj gij bingzyaenz leihyinh mbouj doengz swnghecanj bumwnz (vanzcienz bweddeuz moix aen daegbied swnghecanj bumwnz dan aen douzswh mbouj gangj) caeuq daegbied swhbwnj saedsaeh bozsoz lauzdung dox faenzliz. Youq gizneix, mboujdan yawj hwnjdaeuj dwg yienghneix, caemhcai q saehsaed fuengmienh gij bingzyaenz gyaqcienz sanghbinj caeuq gij gyaciz sanghbinj mbouj doengz, vihneix caeuq gij lauzdung youq ndaw sanghbinj saedyienh mbouj doengz, caemhcai q gij bingzyaenz leihyinh daegbied swhbwnj caeuq gij gyaciz lwyawz aen swh-

bwnj neix daj gwnz ndang gunghyinz de goqyungh dok okdaej haenx mbouj doengz. Gij gyaciz sanghbinj lij dan dwg cigsoh dwk biujyienh youq lauzdung swnghcanjliz bienqvaq doiq swnghcanj gyaqcienz hwnj roengz, doiq swnghcanj gyaqcienz yindung — cix mbouj dwg doiq swnghcanj gyaqcienz aen gyaiqhanh doeklaeng de — miz gij yingyangj haenx. Leihyinh lij dandan dwg biujyienh baenz gij doxgaiq cigsoh bozsoz lauzdung bengxriengh dwk gietdingh haenx, aenvih cungj cigsoh bozsoz lauzdung neix, sawj swhbwnjgyah ndaej youq laj gij hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung, lumjnaeuz mbouj aenvih cungj bozsoz neix cix gajbienq haenx, saedyienh aen leihyinh bienliz bingzyaenz leihyinh ndeu. Gij bingzyaenz leihyinh cingqciengz haenx bonjfaenh lumjnaeuz dwg swhbwnj gyaehmiz, mbouj aenvih bozsoz cix gajbienq; gij bozsoz gvaqbouh de, roxnaeuz, couh lienz gij bingzyaenz bozsoz youq laj laehvaih diuzgen cibfaen mizleih haenx, lumjnaeuz dan gietdingh bingzyaenz leihyinh bienliz, cix mbouj gietdingh bingzyaenz leihyinh bonjfaenh nei. Leihyinh faengat baenz gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj caeuq leihsik (engq mbouj yungh gangj gyangde lij cap haeuj gij leihyinh sanghyez caeuq gij leihyinh cienzngaenz ginghyingz hangznieb lo, song cungj leihyinh neix cungj dwg aeu riuzdoeng guh giekdaej, lumjnaeuz vanzcienz dwg daj ndaw riuzdoeng canjseng, cix mbouj dwg daj ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz bonjfaenh canjseng), couh hawj gij hingzsik gyaciz lwyawz bienqbaenz duzliz lo, hawj gij hingzsik de doiq gij saeddaej de, doiq gij bonjcaet de bienq dinghmaenh bae. Bouhfaenh leihyinh ndeu caeuq lings bouhfaenh leihyinh doxfanj, vanzcienz dwg daj ndaw swhbwnj gvanhaeh bonjfaenh faenz okdaej, caemhcai biujyienh baenz mbouj dwg daj gij ciznwngz bozsoz goqyungh lauzdung daeuj, cix dwg daj swhbwnjgyah bonjfaenh guh goqyungh lauzdung daeuj. Caeuq neix doxfanj, leihsik cix lumjnaeuz caeuq gij goqyungh lauzdung gunghyinz mbouj miz gvanhaeh, hix caeuq gij lauzdung swhbwnjgyah bonjfaenh mbouj miz gvanhaeh nei, cix dwg daj gij swhbwnj dangguh gij goekmboq doglaeb bonjfaenh de daeuj. Danghnaeuz gangj swhbwnj haidaeuz youq riuzdoeng biujmienh biujyienh baenz duzsaenz doxgaiq swhbwnj, biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz cauh ok gyaciz, yienghhaenx, seizneix de youh youq aen hingzsik cungj swhbwnj seng ok leihsik neix, aeu ndaej gij hingzsik ceiq daegbied, ceiq caeuq de

mbouj doengz haenx. Aenvih aen yienzaen neix, “swhbwnj — leihsik” aen goengsik neix, dangguh “diegdeih — cienzcodieg” caeuq “lauzdung — cienzhong” baihrog aen vanzcez daihsam de, hix couh beij “swhbwnj — leihiyh” aen goengsik neix daengzdaej ndaej lai lo, aenvih youq leihyinh aen ciengzhab neix, vunzraeuz cungj lij siengj ndaej daengz gij goekmboq de; hoeng youq leihsik aen ciengzhab neix, mboujdan siengj mbouj daengz gij goekmboq de, caemhcai q sawj vunz dauq siengj daengz aen hingzsik caeuq aen goekmboq neix vanzcienz doxfanj.

Doeksat, youq henz aen swhbwnj dangguh aen goekmboq doglaeb miz ok gyaciz lwyawz, okyienh diegdeih sojyoujgenz, de hanhhaed bingz-yaenz leihyinh, caemhcai q dawz gyaciz lwyawz bouhfaenh ndeu cienj daengz ndaw fwngz aen gaihgz yienghneix, aen gaihgz neix geiq mbouj caenn dang guhhong, youh mbouj cigsoh bozsoz gunghyinz, hix mbouj lumj gij swhbwnj seng ok leihsik yienghhaenx, ndaej gangj ok di dauhleix youq dauyi fuengmienh daeuj sawj bonjfaenh sim'onj ndeu, lumjbaenz naeuz gijmaz ciq swhbwnj okbae yaek soemh yungyiemj caeuq vutcuengq leih'ik. Youq gizneix, aenvih gyaciz lwyawz aen bouhfaenh ndeu lumj-naeuz mbouj dwg cigsoh caeuq sevei gvanhaeh lienzhaeh youq itheij, cix dwg cigsoh caeuq aen swyenz yausu ndeu couhdwg diegdeih lienzhaeh youq itheij, sojlaiz gij hingzsik sawj gyaciz lwyawz mbouj doengz bouhfaenh bienqbaenz mbouj doxdoengz caeuq dinghmaenh bae couh guhcaez lo, baihdaw lienzhaeh couh satlaeng deng gvej goenq lo, gij goekmboq gyaciz lwyawz couh vanzcienz deng cwgoemq hwnjdaeuj lo, neix cingq dwg aenvih gak aen swngchcanj gvanhaeh caeuq swngchcanj gocwngz mbouj doengz vuzciz yausu giethab youq itheij haenx gaenq bienqbaenz dox duz-liz lo.

Youq swhbwnj — leihiyh (roxnaeuz, engq habdangq di gangj dwg swhbwnj — leihsik), diegdeih — cienzcodieg, lauzdung — cienzhong ndawde, youq ndaw gij ginghci sam gaiq lienz baenz gaiq ndeu neix, biujsiq gyaciz, cienzcaiz gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh bingzciengz de caeuq gyoengqde gak cungj goekmboq lienzhaeh, swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj fuengsik bienq baenz nanz mo ndaej daeuj, sevei gvanhaeh bienq baenz doxgaiq bae, vuzciz swngchcanj gvanhaeh caeuq gij lizsij sevei gveihdingsing gyoengqde gaenq guhbaenz cigsoh yungzhab; Neix dwg aen

seiqqyaiq deng fangz dawz, boekbyonj, dauqdingq ndeu. Youq ndaw aen seiqqyaiq neix, swbwnj sienseng caeuq diegdeih maexyah, dangguh boux vunz sevei, doengzseiz youh cigsoh dangguh gij doxgaiq dan'it, cingqcaih guhgvij guhgvaiq. Gujdenj ginghciyoz dawz leihsik gyoebgyonj baenz leihiyinh ndawde aen bouhfaenh ndeu, dawz cienzcodieg gyoebgyonj baenz aen soqyawz mauhgvaq bingzyaenz leihiyinh, sawj song yiengh neix yungh yiengh hingzsik gyaciz lwyawz bienqbaenz doxdoengz bae; linghvaih, dawz riuzdoeng gocwngz dangguh dan'it hingzsik bienqvaq daeuj gangjmingz; doeksat, youq ndaw cigsoh swngchcanj gocwngz dawz gij gyaciz sanghbinj caeuq gyaciz lwyawz gyoebgyonj baenz lauzdung; yienghneix, de couh dawz doengh gij gyajsiengq caeuq yawjloeng hawgyaj gwnzneix, dawz cienzcaiz ndaw gyang sevei yausu mbouj doengz de cungj bienqbaenz doglaeb caeuq dinghmaenh neix, dawz cungj doxgaiq miz gij daegdiemj vunz caeuq gij swngchcanj gvanhaeh bienqbaenz doxgaiq neix, dawz ngoenznaengz swngghoz ndawde aen cunghgyau neix byoengqlloh lo. Neix dwg aen goenglauz hungmbwk gujdenj ginghciyoz. Hoeng, couh lienz gujdenj ginghciyoz boux daibyauj ceiq maenhndei de, — daj gij gvanhdenj swchcanj gaihgez bae naemj, cijndaej dwg yienghneix, — hix lij lai noix deng cughaed youq ndaw aen gyajsiengq seiqqyaiq gyoengqde gaenq bihban dwk byoengqlloh gvaq haenx, vihneix, cungj lai noix deng loemq haeuj aen cangdai mbouj guh daengzdae, buenqbangh couh vut caeuq ndaw aen mauzdun mbouj ndaej gaijgez bae. Lingh aen fuengmienh, boux saedsaeh guh swngchcanj doiq swbwnj — leihsik, diegdeih — cienzcodieg, lauzdung — cienzhong doengh aen hingzsik mbouj hableix, bienq yiengh neix, roxnyinh gig cwxcaih, neix hix doengzyiengh dwg gij saehcingz whyienz, aenvih gyoengqde couhdwg youq ndaw doengh gij hingzdai gyajsiengq neix hozdung, gyoengqde moix ngoenz cungj aeu caeuq doengh gij hingzdai neix lienzhaeh. Yungzsuz ginghciyoz mboujgvaq dwg doiq gij gvanhnen ngoenznaengz boux saedsaeh guh swngchcanj lumj guh sonhag nei, lai noix lumj gyaui neix bae guh fanhoiz, dawz doengh gij gvanhnen neix anbaiz youq ndaw moux cungj cizsi miz bouhloh haenx. Ndigah, de yaek youq ndaw aen sam gaiq lienz baenz gaiq ndeu, gaenq siumied le daengx aen baihdaw lienzhaeh neix, vih gij dasang dungxfeuz bonjfaenh, ra ndaej aen giekdae swb-

yienz mbouj yungh ngeizvaeg ndeu, neix hix doengzyiengh dwg gij saehcingz swhyienz. Doengzseiz, aen goengsik neix hix hab gij leih'ik dungjci gaihgez, aenvih de goenghai naeuz aen goekmboq souhaeuj dungjci gaihgez swhyienz bietdingh dwg yienghneix caeuq ciengzlwenz dwg hableix, caemhcaiq dawz aen gvanhdenj neix yawjnaek baenz gyauiduz bae.

Youq mwh lwnhgangj swnghcanj gvanhaeh bienqbaenz doxgaiq caeuq swnghcanj gvanhaeh doiq boux guh swnghcanj bienqbaenz doglaeb bae, raeuz caengz gangj daengz, doengh gij lienzhaeh neix aenvih seiqgyaiq hawciengz, gij hangzcingz seiqgyaiq hawciengz, hawciengz gyaqcienz bienqdoengh, gij geizhanh saenqyungh, aen couhgiz gunghsanghyez, mwnhoengh caeuq veizgih doxlwnz, yaek yungh yiengh fuengsik lawz doiq boux guh swnghcanj biujyienh baenz gij swyenz gvilwd mbouj gaijbienq ndaej dwk, mbouj dingjdangj ndaej dwk dungjci gyoengqde, caemhcaiq youq baihnaj gyoengqde dangguh gij bizyenzsing mangzmuz bae fatseng cozyung. Raeuz mbouj gangj daengz doengh gij vwndiz neix, dwg aenvih gij saedsaeh yindung gingcwngh mbouj dwg youq ndaw aen giva fanvez raeuz, raeuz dan aeu dawz gij baihdaw cujcz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik, youq ndaw gij bingzyaenz hingzsik de ndaej gangj dwg ceiq ndei haenx lwnhgangj okdaeuj.

Youq doenghbaez gak cungj sevei hingzsik lajde, ginghci fuengmienh cungj nanz mo ndaej daeuq neix, cujyau dan caeuq cienzngaenz nem gij swhbwnj gwn leihsik miz gvanhaeh. Ciuq gij bonjsingq saehfaed daeuj gangj, cungj nanz mo ndaej daeuq neix youq gij ciengzhab lajneix gangj deng baizcawz bae: Daih'it, swnghcanj cujyau dwg vihliux sawjyungh gyaciz, vihliux bonjfaenh cigsoh sihyau; daihngaih, lumjbaenz youq ciuhgeq caeuq cunghsigij, nuzlici roxnaeuz nungznuzci cauxbaenz aen giekdaeuj gvangqlangh sevei swnghcanj, youq gizhaenx, swnghcanj diuzgen ceiboiq boux guh swnghcanj, gaenq deng ceiboiq caeuq eicoengz gvanhaeh cwgoemq bae lo, cungj gvanhaeh neix biujyienh baenz caemhcaiq gig yienhda dwg gij cigsoh doenghlig swnghcanj gocwngz. Youq ndaw yenzsij gunghse gungcanjcuji ciemq dungjci diegvih swyenz fatseng haenx, couh lienz youq ndaw hawsingz gunghse ciuhgeq, gunghse bonjfaenh caeuq gij diuzgen de biujyienh baenz gij giekdaeuj swnghcanj, gij caiswnghcanj ndaw gunghse cix biujyienh baenz gij muzdiz satlaeng guh



swnghcanj. Couh lienz youq ndaw hangzvei cidu cunghsigij, mboujlwnh swhbwnj roxnaeuz lauzdung cungj mbouj dwg mbouj deng cughaed. Caeuq neix doxfanj, gij gvanhaeh gyoengqde youz gunghvei cidu, youz gak cungj gvanhaeh caeuq aen cidu neix doxlienphaeh haenx, gak cungj gvanhnen gvendaengz cizyez yivu, bohxae lwgsae cidu daengjdaengj caeuq doengh gij gvanhaeh neix dox hab'wngq haenx daeuj gietdingh. Cijmiz youq ndaw swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik.....<sup>①</sup>

---

① Soujgauj daengz giz neix dingzduenh. — Bouxbien cawqmingz

## Daih 49 Cieng

### Gij Faensik Gvendaengz Swnghcanj Gocwngz

Raeuz youq ndaw yenzgiu lajneix, ndaej dawz swnghcanj gyaqcienz caeuq gyaciz gij mbouj doengz de bweddeuz mbouj gangj, aenvih lumj youq gizneix guh yienghhaenx, mwh raeuz damqcaz gij gyaciz sojmiz nienz canjbinj lauzdung swnghcanj okdaeuj, hix couhdwg damqcaz gij gyaciz doengh gij canjbinj sevei cungjswhbwnj, cungj mbouj doengz neix couh mbouj miz lo.

Leihyinh (gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj gya leihsik) caeuq cienzcodieg, mboujgvaq dwg gij daegbied hingzsik gak aen daegbied bouhfaenh sanghbinj gyaciz lwyawz genjyung de. Gyaciz lwyawz lai noix, dwg aen gyaïqhanh gyaciz lwyawz ndaej faengat baenz gak aen bouhfaenh de doxgyoeb. Ndigah, bingzyaenz leihyinh gya cienzcodieg couh dangq gyaciz lwyawz. Ndaw sanghbinj bauhamz bouhfaenh lauzdung lwyawz ndeu, baenzneix bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz ndeu, aiq mbouj cigsoh gyahaeuj aen gocwngz hawj leihyinh bienqbaenz bingzyaenz leihyinh bae; mwhneix, sanghbinj gyaciz miz aen bouhfaenh ndeu couh gaenbonj mbouj youq ndaw gyaqcienz sanghbinj biujyienh okdaeuj. Mboujgvaq, daih'it, cungj cingzgvang neix yaek aenvih gij saehsaed lajneix gangj ndaej daengz boujdauq; Roxnaeuz dwg youq mwh gij sanghbinj daemq gvaq gyaciz gai okbae de cauxbaenz gij yausu swhbwnj mbouj bienq, leihyinh beijlwd yaek daezsang, roxnaeuz dwg youq mwh gij sanghbinj daemq gvaq gyaciz gai okbae de dangguh goyinz siuhfeibinj, gyahaeuj aen bouhfaenh gyaciz dangguh souhaeuj daeuj siuhfei haenx, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg yaek biujyienh baenz gij canjbinj engq lai de. Daihngaih, cungj cingzgvang neix youq bingzyaenz yindung ndawde yaek deng doxsiu bae. Mboujlwnh baenzlawz yiengh, couhsuenq aen bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz ndaw sanghbinj gyaqcienz mbouj biujyienh okdaeuj haenx youq mwh cauxbaenz

gyaqcienz siusaet bae, bingzyaenz leihiyh gya cienzcodieg aen cungjsoq de youq gwnz cingqciengz hingzsik, baenzlawz cungj mbouj lai gvaq cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz, yienznaeuz yaek noix gvaq cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz. Cijmiz gij cienzhong caeuq gij gyaciz lauzdungliz dox hab'wngq, cijndaej miz aen cingqciengz hingzsik de. Couh lienz gagciemq cienzcodieg, cijaeu de mbouj dwg doiq cienzhong guh gaeucawz, vihneix mbouj cauxbaenz saek aen fancouz daegbied, de couh bietyienz mbouj cigsoh dwk cungj dwg gyaciz lwyawz bouhfaenh ndeu; yienznaeuz de mbouj lumj cienzcodieg daenggaep cabied yienghhaenx, dwg aen bouhfaenh soqyawz yienghneix; Cungj sanghbinj bonjndang gyaqcienz bauhamz cienzcodieg haenx, aen bouhfaenh mauhgvaq gij swngchcanj cienzyungh sanghbinj bonjfaenh de; hix mbouj lumj gij cienzcodieg cieddoiq de yienghhaenx, dwg aen bouhfaenh soqyawz yienghneix; Gij gyaciz lwyawz cungj sanghbinj neix bonjfaenh bauhamz cienzcodieg haenx, aen bouhfaenh mauhgvaq gyaciz lwyawz sanghbinj bonjfaenh ciuq bingzyaenz leihiyh daeuj suenq de, hoeng aen bouhfaenh soqyawz neix gangj daengz daej bae, dwg gij gyaciz lwyawz gizyawz sanghbinj caeuq cungj sanghbinj miz lungjdon gyaqcienz neix doxvuenh haenx bouhfaenh ndeu. — aen cungjsoq bingzyaenz leihiyh gya cienzcodieg, baenzlawz cungj mbouj hung gvaq aen soqliengh youq cungj faengat baenz song aen bouhfaenh neix gaxgonq couh mizyouq haenx. Ndigah, mboujguenj sanghbinj sojmiz gyaciz lwyawz, couhdwg ndaw sanghbinj bauhamz sojmiz lauzdung lwyawz, dwg mbouj dwg cungj youq ndaw sanghbinj gyaqcienz ndaej daengz saedyienh, neix doiq gij yenzgiu raeuz daeuj gangj dwg mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Aenvih lauzdung swngchcanjliz mboujduenh bienqdoengh, gij soqliengh sevei bizyau lauzdung swngchcanj moux aen sanghbinj aeu yungh hix yaek mboujduenh bienqdoengh, youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, miz mbangj sanghbinj cungj dwg youq laj cungj diuzgen mbouj cingqciengz swngchcanj okdaeuj, vihneix cungj dwg yaek daemq gvaq gij gobez gyaciz bonjfaenh gai okbae, dandan dwg aenvih aen yienzaen neix, lauzdung lwyawz couh gaenq mbouj ndaej cienzbouh saedyienh. Hoeng mboujlwnh baenzlawz yiengh, leihiyh gya cienzcodieg dangq gij gyaciz lwyawz (lauzdung lwyawz) cienzbouh gaenq saedyienh haenx, hoeng doiq gij yenzgiu raeuz gizneix daeuj gangj, gij gyaciz lwyawz gaenq saedyienh de ndaej yawj baenz caeuq sojmiz gyaciz lwyawz doxdoengz; aenvih leihiyh caeuq

cienzcodieg couhdwg gij gyaciz lwyawz gaenq saedyienh haenx, gyonj daeuj gangj, hix couhdwg gij gyaciz lwyawz gyahaeuj sanghbinj gyaqcienz bae haenx, ndigah saedsaeh hix couhdwg gij cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz cauxbaenz aen gyaqcienz neix ndawde aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndeu.

Lingh aen fuengmienh, cienzhong, couhdwg souhaeuj ndawde aen daegbied hingzsik daihsam, cungj dwg dangq aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh swbwnj ndaej bienq, couhdwg aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh mbouj dwg yungh youq lauzdung swhliu, cix dwg yungh daeuj cawx aeu gij lauzdungliz lix de, yungh daeuj cei cienz dwgengz hawj gunghyinz. (Baengh vunzraeuz ceiyungh souhaeuj daeuj cei cienz dwgengz hawj cungj lauzdung neix bonjfaenh de, dwg daj ndaw cienzhong, leihyinh roxnaeuz cienzcodieg ceihawj, vihneix de mbouj cauxbaenz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz doengh gij sanghbinj yungh daeuj ceihawj de haenx. Ndigah, youq mwh faensik sanghbinj gyaciz caeuq gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh de faengat baenz haenx, cungj lauzdung neix gojyij mbouj yungh bae damqcaz.) Neix dwg gunghyinz cungjngoenzhong ndawde aen bouhfaenh ngoenzhong yungh daeuj caiswngchcanj gij gyaciz swbwnj ndaej bienq, baenzneix caiswngchcanj lauzdung gyaqcienz gij dui-siengva de, dwg aen bouhfaenh sanghbinj gyaciz gunghyinz yungh daeuj caiswngchcanj gij lauzdungliz gyaciz bonjfaenh de roxnaeuz gij lauzdung gyaqcienz de. Gij cungjngoenzhong gunghyinz faen baenz song bouhfaenh; Bouhfaenh ndeu dwg gij lauzdunglieng gunghyinz vih caiswngchcanj gij gyaciz swngghoz swhliu bonjfaenh de bietdingh aeu guh, neix dwg gij cungjlauzdung de aen bouhfaenh ndaej cienz dwgengz haenx, dwg ndaw lauzdung de aen bouhfaenh vih veizciz bonjfaenh de caeuq caiswngchcanj bonjfaenh de bietdingh aeu guh; ngoenzhong ndawde gizyawz bouhfaenh, dwg gunghyinz youq baihrog gij lauzdung ndaw cienzhong gyaciz de saedyienh, guhbaenz sojmiz gij lauzdung soqliengh lwyawz de, neix dwg lauzdung lwyawz, dwg gij lauzdung mbouj ndaej cienz dwgengz, biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz lwyawz ndaw cienzbouh sanghbinj swngchcanj de (vihneix biujyienh baenz gij sanghbinjlieng lwyawz de); aen gyaciz lwyawz neix youh faen baenz geij aen bouhfaenh mingzcoh mbouj doengz, faen baenz leihyinh (gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj gya leihsik) caeuq cienzcodieg.

Daj neix ndaej yawj ok, ndaw sanghbinj aen bouhfaenh cungjgyaciz daibyouj gij cungjlauzdung gunghyinz youq ngoenz ndeu roxnaeuz ndaw bi

ndeuh lingh gya haenx, couh dwg nienz canjbinj ndawde gij cunggyaciz youz aen lauzdung neix cauh ok daeuj, faen baenz cienzhong gyaciz, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg. Aenvih, aen cungjlauzdung neix faen baenz bizyau lauzdung caeuq gij lauzdung lwyawz mbouj hawj cienz dwg rengz haenx, gunghyinz doenggvaq bizyau lauzdung cauh ok aen canjbinj gyaciz bouhfaenh dangguh cienz dwg rengz ceihawj bonjfaenh haenx couh dwg cienzhong, doenggvaq gij lauzdung lwyawz mbouj hawj cienz dwg rengz cauh ok gij canjbinj gyaciz bouhfaenh dai byauj gyaciz lwyawz haenx, hoeng aen bouhfaenh neix doeklaeng youh faen baenz leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg. Cawz aen lauzdung neix caixvaih, gunghyinz caiq mbouj guhbaenz gijmaz lauzdung; cawz aen canjbinj cunggyaciz genjyung cienzhong, leihyinh, cienzcodieg hingzsik neix caixvaih, gunghyinz caiq mbouj cauh ok gijmaz gyaciz daeuj. Nienz canjbinj ndawde gij gyaciz daejyienh gij lauzdung gyaciz gunghyinz youq ndaw bi ndeuh lingh gya haenx, dangq cienzhong (roxnaeuz gij gyaciz swhbwnj ndaej bienq) gya gyaciz lwyawz, aen gyaciz lwyawz neix youh faen baenz leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg doengh yiengh hingzsik neix.

Ndigah, ndaw nienz canjbinj aen bouhfaenh cunggyaciz youz gunghyinz youq ndaw bi ndeuh cauh ok daeuj haenx, biujyienh baenz gij nienz gyaciz cungjsoq sam cungj souhaeuj, hix couh dwg biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg. Ndigah, gig cingcuj, youq gij canjbinj gyaciz ndaw bi ndeuh cauh ok daeuj, gij gyaciz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq mbouj caiq swngheanj ok daeuj de, aenvih cienzhong dan dangq gij gyaciz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj ndaej bienq ndaw swngheanj sien ceioq, cienzcodieg caeuq leihyinh dan dangq gyaciz lwyawz, couh dwg aen gyaciz soqyawz mauhgvaq gij cunggyaciz swhbwnj sien ceioq (dangq gij gyaciz swhbwnj mbouj bienq gya gij gyaciz swhbwnj ndaej bienq) cix swngheanj haenx.

Gij gyaciz lwyawz cienjvaq baenz leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg hingzsik de, miz bouhfaenh ndeuh mbouj dwg dangguh souhaeuj daeuj yung, cix dwg yung daeuj cwkrom, cungj cingzgvang neix caeuq gij gunnanz raeuz gizneix yaek gajgez mbouj miz saekdi gvanhaeh. Ndawde aen bouhfaenh dangguh cwkrom gihginh rom roengz daeuj de, dwg yung daeuj cauxbaenz gij swhbwnj saen lingh gya, cix mbouj dwg yung daeuj dienzbouj swhbwnj gaeuq, geiq mbouj dwg yung daeuj dienzbouj ndaw

swhbwnj gaeuq aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh douz youq lauzdungliz fuengmienh, hix mbouj dwg yungh daeuj dienzbouj ndaw swhbwnj gaeuq aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh douz youq lauzdung swhliu fuengmienh. Ndigah, youq gizneix vihliux fuengbienh lwnhgangj, raeuz ndaej gyajdingh, souhaeuj cienzbouh yungh youq goyinz siuhfei. Gunnanz biujyienh youq song aen fuengmienh. Fuengmienh ndeu: Youq gij nienz canjbinj gyaciz ndaej hawj gak cungj souhaeuj (cienzhong、leihyinh、cienzcodieg) yungh bae siuhfei ndawde, bauhamz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz dangq aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq gya haeuj ndawde bae ndeu. Gij gyaciz aen nienz canjbinj neix, cawz le bauhamz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz faen baenz cienzhong caeuq aen bouhfaenh gyaciz faen baenz leihyinh、cienzcodieg caixvaih, lij bauhamz yienghneix aen bouhfaenh gyaciz ndeu. Ndigah, gij gyaciz de = cienzhong + leihyinh + cienzcodieg + C (daibyauj ndawde aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq de). Gij gyaciz ndaw bi ndeu swnghcanj cix dan caeuq cienzhong + leihyinh + cienzcodieg doxdaengj haenx, baenzlawz ndaej gaeuq cawx aen canjbinj gyaciz dangq (cienzhong + leihyinh + cienzcodieg) + C ndeu ne? Gij gyaciz ndaw bi ndeu swnghcanj, baenzlawz ndaej gaeuq cawx aen canjbinj beij aen gyaciz neix bonjfaenh miz gyaciz engq hung ndeu ne?

Lingh aen fuengmienh: Danghnaeuz raeuz dawz swhbwnj mbouj bienq ndawde aen bouhfaenh caengz gyahaeuj canjbinj bae, youq sanghbinj nienz swnghcanj gvaqlaeng vanzlij laebdaeb mizyouq, hoeng gyaciz gaenq gemjnoix haenx bweddeuz mbouj gangj, hix couhdwg naeuz, danghnaeuz raeuz dawz aen guding swhbwnj deng sawjyungh gvaq hoeng caengz siuhfei caez haenx camhseiz bweddeuz mbouj gangj, yienghaenx, ndaw gij swhbwnj sien ceiok aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq aeu cungj hingzsik yienzliuh caeuq caizliuh bangbouj mizyouq haenx, couh yaek vanzcienz gyahaeuj canjbinj moq bae, hoeng lauzdung swhliu bouhfaenh ndeu yaek siuhfei caez bae, lingh aen bouhfaenh dan dwg siuhfei bae mbangj, ndigah, gij gyaciz de dan miz bouhfaenh ndeu yaek youq ndaw swnghcanj siuhfei bae. Sojmiz doengh gij bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq youq ndaw swnghcanj siuhfei bae haenx, cungj bietdingh aeu youq saedhuq hingzsik fuengmienh ndaej daengz boujdauq. Gyajdingh gizyawz sojmiz diuzgen mbouj bienq, daegbied dwg lauzdung swnghcanjliz mbouj bienq, de couh yaek yungh gij lauzdunglieng caeuq

doenghbaez doxdoengz lai haenx daeuj boujdauq, hix couhdwg naeuz, bietdingh aeu yungh aen gyaciz doxdoengz ndeu daeuj boujdauq. Dangh-naeuz mbouj dwg yienghneix, caiswngncanj bonjfaenh couh mbouj ndaej ciuq aen gveihmoz yienzmiz bae guh. Hoeng, byawz wngdang bae guh-baenz cungj lauzdung neix, youh dwg byawz guhbaenz cungj lauzdung neix ne?

Gvendaengz aen gunnanz daih'it, byawz wngdang ceihawj canjbinj ndawde bauhamz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq haenx, caemhcaiq yungh gijmaz daeuj ceihawj? Gij cenzdiz gizneix dwg, gij gyaciz swhbwnj mbouj bienq ndaw swngncanj yungh bae, yaek dangguh aen bouhfaenh canjbinj gyaciz dauqcungz okyienh. Aen cenzdiz neix caeuq gij cenzdiz aen gunnanz daihngaih mbouj miz mauzdun. Aenvih, raeuz youq daih 1 cek daih 5 cieng (lauzdung gocwngz caeuq gyaciz fatlai gocwngz) gaenq gangj gvaq: Dan'it lingsh gya lauzdung moq, yienznaeuz mbouj caiq swngncanj gyaciz gaeuq, cix dan hawj gyaciz gaeuq cauh ok aen soq lingsh gya ndeu, dan dwg cauh ok aen gyaciz lingsh gya ndeu, hoeng doengzseiz gij gyaciz gaeuq yaek baujcunz youq ndaw canjbinj; mbouj-gvaq, baengh cungj lauzdung neix baujcunz gyaciz gaeuq, mbouj dwg aenvih de dwg gij lauzdung cauh ok gyaciz, dwg lauzdung itbuen, cix dwg baengh de gij ciznwngz dangguh daegdingh swngncanj lauzdung. Ndigah, vihliux youq souhaeuj, couhdwg doengh gij canjbinj baengh gij cungjgyaciz ndaw bi ndeu cauh ok cix yungh bae haenx baujcunz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq de, cix mbouj yungh lingsh gya gijmaz lauzdung. Hoeng, vihliux boujdauq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq bi gvaqbae neix youq gyaciz caeuq sawjyungh gyaciz song fuengmienh yungh bae haenx, dangyienz aeu yungh lingsh gya lauzdung moq. Mbouj miz cungj boujdauq neix, caiswngncanj couh gaenbonj mbouj ndaej laebdaeb guh roengzbae.

Sojmiz gij lauzdung lingsh gya biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz ndaw bi ndeu lingsh cauh okdaeuj, cungj gyaciz neix youh yaek faen baenz sam cungj souhaeuj: Cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg. — Ndigah, fuengmienh ndeu, mbouj ce saek di sevei lauzdung lai yawz yungh daeuj boujdauq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq gaenq yungh bae de, aen swhbwnj neix bouhfaenh ndeu bietdingh aeu youq saedhuq caeuq gyaciz song fuengmienh caiswngncanj okdaeuj, bouhfaenh ndeu cix dan aeu youq

gyaciz fuengmienh ( dangguh guding swhbwnj cungj cingh siedhed bae haenx ) caiswnghcanj okdaej. Lingh aen fuengmienh, gij gyaciz moix bi youz lauzdung cauh okdaej, faengat baenz cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg hingzsik, caemhcai q doenggvaq doengh gij hingzsik neix yungh bae haenx, yawj daej mbouj gaeuq yungh daej ceihawj roxnaeuz cawx aeu nienz canjbinj ndawde cawz doengh gij gyaciz souhaeuj neix caixvailij lietdingh bauhamz bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq haenx.

Raeuz yawj daengz, gij vwndiz gizneix daezok, gaenq youq daih 2 cek daih 3 bien mwh damqcaz sevei cungjswhbwnj caiswnghcanj gajgez lo. Raeuz youq gizneix nyex gvaqdaej gangj aen vwndiz neix, sien dwg aenvih youq gizhaenx gyaciz lwyawz lij caengz youq gij souhaeuj hingzsik de hix couhdwg leihyinh ( gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj gya leihsik ) caeuq cienzcodieg hingzsik bae guh lwnhgangj, vihneix lij mbouj ndaej youq doengh gij hingzsik neix bae guh yenzgiu; ngeih dwg lij aenvih cingq dwg youq doiq cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg hingzsik guh faensik fuengmienh, bauhamz miz aen loengloek hawj vunz gig nanz ndaej saenq ndeu, aen loengloek neix daj Yadangh Swhmiz doxdaej itcig ron z doeng daengz aen cwngci-ginghciyoz.<sup>390</sup>

Youq gizhaenx, raeuz dawz cienzbouh swhbwnj faen baenz song daih bouhloih; Daih I bouhloih swnghcanj swnghcanj swhliu; daih II bouhloih swnghcanj goyinz siuhfei swhliu. Moux di canjbinj ( lumjbaenz max、haeuxgwn daengj ) geiq ndaej hawj goyinz siuhfei, youh ndaej yungh guh swnghcanj swhliu, aen saehsaed neix it di hix mbouj baizcawz gij cieddoi q cingqdeng cungj faenloih neix. Cungj faenloih neix caensaed mbouj dwg gyajsiet, cix dandan dwg gij biujyienh saehsaed de. Raeuz aeu gij nienz canjbinj aen guekgya ndeu daej gangj. Gij canjbinj neix bouhfaenh ndeu, yienznaeuz ndaej dangguh swnghcanj swhliu daej yungh, cix haiej goyinz siuhfei bae. Neix dwg gij canjbinj hawj cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg ndaej yungh okbae haenx. Aen canjbinj neix dwg gij canjbinj daegdingh bouhloih sevei swhbwnj. Caemh aen swhbwnj neix hix ndaej swnghcanj gij canjbinj gvi daih I bouhloih. Cijaeu yienghneix guh, yienghhaenx, gij daezhawj doengh gij canjbinj gvi daih I bouhloih、dangguh swnghcanj siuhfei de, couh mbouj dwg ndaw aen swhbwnj neix aen bouhfaenh yungh youq daih II bouhloih canjbinj, couhdwg gij canjbinj caencingq gvi goyinz siuhfei haenx. Daih II bouhloih sojmiz



canjbinj, couhdwg sojmiz gij canjbinj haeuj daengz goyinz siuhfei bae, baenzneix sojmiz gij canjbinj hawj souhaeuj ndaej yungh okbae de, dwg gij mizyouq hingzsik doengh gij swhbwnj yungh youq gwnz de gya aen soqyawz de swnguncanj haenx. Ndigah, de dwg gij canjbinj doengh gij swhbwnj dan douz youq siuhfei swhliu swnguncanj fuengmienh. Doengz-yiengh, ndaw nienz canjbinj gij daih I bouhloih cungdang caiswnguncanj swhliu (yenzliuh caeuq gij hongdawz lauzdung) haenx, yienznaeuz youq gizyawz ciengzhab youq saedhuq hingzsik fuengmienh hix ndaej cungdang siuhfei swhliu, hoeng de dwg gij canjbinj doengh gij swhbwnj dan douz youq swnguncanj swhliu swnguncanj fuengmienh. Daih dingzlai canjbinj gapbaenz swhbwnj mbouj bienq de, daj vuzciz fuengmienh daeuj yawj hix dwg cawqyouq aen hingzsik mbouj ndaej haeuj daengz goyinz siuhfei bae. Couhcinj de ndaej haeuj daengz goyinz siuhfei bae, lumjbaenz nungzminz ndaej gwn gij faenceh haeux bae, ndaej gaj gij doihduz guhhong de bae, hoeng ginghci fuengmienh hanhhaed gij sawj nungzminz roxnyinh daengz de, couh caeuq aen bouhfaenh neix lumjnaeuz cawqyouq aen hingzsik mbouj ndaej siuhfei doxlumj caez bae.

Cingq lumj gij gaenq ceijok yienghhaenx, raeuz youq mwh damqcaz song aen bouhloih neix, cungj dawz ndaw swhbwnj mbouj bienq aen guding bouhfaenh daj saedhuq caeuq gyaciz song fuengmienh daeuj yawj, cungj mbouj youz gij nienz canjbinj song aen bouhloih neix daeuj gietdingh cix laebdaeb doglaeb mizyouq haenx bweddeuz mbouj gangj.

Youq daih II bouhloih, — cienzong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg couhdwg yungh youq gij canjbinj aen bouhloih neix, gyonj daeuj gangj, souhaeuj couhdwg yungh youq gij canjbinj aen bouhloih neix, — daj gyaciz fuengmienh daeuj yawj, canjbinj bonjfaenh hix dwg youz sam aen bouhfaenh gapbaenz. Aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndeu dangq gij gyaciz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq ndaw swnguncanj gaenq yungh bae; aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh daihngeih dangq ndaw swnguncanj aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj ndaej bienq sien ceiok, couhdwg aen bouhfaenh gyaciz swhbwnj ceihawj cienzong; doeksat, aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh daihsam dangq gij gyaciz lwyawz swnguncanj okdaeuj, hix couhdwg = leihyinh + cienzcodieg. Gij canjbinj daih II bouhloih aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh daih'it de, gij gyaciz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq de, geiq mbouj ndaej deng gij swhbwnjgyah caeuq gunghyinz daih II bouhloih

siuhfei bae, hix mbouj ndaej deng boux ciemqmiz diegdeih siuhfei bae. De mbouj dwg aen bouhfaenh souhaeuj gyoengqde, de bietdingh aeu youq saedhuq hingzsik fuengmienh ndaej daengz boujdauq, hoeng vihliux ndaej guh cungj boujdauq neix, couh bietdingh aeu gai de okbae. Caeuq neix doxfanj, aen canjbinj neix gizyawz song aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh, dangq gij gyaciz gak cungj souhaeuj aen bouhloih neix cauh okdaeuj, couhdwg = cienzhong + leihyinh + cienzcodieg.

Youq daih I bouhloih, daj hingzsik daeuj yawj, canjbinj dwg youz geij aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh doengzyiengh de gapbaenz. Hoeng, youq gizneix aen bouhfaenh cauxbaenz souhaeuj de, cienzhong + leihyinh + cienzcodieg, gyonj daeuj gangj, swhbwnj ndaej bienq bouhfaenh + gyaciz lwyawz, mbouj dwg youq gij saedhuq hingzsik daih I bouhloih canjbinj fuengmienh siuhfei, cix dwg youq gij canjbinj daih II bouhloih fuengmienh siuhfei. Ndigah, gij gyaciz gak cungj souhaeuj daih I bouhloih, bietdingh aeu youq ndaw daih II bouhloih aen bouhfaenh canjbinj cauxbaenz gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq daih II bouhloih deqcaj boujdauq haenx bae siuhfei. Daih II bouhloih ndawde aen bouhfaenh canjbinj bietdingh aeu yungh daeuj boujdauq aen bonjfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq haenx, yaek youq gij saedhuq hingzsik de, deng gij gunghyinz、swhbwnjgyah caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih daih I bouhloih siuhfei bae. Gyoengqde dawz gij souhaeuj gyoengqde yungh youq gij canjbinj daih II bouhloih. Lingh aen fuengmienh, gij canjbinj daih I bouhloih daibyauj gij souhaeuj daih I bouhloih haenx, hix yaek youq gij saedhuq hingzsik de, youz daih II bouhloih yungh youq swnghcanj siuhfei fuengmienh, aenvih de yaek youq saedhuq hingzsik fuengmienh boujdauq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq daih II bouhloih. Doeksat, aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq daih I bouhloih yungh bae haenx, yaek yungh gij canjbinj aen bouhloih neix, couhdwg cingqngamj youz gij canjbinj lauzdung swhliu、yienzliuh、caizliuh bangbouj daengjdaengj gapbaenz haenx daeuj boujdauq, neix mbanj dwg doenggvaq gij swhbwnjgyah daih I bouhloih gyangde guh doxvuenh, mbanj dwg doenggvaq ndaw doengh gij swhbwnjgyah neix bouhfaenh vunz ndeu youh aiq dawz gij canjbinj bonjfaenh cigsoh dangguh swnghcanj swhliu daeuj yungh.

Hawj raeuz caiq daeuj yawjyawj aen goengsik genjdanh caiswngghanj gaxgonq (daih 2 cek daih 20 cieng daih II ciet)<sup>391</sup>:

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{I. } 4\,000\mathbf{c} + 1\,000\mathbf{v} + 1\,000\mathbf{m} = 6\,000 \\ \text{II. } 2\,000\mathbf{c} + 500\mathbf{v} + 500\mathbf{m} = 3\,000 \end{array} \right\} = 9\,000$$

Ciuq aen goengsik neix, daih II bouhloih aen  $500\mathbf{v} + 500\mathbf{m} = 1\,000$  haenx, yaek youz boux guh swngghanj caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih dangguh souhaeuj daeuj yungh bae; lij yawz  $2\,000\mathbf{c}$  aeu boujdauq. Aen bouhfaenh neix yaek deng gij gunghyinz, swhbwnjgyah caeuq boux souco daih I bouhloih yungh bae, gij souhaeuj gyoengqde =  $1\,000\mathbf{v} + 1000\mathbf{m} = 2\,000$ . Yienghneix yungh bae gij canjbinj daih II bouhloih, dwg youz daih I bouhloih dangguh souhaeuj daeuj yungh bae, aen bouhfaenh souhaeuj daih I bouhloih biujyienh baenz gij canjbinj mbouj ndaej yungh bae, cix youz daih II bouhloih dangguh swhbwnj mbouj bienq daeuj yungh bae. Ndigah, gij lw roengzdaeuj aeu suenq de dwg aen  $4\,000\mathbf{c}$  daih I bouhloih. Neix aeu youz gij canjbinj daih I bouhloih bonjfaenh =  $6\,000$ , roxnaeuz mboujyawx gangj =  $6\,000 - 2\,000$  daeuj boujdauq; aenvih  $2\,000$  neix gaenq cienjvaq baenz gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq daih II bouhloih lo. Bietdingh aeu ceijok, soqmoeg dangyienz dwg seizbienh gyajdingh, ndigah, gij gyaciz aen souhaeuj daih I bouhloih caeuq gij gyaciz aen swhbwnj mbouj bienq daih II bouhloih gyangde beijlaeh, lumjnaeuz hix dwg seizbienh gyajdingh nei. Hoeng, gig yienhda, danghnaeuz caiswngghanj gocwngz dwg cingqciengz bae guh, caemhcaiq gizyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq, hix couhdwg bweddeuz cwkrom mbouj gangj, yienghhaenx gij gyaciz cungjsoq cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg daih I bouhloih, couh bietdingh aeu caeuq gij gyaciz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq daih II bouhloih doxdaengj. Mboujne, mbouj dwg daih II bouhloih mbouj ndaej boujdauq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq de, couhdwg daih I bouhloih mbouj ndaej dawz gij souhaeuj de daj cungj hingzsik mbouj ndaej siuhfei cienjvaq baenz cungj hingzsik ndaej siuhfei.

Ndigah, moix bi gij gyaciz sanghbinj canjbinj, caeuq gij gyaciz sanghbinj canjbinj bit dandog douzswh ndeu nem gij gyaciz seizbienh aen sanghbinj ndeu vanzcienz ityiengh, yaek faen baenz song aen gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh: Aen bouhfaenh ndeu dwg boujdauq gij gyaciz aen swhbwnj mbouj bienq sien ceik A; lingh aen bouhfaenh dwg biujyienh

baenz B gij cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg cungj souhaeu j hingzik neix. Geiqyienz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz gonq A youq mwh gizyawz diuzgen mbouj bienq, 1. baenzlawz cungj mbouj genjyung h souhaeu j hingzik, 2. cungj dwg yung h sw hbwnj hingzik, caemhcai q cingq dwg yung h aen hingzik sw hbwnj mbouj bienq lae dauq, sojlaiz, aen bouhfaenh gyaciz laeng B yaek caeuq aen bouhfaenh gyaciz gonq A cauxbaenz cungj doiqdingj ndeu. Hoeng, aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh laeng B bonjfaenh youh bauhamz miz doiqdingj. Leihyinh, cienzcodieg caeuq cienzhong giz doxdoengz de dwg: Sam yieng h cungj dwg gij hingzik souhaeu j. Yienz naeuz baenzneix, youq bonjcaet fuengmienh gyoengqde miz mbouj doengz; Leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg daejyienh le gyaciz lwyawz, couhdwg gij lauzdung mbouj hawj cienz dwgrengz, cienzhong cix daejyienh le gij lauzdung ndaej cienz dwgrengz. Ndaw canjbinj bouhfaenh gyaciz dai byauj gij cienzhong gaenq ceiok haenx, couhdwg aen bouhfaenh gyaciz boujdauq cienzhong, caemhcai q aen bouhfaenh gyaciz youq mwh raeuz gyajdingh caiswng hcanj ciuq gveihmoz doxdoengz, diuzgen doxdoengz lajde bae guh yaek cai q cienjvaq baenz cienzhong, sien yaek dangguh sw hbwnj ndaej bienq, dangguh aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh sw hbwnj bietdingh aeu dauqcungz youq caiswng hcanj fuengmienh sien ceiok lae dauq. Aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix caephengz song caengz ciznwngz. De sien aeu sw hbwnj yieng h hingzik neix mizyouq, caemhcai q dangguh sw hbwnj caeuq lauzdungliz doxvuenh. Youq ndaw fwngz gunghyinz, de cienjvaq baenz gij souhaeu j gunghyinz gai gij lauzdungliz bonjfaenh aeu ndaej haenx, caemhcai q dangguh souhaeu j cienjvaq baenz swng hhoz sw hliu caiqlij yung h bae. Aen gocwngz song caengz neix, dwg aeu cienzngaenz riuздоeng dangguh cunghgai biujyienh okdaeuj. Sw hbwnj ndaej bienq yaek yung h cienzngaenz sien ceiok, dangguh cienzhong cei okbae. Neix dwg de dangguh sw hbwnj aen ciznwngz daih'it de. De caeuq lauzdungliz doxvuenh, caemhcai q cienjvaq baenz gij biujyienh cungj lauzdungliz neix, couhdwg cienjvaq baenz lauzdung. Neix dwg aen gocwngz daj sw hbwnjgyah fuengmienh daeuj yawj de. Hoeng daihngeih, gunghyinz yaek yung h aen cienzngaenz neix daeuj cawx gij sanghbinj canjbinj bonjfaenh de swng hcanj haenx bouhfaenh ndeu, aen bouhfaenh neix dwg yung h aen cienzngaenz neix daeuj suenq, caemhcai q youz gunghyinz dangguh souhaeu j daeuj siuhfei. Danghnaeuz raeuz youq ndaw siengjsieng bweddeuz

cienzngaenz riuzdoeng bae, yienghhaenx gij canjbinj gunghyinz miz mbanj couhdwg yungh aen hingzsik yienhmiz swhbwnj mizyouq ndaw fwngz swhbwnjgyah. Swhbwnjgyah dawz aen bouhfaenh neix dangguh swhbwnj daeuj sien ceiok, dawz de ceihawj gunghyinz, bae vuenh aeu lauzdungliz moq; gunghyinz cix cigsoh roxnaeuz doenggvaq caeuq sanghbinj wng doxvuenh, dawz de dangguh souhaeuj daeuj yungh bae. Ndigah, aen bouhfaenh canjbinj gyaciz youq ndaw caiswngchcanj yaek cienjvaq baenz cienzhong, cienjvaq baenz gunghyinz souhaeuj haenx, sien yungh swhbwnj hingzsik, gangj engq cinj di, yungh aen hingzsik swhbwnj ndaej bienq, lae dauq ndaw fwngz swhbwnjgyah. De doenggvaq cungj hingzsik neix lae dauq, dwg aen diuzgen youqgaenj lauzdung dangguh goqyungh lauzdung, swngchcanj swhliu dangguh swhbwnj, swngchcanj gocwngz bonjfaenh dangguh swhbwnjcuji swngchcanj gocwngz mboujduenh dauqcungz caiswngchcanj okdaeuj.

Vihliux baexmienx gij gunnanz mbouj miz bizyau de, bietdingh aeu dawz cungjsouik, cingh souik caeuq cungjsouhaeuj caeuq cingh souhaeuj faenbied okdaeuj.

Cungjsouik roxnaeuz cungjcanjbinj dwg sojmiz canjbinj caiswngchcanj okdaeuj. Dawz ndaw guding swhbwnj aen bouhfaenh deng yungh gvaq hoeng caengz siuhfei bae bweddeuz mbouj gangj, gij gyaciz cungjsouik roxnaeuz cungjcanjbinj, dangq gij swhbwnj sien ceiok, caemhcai youq ndaw swngchcanj siuhfei bae, couhdwg dangq gij gyaciz swhbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq swhbwnj ndaej bienq, gya gij gyaciz lwyawz faen baenz leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg haenx. Roxnaeuz, danghnaeuz raeuz mbouj dwg damqcaz gij canjbinj dan aen swhbwnj, cix dwg damqcaz gij canjbinj sevei cungjswhbwnj, yienghhaenx, cungjsouik dangq gij vuzciz yausu gapbaenz swhbwnj mbouj bienq caeuq swhbwnj ndaej bienq, caiq gya gij vuzciz yausu cungj canjbinj lwyawz biujyienh baenz leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg haenx.

Cungjsouhaeuj dwg daj ndaw cungjswngchcanj gaeucawz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz boujdauq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq sien ceiok, caemhcai youq ndaw swngchcanj yungh bae, caeuq aen bouhfaenh canjbinj youz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz neix daeuj geiqsuenq haenx le, aen bouhfaenh gyaciz cungjcanjbinj lw roengzdaeuj caeuq aen bouhfaenh canjbinj youz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz neix geiqsuenq de. Vihneix, cungjsouhaeuj dangq

cienzhong (roxnaeuz aen bouhfaenh canjbinj yawhdingh yaek dauqcungz bienqbaenz gij souhaeuj gunghyinz) + leihyinh + cienzcodieg. Hoeng, cingh souhaeuj cix dwg gyaciz lwyawz, vihneix cix dwg canjbinj lwyawz, cungj canjbinj lwyawz neix dwg gij gyaciz lwyawz gaeucawz cienzhong le lw roengzdaeuj, saedsaeh hix couhdwg gij gyaciz lwyawz youz swhbwnj saedyienh, caemhcaiq caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih doxfaen, nem gij canjbinj lwyawz youz aen gyaciz lwyawz neix daeuj geiqsuenq haenx.

Raeuz gaenq rox, gij gyaciz moix aen sanghbinj caeuq gij gyaciz sojmiz gij sanghbinj canjbinj moix aen swhbwnj, cungj faen baenz song bouhfaenh; Bouhfaenh ndeu dan boujdauq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq; lingh aen bouhfaenh yienznaeuz bonjfaenh miz mbanj yaek dangguh swhbwnj ndaej bienq lae dauq, vihneix yaek doenggvaq swhbwnj **hingzik** lae dauq, cix yawhdingh yaek cienzbouh cienjvaq baenz cungjsouhaeuj, caemhcaiq yungh aen hingzik cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg, sam yiengh neix doxgyoeb couhdwg cungjsouhaeuj. Raeuz lij rox, gij gyaciz nienz cungjcanjbinj aen sevei ndeu hix dwg yienghneix. Gij canjbinj dan boux swhbwnjgyah caeuq gij canjbinj sevei gyangde gij mbouj doengz de dan dwg: Daj dan boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu daeuj yawj, cingh souhaeuj caeuq cungjsouhaeuj mbouj doengz, aenvih cungjsouhaeuj baudaengz cienzhong, cingh souhaeuj mbouj baudaengz cienzhong. Danghnaeuz damqcaz gij souhaeuj daengx aen sevei, yienghhaenx gozminz souhaeuj dwg cienzhong gya leihyinh gya cienzcodieg, hix couhdwg cungjsouhaeuj. Hoeng, neix hix mbouj gvaq dwg cungj couhsieng ndeu, aenvih youq gwnz giekdaeuj swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj, daengx aen sevei dwg ndwn youq giz ndwn din swhbwnjcuji, vihneix dan dawz gij souhaeuj faen baenz leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg yawjbaenz cingh souhaeuj.

Hoeng, danghnaeuz lumj Sazyih sienseng yienghhaenx, nyinhnaeuz cienzbouh souik, sojmiz cungjcanjbinj, doiq aen guekgya ndeu daeuj gangj cungj faen baenz cingh souik, roxnaeuz caeuq cingh souik mbouj miz maz mbouj doengz, vihneix cungj mbouj doengz neix daj guekgya fuengmienh daeuj yawj couh mbouj caiq miz lo, yienghhaenx, cungj loq-siengj neix mboujgvaq dwg gij gyaudiuz loengloek Yadangh Swhmiz doxdaeuj lienz daengz daengx aen cwngci-ginghciyoz cungj biujyienh biet-yienz caeuq satlaeng de, couhdwg nyinhnaeuz sanghbinj gyaciz ceiqsat

cienzboh faen baenz souhaeuj hix couhdwg cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg<sup>(51)</sup> yienghneix cungj biujyienh gaengjbanj、bietyienz caeuq satlaeng ndeu.<sup>394</sup>

Aeu moix dan boux swhbwnjgyah daeuj gangj, it bouhfaenh canjbinj de bietdingh aeu caiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj (gizneix hix bweddeuz gyahung caiswngchancj roxnaeuz cwkrom mbouj gangj), mboujdan aeu cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj ndaej bienq (cungj swhbwnj neix bonjfaenh youh aeu caiq cienjvaq baenz gij souhaeuj gunghyinz, vihneix aeu cienjvaq baenz cungj souhaeuj hingsik ndeu), caemhcai q aeu cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj mbouj bienq (cungj swhbwnj neix baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej cienjvaq baenz souhaeuj), yaek roxyiuj daengz diemj neix swhyienz dwg gig yungzheih. Cei q genjdanh dwk bae cazyawj swngchancj gocwngz baez ndeu, couh ndaej cingcuj dwk yawj daengz diemj neix. Cijaeu daj daengxbuenz bae damqcaz swngchancj gocwngz seiz de cij miz gunnanz. Gij gyaciz cienzbouh canjbinj bouhfaenh dangguh souhaeuj couhdwg

---

(51) Doiq Sazyih yiengh vunz mbouj rox ngeixnaemj neix, Lijgyahduz bingz-lwnh ndaej gig deng, de naeuz: “Gvendaengz cingh canjbinj caeuq cungjcanjbinj, Sazyih sienseng miz yienghneix cungj gangjap ndeu: ‘Cienzboh gyaciz swngchancj okdaeuj dwg cungjcanjbinj; aen gyaciz neix gaeucawz swngchancj cienzyungh le couhdwg cingh canjbinj!’ (Daih 2 gienj daih 491 yieb)<sup>392</sup> Yienghneix daeuj gangj, couh mbouj gojnwngz miz cingh canjbinj lo, aenvih gaengawq gij gangjap Sazyih sienseng, swngchancj cienzyungh dwg youz cienzcodieg、cienzhong caeuq leihyinh gapbaenz. Youq daih 508 yieb de youh gangj: ‘Ndigah, danghnaeuz gijmaz cungj caih de swyenz fazcanj, gij gyaciz canjbinj, gij gyaciz swngchancjsing fuzvu caeuq gij gyaciz swngchancj cienzyungh, cungj dwg gij gyaciz singqcaet doxdoengz.’ Daj cienzbouh aeu bae cienzbouh le, couh mbouj lw gijmaz roengzdaeuj lo.” (Lijgyahduz 《Yienz-leix》 daih 32 cieng daih 512 yieb cawqgej) — Cawz gijneix bae, raeuz youq baez-laeng lij yaek yawj daengz<sup>393</sup>, Lijgyahduz hix coengzlaiz mbouj fanjbuek gvaq Yadangh Swhmiz gij faensik loengloek gvendaengz sanghbinj gyaqcienz, Swhmiz dawz sanghbinj gyaqcienz faen baenz gij gyaciz gak cungj souhaeuj doxgyoeb. Lijgyahduz doiq gij loengloek cungj faensik neix cix mbouj dawz haeujsim, caemhcai q youq mwh bonjfaenh de guh faensik, nyinhnaeuz cijaeu dawz sanghbinj gyaciz aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq de “couhsieng okbae”, cungj faensik neix couhdwg cingq deng. Mizseiz de hix yungh le cungj ngeixnaemj fuengfap neix.

yungh aen hingzsik cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg siuhfei bae haenx (mboujguenj dwg goyinz siuhfei roxnaeuz dwg swngchcanj siuhfei cungj ityiengh), saedsaeh youq mwh faensik yaek cienzbouh gvigiet baenz youz cienzhong gya leihyinh gya cienzcodieg gapbaenz gij gyaciz doxgyoeb haenx, hix couhdwg gvigiet baenz gij cungjgyaciz sam cungj souhaeuj, yienznaeuz gij gyaciz aen canjbinj bouhfaenh neix caeuq gij gyaciz aen canjbinj bouhfaenh mbouj gya haeuj souhaeuj bae cienzbouh doxdoengz, hix bauhamz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz = C ndeu, couhdwg gij gyaciz aen swhbwnj mbouj bienq ndaw doengh gij canjbinj neix bauhamz haenx, ndigah, gig cingcuj, de mbouj gojnwngz dan aeu gij gyaciz souhaeuj guh hanh. Cungj cingzgvang gwznz neix, fuengmienh ndeu youq saedsaeh fuengmienh dwg gij saehsaed mbouj foujyin ndaej, lingh aen fuengmienh youq lijulun fuengmienh youh dwg gij mauzdun doengzyiengh mbouj foujyin ndaej, neix dwg aen gunnanz ndeu. Yaek gvaengz gvaq aen gunnanz neix, aen banhfap ceiq yungzheih de couhdwg duenhdingh: Sanghbinj gyaciz dan youq gwznz biujmienh, daj dan boux swhbwnjgyah daeuj yawj, cij bauhamz lingh aen bouhfaenh gyaciz caeuq aen bouhfaenh yungh souhaeuj hingzsik mizyouq haenx mbouj doengz ndeu. Gangj gijmaz gij doxgaiq doiq boux vunz ndeu biujyienh baenz souhaeuj haenx, doiq lingh boux vunz yaek guhbaenz swhbwnj, yiengh vahhoengq neix dauq sawj vunz mbouj yungh caiq bae ngeixnaemj gijmaz dem lo. Hoeng, danghnaeuz cienzbouh canjbinj gyaciz cungj ndaej yungh aen hingzsik souhaeuj bae siuhfei, swhbwnj gaeuq youh baenzlawz ndaej daengz boujdauq; gij canjbinj gyaciz moix aen swhbwnj baenzlawz ndaej dangq sam cungj souhaeuj gya gij gyaciz C (swhbwnj mbouj bienq) doxgyoeb, hoeng gij canjbinj gyaciz sojmiz swhbwnj gya hwnjdaeuj gij cungjsoq de cix dangq aen cungjsoq sam cungj souhaeuj gya gij gyaciz lingz de. Sojmiz doengh gij neix dangyienz biujyienh baenz cungj doxgaiq nanz ndaej lijgaij、mbouj miz banhfap gaijgez ndeu, caemhcai q mbouj ndaej mbouj yienghneix daeuj cekgej: Cungj faensik neix gaenbonj mbouj gojnwngz ndaej biengjhai gij mimiz gyaqcienz fuengmienh gak cungj genjdanh yausu, mboujyawx naeuz cijmiz muenxcuk cungj doilwnh gvax bae gvax dauq、yied daeuj yied rwix caeuq mbouj dingz mbouj duenh haenx. Gezgoj dwg, gij doxgaiq biujyienh baenz swhbwnj mbouj bienq de, ndaej



faen baenz cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg, hoeng gij sanghbinj gyaciz biujyienh baenz cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg de, youh dwg youz cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg daeuj gietdingh, ciuq neix doi roengzbae, mbouj dingz mbouj duenh. <sup>(52)</sup>

Sanghbinj gyaciz doeksat ndaej faen baenz cienzhong + leihyinh + cienzcodieg yienghneix aen gyaudiuz gaenbonj loekloeng ndeu, hix ndaej yienghneix daeuj gangj: Boux siuhfei doeksat bietdingh aeu doiq cungj-canjbinj cienzbouh gyaciz saedhengz ceihawj. Roxnaeuz yienghneix daeuj gangj: Gij cienzngaenz riuzdoeng ndaw gyang boux guh swngheanj caeuq boux siuhfei, doeksat bietdingh aeu caeuq gij cienzngaenz riuzdoeng ndaw gyang boux guh swngheanj doxdaengj (Duzgwz<sup>397</sup>). Sojmiz doengh gij lundenj neix, cungj caeuq aen gaenbonj lundenj gyoengqde aeu daeuj guh baengzgawq haenx ityiengh dwg loengloek.

Gak cungj gunnanz cauxbaenz cungj faensik loengloek caemhcaiq

---

(52) “Youq ndaw moix aen sevei, gij gyaqcienz moix aen sanghbinj doeksat cungj yaek faen baenz sam aen bouhfaenh neix <couhdwg cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg> roxnaeuz ndawde moux aen bouhfaenh …… Lauheiq miz vunz nyinh-naeuz, bietdingh aeu miz daihseiq aen bouhfaenh, yungh daeuj boujdauq gij swhbwnj boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzclangz, roxnaeuz gangj, boujdauq gij doihduz guh-hong caeuq gizyawz hongdawz siedhed de. Hoeng bietdingh aeu naemj daengz, gij gyaqcienz moix cungj hongdawz, lumjbaenz gij gyaqcienz duz max guhhong ndeu, bonjfaenh de youh dwg youz sam bouhfaenh gwznzneix gangj gapbaenz: Gij cienzcodieg giz dieg yungh daeuj ciengx max, gij lauzdung ciengx max, gij cienzcodieg yawhsien cei hawj gaiq diegdeih neix caeuq gij leihyinh boux lauxbanj co dieg banh nungzclangz cei cienzhong hawj cungj lauzdung neix. Ndigah, gij gyaqcienz haeuxgwn yienznaeuz yaek boujdauq gij gyaqcienz duzmax caeuq gij cienzyungh ciengx max, hoeng cienzbouh gyaqcienz vanzlij cigsoh roxnaeuz doeksat yaek faen baenz sam bouhfaenh neix: Cienzcodieg、lauzdung <wngdang gangj cienzhong> caeuq leihyinh.” (Yadangh Swhmiz<sup>395</sup>) Raeuz baezlaeng lij yaek ceijok, Yadangh Swhmiz bonjfaenh hix roxnyinh daengz gij mauzdun caeuq mbouj gaeuq ndei cungj vah leix gungz neix.<sup>396</sup> Aenvih, Swhmiz dawz raeuz doi bae doi dauq, hoeng youq giz lawz cungj mbouj baij ok yiengh saedsaeh douzswh neix, youq laj cungj douzswh neix, canjbinj gyaqcienz doeksat cienzbouh faen baenz sam aen bouhfaenh neix cix mbouj caiq miz yiengh doxgaiq wngq, doeksat neix mboujgvaq lij dwg cungj vah leix gungz ndeu.

yienhda dwg gig mbouj hab cingzleix neix, ndaej daihgaiq gangj baenz lajneix :

1. Mbouj lijgaij gij gihbwnj gvanhaeh swhbwnj ndaej bienq caeuq swhbwnj mbouj bienq, sojlaiz hix mbouj lijgaij gij singqcaet gyaciz lwyawz, baenzneix cix mbouj lijgaij gij daengxaen giekdaej swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik. Gij gyaciz swhbwnj moix aen bouhfaenh canjbinj, gij gyaciz moix aen sanghbinj, cungj bauhamz; Aen bouhfaenh gyaciz ndeu = swhbwnj mbouj bienq, aen bouhfaenh gyaciz ndeu = swhbwnj ndaej bienq ( de cienjvaq baenz gij cienzhong gunghyinz ) caeuq aen bouhfaenh gyaciz ndeu = gyaciz lwyawz ( de doeksat faen baenz leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg ). Ndigah, gunghyinz yungh gij cienzhong de, swhbwnjgyah yungh gij leihyinh de, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih yungh gij cienzcodieg de, baenzlawz cawx ndaej gij sanghbinj yienghneix, gyoengqde moix aen cungj mboujdan bauhamz sam aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix ndawde aen ndeu, caemhcai q bauhamz sojmiz sam aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix ne? Youz cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg sam aen goekmboq souhaeuj neix gya youq itheij cauxbaenz aen gyaciz cungjsoq haenx, baenzlawz cawx ndaej yienghneix di sanghbinj ndeu, cungj sanghbinj neix haeuj daengz ndaw cungjsiuhfei boux ndaej daengz gak cungj souhaeuj neix bae, gyoengqde cawz le bauhamz sam aen gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix caixvaih, lij bauhamz lingh aen gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh, couhdwg aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq ne? Gyoengqde baenzlawz ndaej yungh aen gyaciz youz sam bouhfaenh gapbaenz ndeu bae cawx aen gyaciz youz sei q bouhfaenh gapbaenz ndeu ne?

(53) Raeuz youq daih 2 cek daih 3 bien gaenq guh le faensik.

2. Mbouj lijgaj lauzdung youq mwh lai gya gyaciz moq, yungh cungj fuengsik lawz youq gwnz hingsik moq baujcunz gyaciz gaeuq roengzdaeuq, cix mbouj dwg dauqcungz swngheanj aen gyaciz gaeuq neix okdaeuq.

3. Mbouj lijgaj caiswngheanj gocwngz daj cungjshwbwnj cix mbouj

---

bauhamz gij cienzhong gunghyinz caixvaih, cungj dwg bauhamz moux cungj doxgaiq wnq; gij gyaqcienz gai ok de cawz le bauhamz gij leihyinh giyez lauxbanj caixvaih, hix cungj dwg bauhamz moux cungj doxgaiq wnq, lumjbaenz bauhamz gij gyaqcienz yienzliuh, cungj gyaqcienz neix dwg ciengzseiz yaek ceihawj guekrog…… Buzlujdung lumz gozminz shwbwnj mboujduenh demmaj bae, lumz cungj demmaj neix doiq sojmiz boux guhhong cungj dwg dangcaen mbouj miz ngeizvaeg bae, mboujdan doiq giyez lauxbanj dwg yienghneix, doiq gunghyinz hix dwg yienghneix.” (《Gij Bingz-lwnh Song Aen Daluz》1848 nienz daih 24 gienj daih 998、999 yieb)<sup>400</sup> Youq giz-neix, raeuz yawj daengz le gij shwsiengj rozsih shwheanj gaihgis aeu yiengh dungxaiz hingsik ceiq hab de biujyienh ok gij lozgvaneujyi de. Sien dwg, Fuzwjgajdwz sienseng siengsaenq, danghnaeuz gunghyinz youq rog gij gyaciz de swngheanj mbouj ndaej daengz gyaciz engq lai, de couh mbouj lix ndaej roengzbae; gizsaed cingq doxfanj, danghnaeuz gunghyinz caencingq ndaej daengz gij gyaciz de swngheanj, shwbwnjcuji swngheanj fuengsik couh mbouj gojnwngz mizyouq lo. Daihgeih, de cingqdeng bae gaigoz le aen gunnanz Buzlujdung dan daj aen fuengmienh gig gaeb daezok haenx. Sanghbinj gyaqcienz mboujdan bauhamz aen soqyawz mauhgyaq cienzhong, caemhcai

---

(53) Buzlujdung daezok aen goengsik gig gaeb lajneix, biujmingz de mbouj miz naengzlig lijgaj diemj neix, aen goengsik neix dwg: Gunghyinz mbouj cawx ndaej dauq gij canjbinj bonifaenh, aenvih canjbinj baudaengz le gij leihsik gya haeuj ndaw cingzbonj gyaqcienz bae.<sup>398</sup> Hoeng, Ouhyinz Fuzwjgajdwz sienseng dwg baenzlawz niujcingq de ne?<sup>399</sup> Fuzwjgajdwz naeuz: “Danghnaeuz gij mbouj doengz yigen Buzlujdung dwg deng, yienghhaenx, cungj yigen neix mboujdan mbouj nangq daengz gij leihyinh shwbwnj, caemhcai yaek siumied gij gojnwngzsing canjyez mizyouq de. Danghnaeuz gunghyinz swngheanj moux cungj doxgaiq ngamq ndaej daengz 80, cix deng bik aeu ceiok 100 daeuq cawx aeu gij doxgaiq neix, danghnaeuz gij cienzhong de ngamq ndaej daj ndaw canjbinj cawx dauq gij gyaciz de gyahauej canjbinj bae, neix couh dangq naeuz, gunghyinz mbouj ndaej cawx dauq saek yiengh doxgaiq, cienzhong cawx mbouj ndaej saek yiengh doxgaiq. Gizsaed, cingzbonj gyaqcienz cawz le

hix bauhamz aen soqyawz mauhvaq leihiyh, couhdwg aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq de. Ndigah, ciuq gij gangfap Buzludungh doilwnh roengzbae, swhbwnjgyah hix mbouj aiq yungh gij leihiyh de bae cawx ndaej sanghbinj dauqma. Fuzwjgajdwz youh baenzlawz cekhai aen doxgaiq nanz ndaej lijgaij neix ne? Yungh gawq vahhoengq mbouj miz yiyi ndeu — Swhbwnj yaek demmaj. Ndigah, swhbwnj mboujduenh demmaj dingq naeuz daj gij saehsaed lajneix gangj hix ndaej daengz cingqmingz: Youq mwh swhbwnj dwg 100, cwngci-ginghciyozgyah nyinhnaeuz faensik sanghbinj gyaqcienz mbouj aiq ndaej guh daengz, youq mwh swhbwnj dwg 10 000, cungj faensik neix couh bienqbaenz laiyawz lo. Danghnaeuz boux vayozgyah ndeu doiq diegdeih canjbinj baenzlawz ndaej beij diegdeih bauhamz dansu engq lai yienghneix aen vwndiz ndeu hoizdap naeuz, neix dwg aenvih diegdeih swnghcanj mboujduenh demmaj, vunzraeuz doiq boux vayozgyah neix yaek gangj di maz ne? Youq ndaw yungzsuz ginghciyoz, aen maqmuengh simsienh siengj dawz swhcanj gaihiz seiqgyaiq yawj baenz aiq miz aen seiqgyaiq ceiq gyaundeih haenx, dingjlawh le sojmiz gij bizyau bae maij caenleix caeuq vih gohyoz yenzgiu bae roengzrengz.

dwg daj dan aen swhbwnj daeuj yawj seiz de biujyienh okdaeuj gij lienzhaeh haenx. Mbouj lijgaij yienghneix aen gunnanz ndeu: Cienzhong caeuq gyaciz lwyawz, baenzneix gij canjbinj hawj sojmiz gij gyaciz ndaw bi ndeu youz gij lauzdung saen lingh gya cauh ok haenx ndaej saedyienh de, baenzlawz ndaej boujdauq aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq de, doengzseiz youh faen baenz gij gyaciz dan hanh youq gak cungj souhaeuj; caenh'itbough gangj, gij cungjsoq aen lauzdung saen lingh gya geiqyienz dan saedyienh baenz cienzhong caeuq gyaciz lwyawz, dan biujyienh baenz gij gyaciz song de doxgyoeb, gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq ndaw swnghcanj yungh bae youq vuzciz caeuq gyaciz song fuengmienh baenzlawz ndaej youz doxgaiq moq daeuj boujdauq. Cujyau gunnanz cingq youq gizneix, cingq dwg doiq caiswnghcanj caeuq caiswnghcanj gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh gyangde gvanhaeh, daj vuzciz singqcaet caeuq gyaciz gvanhaeh song fuengmienh daeuj guh faensik.

4. Linghvaih, lij miz aen gunnanz ndeu, aen gunnanz neix youq mwh gyaciz lwyawz gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh biujyienh baenz gak cungj souhaeuj hingz sik dox duzliz yaek engqgya hoj guh. Aen gunnanz neix couhdwg: Souhaeuj caeuq swhbwnj song aen gvidingh dinghmaenh neix yaek doxvuenh, doxlawh deihfueng, sawj daj dan boux swhbwnjgyah bae naemj, gyoengqde lumjnaeuz dandan dwg gij gvidingh miz diuzgen haenx, youq mwh damqcaz daengx aen swnghcanj gocwngz, gyoengqde

lumjnaeuz siusaet bae lo. Lumjbaenz, gij souhaeuj doengh gij gunghyinz caeuq swhbwnjgyah daih I bouhloih swngheanj swhbwnj mbouj bienq haenx, youq gyaciz caeuq vuzciz song fuengmienh boujdauq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq gyoengq swhbwnjgyah ndaw daih II bouhloih swngheanj siuhfei swliu haenx. Ndigah, vunzraeuz ndaej yungh yienghneix cungj gvanhnen ndeu daeuj baexndoj gunnanz: Gij doxgaiq doiq boux vunz ndeu daeuj gangj dwg souhaeuj, doiq lingh boux vunz daeuj gangj cix dwg swhbwnj, ndigah, doengh gij gvidingh neix caeuq sanghbinj gyaciz gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh saedsaeh bienqbaenz duzliz mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh. Daihngaih, gij vuzciz yausu doeksat yaek guhbaenz souhaeuj yungh bae de, couhdwg doengh gij sanghbinj dangguh siuhfei swliu haenx, youq ndaw bi ndeu aeu doenggvaq mbouj doengz gaihdon, lumjbaenz maebwn, gij doxgaiq yungh maebwn daemj baenz. Youq aen gaihdon ndeu, gyoengqde guhbaenz swhbwnj mbouj bienq aen bouhfaenh ndeu, youq lingh aen gaihdon, gyoengqde hawj goyinz siuhfei, vihneix cienzbouh gyahaeuj souhaeuj bae. Yienghneix, vunzraeuz couh ndaej lumj Yadangh Swhmiz ityiengh nyinhnaeuz, swhbwnj mbouj bienq dandan dwg sanghbinj gyaciz aen biujiyienh yausu ndeu, de yaek youq sojmiz lienzhaeh ndawde siusaet bae.<sup>401</sup> Caemhcai, yienghneix couh yaek miz swhbwnj ndaej bienq caeuq souhaeuj gyangde doxvuenh. Gunghyinz yungh gij cienzhong de cawx sanghbinj ndawde aen bouhfaenh guhbaenz gij souhaeuj de. Ndigah, de doengzseiz hix couh sawj gij cienzgaenz hingzsik aen swhbwnj ndaej bienq swhbwnjgyah ndaej daengz boujdauq. Doeksat, gij canjbinj guhbaenz swhbwnj mbouj bienq haenx miz mbanj yaek yungh saedhuq hingzsik roxnaeuz doenggvaq boux swngheanj swhbwnj mbouj bienq gyangde doxvuenh cix ndaej daengz boujdauq; neix dwg aen gocwngz caeuq boux siuhfei mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh ndeu. Mbouj louzsim daengz diemj neix, couh yaek miz ok cungj gyajsiengq ndeu, lumjnaeuz gij souhaeuj boux siuhfei yaek boujdauq daengx aen canjbinj, vihneix hix boujdauq aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq de.

5. Cawz le gyaciz cienjvaq baenz swngheanj gyaqcienz cauhaenz cabluenh caixvaih, aenvih gyaciz lwyawz cienjvaq baenz gak aen souhaeuj hingzsik daegbied, doxduzliz caemhcai, caeuq gak aen swngheanj yausu mizgven haenx, couhdwg cienjvaq baenz leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg, lij yaek caiq okyienh cabluenh dem. Vunzraeuz gaenq lumz bae:

Gij gyaciz sanghbinj dwg giekdae; gangj daengz aen sanghbinj gyaciz neix faen baenz gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh daegbied de, doengh gij gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix youh caiq fazcanj baenz gak cungj souhaeuj hingzsik, cienjvaq baenz mbouj doengz swngnhanj yausu gak boux ciemqmiz mbouj doengz de doiq doengh aen bouhfaenh gapbaenz lengq aen gyaciz neix gvanhaeh, caemhcai q ciuq daegdingh fancouz caeuq mingzdaeuz youq ndaw gyang doengh boux ciemqmiz neix faenboiq, neix it di mbouj ndaej gaijbienq gyaciz gietdingh caeuq gij gvildw gyaciz gietdingh bonjfaenh. Leihyinh bienqbaenz bingzyaenz bae couhdwg cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz youq mbouj doengz swhbwnj gyangde faenboiq, caeuq diegdeih sojyoujgenz bouhfaenh dwk (youq aen ciengzhab gij cienzcodieg cieddoi q de) doiq aen gocwngz bienq bingzyaenz neix cauhaenz gij gazngaih haenx, yaek hawj sanghbinj gij bingzyaenz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx bienliz gij lengq aen gyaciz de, cungj cingzgvang neix hix it di mbouj ndaej gaijbienq gyaciz gvildw. Cungj cingzgvang neix youh dan ndaej yingjyangj gyaciz lwyawz gya haeuj aen soqmoeg demgya mbouj doengz sanghbinj gyaqcienz bae, hoeng mbouj ndaej dawz gyaciz lwyawz bonjfaenh siu bae, hix mbouj ndaej dawz sanghbinj cungjgyaciz dangguh aen goekmboq doengh aen bouhfaenh gapbaenz mbouj doengz gyaqcienz neix siu bae.

Neix couhdwg gij cabluenh raeuz yaek youq cieng baihlaj damqcaz haenx; cungj cabluenh neix bietyienz caeuq aen gyajsiengq gyaciz daj gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh bonjfaenh de daeuj neix giethab youq itheij. Neix couhdwg naeuz, sanghbinj gij gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh mbouj doengz de, sien yaek youq gak cungj souhaeuj fuengmienh aeu ndaej aen hingzsik duzliz de, caemhcai q dangguh yiengh souhaeuj neix, gyoengqde mbouj dwg dawz gij gyaciz sanghbinj dangguh gij goekmboq bonjfaenh, cix dwg dawz gak aen vuzciz swngnhanj yausu daegbied de dangguh gij goekmboq bonjfaenh. Gyoengqde caeuq doengh gij swngnhanj yausu neix caen miz gvanhaeh, mboujgvaq mbouj dwg dangguh gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh, cix dwg dangguh souhaeuj, dangguh gij gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh gvi doengh boux dangsaeh swngnhanj daegdingh cungjloih hix couhdwg gunghyinz, swhbwnjgyah, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ciemqmiz haenx. Seizneix vunzraeuz ndaej bae siengjsieng, doengh gij gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix mbouj dwg youz gij gyaciz sanghbinj faen okdaeuj

cix baenz, dauqfanj, aenvih doengh gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix giethab youq itheij cij cauxbaenz gij gyaciz sanghbinj, baenzneix cauxbaenz yienghneix aen baenqienq yied daeuj yied rwix gig giuj ndeu; Gij gyaciz sanghbinj daj aen cungjsoq cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg doxgyoeb daeuj, hoeng gij gyaciz cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg, fanj gvaqdaeuj youh youz gij gyaciz sanghbinj gietdingh, daengjdaengj<sup>(54)</sup>.

(54) “Gij riuzdoengh swhbwnj bonjfaenh yungh youq caizliuh, yienzliuh caeuq cwngzbinj fuengmienh, dwg youz sanghbinj gapbaenz. Gij bizyau gyaqcienz doengh gij sanghbinj neix, dwg youz gij yausu doengzyiengh de gapbaenz. Ndigah, youq mwh damqcaz gij cungjdaej sanghbinj aen guekgya ndeu, dawz aen bouhfaenh riuzdoengh swhbwnj neix suenq youq ndaw yausu bizyau gyaqcienz, couhdwg caemh aen doxgaiq ndeu deng geiqsuenq song baez.” (Sihdozwjihh 《Cwngci –Ginghciyoz Gyaucwngz》 daih 2 gienj daih 140 yieb) — Sihdozwjihh dawz riuzdoengh swhbwnj doengh gij yausu neix ( guding swhbwnj mboujgvaq dwg gij riuzdoengh swhbwnj gaijbienq le

Youq caiswngchcanj cingqciengz cangdai lajde, cijmiz bouhfaenh laudzong saen lingh gya ndeu yungh youq swngchcanj swhbwnj mbouj bienq fuengmienh, vihneix yungh youq boujdauq swhbwnj mbouj bienq

hingzsik) lijgaij baenz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq de. “Mbouj loek, gij cienzhong gunghyinz caeuq gij leihyinh giyez lauxbanj ndawde aen bouhfaenh youz cienzhong ( danghnaeuz raeuz dawz cienzhong dangguh bouhfaenh swngghoz swhliu ndeu daeuj yawj) gapbaenz haenx ityiengh, hix dwg youz doengh gij sanghbinj ciuq hawciengz gyaqcienz cawx aeu, bonjfaenh bauhamz cienzhong, gij leihsik swhbwnj, cienzcodieg caeuq gij leihyinh giyez lauxbanj haenx gapbaenz……. Cungj yawjfab neix mboujgvaq cingqmingz, yaek dawz bizyau gyaqcienz faen baenz gij yausu ceiq genjdanh de, dwg guh mbouj daengz law.” (Caeuq gwnzneix doxdoengz, aen cawqgej daih 140 yieb) Sihdozwjihh youq ndaw bonj saw 《Lwnh Gij Singqcaet Gozminz Souhaeuj》 (1824 nienz Bahliz banj) de mwh fanjbuek Sazyih, yienznaeuz gaenq yawj ok, gij faensik loengloek dawz sanghbinj gyaciz dandan faen baenz gak cungj souhaeuj neix, yaek ndaej ok gij gietlwnh gig mbouj hab cingzleix daeuj, caemhcai q mbouj dwg daj gij lizcangz dan boux swhbwnjgyah, cix dwg daj gij lizcangz aen guekgya ndeu, cingqdeng bae ceijok le doengh gij gietlwnh neix mbouj hab cingzleix mbouj miz baengzawq, hoeng bonjfaenh de youq mwh faensik “bizyau gyaqcienz” cix mbouj yamq baenaj saek yamq. Gvendaengz bizyau gyaqcienz, de youq ndaw bonj saw 《Gyaucwngz》 de naeuz, aeu dawz de faen baenz aen yienhsaed yausu ndeu, hoeng youh mbouj loemq haeuj aen baenqienq loengloek mbouj dingz mbouj duenh haenx bae, dwg guh mbouj daengz law. “Gig yienhda, gij gyaciz nienz canjbinj faen baenz

swhbwnj caeuq leihyinh song bouhfaenh, ndaw nienz canjbinj gyaciz song aen bouhfaenh neix, moix aen bouhfaenh cungj aeu miz gveihcwz dwk yungh daeuj cawx gij canjbinj gozminz aeu yungh, yawhbienh veizciz gij swhbwnj aen guek neix caeuq vuenhmoq gij siuhfei gihginh de.” (Daih 134, 135 yieb)……“Nanzdauh ranz vunz ndeu <ranz nungzminz gag gengndaem reihnaz ndeu> ndaej youq ndaw canghaeux rox-naeuz diengz doihduz bonjfaenh youq, gwn gij haeuxceh caeuq swzliu bonjfaenh, daenj gij naeng doihduz guhhong bonjfaenh, yungh gij hongdawz bonjfaenh daeuj guh gij doxgaiq guh’angq ha? Ciuq gij lundenj Sazyih sienseng, doiq doengh gij vwndiz neix bietdingh aeu guh’ok gij hoizdap doekdingh daeuj.” (Daih 135, 136 yieb)……

“Danghnaeuz swngznyinh gij souhaeuj aen guekgya ndeu dangq gij cungjcanjbinj aen guekgya neix, couhdwg naeuz mbouj yungh gaeucawz gijmaz swhbwnj bae, yienghhaenx hix bietdingh aeu swngznyinh, aen guekgya neix ndaej dawz gij cienzbouh gyaciz nienz canjbinj de mbouj yungh youq swngghanj fuengmienh cix gwn liux yungh caez bae, cix doiq aen guekgya neix daengzcog souhaeuj mbouj miz saek di sienghaih.” (Daih 147 yieb) “Gij canjbinj gapbaenz gij swhbwnj aen guekgya ndeu, mbouj ndaej gwn bae yungh bae law.” (Daih 150 yieb).

fuengmienh; neix couhdwg aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq yungh daeuj boujdauq swngghanj siuhfei swhliu couhdwg gij vuzciz yausu souhaeuj yungh bae haenx. Cungj cingzgvang neix yaek aenvih aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq neix mbouj yungh daih II bouhloih lai yungh gijmaz lauzdung cix ndaej daengz doxdaengh. Hoeng, aen swhbwnj mbouj bienq neix (daj daengx aen caiswngghanj gocwngz daeuj yawj, couhdwg naeuz ndawde gaenq bauhamz le daih I bouhloih caeuq daih II bouhloih gyangde cungj doxdaengh neix) mbouj dwg aen canjbinj gij lauzdung saen lingh gya, yienznaeuz aen canjbinj neix mbouj miz aen swhbwnj mbouj bienq neix couh mbouj ndaej swngghanj okdaeuj — Aen swhbwnj mbouj bienq neix youq ndaw caiswngghanj gocwngz, jaj vuzciz fuengmienh daeuj yawj, cungj dwg cawqyouq ndaw gak cungj saeh liuh-siengj mbouj daengz caeuq yungyiemp sawj de deng sonjsaet haenx. (Linghvaih, jaj gyaciz fuengmienh daeuj yawj, aenvih lauzdung swngghanjliz miz bienqvaq, aen swhbwnj mbouj bienq neix hix aiq bienq cienh bae; hoeng cungj cingzgvang neix dan caeuq dan boux swhbwnjgyah miz gvanhaeh.) Ndigah, bouhfaenh leihyinh ndeu, couhdwg bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz ndeu, baenzneix aen bouhfaenh canjbinj lwyawz (daj gyaciz fuengmienh daeuj yawj) dan daejyienh gij lauzdung saen lingh gya haenx, bietdingh aeu cungdang baujyiemj gihginh. Youq gizneix, aen



baujyiemj gihginh neix dwg mbouj dwg youz baujyiemj gunghswh dangguh cungj yezvu dandog ndeu daeuj guenjelex, neix it di hix mbouj gajbienq gij bonjcaet vwndiz de. Cungj gihginh neix dwg souhaeuj ndawde aen bouhfaenh dandog geiq mbouj dangguh souhaeuj daeuj siuhfei hix mbouj yungh dangguh cwkrom gihginh ndeu. Saehsaed fuengmienh de dwg mbouj dwg yungh daeuj guh cwkrom gihginh, roxnaeuz dan ndaej yungh daeuj boujdauq gij sonjsaet caiswngghanj fuengmienh, youz gij cingz-gvang dingjlingz daeuj gietdingh. Neix hix dwg aen bouhfaenh dandog youq gyaciz lwyawz caeuj canjbinj lwyawz, baenzneix youq lauzdung lwyawz ndawde, cawz le aen bouhfaenh yungh daeuj cwkrom, couhdwg yungh daeuj gyahung caiswngghanj gocwngz caixvaih, couh lienz youq siumied swhbwnjcuji swngghanj fuengsik gvaq le, hix bietdingh aeu laebdaeb mizyouq. Dangyienz, neix aeu miz aen cenzdiz ndeu, couhdwg aen bouhfaenh bingzciengz youz boux cigsoh guh swngghanj siuhfei haenx, mbouj caiq hanh youq aen suijbingz ceiq daemq seizneix. Cawz le gij lauzdung lwyawz vih gij vunz aenvih nienzgeij gvanhaeh lij mbouj ndaej camgya swngghanj roxnaeuz gaenq mbouj ndaej camgya swngghanj cix guh caixvaih, sojmiz gij lauzdung vih ciengx gij vunz mbouj guhhong cix bae guh haenx cungj yaek siusaet bae. Danghnaeuz raeuz siengjsiengj gij cingzgvang mwh sevei haindung, yienghhaenx, dangseiz lij mbouj miz gij swngghanj swhliu swngghanj okdaeuj, ndigah, hix mbouj miz gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq gyaciz bonjfaenh de yaek haeuj ndaw canjbinj bae, caemhcaiq youq mwh caiswngghanj ciuq yienzmiz gveihmoz bae guh, bietdingh aeu youz canjbinj yungh saedhuq hingz sik caeuj gij soqliengh ciuq gij gyaciz de gietdingh haenx daeuj boujdauq. Hoeng youq gizhaenx, swyenzgai gaenq cigsoh daezhawj le swngghoz swhliu, hidaeuz mbouj yungh vunzraeuz bae swngghanj gyoengqde. Ndigah, swyenzgai hix couh sawj doengh gij vunzmanz dan aeu muenxcuk gij sihyau gig siuj de, cawz le vih ciemqmiz gij swngghoz swhliu swyenzgai gaenq miz cix yungh lauzdung caixvaih, miz seizgan dawz lings di doxgaiq swyenz sengcingz miz bienqbaenz gunnaq, caxrin, ruzfaexdog doengh yiengh swngghanj swhliu neix, cix mbouj dwg bae yungh gij swngghanj swhliu lij caengz miz bae guh swngghanj moq. Vunzmanz aen gocwngz neix, dan daj vuzciz fuengmienh daeuj yawj, vanzcienz dangq aen gocwngz lauz-

dung lwyawz caiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj moq. Youq ndaw gocwngz cwkmrom, lauzdung lwyawz cungj yienhsiengq canjbinj cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj neix lij yaek mboujduenh miz dem; hoeng sojmiz swhbwnj moq cungj dwg daj leihyinh, cienzcodieg roxnaeuz gij gizyawz hingzsik souhaeuj daeuj, couhdwg daj lauzdung lwyawz aen saehsaed neix daeuj, yaek sawj vunz miz cungj gvanhnen loengloek ndeu, lumjnaeuz sanghbinj sojmiz gyaciz cungj daj souhaeuj daeuj nei. Caeuq neix doxfanj, engq sijsaeq bae faensik baez ndeu couh ndaej yawj daengz, daj leihyinh daengz swhbwnj gij caiq cienjvaq neix dauq biujmingz le gij saehsaed lajneix; Gij lauzdung lingh gya mboujduenh aeu souhaeuj hingzsik biujyienh okdaeuj haenx, mbouj dwg yungh daeuj baujciz roxnaeuz caiq swnghcanj gij swhbwnj gyaciz gaeuq, cix dwg yungh daeuj cauh ok gij swhbwnj moq lai yawz haenx, cijaeu aen lauzdung neix mbouj dwg dangguh souhaeuj deng siuhfei bae.

Sojmiz gunnanz daj yienghneix aen saehsaed ndeu daeuj; Sojmiz gij lauzdung saen lingh gya, cijaeu gij gyaciz de cauh ok mbouj gvihaeuj cienzhong bae, couh biujyienh baenz leihyinh, — leihyinh youq gizneix deng lijgaj baenz gyaciz lwyawz cungj itbuen hingzsik ndeu, — hix couhdwg biujyienh baenz aen gyaciz ndeu, aen gyaciz neix mbouj yungh swhbwnjgyah yungh saek faen ngaenz, vihneix dangyienz mbouj yungh daeuj vih swhbwnjgyah boujdauq saek yiengh doxgaiq sien ceiok, boujdauq saek aen swhbwnj. Ndigah, aen gyaciz neix doenggvaq yiengh hingzsik aen cienzcaiz lingh gya ndaej sawjyungh de cix mizyouq, gyonj daeuj gangj, daj dan boux swhbwnjgyah daeuj yawj, doenggvaq aen hingzsik souhaeuj de cix mizyouq. Hoeng aen gyaciz ngamq cauh okdaeuj neix geiq ndaej yungh youq swnghcanj siuhfei, hix ndaej yungh youq goyinz siuhfei, geiq ndaej dangguh swhbwnj daeuj yungh, hix ndaej dangguh souhaeuj daeuj yungh. Ciuq gij saedhuq hingzsik de daeuj gangj, de miz mbangj bietdingh aeu yungh youq swnghcanj siuhfei. Ndigah gig yienhda, nienz lingh gya lauzdung geiq cauh ok swhbwnj, hix cauh ok souhaeuj; diemj neix hix biujyienh youq cwkmrom gocwngz fuengmienh. Hoeng, bouhfaenh lauzdungliz yungh daeuj cauh ok swhbwnj haenx (vihneix, caeuq vunzmanz aen bouhfaenh ngoenzhong mbouj dwg yungh daeuj aeu ndaej gijgwn, cix dwg yungh daeuj cauh gij hongdawz aeu

ndaej gijgwn doxlumj), dwg yawj mbouj okdaeuj law, aenvih sojmiz canjbinj lauzdung lwyawz sien biujyienh baenz leihiyinh hingzsik; aen gvidingh neix saedsaeh caeuq aen canjbinj lwyawz neix bonjfaenh mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh, cix dan nangq daengz gij gvanhaeh swhbwnjgyah gag dawz gyaciz lwyawz soed haeuj ndaw habbau bonjfaenh de bae. Gij gyaciz lwyawz gunghyinz cauh okdaeuj saedsaeh yaek faen baenz souhaeuj caeuq swhbwnj, hix couhdwg naeuz, faen baenz siuhfei swhliu caeuq gij swngchanj swhliu lingsh gya haenx. Hoeng, gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq gaeuq bigonq ce roengzdaeuj de (bweddeuz aen bouhfaenh deng hed vaih, vihneix doxwngq baufei bae mbouj gangj, hix couhdwg aeu swhbwnj gaeuq mbouj yungh caiq swngchanj daeuj gangj, caemhcai, caiswngchanj gocwngz bungz daengz cungj gauxca neix dwg gvi baujyiemj hanghmoeg), daj gyaciz fuengmienh daeuj yawj, mbouj dwg youz gij lauzdung saen lingsh gya haenx caiswngchanj.

Raeuz lij yawj daengz, gij lauzdung saen lingsh gya de miz mbangj cungj dwg deng supsou daeuj caiswngchanj caeuq boujdauq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq gaenq siuhfei bae, yienznaeuz cungj lauzdung saen lingsh gya neix dandan dwg faen baenz gak cungj souhaeuj, couhdwg cienzhong, leihiyinh caeuq cienzcodieg. Hoeng youq gizneix miz song diemj deng cuengq gvaq henz bae lo; 1. Gij canjbinj aen lauzdung neix miz mbangj gyaciz **mbouj dwg** gij canjbinj aen lauzdung saen lingsh gya neix, cix dwg gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq gaenq miz caemhcai gaenq deng siuhfei bae haenx; ndigah, aen bouhfaenh canjbinj daibyauj aen bouhfaenh gyaciz neix, hix mbouj cienjvaq baenz souhaeuj, cix dwg yungh saedhuq hingzsik boujdauq gij swngchanj swhliu aen swhbwnj mbouj bienq neix; 2. Aen bouhfaenh gyaciz caencingq daibyauj aen lauzdung saen lingsh gya neix, mbouj dwg youq saedhuq hingzsik fuengmienh dangguh souhaeuj deng siuhfei bae, cix dwg boujdauq gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq lingsh aen bumwnz, youq gizhaenx, swhbwnj mbouj bienq deng cienjvaq baenz gij saedhuq hingzsik ndaej dangguh souhaeuj daeuj siuhfei, hoeng aen saedhuq hingzsik neix hix mbouj cienzbouh dwg gij canjbinj aen lauzdung saen lingsh gya neix.

Mwh caiswngchanj ciuq yienzmez gveihmoz bae guh, moix aen yausu swhbwnj mbouj bienq gaenq deng siuhfei bae, couhcinj mbouj dwg youq

soqliengh fuengmienh caeuq hingzsik fuengmienh, cei q noix youq yauq-lwd fuengmienh yaek doenggvaq saedhuq hingzsik ndaej daengz gij dox-gaiq moq doxwngq cungjloih de boujdauq. Danghnaeuz lauzdung swnghecanjliz mbouj bienq, yienghhaenx, yaek boujdauq cungj saedhuq hingzsik neix, couh hamz miz gij eiqsei swhbwnj mbouj bienq youq gij hingzsik gaeuq de miz doengz aen gyaciz ndeu ndaej daengz boujdauq. Hoeng, danghnaeuz lauzdung swnghecanjliz daezsang lo, sawj doengz aen vuzciz yausu ndeu ndaej yungh gij lauzdung engq noix caiswnghecanj ok-daeuj, yienghhaenx, canjbinj gyaciz aen bouhfaenh gemjnoix de, couh ndaej youq saedhuq hingzsik fuengmienh cungfaen boujdauq aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq de. Mwhneix, bouhfaenh lw roengzdaeuj de couh ndaej yungh daeuj cauxbaenz aen swhbwnj saen lingh gya, roxnaeuz ndaej sawj gij canjbinj aen bouhfaenh gyahung de genjyungh aen hingzsik siuhfei swhliu, roxnaeuz ndaej sawj lauzdung lwyawz gemjnoix. Caeuq neix doxfanj, danghnaeuz lauzdung swnghecanjliz doekdaemq lo, yienghhaenx, bietdingh aeu yungh gij canjbinj aen bouhfaenh gyahung de daeuj boujdauq swhbwnj gaeuq; canjbinj lwyawz couh yaek gemjnoix.

Gij saehsaed daj leihyinh, roxnaeuz itbuen daeuj gangj, daj gyaciz lwyawz mboujlwnh aen hingzsik lawz caiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj — Raeuz bweddeuz gij ginghci hingzsik lizsij gvidingh bae mbouj gangj, dan dawz cungj cienjvaq neix yawjbaenz dan'it cauxbaenz swnghecanj swhliu moq — biujmingz: Boux guhhong cawz le doenggvaq lauzdung aeu ndaej cigsoh swnghehoz swhliu caixvaih, lij aeu doenggvaq lauzdung daeuj swnghecanj swnghecanj swhliu, cungj canggvang neix itcig yaek mizyouq. Leihyinh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, mboujgvaq couhdwg dawz bouhfaenh lauzdung lwyawz ndeu yungh daeuj cauxbaenz gij swnghecanj swhliu saen lingh gya de. Hoeng aen gocwngz neix yungh gij hingzsik leihyinh cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj okyienh, mboujgvaq dwg biujsiq, boux ndaej baij-bouh cungj lauzdung lwyawz neix mbouj dwg gunghyinz, cix dwg swhbwnjgyah. Gangj daengz cungj lauzdung lwyawz neix bietdingh aeu sien ginggvaq aen gaihdon biujyienh baenz souhaeuj ndeu (hoeng lumjbaenz youq vunzmanz gizhaenx, de cix biujyienh baenz gij lauzdung lwyawz cigsoh yungh daeuj swnghecanj swnghecanj swhliu), haenx hix dandan dwg biujsiq, cungj lauzdung neix roxnaeuz gij canjbinj de dwg youz boux

mbouj guhhong de ciemqmiz. Hoeng, gizaed gij doxgaiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj de, mbouj dwg leihyinh bonjfaenh. Gyaciz lwyawz cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, mboujgvaq dwg biujsiq gyaciz lwyawz caeuq canjbinj lwyawz mbouj dwg deng swhbwnjgyah dangguh souhaeuj yungh youq goyinz siuhfei fuengmienh. Gizaed gij doxgaiq yienghneix cienjvaq de, dwg gyaciz, dwg duisiengva lauzdung, dwg gij canjbinj cigsoh daejyienh aen gyaciz neix, roxnaeuz dwg gij canjbinj aen gyaciz neix sien cienjvaq baenz cienzngaenz, yienzhaeuh doxvuenh ndaej daeuj. Couhcinj leihyinh caiq cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj, gyaciz lwyawz aen hingzsik daegdingh neix, leihyinh, hix mbouj dwg gij goekmboq aen swhbwnj moq neix. Mwhneix, gyaciz lwyawz dandan dwg daj cungj hingzsik ndeu cienjvaq baenz lingsh cungj hingzsik. Hoeng, gij sawj de bienq baenz swhbwnj haenx, mbouj dwg cungj hingzsik cienjvaq neix. Seizneix gij dangguh swhbwnj daeuj caephengz ciznwngz de, dwg sanghbinj caeuq gij gyaciz de. Hoeng, doiq sanghbinj gyaciz mbouj guh ceihawj diemj neix, — dandan dwg aenvih diemj neix, aen gyaciz neix cij bienqbaenz gyaciz lwyawz de, — caeuq lauzdung duisiengva, caeuq gyaciz bonjfaenh mbouj miz saek di gvanhaeh.

Youq gak cungj hingzsik fuengmienh biujyienh okdaeuj lijgaij mbouj deng. Lumjbaenz miz vunz nyinhnaeuz, gij sanghbinj gapbaenz swhbwnj mbouj bienq caemh bauhamz cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieq geij aen yausu. Youh lumjbaenz miz vunz nyinhnaeuz, doiq boux vunz ndeu daeuj gangj gij doxgaiq daibyauj souhaeuj de, doiq lingsh boux vunz daeuj gangj cix daibyauj swhbwnj, ndigah, neix dan dwg gij gvanhaeh cujgvanh fuengmienh. Beijlumj naeuz, gij faiqgeu boux lauxbanj hangznieb doz faiq couh bauhamz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz doiq de daeuj gangj daibyauj leihyinh ndeu. Ndigah, danghnaeuz boux lauxbanj hangznieb daemj baengz cawx faiqgeu, de couh sawj gij leihyinh boux lauxbanj hangznieb doz faiq ndaej saedyienh lo, hoeng aen faiqgeu neix doiq bonjfaenh de daeuj gangj, dandan dwg gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq de aen bouhfaenh ndeu.

Cawz le raeuz youq baihgwnz doiq gij gvanhaeh souhaeuj caeuq swhbwnj gaenq guh gvaq gangjmingz caixvaih, youq gizneix lij wnggai ceijok; Daj gyaciz fuengmienh daeuj yawj, gij doxgaiq caeuq faiqgeu itheij

dangguh gapbaenz bouhfaenh gyahaeuj gij swhbwnj boux lauxbanj hangznieb daemj baengz bae, dwg gij gyaciz faiqgeu. Mboujguenj aen gyaciz neix gak bouhfaenh doiq boux lauxbanj hangznieb doz faiq bonjfaenh daeuj gangj baenzlawz faen baenz swhbwnj caeuq souhaeuj, vuenh coenz vah ndeu daeuj gangj, baenzlawz faen baenz gij lauzdung ndaej cienz dwgengz caeuq gij lauzdung mbouj ndaej cienz dwgengz, neix caeuq gietdingh gij gyaciz sanghbinj bonjfaenh vanzcienz mbouj miz gvanhaeh (bweddeuz bingzyaenz leihiyh cauxbaenz gak cungj bienqvaq mbouj gangj). Youq gizneix, baihlaeng cungj dwg ndoj miz yienghneix cungj yawjap ndeu: Leihiyh roxnaeuz itbuen daeuj gangj gyaciz lwyawz, dwg aen soqyawz mauhgvaq sanghbinj gyaciz ndeu, cijmiz doenggvaq daiz sang gyaqcienz, doxyaeuh caeuq nyiengh ok leihiyh cijndaej miz ok-daeuj. Youq mwh sanghbinj swngchcanj gyaqcienz roxnaeuz lienz daengz gyaciz ndaej daengz ceihawj, gij sanghbinj gyaciz gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh biuyyienh baenz gij souhaeuj hingzsik boux gai ok sanghbinj, dangyienz hix ndaej daengz ceihawj. Mbouj gangj cungj mingzbeq, gij gizneix gangj mbouj dwg lungjdon gyaqcienz.

Ciep roengzdaeuj, gangj gapbaenz swhbwnj mbouj bienq aen bouhfaenh cujbaenz sanghbinj de, lumj gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj gyaciz it-yiengh, doiq boux guh swngchcanj caeuq boux ciemqmiz swngchcanj swhliu daeuj gangj, ndaej gvigiet baenz doengh aen bouhfaenh gyaciz faen baenz cienzhong, leihiyh caeuq cienzcodieq, cungj gangjap neix vanzcienz cingqdeng. Neix mboujgvaq dwg lajneix gij biuyyienh hingzsik swhbwnj-cujyi aen saehsaed yienghneix: Sojmiz sanghbinj gyaciz cungj dan dwg ndaw aen sanghbinj ndeu bauhamz aen cikdoh sevei bizyau lauzdung. Hoeng, raeuz gaenq youq cek daih'it ndawde ceijok<sup>402</sup>, cungj cingzgvang neix gaenbonj mbouj gazngaih gij sanghbinj canjbinj aen swhbwnj ndeu faengat baenz gak aen bouhfaenh dandog, ndawde bouhfaenh ndeu dan daibyauj aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq, lings aen bouhfaenh dan daibyauj aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj ndaej bienq, daihsam bouhfaenh dan daibyauj gyaciz lwyawz.

Sihdozwjihl duenh vah lajneix, hix gangj ok le gij yigen gizyawz haujlai vunz. De naeuz:

“Gak cungj canjbinj ndaej gai ok cauxbaenz gozminz souhaeuj, youq cwngci-  
ginghciyoz fuengmienh bietdingh aeu yungh song cungj fuengfap mbouj doengz daeuj  
damqcaz: Youq doiq goyinz gvanhaeh fuengmienh wnggai yawjbaenz gyaciz; youq  
doiq gozminz gvanhaeh fuengmienh wnggai yawjbaenz cienzcaiz; aenvih gij souhaeuj  
gozminz, mbouj dwg lumj gij souhaeuj goyinz yienghhaenx, ciuq gij gyaciz de daeuj  
gujsuenq, cix dwg ciuq gij yauqlwd caeuq cozyung de, roxnaeuz gangj ciuq gij sihyau  
de ndaej muenxcuk daeuj gujsuenq.” (《Lwnh Gij Singqcaet Gozminz Souhaeuj》  
daih 19 yieb)

Daih’it, dawz aen guekgya aeu gij swnghcanj fuengsik bonjfaenh  
laeb youq gwnz giekdaeuj gyaciz, baenzneix cix ciuq swhbwnjcujiyi fueng-  
sik cujciz hwnjdaeuj ndeu, yawjbaenz aen cungjdaeuj dan’it vihliux  
muenxcuk gozminz sihyau cix gunghcoz, neix dwg aen couhsieng loeng-  
loek ndeu.

Daihngaih, youq laj aen cingzgvang swhbwnjcujiyi swnghcanj fueng-  
sik deng siumied le, hoeng sevei swnghcanj vanzlij mizyouq neix, gyaciz  
gietdingh lij yaek youq aen yiyi lajneix gangj miz gaemhanh cozyung:  
Lauzdung seizgan baenzlawz diuzcez, caeuq sevei lauzdung youq mbouj  
doengz swnghcanj cungjloih gyangde baenzlawz faenboiq, doeksat,  
doengh bonj bouh geiqsoq caeuq neix mizgven de, yaek cungj youqgaenj  
gvaq doenghbaez seizlawz.

## Daih 50 Cieng

### Gij Gyajsiengq Gingcwngh

Gwnzneix gaenq ceijok, gij gyaciz sanghbinj roxnaeuz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz youz sanghbinj cungjgyaciz diuzcez haenx, faen baenz lajneix geij aen bouhfaenh:

1. Aen bouhfaenh gyaciz dienzbouj gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq de, hix couhdwg daibyauj aen bouhfaenh gyaciz lauzdung doenghbaez swnghcanj sanghbinj seiz de doenggvaq swnghcanj swhliu hingzsik yungh bae haenx; coenz vah ndeu, couhdwg gij gyaciz roxnaeuz gyaqcienz swnghcanj swhliu gyahauej sanghbinj swnghcanj gocwngz bae. Youq gizneix, raeuz coengzlaiz mbouj dwg gangj dan aen sanghbinj, cix dwg gangj sanghbinj swhbwnj, couhdwg gij canjbinj swhbwnj youq daegdingh geizgan lumjbaenz ndaw bi ndeu doenggvaq aen hingzsik de daeuj biujyienh haenx, dan aen sanghbinj mboujgvaq dwg gij yausu sanghbinj swhbwnj, aen yausu neix daj gyaciz daeuj yawj doengzyienh hix faengat baenz di gapbaenz bouhfaenh doxdoengz de.

2. Aen bouhfaenh gyaciz swhbwnj ndaej bienq, bouhfaenh neix yungh daeuj dagsuenq gij souhauej gunghyinz, doiq gunghyinz daeuj gangj, cienjvaq baenz cienzhong; vihneix, gunghyinz couhdwg yungh yiengh hingzsik aen bouhfaenh gyaciz ndaej bienq neix caiq swnghcanj cienzhong de; gyonj daeuj gangj, youq ndaw sanghbinj swnghcanj aen bouhfaenh lauzdung ndaej cienz dwgengz de saen gya haeuj daih'it bouhfaenh bae, couhdwg gyahauej aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq bae, couh dwg daejyienh youq aen bouhfaenh gyaciz neix.

3. Gyaciz lwyawz, couhdwg ndaw sanghbinj canjbinj aen bouhfaenh gyaciz daejyienh gij lauzdung mbouj ndaej cienz dwgengz roxnaeuz gij lauzdung lwyawz de. Aen bouhfaenh gyaciz ceiqlaeng neix, youh yungh gak cungj doglaeb hingzsik, doengh gij hingzsik neix doengzseiz youh



dwg gij hingzsik souhaeuj; Aen hingzsik leihiyh swhbwnj (gij leihsik swhbwnj bonjfaenh, caeuq gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj aen swhbwnj dangguh ciznwngz swhbwnj haenx) caeuq cienzcodieg (gvi doengh boux ciemqmiz diegdeih camgya swngghanj gocwngz de ciemqmiz). Daihngeih bouhfaenh caeuq daihsam bouhfaenh, couhdwg aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mboujduenh yungh cienzhong (cij mboujgvaq de cungj dwg sien doeng-gvaq yungh yiengh hingzsik swhbwnj ndaej bienq), leihiyh caeuq cienzcodieg doengh gij souhaeuj hingzsik neix, caeuq daih'it bouhfaenh couhdwg aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq gij mbouj doxdoengz de dwg; Gij cienzbouh gyaciz youz aen lauzdung saen gya daengz bouhfaenh mbouj bienq bae, couhdwg sanghbinj swngghanj swliu fuengmienh duisiengva baenz haenx, cungj faen baenz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz doengh cungj souhaeuj hingzsik gwnzneix gangj. Danghnaeuz dawz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq bweddeuz mbouj gangj, cungj gangjap lajneix couhdwg cinjdeng; Sanghbinj gyaciz aeu de daibyauj gij lauzdung saen lings gya daeuj gangj, mboujduenh faen baenz sam aen bouhfaenh, sam aen bouhfaenh neix guhbaenz sam cungj souhaeuj hingzsik, couhdwg cienzhong, leihiyh caeuq cienzcodieg<sup>(55)</sup> gij gyacizlieng gak aen gyoengqde, couh dwg

---

(55) Youq aen ciengzhab dawz gyaciz gya daengz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq bae faengat baenz cienzhong, leihiyh caeuq cienzcodieg de, mbouj gangj couh mingzbeq, doengh gij neix cungj dwg gyaciz bouhfaenh. Dangyienz, raeuz ndaej siengsieng, gyoengqde dwg mizyouq ndaw cigsoh canjbinj daejyienh aen gyaciz neix, couhdwg mizyouq gij cigsoh canjbinj aen swngghanj bumwnz daegbied ndeu, lumjnaeuz mizyouq ndaw faiqgeu gij gunghyinz caeuq swhbwnjgyah hangznieb doz faiq swngghanj haenx. Hoeng saedsaeh dwg, gyoengqde daejyienh youq ndaw aen canjbinj neix, caeuq daejyienh youq ndaw aen sanghbinj miz doxdoengz gyaciz lawz, roxnaeuz daejyienh youq ndaw vuzciz cienzcaiz aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh miz gyaciz doxdoengz lawz dwg ityiengh, mbouj lai hix mbouj noix. Caemhcai, cienzhong saedsaeh dwg yungh cienznagaenz daeuj ceihawj, hix couhdwg gangj, dwg yungh dan'it gyaciz daeuj biujyienh ceihawj; leihsik caeuq cienzcodieg hix dwg yienghneix. Doiq swhbwnjgyah daeuj gangj, gij canjbinj de cienjvaq baenz dan'it gyaciz biujyienh, saedcaih youq-gaenj dangqmaz; youq faenboiq fuengmienh, cungj cienjvaq neix gaenq bienqbaenz aen diuzgen sien bwhmiz de. Doengh gij gyaciz neix dwg youz moux cungj canjbinj roxnaeuz sanghbinj swngghanj canjseng okdaej , hoeng gyoengqde dwg mbouj dwg

gyoengqde gak aen youq ndaw cungjgyaciz soj ciemq bouhfaenh, dwg youz gij gvilwd mbouj doengz, gag miz, gaxgonq gaenq gangjmingz gvaq haenx daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng fanj gvaqdaeuj, naeuz gij gyaciz cienzhong, leihyinh beijlwd caeuq cienzcodieg beijlwd dwg gij duzliz yausu gapbaenz gyaciz, gij gyaciz sanghbinj (danghnaeuz bweddeuz bouhfaenh mbouj bienq bae mbouj gangj) couhdwg youz doengh gij yausu neix giet-hab baenz, cix dwg loek lo; vuenh coenz vah ndeu daeuj gangj, naeuz gyoengqde dwg gij gapbaenz bouhfaenh sanghbinj gyaciz roxnaeuz swnghecanj gyaqcienz, dwg loek lo<sup>(56)</sup>.

Raeuz sikhaek ndaej yawj ok gizneix miz maz mbouj doengz.

Gyajdingh gij canjbinj gyaciz aen swhbwnj  $500 \text{ ndeu} = 400\text{c} + 100\text{v} + 150\text{m} = 650$ ;  $150\text{m}$  neix caiq faen baenz leihyinh  $75 + \text{cienzcodieg } 75$ . Vihliux mienx deng gij gunnanz mbouj bizyau de, raeuz caiq gyajdingh, aen swhbwnj neix miz bingzyaenz gapbaenz, vihneix gij swnghecanj gyaqcienz de caeuq gij gyaciz de dwg doxdoengz; youq mwh raeuz dawz gij canjbinj dan aen swhbwnj neix yawjbaenz ndaw cungjswhbwnj aen bouhfaenh canjbinj caeuq gij soqliengh aen swhbwnj neix ca mbouj geijlai, cungj doxdoengz neix cungj dwg yaek fatseng.

Youq gizneix, gij cienzhong youz swhbwnj ndaej bienq daeuj suenq, ciemq gij swhbwnj sien ceiok de  $20\%$ ; gij gyaciz lwyawz ciuq cungjswhbwnj daeuj suenq, ciemq gij swhbwnj sien ceiok de  $30\%$ , couhdwg leihyinh ciemq  $15\%$ , cienzcodieg ciemq  $15\%$ . Ndaw sanghbinj daengx aen bouhfaenh gyaciz youz gij lauzdung saen lingh gya duisiengva baenz haenx, dangq  $100\text{v} + 150\text{m} = 250$ . Aen soqliengh de caeuq de faen

caiq cienjvaq baenz canjbinj roxnaeuz sanghbinj doxdoengz, gunghyinz dwg cawx dauq gij canjbinj de cigsoh swnghecanj haenx bouhfaenh ndeu, roxnaeuz cawx gij canjbinj mbouj doengz lauzdung bouxwnq, neix caeuq vwndiz bonjfaenh mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Lozbeiwjduzswh sienseng youq aen vwndiz neix naemj dwk uk honz bae hix dwg begbeg naemj.<sup>403</sup>

(56) "Cijaeu ceijok yienghneix diemj ndeu couh gaeuq lo: Gij itbuen yenzcwz diuzcez gij gyaciz yenzcanjbinj caeuq gunghyez sanghbinj caemh habyungh youq gak cungj ginhsuz; gij gyaciz ginhsuz mbouj youz leihyinh beijlwd daeuj gietdingh, mbouj youz cienzhong beijlwd daeuj gietdingh, hix mbouj youz gij cienzco vih gvansanh cix ceiok daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz gij lauzdung cungjliengh aeundaeg ginhsuz caemh-caiq dawz de yinh bae daengz hawciengz bietdingh aeu yungh haenx daeuj gietdingh."

(Lijgyahduz 《Yienzleix》 daih 3 cieng daih 77 yieb)

baenz cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Raeuz daj geij aen bouhfaenh neix gyangde beijlaeh ndaej raen daengz, yungh cienzngaenz 100, beijbaenz gangj yungh 100 bangq daeuj ceihawj lauzdungliz, yaek daezhawj aen lauzdunglieng daejyienh baenz 250 bangq cienzngaenz soqmoeg ndeu. Daj gizneix raeuz raen daengz, gij lauzdung lwyawz gunghyinz guhbaenz, dangq gij hong de vih bonjfaenh guhbaenz haenx  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  boix. Danghnaeuz ngoenzhong = 10 diemjung, de couhdwg

vih bonjfaenh de guh hong 4 diemjung, vih swhbwnjgyah guh hong 6 diemjung. Vihneix, gij lauzdung gunghyinz deng ceihawj 100 bangq haenx, daejyienh youq ndaw cienzngaenz gyaciz 250 bangq. Gij youq gunghyinz caeuq swhbwnjgyah gyangde, youq swhbwnjgyah caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih gyangde guh faenboiq haenx, gangj liux bae couhdwg aen 250 bangq gyaciz neix. Neix couhdwg gij cienzbouh gyaciz lingh gya haeuj swnghcanj swhliu gyaciz 400 bae haenx. Vihneix, gij sanghbinj gyaciz 250 baenzneix swnghcanj、youz gij soqliengh ndaw duisiengva lauzdung de daeuj gietdingh haenx, couh cauxbaenz gij gyaiqhanh gunghyinz、swhbwnjgyah caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ndaej yungh souhaeuj hingzsik, couhdwg cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg hingzsik, daj aen gyaciz neix aeu ok gak aen faenhngeng bonjfaenh.

Gyajdingh aen youjgih gapbaenz doxdoengz ndeu, hix couhdwg gangj, aen swhbwnj soj yungh lauzdungliz lix caeuq soj doidoengh swhbwnj mbouj bienq beijlaeh doxdoengz haenx, mbouj ndaej mbouj vih doengz aen lauzdungliz doidoengh 400 swhbwnj mbouj bienq ndeu ceiok 150, cix mbouj dwg ceiok 100 bangq; caiq gyajdingh leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg hix ciuq beijlaeh mbouj doengz daeuj faenboiq gyaciz lwyawz. Aenvih gaenq gyajdingh 150 bangq swhbwnj ndaej bienq, caeuq 100 bangq swhbwnj ndaej bienq gaxgonq doidoengh doengzdaengj soqliengh lauzdung, sojlaiz, gij gyaciz saen swnghcanj ciuqgaeuq = 250, cungjcanjbinj gyaciz hix ciuqgaeuq = 650. Hoeng seizneix gij raeuz yawj raen de dwg  $400\mathbf{c} + 150\mathbf{v} + 100\mathbf{m}$ ; caemhcai 100 $\mathbf{m}$  neix lauhei 1 yaek faen baenz leihyinh 45 caeuq cienzcodieg 55. Gij cungjgyaciz saen swnghcanj okdaeuj aen beijlaeh faen baenz cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq

cienzcodieg de gig mbouj doxdoengz; gij cungjswhbwnj sien ceiok de soqliengh hix mbouj doxdoengz, yienznaeuz gij laudzung cungjliengh de doidoengh lij dwg ityiengh. Cienzhong ciemq gij swhbwnj sien ceiok de  $27\frac{3}{11}\%$ , leihiyinh ciemq gij swhbwnj sien ceiok de  $8\frac{2}{11}\%$ , cienzcodieg ciemq gij swhbwnj sien ceiok de  $10\%$ ; vihneix, cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz loq lai gvaq gij swhbwnj sien ceiok de  $18\%$ .

Aenvih cienzhong ndaej daezsang, cienzbouh laudzung ndawde aen bouhfaenh mbouj ndaej cienz dwgengz de gaenq gajjbiengq lo, yienghhaenx gyaciz lwyawz hix gajjbiengq lo. Youq ngoenzhong 10 diemjnung ndawde, gunghyinz vih swhgeij guhhong 6 diemjnung, cix ngamq vih swhbwnjgyah guhhong 4 diemjnung. Leihiyinh caeuq cienzcodieg beijlaeh hix mbouj doengz lo. Gij gyaciz lwyawz gaenq gemjnoix haenx, youq swhbwnjgyah caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih gyangde ciuq gij beijlaeh gaenq gajjbiengq haenx guh faenboiq. Doeksat, aenvih gij gyaciz swhbwnj mbouj bienq vanzlij mbouj bienq, hoeng gij gyaciz aen swhbwnj ndaej bienq sien ceihawj de demgya lo, sojlaiz, gij gyaciz lwyawz gaenq gemjnoix de, yaek biujiyienh baenz aen cienzbouh leihiyinh beijlwd gemjnoix ndaej engq lai ndeu. Youq gizneix, raeuz dawz cienzbouh leihiyinh beijlwd lijgaj baenz aen beijlwd cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz caeuq cienzbouh swhbwnj sien ceiok.

Cienzhong gyaciz, leihiyinh beijlwd caeuq cienzcodieg beijlwd ndaej bienqdoengh, mboujguenj gak cungj gvildw diuzcez gij beijlaeh ndaw gyang doengh bouhfaenh neix ndaej miz gijmaz cozyung, cungj cijndaej youq ndaw gyaiqhanh vehdingh 250 sanghbinj gyaciz saen cauh okdaeuj neix bae guh. Cijmiz youq mwh cienzcodieg aeu lungjdon gyaqcienz guh giekdaj, cij aiq miz laehvaih. Neix mbouj ndaej sawj gvildw gajjbiengq bae saek di, cij mboujgvaq sawj damqcaz bienq fukcab bae. Aenvih, youq cungj ciengzhab neix, danghnaeuz raeuz dan damqcaz canjbinj bonjfaenh, gij mbouj doengz de couh dandan dwg gyaciz lwyawz baenzlawz faengat; danhseih, danghnaeuz raeuz damqcaz de caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj doxbeij daeuj gangj gij siengdoiq gyaciz haenx, gij mbouj doxdoengz de couh dan dwg, gizyawz sanghbinj ndawde bauhamz gij gyaciz lwyawz haenx, yaek miz bouhfaenh ndeu cienj daengz cungj sanghbinj

daegbied neix bae.

Hawj raeuz genjdanh caiq gangj baez ndeu :

canjbinj gyaciz	gyaciz moq	gyaciz lwyawz beijlwd	cungjleihiyh beijlwd
daih'tit cungj cingzhingz: $400c + 100v + 150m = 650$	250	150%	30%
daihngaih cungj cingzhingz: $400c + 150v + 100m = 650$	250	$66 \frac{2}{3}\%$	$18 \frac{2}{11}\%$

Daih'tit, gyaciz lwyawz beij gaxgonq gemjnoix sam faenh cih it, daj 150 gemj baenz 100. Leihyinh beijlwd doekdaemq loq lai gvaq sam faenh cih it, daj 30% doekdaemq daengz 18% , aenvih gij gyaciz lwyawz gaenq gemjnoix de aeu ciuq gij cungjshwbwnj sien ceiok gaenq gyalai haenx daeuj suenq. Hoeng de mbouj caeuq gyaciz lwyawz beijlwd ciuq beijlaeh doxdoengz doekdaemq. Gyaciz lwyawz beijlwd daj  $\frac{150}{100}$  doekdaemq daengz  $\frac{100}{150}$ , couhdwg daj 150% doekdaemq daengz  $66 \frac{2}{3}\%$ , hoeng leihyinh beijlwd dan daj  $\frac{150}{500}$  doekdaemq daengz  $\frac{100}{550}$ , couhdwg daj 30% doekdaemq daengz  $18 \frac{2}{11}\%$ . Vihneix, leihyinh beijlwd ciuq beijlaeh daeuj gangj beij gyaciz lwyawz soqliengh doekdaemq ndaej engq lai, hoeng beij gyaciz lwyawz beijlwd doekdaemq ndaej noix. Daihngaih, raeuz raen daengz, danghnaeuz soj yungh lauzdunglieng caeuq doenghbaez doxdoengz, yienznaeuz gij shwbwnj sien ceiok de aenvih aen bouhfaenh ndaej bienq de demgya cix gya hung, gij gyaciz caeuq gij cungjliengh canjbinj de ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq. Gij shwbwnj sien ceiok cungj gya hung neix, doiq boux shwbwnjgyah ngamq guh yingzyez daeuj gangj, saedcaih dwg gienh saeh hawj vunz sim mbouj onj ndeu. Hoeng, coengz daengxaen caiswngghcanj daeuj gangj, gij shwbwnj ndaej bienq de ndaej demgya cij mboujgvaq dwg naeuz, youq gij gyaciz daj gij lauzdung lingh gya saen cauh okdaeuj ndawde, aeu miz aen bouhfaenh engq lai ndeu

cienjvaq baenz cienzhong, vihneix aeu sien cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj ndaej bienq gonq, cix mbouj dwg cienjvaq baenz gyaciz lwyawz caeuq canjbinj lwyawz. Ndigah, gij gyaciz canjbinj ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq, aenvih de fuengmienh ndeu deng gij gyaciz 400 swhbwnj mbouj bienq hanhhaed, lingsh aen fuengmienh deng aen soq 250 daejyienh gij lauzdung lingsh gya ndeu hanhhaed. Song yiengh neix cungj mbouj miz maz gaijbienq. Aen canjbinj neix, cijaeu bonjfaenh de caiq gyahaeuj swhbwnj mbouj bienq bae, couh yaek caeuq gaxgonq doxdoengz, youq ndaw doengz aen gyacizlieng ndeu, daibyauj gij sawjyungh gyacizlieng doengzyiengh hung de; ndigah, doengz aen soqliengh swhbwnj mbouj bienq yausu ndeu baujciz miz gyaciz doxdoengz. Danghnaeuz cienzhong daezsang mbouj dwg aenvih gunghyinz aeundaej gij lauzdung bonjfaenh aen bouhfaenh engq lai ndeu, cix dwg doxfanj, gunghyinz aeundaej gij lauzdung bonjfaenh aen bouhfaenh engq lai ndeu, dwg aenvih lauzdung swnghcanj yauqlwd gaenq doekdaemq, yienghhaenx, cingzgvang couh yaek mbouj doengz. Mwhneix, gij cungjgyaciz daejyienh doengz aen lauzdung ndeu couhdwg daejyienh gij lauzdung ndaej cienz dwgengz gya gij lauzdung mbouj ndaej cienz dwgengz ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq; hoeng gij canjbinjlieng daejyienh aen lauzdunglieng neix yaek gemjnoix, vihneix gij gyaqcienz canjbinj moix aen doxwngq bouhfaenh de couh yaek daezsang, aenvih moix aen bouhfaenh daibyauj lauzdung engq lai. Gij cienzhong 150 gaenq daezsang haenx mbouj beij gij cienzhong 100 gaxgonq daibyauj canjbinj engq lai; gij gyaciz lwyawz 100 gaenq gemjnoix haenx, caeuq doenghbaez doxbeij, hix dan daibyauj gij canjbinj doenghbaez  $\frac{2}{3}$ , couhdwg daibyauj gij canjbinj roxnaeuz sawjyungh gyacizlieng doenghbaez biujyienh baenz 100 haenx  $66\frac{2}{3}\%$ . Youq laj cungj cingzgvang neix, danghnaeuz aen canjbinj neix gyahaeuj swhbwnj mbouj bienq bae, swhbwnj mbouj bienq couh yaek bienq bengz. Hoeng neix mbouj dwg aenvih cienzhong daezsang cauhbaenz, dauqfanj, cienzhong daezsang dwg aenvih sanghbinj bienq bengz cauhbaenz, dwg aenvih doengzliengh lauzdung swnghcanj yauqlwd doekdaemq cauhbaenz. Gizneix miz ok cungj gyajsiengq ndeu, lumjnaeuz cienzhong daezsang sawj canjbinj bienq bengz;

gizsaed, youq gizneix, cienzhong daezsang, mbouj dwg gij yienzaen sanghbinj gyaciz bienqvaq, cix dwg gij gezgoj cungj bienqvaq neix, hoeng sanghbinj gyaciz bienqvaq dwg aenvih lauzdung swngghanj yauqlwd doekdaemq cauhbaenz.

Caeuq neix doxfanj, danghnaeuz gizyawz diuzgen doxdoengz, vih-neix sawjyunggh doengz aen lauzdunglieng ndeu vanzlij daejyienh baenz 250, hoeng gij gyaciz swngghanj swhliu ndaw lauzdung sawjyunggh daezsang lo roxnaeuz doekdaemq lo, yiengghaenx, gij gyaciz doengzdaengj soqliengh canjbinj couh yaek ciuq cungj daezsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq neix doengz aen soqliengh ndeu daezsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq.  $450\mathbf{c} + 100\mathbf{v} + 150\mathbf{m}$  sawj canjbinj gyaciz = 700; hoeng  $350\mathbf{c} + 100\mathbf{v} + 150\mathbf{m}$  cix sawj gij gyaciz doengzdaengj soqliengh canjbinj ngamq dangq 600, cix mbouj dwg dangq aen 650 gaxgonq. Ndigah, danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj sien ceiok doidoenggh doengzdaengj soqliengh lauzdung haenx demgya le roxnaeuz gemjnoix le, hoeng cungj demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix neix, dwg aenvih gij gyacizlieng aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq fatseng bienqvaq, yiengghaenx, youq mwh gizyawz diuzgen doxdoengz, canjbinj gyaciz couh yaek daezsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq. Caeuq neix doxfanj, danghnaeuz gij swhbwnj sien ceiok haenx demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix, dwg aenvih mwh lauzdung swngghanjliz baujeiz mbouj bienq, gij gyacizlieng aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj ndaej bienq de fatseng bienqvaq, yiengghaenx, canjbinj gyaciz couh ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq. Gij gyaciz swhbwnj mbouj bienq demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix, mbouj ndaej daj gij yindung doxfanj cix ndaej boujdauq. Gij gyaciz swhbwnj ndaej bienq demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix, youq laj cungj cingzgvang lauzdung swngghanj yauqlwd mbouj bienq, yaek youz gij yindung doxfanj gyaciz lwyawz ndaej daengz boujdauq, sawj gij gyaciz swhbwnj ndaej bienq gya gyaciz lwyawz, hix couhdwg naeuz, gij gyaciz youz lauzdung lingh gya haeuj swngghanj swhliu bae caemhcai q daejyienh youq ndaw canjbinj haenx ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq.

Caeuq neix doxfanj, danghnaeuz gij gyaciz swhbwnj ndaej bienq roxnaeuz cienzhong demgya roxnaeuz gemjnoix, dwg aenvih sanghbinj hwnjgyaq roxnaeuz doekgyaq cauhbaenz, hix couhdwg naeuz, dwg gij swngghanj yauqlwd aen lauzdung cungj douzswh neix yunggh doekdaemq

roxnaeuz daezsang cauhbaenz, yienghhaenx couh yaek yingjyangj canjbinj gyaciz. Mboujgvaq youq gizneix, cienzhong hwnj roengz, mbouj dwg yienzaen, cix dan dwg gezgoj.

Caeuq neix doxfanj, danghnaeuz youq aen laeh gwnzneix, youq mwh gij swhbwnj mbouj bienq 400c baujciz mbouj bienq, daj 100v + 150m daengz 150v + 100m cungj bienqvaq neix, couhdwg swhbwnj ndaej bienq daezsang, mbouj dwg aen daegbied bumwnz neix lumjbaenz ndaw hangznieb doz faiq lauzdung swnghcanjliz doekdaemq cauhbaenz, cix dwg aenvih ndaw nungzyez gij lauzdung swnghcanjliz daezgung gijgwn hawj gunghyinz doekdaemq cauhbaenz, baenzneix dwg doengh gij gwn neix bienq bengz cauhbaenz, yienghhaenx, canjbinj gyaciz couh baujciz mbouj bienq. Aen gyaciz 650 neix, couh yaek caeuq gaxgonq ityiengh daejyienh youq ndaw faiqgeu doengz aen soqliengh ndeu.

Daihngaih, daj gij gangjmingz gwnzneix ndaej miz ok gietlwnh: Danghnaeuz youq ndaw aen bumwnz swnghcanj doengh gij canjbinj ndaej gunghawj gunghyinz siuhfei haenx, aenvih mbaetyungh daengjdaengj, swhbwnj mbouj bienq ceiok gemjnoix lo, yienghhaenx, neix couh yaek caeuq gij swnghcanj yauqlwd soj yungh lauzdung bonjfaenh cigsoh daezsang ityiengh, aenvih sawj gij swnghhoz swhliu gunghyinz bienzngreiz, cauhbaenz cienzhong gemjnoix, baenzneix cauhbaenz gyaciz lwyawz demgya. Vihneix, youq gizneix, leihihinh bejlwd demmaj miz song caengz yienzaen: It dwg gij gyaciz swhbwnj mbouj bienq gemjnoix, ngeih dwg gyaciz lwyawz demgya. Youq mwh damqcaz gyaciz lwyawz cienjvaq baenz leihihinh, raeuz gaenq gyajdingh cienzhong mbouj dwg doekdaemq, cix dwg baujciz mbouj bienq, aenvih youq gizhaenx, raeuz aeu bweddeuz gyaciz lwyawz bejlwd bienqdoengh bae, daeuj yenzgiu leihihinh bejlwd bienqdoengh. Linghvaih, gij gvildw raeuz youq gizhaenx gangjmingz dwg bujben gvildw, caemhcai q doengh gij gvildw neix hix habyungh youq gak cungj douzsw h mbouj daezgung canjbinj hawj gunghyinz siuhfei haenx, hix couhdwg gij canjbinj gyaciz gak cungj douzsw h bienqvaq doiq cienzhong mbouj miz yingjyangj.

Vihneix, gij gyaciz moix bi daj gij lauzdung lingh gya saen gya haeu swnghcanj swhliu roxnaeuz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq



bae haenx, faenvaq caemhcai q cekfaen baenz cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg doengh gij souhaeuj hingz sik mbouj doengz neix, neix mbouj gajbienq ndaej aen gyaiqhanh gyaciz bonjfaenh, mbouj gajbienq ndaej aen soq gyaciz doxgyoeb faen baenz doengh gij fancouz mbouj doengz neix; doengzyiengh, gij beijlaeh gak aen bouhfaenh gyangde bienqvaq hix mbouj gajbienq ndaej aen cungjsoq doengh gij bouhfaenh neix, mbouj gajbienq ndaej aen gyacizlieng gaenq dingh neix. 100 aen soq gaenq dingh neix itcig dwg 100, cix mboujguenj de dwg faen baenz 50 + 50, roxnaeuz dwg 20 + 70 + 10, roxnaeuz dwg 40 + 30 + 30. Ndaw canjbinj aen bouhfaenh gyaciz deng faengat baenz geij cungj souhaeuj neix, vanzcienz caeuq swlbwnj aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq de ityiengh, dwg youz sanghbinj gyaciz daeuj gietdingh, hix couhdwg naeuz, dwg youz gij lauzdunglieng youq gak aen ciengzhab ndaw sanghbinj dui-siengva haenx daeuj gietdingh. Vihneix, daih'it, gij sanghbinj gyacizlieng faen baenz cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg haenx dwg gaenq dingh lo, hix couhdwg naeuz, gij cieddoi q gyaiqhanh aen cungjsoq gak aen bouhfaenh gyaciz sanghbinj dwg gaenq dingh lo. Daihngaih, aeu gak aen fancouz bonjfaenh daeuj gangj, aen gyaiqhanh bingzyaenz caeuq miz diuzcez cozyung gyoengqde hix gaenq dingh lo. Cienzhong dwg gij giek-daej gak aen fancouz cungj gyaiqhanh neix. Fuengmienh ndeu, cienzhong youz swyenz gvildw daeuj diuzcez; aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq cienzhong dwg youz gunghyinz veicziz caeuq caiswngghanj gij lauzdungliz bonjfaenh, ndangdae j fuengmienh bietdingh aeu miz gij swngghoz swhliu hanhdoh ceiq daemq haenx daeuj gvidingh, hix couhdwg youz daegdingh soqliengh sanghbinj daeuj gvidingh. Gij gyaciz doengh gij sanghbinj neix dwg youz gij lauzdung seizgan caiswngghanj gyoengqde aeu yungh daeuj gietdingh, baenzneix cix dwg youz bouhfaenh lauzdung lingh gya haeuj swngghanj swhliu bae daeuj gietdingh, roxnaeuz dwg youz ndaw ngoenzhong gunghyinz aen bouhfaenh vih swngghanj caeuq caiswngghanj aen huqdaenggyaq gij gyaciz cungj swngghoz swhliu noix mbouj ndaej neix daeuj gietdingh. Lumjbaenz gij gyaciz swngghoz swhliu gunghyinz moix ngoenz bingzyaenz = 6 diemjcong bingzyaenz lauzdung, gunghyinz couh bietdingh aeu moix ngoenz bingzyaenz vih swhgeij guh 6 diemjcong hong. Hoeng aen saedsaeh gyaciz lauzdungliz de, yaek bienliz aen hanhdoh

ceiq daemq ndangdaej; dienheiq caeuq sevei fazcanj suijsingz mbouj doxdoengz, gij saedsaeh gyaciz lauzdungliz hix couh mbouj doxdoengz; de mboujdan youz ndangdaej sihyau daeuj gietdingh, caemhcaiq hix youz gij sevei sihyau riengz lizsij fazcanj hwnjdaeuq, bienqbaenz cungj sihyau sengcingz daihngaih daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng youq moix aen guekgya, youq daegdingh seizgeiz, aen bingzyaenz cienzhong miz diuzcez cozyung neix cungj dwg aen soqliengh gaenq dingh ndeu. Vihneix, gij gyaciz gizyawz sojmiz souhaeuq couh miz le aen gyaiqhanh ndeu. Aen gyaciz neix cungj dwg dangq gij gyaciz hawj cienzbouh ngoenzhong (youq gizneix, de caeuq bingzyaenz ngoenzhong doxdoengz, aenvih de baudaengz gij lauzdung cungjliengh sevei cungjshwbwnj doidoengh) ndaej daengz daejyienh, gemj bae aen bouhfaenh ndaw cienzbouh ngoenzhong daejyienh cienzhong de. Vihneix, gij gyaiqhanh aen gyaciz neix dwg youz gij gyaiqhanh aen gyaciz hawj gij lauzdung mbouj ndaej cienz dwg rengz ndaej daengz biujyienh de daeuj gietdingh, hix couhdwg youz gij soqliengh aen lauzdung mbouj ndaej cienz dwg rengz neix daeuj gietdingh. Danghnaez aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq aen bouhfaenh ngoenzhong gunghyinz yungh daeuj caiswngchanj gij cienzhong gyaciz bonjfaenh de, dwg aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq ndangdaej sihyau daejyienh youq cienzhong fuengmienh, yienghhaenx, ngoenzhong lings aen bouhfaenh — aen bouhfaenh dai-byauj gij lauzdung lwyawz de, couhdwg aen bouhfaenh gyaciz biujsiq gyaciz lwyawz haenx — gij gyaiqhanh de, couhdwg aen hanhdoh ceiqsang aen bouhfaenh ngoenzhong gunghyinz ndangdaej souh ndaej, couhdwg gunghyinz youq veizciz caeuq caiswngchanj lauzdungliz bonjfaenh yiengh cingzgvang neix lajde, gij lauzdung seizgan cungjliengh moix ngoenz itbuen ndaej daezhawj haenx. Aenvih youq ndaw yenzgiu daujlun dangqnaj, dwg gangj gij gyaciz hawj moix bi lings gya cungjlauzdung ndaej daengz daejyienh haenx baenzlawz faenboiq, sojlaz youq gizneix, ndaej dawz ngoenzhong yawj baenz aen soqliengh mbouj bienq ndeu, caemhcaiq gyajdingh de dwg aen soqliengh mbouj bienq ndeu, cix mboujguenj de yaek doenggvaq yiengh cingzdoh lawz hwnjroengz bienliz aen hanhdoh ceiqsang ndangdaej fuengmienh souh ndaej. Vihneix, gij cieddoi q gyaiqhanh aen bouhfaenh gyaciz cauxbaenz gyaciz lwyawz, caemhcaiq cekfaen baenz leihiyh caeuq cienzcodie g haenx gaenq dingh

lo, dwg youz ndaw ngoenzhong cawz aen bouhfaenh ndaej cienz dwgrendz bae, aen bouhfaenh mbouj ndaej cienz dwgrendz haenx daeuj gietdingh, baenzneix dwg youz ndaw cungjcanjbinj aen bouhfaenh gyaciz daejyienh aen lauzdung lwyawz neix daeuj gietdingh. Danghnaeuz raeuz lumj gij gou gaenq guh gvaq yienghhaenx, dawz doengh gij gyaciz lwyawz youq gyaiqhanh fuengmienh gaenq dingh, caemhcaiq ciuq cienzbouh swhbwnj sien ceiok daeuj suenq haenx heuhguh leihyinh, yienghhaenx, aen leihyinh neix ciuq aen soqliengh cieddoi q de daeuj gangj, couh dangq gyaciz lwyawz, baenzneix gij gyaiqhanh de hix caeuq gij gyaiqhanh gyaciz lwyawz ityiengh, cungj dwg ciuq gvilwd daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng leihyinh beijlwd sang daemq, doengzyiengh hix dwg aen soqliengh aeu baujciz youq ndaw gyaiqhanh gaenq doekdingh, youz sanghbinj gyaciz daeuj gietdingh ndeu. Leihyinh beijlwd dwg aen beijlwd cienzbouh gyaciz lwyawz doiq swngchcanj fuengmienh aen sevei cungjswhbwnj sien ceiok haenx. Danghnaeuz swhbwnj = 500 (gyajdingh danhvei dwg bak fanh), gyaciz lwyawz = 100, yienghhaenx 20% couhdwg aen cieddoi q gyaiqhanh leihyinh beijlwd. Sevei leihyinh ciuq aen beijlwd neix youq mbouj doengz swngchcanj bumwnz douzsw h gyangde guh faenboiq, couh miz ok gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz bienliz sanghbinj gyaciz, neix couhdwg yienhsaed ndawde gij bingzyaenz hawciengz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx. Hoeng cungj bienliz neix, geiq mbouj sawj gij singqcaet gyaciz gietdingh gyaqcienz siusaet bae, hix mbouj sawj aen gyaiqhanh leihyinh hab gvilwd haenx siusaet bae. Gij gyaciz sanghbinj dangq gij swhbwnj mwh swngchcanj sanghbinj yungh bae, gya gij gyaciz lwyawz bauhamz youq ndaw sanghbinj haenx, gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz sanghbinj cix dangq gij swhbwnj k mwh swngchcanj sanghbinj yungh bae, gya gij gyaciz lwyawz ciuq itbuen leihyinh beijlwd gvi de haenx, lumjbaenz gij swhbwnj youq mwh swngchcanj aen sanghbinj neix sien ceiok haenx (baudaengz gij swhbwnj gaenq yungh bae caeuq gij swhbwnj dan'it sawjyungh de) gya 20%. Hoeng aen soq lingh gya 20% neix bonjfaenh de, dwg youz gij gyaciz lwyawz sevei cungjswhbwnj swngchcanj, gij beijlwd aen gyaciz lwyawz neix doiq swhbwnj gyaciz daeuj gietdingh, ndigah de dwg 20%, mbouj dwg 10%, hix mbouj dwg 100%. Vihneix, gyaciz cienjvaq baenz swngchcanj gyaqcienz, mbouj siu gij gyaiqhanh leihyinh bae, dandan dwg gaijbienq

le de youq gapbaenz sevei swhbwnj gak aen daegbied swhbwnj mbouj doengz gyangde baenzlawz faenboiq, ciuq aen beijlaeh doengh gij swhbwnj neix youq ndaw cungjswhbwnj soj ciemq bouhfaenh gyaciz de, dawz de bingzyaenz faenboiq hawj doengh gij swhbwnj neix. Hawciengz gyaqcienz yienznaeuz yaek sang gvaq roxnaeuz daemq gvaq aen swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung neix, danhseih doengh gij bienqdoengh neix yaek doxsiu bae. Danghnaeuz raeuz damqcaz gij huqgyaqbiuj duenh seizgeiz haemq raez ndeu, dawz gij cingzgvang sanghbinj saedsaeh gyaciz aenvih laudzung swnghcanjliz bienqdoengh cix miz bienqvaq de, caeuq gij cingzgvang swnghcanj gocwngz aenvih swyenz huxhaih roxnaeuz sevei huxhaih cix deng gauxca de bweddeuz mbouj gangj, gij raeuz yaek roxnyinh geizheih de dwg: Daih'it, gij gyaiqhanh gak baez bienliz haemq gaeb, daihngeih, gij bingzyaenz gak baez bienliz miz gveihlizing. Youq gizneix, raeuz hix yaek raen daengz Gajdwzlwz youq sevei yienhsiengq fuengmienh lunewng gvaq cungj dungjci cozyung<sup>404</sup> aen soq bingzyaenz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx. Danghnaeuz aen gocwngz sanghbinj gyaciz bingzyaenz bienqbaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz neix mbouj bungz daengz gazngaih, cienzcodieg couh cungj dwg cienzcodieg daengjgaep cabied, hix couhdwg naeuz, cienzcodieg couh aeu gij leihyinh mauhgvaq dinghnggeg de bienqbaenz bingzyaenz guh hanhdoh, cungj leihyinh mauqgvaq dinghnggeg neix bonjlaiz dwg gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx sawj bouhfaenh swhbwnjgyah ndeu aeu ndaej, hoeng seizneix deng boux ciemqmiz diegdeih ciemq bae. Vihneix, youq gizneix, aen gyaciz gyaiqhanh doekdingh cienzcodieg de, couhdwg swnghcanj gyaqcienz doenggvaq itbuen leihyinh beijlwd, guhbaenz gij diuzcez cozyung yinxhwnj gobez leihyinh beijlwd bienliz. Danghnaeuz diegdeih sojyoujgenz gazngaih sanghbinj gyaciz bingzyaenz bienqbaenz swnghcanj gyaqcienz, caemhcai q ciemqmiz gij cienzcodieg cieddoi q de, yienghhaenx, gij cienzcodieg cieddoi q de couh yaek deng aen soqyawz yienghneix hanhhaed, aen soqyawz neix couh dwg gij gyaciz diegdeih canjbinj mauhgvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz cix cauxbaenz haenx, baenzneix deng aen soqyawz yienghneix hanhhaed, aen soqyawz neix couh dwg gij gyaciz lwyawz ndaw diegdeih canjbinj bauhamz, mauqgvaq gij leihyinh ciuq itbuen leihyinh beijlwd wnggai gvi gak aen swhbwnj ciemqmiz cix cauxbaenz haenx. Aen

soq cengca neix yienghneix cauxbaenz gij gyaiqhanh cienzcodieg; cienzcodieg vanzlij dandan dwg aen gyaciz lwyawz gaenq dingh, ndaw sanghbinj bauhamz haenx aen bouhfaenh doekdingh de.

Doeksat, danghnaeuz gak aen swngghanj bumwnz mbouj doengz gyangde aen gocwngz gyaciz lwyawz bingzyaenz bienqbaenz bingzyaenz leihiyh haenx, bungzdaengz vunz daegdaengq lungjdon roxnaeuz swyenz lungjdon gazngaih, daegbied dwg bungzdaengz diegdeih sojyoujgenz lungjdon gazngaih, aiq cauxbaenz aen lungjdon gyaqcienz sang gvaq swngghanj gyaqcienz, caeuq sang gvaq gij sanghbinj gyaciz deng lungjdon yingjyangj haenx bae, yienghhaenx, gij gyaiqhanh youz sanghbinj gyaciz gvidingh haenx hix mbouj vihneix cix siusaet bae. Gij lungjdon gyaqcienz moux di sanghbinj, mboujgvaq dwg dawz gizyawz boux guh sanghbinj swngghanj aen bouhfaenh leihiyh ndeu, cienj haeuj gij sanghbinj miz lungjdon gyaqcienz bae. Gyaciz lwyawz youq mbouj doengz swngghanj bumwnz gyangde guh faenboiq, yaek doenggvaq gijwnq sawj mbanj aen bumwnz deng gauxca, hoeng cungj gauxca neix mbouj gaij-bienq ndaej gij gyaiqhanh aen gyaciz lwyawz neix. Danghnaeuz cungj sanghbinj miz lungjdon gyaqcienz neix haeuj daengz gunghyinz gij siuhfei noix mbouj ndaej de bae, yienghhaenx, youq yiengh cingzgvang gunghyinz ciuqgaeuq aeundaej laudzungliz gyaciz de, cungj sanghbinj neix couh yaek sawj cienzhong daezsang, caemhcai baenzneix sawj gyaciz lwyawz gemjnoix. De hix aiq sawj cienzhong deng at daengz daemq gvaq laudzungliz gyaciz bae, danhseih cienzhong cij mboujgvaq dwg aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq aeu sang gvaq ndangdae fuengmienh sihyau haenx. Youq cungj ciengzhab neix, lungjdon gyaqcienz couh aeu doenggvaq gaeucawz saedsaeh cienzhong (couhdwg gunghyinz baengh doengzliengh laudzung cix ndaej daengz gij soqliengh sawjyungh gyaciz haenx) caeuq gaeucawz gij leihiyh gizyawz swhbwnjgyah daeuj ceihawj. Lungjdon gyaqcienz ndaej youq ndaw yiengh gyaiqhanh lawz yingjyangj cingqciengz diuzcez sanghbinj gyaqcienz, dwg ndaej doekdingh caeuq ndaej gig cinj suenq okdaeuj.

Ndigah, cingq lumj doiq gij sanghbinj gyaciz lingh gya caemhcai itbuen yaek cekfaen baenz souhaeuj haenx guh faengat, yaek youq bizyau laudzung caeuq laudzung lwyawz gyangde, cienzhong caeuq gyaciz lw-

yawz gyangde beijlaeh bungzdaengz aen gyaiqhanh gaenq dingh caeuq miz diuzcez cozyung haenx ityiengh, gyaciz lwyawz bonjfaenh faengat baenz leihiyinh caeuq cienzcodieg, hix yaek youq ndaw aen gocwngz gak aen gvilwd diuzcez leihiyinh beijlwd bienqbaenz bingzyaenz bae de, bungzdaengz cungj gyaiqhanh neix. Aeu leihiyinh faengat baenz leihsik caeuq gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj daeuj gangj, bingzyaenz leihiyinh bonjfaenh couhdwg gij gyaiqhanh song yiengh neix doxgya. Bingzyaenz leihiyinh daezhawj daegdingh soqliengh gyaciz youz gyoengqde bae faengat, caemhcai q hix cijmiz aen soqliengh neix ndaej youz gyoengqde bae faengat. Youq gizneix, gij faengat beijlaeh daegdingh de miz yiengh singqcaet dinglingz, neix couhdwg naeuz, cienzbouh aeu youz gingcwnggh gvanhaeh daeuj gietdingh. Youq gizyawz ciengzhab, gung gouz doxsu dangq siucawz cungj bienliz hawciengz gyaqcienz caeuq gij bingzyaenz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung de cauhbaenz haenx, couhdwg dangq siucawz gingcwnggh yingyangj, hoeng youq gizneix, gingcwnggh dwg aen yausu dandog ndaej guh gietdingh ndeu. Vihmaz ne? Aenvih caemh aen swnghecanj yinhsu ndeu couhdwg swhbwnj, bietdingh aeu dawz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz gvi de ciemqmiz haenx, youq ndaw gyang song boux ciemqmiz aen swnghecanj yinhsu neix guh faengat. Gangjdaengz faengat bingzyaenz leihiyinh youq gizneix mbouj doekdingh aen gyaiqhanh hab gvilwd de, neix mbouj ndaej sawj de dangguh aen gyaiqhanh sanghbinj gyaciz bouhfaenh gagmiz cix siusaet bae; couh lumj song boux gujdungh ndaw aen giyez ndeu, aenvih gak cungj diuzgen baihrog mbouj doxdoengz, cix mbouj doxdaengh dwk faenboiq leihiyinh, neix mbouj yingyangj daengz gij gyaiqhanh aen leihiyinh neix saekdi ityiengh.

Ndigah, danghnaeuz ndaw sanghbinj gyaciz aen bouhfaenh daeyienh gij lauzdung lingh gya daengz gwnz swnghecanj swhliu gyaciz bae haenx, yaek cekfaen baenz gij mbouj doengz bouhfaenh, yungh gak cungj souhaeuj hingzsik aeundaej yiengh hingzdai gak aen gag duzliz de, yienghhaenx, baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej vihneix couh dawz cienzhong, leihiyinh caeuq cienzcodieg yawjbaenz yienghneix di gapbaenz yausu ndeu, daj doengh gij yausu neix giethab roxnaeuz gyoebesuenq ndawde yaek miz ok sanghbinj bonjfaenh gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx (“swyenz gyaqcienz”, “bizyau gyaqcienz”), baenzneix, sanghbinj gya-

ciz, youq gaeucawz aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq bae le, mbouj dwg aen dungjyizdij codaeuz yaek faen baenz sam bouhfaenh neix, dauq-fanj, ndaw sam bouhfaenh neix gij gyaqcienz moix aen bouhfaenh cungj dwg duzliz gietdingh, cijaeu sam aen duzliz soqliengh neix doxgya, couh cauxbaenz sanghbinj gyaqcienz. Gizaed, sanghbinj gyaciz dwg aen soqliengh gaenq dingh ndeu, mboujguenj cienzhong、leihyinh、cienzcodieg gyangde siengdoiq soqliengh baenzlawz, sanghbinj gyaciz cungj dwg aen cingjdaej cienzbouh gyaciz gyoengqde. Hoeng ciuq gij yawjap loekcak gwnzneix gangj, cienzhong、leihyinh、cienzcodieg dwg sam aen gyaciz soqliengh doglaeb, gij cungjliengh gyoengqde mizok、hanhhaed caeuq gietdingh sanghbinj gyacizlieng.

Daih'it, gig cingcuj, danghnaeuz cienzhong、leihyinh、cienzcodieg gapbaenz sanghbinj gyaqcienz, yienghhaenx, cungj cingzgvang neix geiq ndaej habyungh youq ndaw sanghbinj gyaciz aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq de, hix ndaej habyungh youq ndaw sanghbinj gyaciz gizyawz bouhfaenh daejyienh swbwnj ndaej bienq caeuq gyaciz lwyawz de. Vihneix, gizneix ndaej vanzcienz mbouj yungh naemj aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq neix, aenvih gak cungj sanghbinj gyaciz gapbaenz aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq neix, hix yaek gvigiet baenz gij gyaciz cienzhong、leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg doxgyoeb. Cingq lumj gij gaenq ceiok de nei, cungj yawjap neix vanzlij mbouj nyinh miz yienghneix aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq ndeu.

Daihngleih, gig cingcuj, aen gainen gyaciz youq gizneix vanzcienz siusaet bae lo. Gij lw roengzdaeuj de dandan dwg gij gyaqcienz gvanhnen yiyi lajneix: Dawz daegdingh soqliengh cienzngaenz ceihawj boux ciemq-miz lauzdungliz、swbwnj caeuq diegdeih. Hoeng cienzngaenz dwg gij-maz ne? Cienzngaenz mbouj dwg doxgaiq, cix dwg aen hingzsik daegdingh gyaciz, vihneix youh aeu gyaciz guh cenzdiz. Ndigah, raeuz couh gangj, yungh daegdingh soqliengh gim roxnaeuz ngaenz daeuj ceihawj doengh gij swngchcanj yausu neix, roxnaeuz gangj, youq ndaw uk hawj doengh gij swngchcanj yausu neix caeuq daegdingh soqliengh gim roxnaeuz ngaenz doxdaengj. Hoeng gim ngaenz caeuq gizyawz sojmiz sanghbinj it-yiengh, bonjfaenh hix dwg sanghbinj (gyoengq ginghciyozgyah buqmoengz aenvih miz cungj yinsiz neix cix roxnyinh ndaenggon). Vihneix,

gij gyaqcienz gim ngaenz, hix dwg youz cienzhong, leihiyh caeuq cienzcodieg daeuj gietdingh. Sojlaiz, raeuz mbouj ndaej doenggvaq hawj cienzhong, leihiyh, cienzcodieg caeuq daegdingh soqliengh gim ngaenz doxdaengj cungj banhfap neix daeuj gietdingh cienzhong, leihiyh, cienzcodieg, aenvih gij gyaciz gim ngaenz deng dangguh gij huqdaengj-gyaq gyoengqde cix yungh daeuj gujgyaq gyoengqde haenx, cingq dwg wnggai sien youz gyoengqde gietdingh, cix caeuq gim ngaenz mbouj miz gvanhaeh, hix couhdwg naeuz, caeuq moix gienh sanghbinj ndawde gij gyaciz cingqngamj dangguh gij doxgaiq sam aen yinhsu gwnzneix gangj canjseng haenx mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Ndigah, gangj gij gyaciz cienzhong, leihiyh, cienzcodieg couh youq gyoengqde caeuq daegdingh soqliengh gim ngaenz doxdaengj, yienghhaenx mboujgvaq dwg gangj, gyoengqde caeuq daegdingh soqliengh cienzhong, leihiyh caeuq cienzcodieg doxdaengj.

Raeuz sien aeu cienzhong daeuj gangj. Aenvih, couhcinj ciuq cungj yawjfpap neix, raeuz hix bietdingh aeu daj laudzung haidaeuz. Cienzhong gij gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx, couhdwg gij hawcienzg gyaqcienz cienzhong hopheux aen gyaqcienz mbouj onjdingh haenx dwg baenzlawz gietdingh ne?

Raeuz ndaej yienghneix gangj, neix dwg youz sihgiuz caeuq gunghawj laudzungliz daeuj gietdingh. Danhseih gij gizneix gangj doiq laudzungliz miz yiengh sihgiuz lawz ne? Dwg gangj gij sihgiuz swhbwnj daezok. Vihneix, doiq laudzung miz sihgiuz couh dangq gij gunghawj swhbwnj. Yaek gangj ndaej hwnj gij gunghawj swhbwnj, raeuz sien couh aeu rox gijmaz dwg swhbwnj. Swhbwnj dwg youz gijmaz gapbaenz ne? Aeu gij biuyyienh ceiq genjdanh de daeuj gangj, dwg youz cienzngaenz caeuq sanghbinj gapbaenz. Hoeng cienzngaenz mboujgvaq dwg sanghbinj cungj hingzik ndeu. Ndigah, swhbwnj dwg youz sanghbinj gapbaenz. Hoeng, ciuq gyajdingh, sanghbinj gyaciz sien dwg youz gij laudzung gyaqcienz swngghanj sanghbinj couhdwg cienzhong daeuj gietdingh. Youq gizneix, cienzhong dwg aen diuzgen bwhmiz de, caemhcai q deng yawj baenz dwg gij yausu gapbaenz sanghbinj gyaqcienz. Yienghneix, aen gyaqcienz neix aeu youz daezhawj gij laudzung de caeuq swhbwnj gyangde beijlaeh daeuj gietdingh. Gij gyaqcienz swhbwnj bonjfaenh



dangq gij gyaqcienz aen sanghbinj gapbaenz swhbwnj haenx. Swhbwnj doiq laudung sihgiuz dangq swhbwnj gij gunghawj de. Gij gunghawj swhbwnj dangq gunghawj aen sanghbinj soqliengh miz daegdingh gyaqcienz ndeu, aen gyaqcienz neix sien youz laudung gyaqcienz daeuj diuzcez, hoeng laudung gyaqcienz youh dangq gij gyaqcienz aen bouhfaenh sanghbinj gapbaenz swhbwnj ndaej bienq, vih vuenh aeu gij laudung gunghyinz cix ceihawj gunghyinz haenx; gij gyaqcienz doengh gij sanghbinj gapbaenz aen swhbwnj ndaej bienq neix, soujsien youh dwg youz gij gyaqcienz laudung daeuj gietdingh, aenvih gij gyaqcienz sanghbinj dwg youz gij gyaqcienz cienzhong, leihiyinh caeuq cienzcodieg daeuj gietdingh. Ndigah, raeuz mbouj ndaej aeu swhbwnj guh cenzdiz daeuj gietdingh cienzhong, aenvih gij gyaciz swhbwnj bonjfaenh dwg youz cienzhong caeuqfaenh camgya daeuj gietdingh.

Linghvaih, dawz gingcwngh daiq haeuj ndaw vwndiz daeuj, hix mbouj ndaej bang raeuz saek di. Gingcwngh sawj gij hawciengz gyaqcienz laudung daezsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq. Gyajdingh sihgiuz caeuq gunghawj laudung doxsu, yienghhaenx cienzhong youh youz gijmaz gietdingh ne? Youz gingcwngh gietdingh. Hoeng raeuz cingqngamj gyajdingh mbouj caiq youz gingcwngh daeuj gietdingh, gyajdingh gingcwngh gaenq aenvih song cungj ligliengh doxfanj de ndaej doxdaengh cix mbouj miz cozyung. Raeuz cingq dwg aeu ra ok aen swyenz gyaqcienz cienzhong, couhdwg aen laudung gyaqcienz mbouj youz gingcwngh diuzcez cix dwg fanj gyaqdaej diuzcez gingcwngh haenx.

Lij cijmiz aen banhfap ndeu, couhdwg sawj aen bizyau gyaqcienz laudung youz gij swnghhoz swhliu noix mbouj ndaej gunghyinz daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng cungj swnghhoz swhliu neix hix dwg gij sanghbinj miz gyaqcienz de. Vihneix, laudung gyaqcienz dwg youz gij gyaqcienz swnghhoz swhliu noix mbouj ndaej de daeuj gietdingh, gij gyaqcienz swnghhoz swhliu, caeuq gij gyaqcienz sojmiz gizyawz sanghbinj itiyengh, sien dwg youz laudung gyaqcienz daeuj gietdingh. Vihneix, gij laudung gyaqcienz youz swnghhoz swhliu gyaqcienz gietdingh haenx, lij dwg aeu youz laudung gyaqcienz daeuj gietdingh. Laudung gyaqcienz youz laudung gyaqcienz gietdingh. Vuenh coenz vah ndeu daeuj gangj, raeuz mbouj rox laudung gyaqcienz dauqdaej dwg youz gijmaz daeuj gietdingh.

Youq gizneix, lauzdung miz gyaqcienz, dwg aenvih de deng dangguh sanghbinj. Vihneix, yaek gangj lauzdung gyaqcienz, raeuz couh bietdingh aeu rox gyaqcienz dauqdaej dwg gijmaz. Hoeng yungh cungj fuengfap neix, raeuz cingqngamj mbouj miz banhfap rox gyaqcienz dauqdaej dwg gijmaz.

Yienznaeuz dwg yienghneix, raeuz lij aeu gyajdingh, gij bizyau gyaqcienz lauzdung couhdwg ciuq cungj fuengfap sawj vunz habhoz neix daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng gij bingzyaenz leihiyinh cauxbaenz sanghbinj gyaqcienz daihngaih yausu haenx, couhdwg moix aen swhbwnj youq laj cingqciengz diuzgen gij leihiyinh de youh dwg baenzlawz gietdingh ne? Bingzyaenz leihiyinh wngdang youz bingzyaenz leihiyinh beijlwd daeuj gietdingh; bingzyaenz leihiyinh beijlwd youh dwg baenzlawz gietdingh ne? Youz swhbwnjgyah gyangde gingcwngh daeuj gietdingh ha? Hoeng cungj gingcwngh neix gaenq aeu miz leihiyinh guh gij diuzgen bwhmiz de. De gyajdingh doengz aen swnghcanj bumwnz ndeu roxnaeuz mbouj doengz swnghcanj bumwnz leihiyinh beijlwd mbouj doengz, baenzneix cix miz leihiyinh mbouj doengz. Gingcwngh vihmaz ndaej yingjyangj leihiyinh beijlwd, dandan dwg aenvih de yingjyangj gij gyaqcienz sanghbinj. Gingcwngh cijndaej sawj doengz aen swnghcanj bumwnz ndeu ndawde boux guh swnghcanj aeu gyaqcienz doxdaengj gai ok sanghbinj gyoengqde, caemhcai q sawj mbouj doengz swnghcanj bumwnz ndawde boux guh swnghcanj ciuq yienghneix aen gyaqcienz ndeu gai ok sanghbinj, aen gyaqcienz neix sawj gyoengqde aeundaej leihiyinh doxdoengz, aeundaej youq gwnz sanghbinj gyaqcienz gaenq miz mbangj youz cienzong gietdingh haenx ciuq doengz aen beijlaeh ndeu bae gya gyaq. Vihneix, gingcwngh cijndaej sawj gij leihiyinh beijlwd mbouj doxdaengj haenx bienq bingzyaenz bae. Yaek sawj gij leihiyinh beijlwd mbouj doxdaengj bienq bingzyaenz bae, leihiyinh dangguh aen yausu sanghbinj gyaqcienz bietdingh aeu gaenq mizyouq gonq. Gingcwngh mbouj cauh ok leihiyinh. Leihiyinh sui jbingz, youq mwh ndaw gocwngz bienq bingzyaenz couh guhbaenz lo. Gingcwngh mboujgvaq sawj de daezsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq, hoeng mbouj cauh ok leihiyinh sui jbingz. Caemhcai q, youq mwh raeuz gangj bizyau leihiyinh beijlwd, raeuz cingq dwg siengj aeu rox cungj leihiyinh beijlwd mbouj gaenriengz gingcwngh yindung cix bienqvaq, fanj

gvaqdaej diuzcez gingcwngh haenx. Bingzyaenz leihyinh beijlwd dwg youq mwh doengh boux swbwnjgyah doxguh gingcwngh saedlig mbouj faen sang daemq okyienh. Gingcwngh ndaej cauhaenz cungj saedlig doxdaengh neix, hoeng mbouj ndaej cauhaenz gij leihyinh beijlwd youq cungj saedlig doxdaengh neix lajde okyienh haenx. Youq mwh cungj saedlig doxdaengh neix guhbaenz, itbuen leihyinh beijlwd vihmaz yaek dwg 10%、20% roxnaeuz 100% ne? Dwg aenvih gingcwngh ha? Cingq-ngamj doxfanj, gingcwngh siucawz le doengh gij yienzaen cauhaenz 10% roxnaeuz 20% roxnaeuz 100% doxbienliz haenx bae. De cauxbaenz moux aen sanghbinj gyaqcienz, youq laj cungj gyaqcienz neix, moix aen swbwnj cungj ciuq gij beijlaeh aen soqliengh de daezhawj leihyinh dox-doengz. Hoeng gij soqliengh aen leihyinh neix bonjfaenh caeuq gingcwngh mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Gingcwngh dandan sawj sojmiz bienliz mboujduenh ciepgaenh aen soqliengh neix. Boux vunz ndeu caeuq gizyawz vunz gingcwngh; gingcwngh bik sawj de caeuq gizyawz vunz ityiengh ciuq caemh aen gyaqcienz ndeu gai sanghbinj okbae. Hoeng aen gyaqcienz neix vihmaz dwg 10 roxnaeuz 20 roxnaeuz 100 ne?

Yienghneix, cijmiz aen banhfap ndeu, couhdwg dawz leihyinh beijlwd, baenzneix lienz daengz leihyinh, cekgej baenz aen gya gyaq aeu cungj fuengsik mbouj miz banhfap lijgai bae gietdingh ndeu, de deng gya haenj gij sanghbinj gyaqcienz daengz neix gaxgonq gaenq youz cienzhong gietdingh haenx bae. Gingcwngh dan naeuz diemj dog hawj raeuz, couhdwg aen leihyinh beijlwd neix bietdingh aeu dwg aen soqliengh gaenq dingh ndeu. Hoeng raeuz youq gangj itbuen leihyinh beijlwd caeuq leihyinh “bizyau gyaqcienz” gaxgonq, couh gaenq rox diemj neix lo.

Dawz aen doilwnh gocwngz gig mbouj hab cingzleix neix buen haenj cienzcodieg fuengmienh bae dauqcungz yenzgiu daujlun baez ndeu, vanzcienz mbouj miz bizyau. Mbouj yungh dauqcungz yenzgiu daujlun couh ndaej yawj daengz, danghnaeuz dawz aen gocwngz neix lai noix gvancez roengzbae, couh yaek sawj leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg biujyienh baenz gij dan’it gya gyaq youz di gvilwd mbouj miz banhfap lijgai ndeu daeuj gietdingh, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg deng gya haenj gij sanghbinj gyaqcienz sien youz cienzhong gietdingh haenx bae. Coenz vah ndeu, gingcwngh bietdingh aeu gangjmingz sojmiz gij doxgaiq gingheiyozgyah mbouj

lijgaij ndaej de, gizsaed cingqngamj doxfanj, ginghciyozgyah bietdingh aeu gangjmingz gingcwnggh.

Miz cungj loqsiengj ndeu, nyinhnaeuz leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg song aen gyaqcienz gapbaenz bouhfaenh neix dwg youz riuздоeng cauh okdaeuj, hix couhdwg gangj dwg doenggvaq siugai miz okdaeuj. Youq gizneix, danghnaeuz raeuz bweddeuz cungj loqsiengj neix mbouj gangj, — hoeng riuздоeng ciengzlwex mbouj daezhawj gij doxgaiq gaxgonq mbouj daezhawj de, — yiengghaenx, saehcingz couh ndaej genjdanh gyoebgyonj baenz:

Gyajdingh gij gyaqcienz aen sanghbinj ndeu youz cienzhong gietdingh de = 100; leihyinh beijlwd dangq 10% cienzhong, cienzcodieg dangq 15% cienzhong. Yienghneix, gij sanghbinj gyaqcienz youz cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg doxgyoeb gietdingh haenx couh = 125. Aen gya gyaq 25 neix mbouj gojnwngz youz siugai sanghbinj miz okdaeuj. Aenvih sojmiz gij vunz dox siugai sanghbinj, moix boux cungj dawz gij sanghbinj ngamq dij ndaej cienzhong 100 haenx, ciuq 125 gai hawj doiq-fueng, doeksat couh lumj daihgya cungj ciuq 100 daeuj gai ityiengh. Ndigah, cungj hingzveiz neix bietdingh aeu duetliz riuздоeng gocwngz bae damqcaz.

Danghnaeuz sam yiengh neix faenyiengj gij sanghbinj bonjfaenh seiz-neix dij 125 haenx, — gyajdingh swhbwnjgyah sien ciuq 125 gai sanghbinj okbae, yienzhaeuh cei 100 hawj gunghyinz, cei 10 hawj swhgeij, cei 15 hawj boux ndaej cienzcodieg, neix mbouj sawj saehcingz fatseng bienqvaq, — gunghyinz couh aeundaej gyaciz caeuq canjbinj ndawde  $\frac{4}{5} = 100$ . Swhbwnjgyah aeundaej gyaciz caeuq canjbinj ndawde

$\frac{2}{25}$ , boux ndaej cienzcodieg aeundaej gyaciz caeuq canjbinj ndawde  $\frac{3}{25}$ . Youq mwh swhbwnjgyah dwg ciuq 125 cix mbouj dwg ciuq 100 daeuj siugai, de hix dandan dwg dawz gij canjbinj daejiyienh gunghyinz lauzdung haenx  $\frac{4}{5}$  ceihawj gunghyinz. Danghnaeuz de ceihawj gunghyinz 80, ce 20 roengzdaeuj, dawz ndawde 8 gvi swhgeij, 12 gvi boux ndaej cienzcodieg, yiengghaenx cingzgvang hix cienzbouh ityiengh. Mwhneix, de

lumjnaeuz dwg ciuq sanghbinj gyaciz bae siugai sanghbinj nei, aenvih doengh gij gya gyaq neix saedsaeh dandan dwg di daezgyaq caeuq sanghbinj gyaciz (ciuq gyajdingh gaenq youz cienzhong gyaciz daeuj gietdingh) mbouj miz gvanhaeh haenx. Neix dwg doenggvaq gij roen gvaengzgvax gyoebgyonj baenz diemj yienghneix: Ciuq cungj yawjfa neix, cienzhong aen swz neix, couhdwg 100, dangq gij gyaciz canjbinj, hix couhdwg gangj, dangq gij cienzngaenz soqngeg daejyienh daegdingh soqliengh lauzdung; danhseih aen gyaciz neix youh caeuq saedsaeh cienzhong mbouj doxdoengz, vihneix de ce roengz aen soqyawz ndeu. Mboujgvaq, aen soqyawz neix youq gizneix dwg aenvih mingzdaeuz fuengmienh gya gyaq cix miz okdaeuj. Vihneix, danghnaeuz cienzhong dangq 110, mbouj dwg = 100, leihyinh couh bietdingh = 11, cienzcodieg couh bietdingh =  $16 \frac{1}{2}$ , baenzneix sanghbinj gyaqcienz hix bietdingh =  $137 \frac{1}{2}$ . Beijlaeh ciuqgaeuq mbouj bienq. Danhseih, aenvih faenboiq cungj dwg doenggvaq mingzdaeuz fuengmienh gya gyaq bak faenh cih geij gya haeuj cienzhong bae cix ndaej saedyienh, sojlaiz gyaqcienz yaek riengz cienzhong hwnjroengz. Youq gizneix, cienzhong sien deng gyajdingh caeuq sanghbinj gyaciz doxdaengj, yienzhaeuh youh caeuq de faenbied okdaeuj. Gizaed, neix dwg doenggvaq gij roen gvaengzgvax mbouj miz saek di gainen dawz vwndiz gvi baenz: Gij gyaciz sanghbinj dwg youz gij lauzdung soqliengh ndawde bauhamz daeuj gietdingh, hoeng gij gyaciz cienzhong cix dwg youz gij gyaqcienz bizyau swngghoz swhliu daeuj gietdingh, aen soqyawz gyaciz mauhgvaq cienzhong de cauxbaenz leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg.

Ndaw sanghbinj gij gyaciz gaeucawz mwh swngghanj yungh bae gij gyaciz swngghanj swhliu le, aen gyacizlieng gaenq dingh, youz gij lauzdunglieng duisiengva youq ndaw sanghbinj canjbinj gietdingh haenx, faen baenz sam aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh, gyoengqde dangguh cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg, aeundaej gij souhaeuj hingz sik duzliz, mbouj dox daepnengq de. Cungj faengat neix, youq gwnz biujmienh swhbwnj-cujyi swngghanj yienhraen okdaeuj, vihneix hix youq ndaw gvanhnen boux dangsaeh deng cungj biujmienh yienhsiengq neix cughaed, cungj

dwg dauqdingq dwk biujyienh okdaeuj.

Gyajdingh gij cungjgyaciz moux aen sanghbinj = 300, ndawde 200 dwg gij gyaciz aen swnghcanj swhliu roxnaeuz aen yausu swhbwnj mbouj bienq youq sanghbinj swnghcanj fuengmienh yungh bae. Yienghneix, lw roengzdaeuj 100 couhdwg gij cungjsoq gyaciz moq youq ndaw sanghbinj swnghcanj gocwngz gya haeuj aen sanghbinj neix bae. Aen gyaciz moq 100 neix couhdwg aen cienzbouh soqmoeg ndaej yungh daeuj faen baenz sam cungj souhaeuj hingzsik neix. Raeuz gyajdingh cienzhong = X, leihyinh = Y, cienzcodieg = Z, yienghhaenx, youq doengh aen ciengzhab raeuz gangj,  $X + Y + Z$  aen cungjsoq de couh cungj dwg = 100. Hoeng youq ndaw gvanhnen gunghyezgyah, canghseng'eiq caeuq yinzhangzgyah, caeuq youq ndaw gvanhnen yungzsuz ginghciyozgyah, saehcingz cix vanzcienz mbouj dwg yienghneix. Youq gyoengqde yawj daeuj, mbouj dwg sanghbinj gij gyaciz gaeucawz gij gyaciz swnghcanj swhliu youq swnghcanj fuengmienh yungh bae haenx le = 100, yienzhaeuh 100 neix faen baenz X, Y, Z. Youq gyoengqde yawj daeuj, gij gyaqcienz sanghbinj dandan dwg youz gij gyacizlieng cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg mbouj riengz sanghbinj gyaciz bienqvaq caemhcai q gag duzliz bae gietdingh haenx hab youq itheij gapbaenz, ndigah, X, Y, Z ndawde moix aen bonjfaenh cungj dwg gag duzliz bae daezhawj caeuq gietdingh, caemhcai q, geij aen gyacizlieng neix gya hwnjdaeuj, mboujguenj ai q hung gvaq 100 roxnaeuz iq gvaq 100, guhbaenz gij gyacizlieng sanghbinj bonjfaenh, aen gyacizlieng neix couhdwg youz geij aen yausu guhbaenz sanghbinj gyaciz neix doxgya cauhaenz. Cungj cabluenh neix vihmaz ndaej bietyienz miz okdaeuj, dwg aenvih:

**Daih'it**, sanghbinj gyaciz gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh dwg dangguh gij souhaeuj duzliz haenx cix dox doiqdingj, caemhcai q gyoengqde dangguh gij souhaeuj duzliz haenx, dwg caeuq lauzdung, swhbwnj, diegdeih sam cungj swnghcanj yausu gak aen vanzcienz mbouj doxdoengz neix fatseng gvanhaeh, vihneix lumjnaeuz gyoengqde couhdwg youz doengh gij doxgai q neix miz okdaeuj nei. Doiq gij sojyoujgenz lauzdungliz, swhbwnj caeuq diegdeih sam yiengh neix, couhdwg gij yienzaen sanghbinj doengh gij gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh mbouj doengz neix ndaej faenbied gvi gak boux ciemqmiz bonjfaenh, caemhcai q cienjvaq baenz gij souhaeuj

gyoengqde. Hoeng gyaciz mbouj dwg aenvih de cienjvaq baenz souhaeuj cix miz okdaeuj, de youq ndaej cienjvaq baenz souhaeuj, aeundaej cungj hingzsik neix gaxgonq, bietdingh aeu gaenq mizyouq. Gij sienghduilieng sam aen bouhfaenh neix dwg youz gij gvilwd gak aen mbouj doengz de daeuj gietdingh, gyoengqde caeuq sanghbinj gyaciz bonjfaenh miz lienzhaeh, deng sanghbinj gyaciz bonjfaenh hanhhaed yiengh saehsaed neix, baenzlawz cungj mbouj ndaej youq biujmienh yienh okdaeuj, sojlaiz, cungj gyajsiengq dauqdingq neix bietyienz engq ndaej yaeuh vunz.

**Daihngaih**, raeuz gaenq gangj gvaq<sup>①</sup>, cienzhong itbuen daezsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq, youq gizyawz diuzgen doxdoengz cungj cingzgvang neix, yaek sawj itbuen leihyinh bejlwd miz gij bienqdoengh fuengyiengq doxfanj de, vihneix yaek gaijbienq gij swngghanj gyaqcienz mbouj doengz sanghbinj, ciuq gij swhbwnj bingzyaenz gapbaenz mbouj doengz cingzgvang gak aen mizgven swngghanj bumwnz, sawj ndawde mbanj di hwnjsang, lings di doekdaemq. Ndigah, youq gizneix, youq moux di swngghanj bumwnz mboujlwnh baenzlawz yaek miz cungj gingniemh neix: Cienzhong hwnjsang, sanghbinj bingzyaenz gyaqcienz couh hwnjsang, cienzhong doekdaemq, sanghbinj bingzyaenz gyaqcienz couh doekdaemq. Gangjdaengz gij sanghbinj gyaciz mbouj riengz cienzhong bienqvaq haenz doiq cungj bienqdoengh neix miz gij diuzcez cozyung amqcangz de, aeu “gingniemh” youh gangjmingz mbouj ndaej. Doxfanj, danghnaeuz cienzhong dwg mbanj giz hwnjsang, dandan dwg youq ndaw daegbied swngghanj bumwnz aenvih daegbied cingzgvang cij fatseng, gij gyaqcienz doengh gij sanghbinj neix youq mingzdaeuz fuengmienh couh yaek doxwngq daezsang. Mwhneix, cungj sanghbinj ndeu caeuq gizyawz sanghbinj bonjfaenh bauhamz gij cienzhong baujiz mbouj bienq de doxbeij, siengdoiq gyaciz fuengmienh cungj daezsang neix, couh dandan dwg gyaciz lwyawz youq mbouj doengz swngghanj bumwnz gyangde bingzyaenz faenboiq bungz daengz gij fanjying mbanj giz gauxca, dandan dwg cungj soujduenh sawj daegbied leihyinh bejlwd bingzyaenz bienqbaenz itbuen leihyinh bejlwd ndeu. Gizneix “gingniemh” gangjmingz, ciuqgaeuq dwg gyaqcienz youz cienzhong daeuj gietdingh. Vihneix, youq song cungj

① Raen youq gienj neix daih 288 — 295 yieb. — Bouxbien cawqmingz ciengzhab neix gij gingniemh gangjmingz de, cungj dwg cienzhong gietdingh sanghbinj gyaqcienz. Gij gingniemh gangjmingz mbouj ndaej de, cix dwg cungj lienzhaeh neix gij yienzaen amqcangz de. Daihngeih, gij bingzyaenz gyaqcienz lauzdung, couhdwg gij gyaciz lauzdungliz, dwg youz gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz cungj swnghhoz swhliu noix mbouj ndaej de daeuj gietdingh. yienghlaeng hwnjsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq, yienghgonq hix yaek gaenriengz hwnjsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq. Youq gizneix, gingniemh caiq gangjmingz baez ndeu, cienzhong caeuq sanghbinj gyaqcienz gyangde miz moux cungj lienzhaeh; danhseih yienzaen ndaej biujyienh baenz gezgoj, gezgoj hix ndaej biujyienh baenz yienzaen, cungj cingzgvang neix youq mwh hawciengz gyaqcienz miz bienqdoengh hix ndaej yawj daengz. Mwhneix, gij caeuq cungj yienhsiengq cienzhong daez daengz sang gvaq bingzyaenz cienzhong bae dox doiqwnq de, dwg cungj yienhsiengq hawciengz gyaqcienz daez daengz sang gvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz bae, caeuq seiz hoenghuengh lienzhaeh youq itheij haenx, gij caeuq cungj yienhsiengq riengz laeng daeuj cienzhong doek daengz daemq gvaq bingzyaenz cienzhong bae dox doiqwnq de, cix dwg cungj yienhsiengq hawciengz gyaqcienz doek daengz daemq gvaq swnghcanj gyaqcienz bae. Bweddeuz hawciengz gyaqcienz hwnjroengz mbouj dingh bae mbouj gangj, cungj gingniemh cienzhong daezsang, leihiyinh beijlwd couh doekdaemq, cienzhong gyangqdaemq, leihiyinh beijlwd couh daezsang neix, gig cingcuj bietdingh cungj dwg caeuq swnghcanj gyaqcienz deng sanghbinj gyaciz hanhhaed diemj neix doxhab. Hoeng raeuz gangj gvaq<sup>①</sup>, leihiyinh beijlwd ndaej youz gij gyaciz swhbwnj mbouj bienq bienqdoengh daeuj gietdingh, hoeng caeuq cienzhong bienqdoengh mbouj miz gvanhaeh; ndigah, cienzhong caeuq leihiyinh beijlwd ndaej mbouj ciuq fuengyiengq doxfanj, cix ciuq fuengyiengq doxdoengz bienqdoengh, song de ndaej doengzcaez daezsang, roxnaeuz doengzcaez doekdaemq. Danghnaeuz gyaciz lwyawz beijlwd caeuq leihiyinh beijlwd dwg cigsoh doxdoengz, cungj cingzgvang neix couh mbouj gojnwngz miz okdaeuj. Youq mwh cienzhong aenvih swnghhoz swhliu gyaqcienz daezsang cix daezsang, leihiyinh beijlwd hix ndaej aenvih lauzdung dwgengz cingzdoh



① Raen youq gienj neix daih 152— 175 yieb. — Boubien cawqmingz gya naek roxnaeuz ngoenzhong seizgan gya raez cix baujciz mbouj bienq, mizseiz lij daezsang dem. Sojmiz doengh gij gingniemh neix, cungj cingqsaed le aenvih gak aen gyaciz gapbaenz bouhfaenh miz gij hingzik dauqdingq duzliz haenx cix cauhbaenz gij gyajsiengq de, lumjnaeuz gij gietdingh sanghbinj gyaciz de, dandan dwg cienzhong, roxnaeuz cienzhong gya leihyinh. Cijaeu youq cienzhong fuengmienh miz ok cungj gyajsiengq neix le, lumjnaeuz gij gyaqcienz lauzdung caeuq gij gyaciz youz lauzdung cauh okdaeuj dwg doxdoengz, yienghhaenx, mbouj gangj couh mingzbeq, doiq leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieq daeuj gangj, cungj gyajsiengq neix hix yaek miz okdaeuj. Vihneix, leihyinh caeuq gij gyaqcienz cienzcodieq couhdwg diuzcez gij cienzngaenz biujyienh gyoengqde, couh bietyienz caeuq lauzdung nem gij gyaciz youz lauzdung cauh okdaeuj mbouj miz gvanhaeh.

**Daihsam**, gyajdingh sanghbinj gyaciz roxnaeuz gij swngheanj gyaqcienz mboujgvaq youz biujmienh yawj daeuj caeuq sanghbinj gyaciz mbouj miz gvanhaeh haenx, cigsoh dwk caeuq mboujduenh dwk biujyienh baenz caeuq gij hawciengz gyaqcienz sanghbinj doxdoengz, hoeng cix mbouj dandan dwg doenggvaq gij hawciengz gyaqcienz mboujduenh bienqdoengh haenx, mboujduenh doxdaengh daeuj cungdang gij bingzyaenz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung de. Caiq gyajdingh, caiswngheanj cungj dwg youq caeuq mbanj di diuzgen baujciz mbouj bienq lajde bae guh, vihneix youq gwnz swhbwnj sojmiz yausu lauzdung swngheanj yauqlwd cungj baujciz mbouj bienq. Doeksat, gyajdingh moix aen swngheanj bumwnz sanghbinj canjbinj ndawde, aen bouhfaenh gyaciz doenggvaq dawz lauzdung soqliengh moq baenzneix dawz gij gyaciz saen swngheanj gya haeuj swngheanj swhliu gyaciz bae cix guhbaenz haenx, cungj dwg ciuq gij beijlaeh mbouj bienq de faen baenz cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieq, sawj gij cienzhong saedsaeh ceihawj de, cungj dwg caeuq gij gyaciz lauzdungliz cigsoh doxdoengz, gij leihyinh saedsaeh saedyienh de, cungj dwg caeuq ndaw gyaciz lwyawz cungjsoq, aen bouhfaenh gyaciz lwyawz ciuq bingzyaenz leihyinh beijlwd, wnggai gvihaeuj cungjswhbwnj gak aen bouhfaenh duzliz caephengz ciznwngh de ciemqmiz haenx cigsoh doxdoengz, gij cienzcodieq caensaed de, hix cungj dwg caeuq gij

gyaiqhanh youq gwnz aen giekdaej cienzcodieg ciengzseiz mbouj ndaej mauhvaq haenx cigsoh doxdoengz. Coenz vah ndeu, gyajdingh faengat sevei gyaciz canjbinj caeuq diuzcez swnghcanj gyaqcienz, cungj dwg youq gwnz giekdaej swhbwnjcuji, hoeng dwg youq laj cungj cingzgvang baizcawz gingcwngh bae guh.

Youq gak cungj gyajdingh neix lajde, — sanghbinj gyaciz mbouj bienq, caemhcai q hix biujyienh baenz mbouj bienq; aen bouhfaenh gyaciz sanghbinj canjbinj cekfaen baenz souhaeuj itcig dwg aen soqliengh mbouj bienq ndeu, caemhcai q cungj dwg biujyienh baenz aen soqliengh mbouj bienq ndeu; doeksat, aen bouhfaenh gyaciz mbouj bienq gaenq dingh neix, youh cungj dwg ciuq aen beijlaeh mbouj bienq de faen baenz cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg, — couh lien z youq gak cungj gyajdingh neix lajde, yienhsaed yindung hix bietyienz yaek yungh yiengh hingzsik dauqdingq biujyienh okdaeuj; Lumjnaeuz mbouj dwg aen gyaciz-lieng sien dingh ndeu faen baenz sam bouhfaenh souhaeuj hingzsik gag duzliz haenx, cix dwg fanj gvaqdaeuj, lumjnaeuz aen gyacizlieng neix dwg youz gij yausu gapbaenz aen gyacizlieng neix gak aen duzliz, faenbied dwk gietdingh doxgya hwnjdaeuj, couhdwg youz cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg doxgya hwnjdaeuj guhbaenz. Cungj gyajsiengq neix bietyienz yaek fatseng, aenvih youq dan aen swhbwnj caeuq gij sanghbinj canjbinj de guh yienhsaed yindung ndawde, mbouj dwg sanghbinj gyaciz biujyienh baenz gij cenzdiz cungj faengat neix, cix dwg doxfanj, gak aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh soj faen baenz de biujyienh baenz gij cenzdiz sanghbinj gyaciz. Sien dwg, raeuz gaenq gangj gvaq, doiq moix boux swhbwnjgyah daeuj gangj, gij cingzbonj gyaqcienz sanghbinj biujyienh baenz aen soqliengh gaenq dingh ndeu, caemhcai q youq yienhsaed swnghcanj gyaqcienz fuengmienh cungj dwg biujyienh baenz aen soqliengh gaenq dingh ndeu. Hoeng cingzbonj gyaqcienz dangq swhbwnj mbouj bienq couhdwg gij gyaciz swnghcanj swhliu sien ceiok gya gij gyaciz lauzdungliz, hoeng yiengh laeng doiq boux guh swnghcanj daeuj gangj biujyienh baenz lauzdung gyaqcienz aen hingzsik mbouj hablex neix, sawj cienzhong doengzseiz youh biujyienh baenz gij souhaeuj gunghyinz. Aen bingzyaenz gyaqcienz lauzdung dwg aen soqliengh gaenq dingh ndeu, aenvih gij gyaciz lauzdungliz, caeuq gij gyaciz sojmiz gizyawz sanghbinj

ityiengh, dwg youz gij lauzdung seizgan caiq swnghcanj de bietdingh aeu yungh haenx daeuj gietdingh. Hoeng aeu ndaw sanghbinj aen bouhfaenh gyaciz cekfaen baenz cienzhong daeuj gangj, de ndaej miz okdaeuj mbouj dwg aenvih de yungh le cienzhong aen hingzsik neix, mbouj dwg aenvih swhbwnjgyah yungh cienzhong aen biujyienh hingzsik neix, dawz aen bouhfaenh gunghyinz youq ndaw canjbinj bonjfaenh de soj ndaej sien ceihawj gunghyinz, cix dwg aenvih gunghyinz swnghcanj le aen huqdaengjgyaq caeuq gij cienzhong de doxdaengh ndeu, hix couhdwg naeuz, aenvih de yungh ngoenz lauzdung roxnaeuz nienz lauzdung ndawde bouhfaenh ndeu swnghcanj le gij gyaciz bauhamz youq ndaw gij lauzdungliz gyaqcienz de. Hoeng cienzhong youq gij huqdaengjgyaq caeuq gij gyaciz de doxdaengh haenx deng swnghcanj okdaeuj gaxgonq, gaenq youz habdoengz gvidingh lo. Ndigah, cienzhong dangguh aen gyaqcienz yausu youq sanghbinj caeuq sanghbinj gyaciz swnghcanj okdaeuj gaxgonq soqliengh gaenq dingh ndeu, dangguh cingzbonj gyaqcienz aen gapbaenz bouhfaenh ndeu, mbouj dwg biujyienh baenz aen bouhfaenh aeu duzliz hingzsik, daj ndaw sanghbinj cungjgyaciz faenliz okdaeuj ndeu, dauq dwg doxfanj, biujyienh baenz aen soqliengh gaenq dingh ndeu, de sien gietdingh sanghbinj cungjgyaciz gonq, hix couhdwg naeuz, dwg gij yausu cauxbaenz gyaqcienz roxnaeuz gyaciz. Gij cozyung bingzyaenz leihyinh youq sanghbinj swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz haenx, caeuq gij cozyung cienzhong youq sanghbinj cingzbonj gyaqcienz fuengmienh miz haenx doxlumj, aenvih swnghcanj gyaqcienz dangq cingzbonj gyaqcienz caiq gya gij bingzyaenz leihyinh aen swhbwnj sien ceiok haenx. Aen bingzyaenz leihyinh neix youq ndaw sizcen, vihmaz youq ndaw gvanhnen swhbwnjgyah bonjfaenh caeuq geiqsuenq fuengmienh bienqbaenz aen yausu miz diuzcez cozyung ndeu, mboujdan aenvih de yaek gietdingh swhbwnj daj aen douzswh bumwnz ndeu cienj daengz lingh aen douzswh bumwnz, vanzlij aenvih de doiq sojmiz gij siugai caeuq habdoengz nangq daengz aen caiswnghcanj gocwngz haemq raez haenx daeuj gangj, cungj miz diuzcez cozyung. Danhseih, bingzyaenz leihyinh cijaeu miz cungj cozyung neix, de couhdwg aen soqliengh sien mizyouq ndeu, gizaed caeuq gij gyaciz, gyaciz lwyawz youz moix aen daegbied swnghcanj bumwnz swnghcanj okdaeuj haenx mbouj miz gvanhaeh, vihneix engq caeuq gij gyaciz, gyaciz

lwyawz youz doengh gij bumwnz neix ndawde mboujlwnh aen douzswh lawz swnghecanj okdaej haenx mbouj miz gvanhaeh. Daj yienhsiengq daej yawj, bingzyaenz leihyinh mbouj dwg gyaciz faengat cauhaenz, dauqfanj, dwg aen soqliengh caeuq gij gyaciz sanghbinj canjbinj mbouj miz gvanhaeh, youq ndaw sanghbinj swnghecanj gocwngz sien mizyouq gonq, caemhcaiq gietdingh gij bingzyaenz gyaqcienz sanghbinj bonjfaenh ndeu, hix couhdwg naeuz, dwg gij yausu cauxbaenz gyaciz. Caemhcaiq gyaciz lwyawz aenvih mbouj doengz bouhfaenh cekfaen baenz gak aen hingzsik gag vanzcienz duzliz, lij aeu yiengh hingzsik engqgya gidij de, biujyienh baenz gij cenzdiz cauxbaenz sanghbinj gyaciz. Bingzyaenz leihyinh ndawde aen bouhfaenh yungh leihsik hingzsik de, youq baihnaj ciz-nwngz swhbwnjgyah, couhdwg dangguh sanghbinj caeuq sanghbinj gyaciz swnghecanj fuengmienh aen yausu sien mizyouq ndeu duzliz okyienh. Leihsik soqliengh yienznaeuz bienqdoengh gig daih, hoeng mboujlwnh youq yaep lawz, doiq boux swhbwnjgyah lawz daej gangj, cungj dwg dangguh aen soqliengh gaenq dingh ndeu, gyahauej gij cingzbonj gyaqcienz aen sanghbinj boux swhbwnjgyah neix swnghecanj bae. Nungzyez swhbwnjgyah yungh cungj hingzsik habdoengz gvidingh cienzco caeuq gizyawz giyezgyah yungh cungj hingzsik cienzco yingzyez cangzsoj ceihawj cienzcodieg, hix dwg yienghneix. Doengh aen bouhfaenh youz gyaciz lwyawz faen baenz neix, aenvih doiq dan boux swhbwnjgyah daej gangj dangguh gij yausu cingzbonj gyaqcienz dwg gaenq dingh lo, sojlaiz dauqfanj biujyienh baenz gij yausu cauxbaenz gyaciz lwyawz; gyoengqde biujyienh baenz gij yausu cauxbaenz sanghbinj gyaqcienz aen bouhfaenh ndeu; couh lumj cienzhong biujyienh baenz gij yausu cauxbaenz sanghbinj gyaqcienz lingh aen bouhfaenh ityiengh. Doengh gij doxgaiq youz sanghbinj gyaciz faengat daiq daej neix, vihmaz mboujduenh dwk biujyienh baenz gij cenzdiz cauxbaenz gyaciz bonjfaenh, gij mbouj yungzheih hawj vunz rox de genjdanh daej gangj couhdwg: Gij swnghecanj fuengsik swhbwnjcuji, caeuq sojmiz gizyawz swnghecanj fuengsik ityiengh, mboujdan mboujduenh caiq swnghecanj vuzciz canjbinj, caemhcaiq mboujduenh caiq swnghecanj sevei ginghci gvanhaeh, couhdwg caiq swnghecanj vuzciz canjbinj guhbaenz fuengmienh gvidingh baenz gij ginghci hingzsik de. Ndigah, gij gezgoj de yaek mboujduenh biujyienh baenz gij cenzdiz de,

lumj gij cenzdiz de yaek mboujduenh biujyienh baenz gij gezgoj de ityiengh. Dan boux swbwnjgyah cingq dwg sien dawz di gvanhaeh doxdoengz cungj mboujduenh caiq swnghcanj neix, dangguh aen saehsaed mbouj gangj couh mingzbeq, mbouj miz saekdi ngeizvaeg ndeu. Cijaeu swbwnjcuji swnghcanj bonjfaenh laebdaeb miz youq, gij lauzdung saen lingh gya de miz bouhfaenh ndeu couh yaek mboujduenh cienjvaq baenz cienzhong, lingh aen bouhfaenh couh yaek mboujduenh cienjvaq baenz leihiinh (leihsik caeuq gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj), daihsam bouhfaenh couh yaek mboujduenh cienjvaq baenz cienzcodieq. Youq ndaw gyang doengh boux ciemqmiz mbouj doengz swnghcanj yausu mwh dingh habdoengz de, neix dwg cenzdiz, caemhcai, mboujguenj siengdoi, soqliengh gvanhaeh youq gak aen ciengzhab fatseng geijlai bienqdoengh, aen cenzdiz neix cungj dwg saedcaih mizyouq. Gak aen bouhfaenh gyaciz youq dox doiqdingj ndawde genjyung h daegdingh hingzik vihmaz dwg cenzdiz, dwg aenvih cungj daegdingh hingzik neix mboujduenh dwk deng caiq swnghcanj okdaeuj. De vihmaz mboujduenh deng caiq swnghcanj okdaeuj, dwg aenvih de mboujduenh dwk bienqbaenz cenzdiz.

Yienznaeuz gingniemh caeuq yienhsiengq hix cungj biujmingz, hawciengz gyaqcienz (swbwnjgyah gizaed dan dawz cungj yingyangj hawciengz gyaqcienz yawjbaenz gyaciz gietdingh), daj soqliengh fuengmienh daeuj yawj, baenzlawz cungj mbouj dwg youz doengh gij doxgaiq sien miz haenx daeuj gietdingh; hawciengz gyaqcienz mbouj riengz gij leihsik roxnaeuz cienzcodieq mbawheiq soj dingh sang daemq bae bienqvaq. Hoeng hawciengz gyaqcienz cijmiz doenggvaq bienqdoengh cij guhbaenz mbouj bienq; gyoengqde youq ndaw aen geizgan haemq raez ndeu aen soq bingzyaenz de, cingqngamj couh guhbaenz cienzhong, leihiinh caeuq cienzcodieq gak aen soq bingzyaenz, yiengh laeng biujyienh baenz aen soqliengh mbouj bienq, gangj daengz daej bae dwg gaemhanh hawciengz gyaqcienz haenx.

Lingh aen fuengmienh, cungj siengjap lajneix yawj lumj gig genjdanh nei; Danghnaeuz cienzhong, leihiinh caeuq cienzcodieq bienqbaenz gij yausu guhbaenz gyaciz, dwg aenvih gyoengqde biujyienh baenz gij diuzgen bwhmiz swnghcanj gyaciz, caemhcai dwg aen diuzgen bwhmiz gij cingzbonj gyaqcienz caeuq swnghcanj gyaqcienz dan boux swbwnj-

gyah, yienghhaenx, gij gyaciz de dangguh aen soqliengh gaenq dingh gyahaeuj aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq moix cungj sanghbinj swnghecanj bae, hix dwg gij yausu guhbaenz gyaciz. Hoeng aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq de mboujgvaq dwg mbangj di sanghbinj doxgyoeb, baenzneix mboujgvaq dwg mbangj di sanghbinj gyaciz doxgyoeb. Ndigah, raeuz couh ndaejdaengz cungj eiqsei doxdoengz raemh gangj gig mbouj hab cingzleix ndeu; Sanghbinj gyaciz dwg gij yausu caeuq yienz-aen guhbaenz sanghbinj gyaciz.

Danhseih, danghnaeuz swhbwnjgyah dwg aenvih moux cungj leih'ik cix bae naemj aen vwndiz neix, — boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu dangguh swhbwnjgyah daeuj naemj vwndiz, cij youz gij leih'ik de caeuq baenzlawz guh doiq de mizleih daeuj gietdingh, — gingniemh couh yaek naeuz de nyi, gij canjbinj bonjfaenh de swnghecanj, yaek dangguh aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq gyahaeuj gizyawz swnghecanj bumwnz bae, hoeng gij canjbinj gizyawz swnghecanj bumwnz, hix yaek dangguh aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq gyahaeuj gij canjbinj de bae. Aenvih doiq de daeuj gangj, youq gij cingzgvang dan nangq daengz de guh swnghecanj moq, gij gyaciz lingh gya de biujmienh yawj daeuj dwg youz gij soqliengh cienzhong, leihiyh, cienzcodieg guhbaenz, sojlaiz, neix doiq aen bouhfaenh mbouj bienq youz gij canjbinj gizyawz swhbwnjgyah gapbaenz haenx hix habyungh. Vihneix, gij gyaqcienz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq, baenzneix gij cungjgyaciz sanghbinj, daengz gatsat cungj yaek gyoebgyonj baenz gij gyaciz cauxbaenz yausu youz geij aen duzliz, ciuq mbouj doengz gvildw diuzcez caeuq youz mbouj doengz goekmboq cauxbaenz haenx, couhdwg gij gyaciz cungjsoq youz cienzhong, leihiyh caeuq cienzcodieg doxgya baenz haenx, yienznaeuz gij mimiz cungj fuengfap gyoebgyonj neix mbouj dwg cienzbouh mbouj rox ndaej.

**Daihsei**q, sanghbinj dwg mbouj dwg ciuq gyaciz gai okbae, dwg mbouj dwg gyaciz gietdingh bonjfaenh, doiq dan boux swhbwnjgyah daeuj gangj cungj mbouj youqgaenj saek di. Gyaciz gietdingh, baez haidaeuz couh gaenq dwg aen gocwngz miz moux cungj ligliengh youq baihlaeng de, baengh gij ligliengh gak cungj gvanhaeh caeuq de mbouj miz daepnengq haenx daeuj guh, aenvih youq moix aen swnghecanj bumwnz, gij bienqbaenzbingzyaenz gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung de, mbouj dwg

gyaciz, cix dwg gij swngghanj gyaqcienz caeuq gyaciz mbouj doxdoengz de. Gyaciz gietdingh bonjfaenh vihmaz ndaej sawj moix aen daegbied swngghanj bumwnz dan boux swhbwnjgyah caeuq swhbwnj roxnyinh miz yinx, caemhcai q doiq de miz gietdingh cozyung, mboujgvaq aenvih lauzdung swngghanjliz daezsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq, sawj gij lauzdung soqliengh sanghbinj swngghanj fuengmienh bietdingh aeu miz haenx gemnoix roxnaeuz gyalai, neix youq cungj cingzgvang ndeu lajde, sawj de ciuq yienhmiz hawciengz gyaqcienz aeu ndaej gij leihyinh ngegvaish de, youq lingh cungj cingzgvang lajde, cix sawj de mbouj ndaej mbouj daezsang sanghbinj gyaqcienz, aenvih gaenq miz cienzhong engq lai, swhbwnj mbouj bienq engq lai, vihneix hix miz le leihsik engq lai, gyahaeuj danhvei canjbinj roxnaeuz dan aen sanghbinj bae. Gyaciz gietdingh vihmaz ndaej sawj de roxnyinh mizyinx, dandan dwg aenvih doiq bonjfaenh de daeuj gangj, gyaciz gietdingh ndaej daezsang roxnaeuz doekdaemq gij swngghanj cienzyungh sanghbinj, hix couhdwg naeuz, dandan dwg aenvih gyaciz gietdingh ndaej sawj de cawqyouq aen diegvih daegbied.

Lingh aen fuengmienh, youq de yawj daeuj, cienzhong, leihsik caeuq cienzcodieq, mboujdan doiq cungj gyaqcienz ndaej baengh daeuj saedyienh, aen bouhfaenh leihyinh dangguh boux ciznwngz swhbwnjgyah aeundaej (couhdwg gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj) daeuj gangj, dwg gij gyaiqhanh miz diuzcez cozyung, caemhcai q doiq cungj gyaqcienz vih baujcwng caiswngghanj ndaej laebdaeb guh roengzbae, cix bietdingh aeu daeuj dangguh gij baengzgwawq siugai sanghbinj haenx daeuj gangj, hix dwg gij gyaiqhanh miz diuzcez cozyung de. Cijaeu de youq baihrog gij cingzbonj gyaqcienz cienzhong, leihsik caeuq cienzcodieq goyinz doekdingh, daj ndaw gyaqcienz lij aeundaej gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj itbuen roxnaeuz haemq daih, yienghhaenx, de youq mwh siugai ndaej mbouj ndaej saedyienh gij gyaciz caeuq gyaciz lwyawz ndaw sanghbinj bauhamz, doiq de daeuj gangj vanzcienz cungj mbouj youqgaenj. Ndigah, bweddeuz aen bouhfaenh swhbwnj mbouj bienq bae mbouj gangj, youq de yawj daeuj, cienzhong, leihsik caeuq cienzcodieq couhdwg gij yausu doiq sanghbinj gyaqcienz miz hanhdingh cozyung, baenzneix miz haicauh cozyung caeuq gietdingh cozyung. Lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz de ndaej caencingq guhdaengz dawz cienzhong at daengz daemq gvaq gij gyaciz lauz-

dungliz bae, couhdwg at daengz daemq gvaq aen cingqciengz suijsingz cienzong bae, ciuq yiengh leihsik beijlwd haemq daemq aeundaej swbwnj, caemhcai q daemq gvaq aen cingqciengz suijsingz cienzcodieg bae ceihawj cienzco, yienghhaenx, de dwg mbouj dwg daemq gvaq canjbinj gyaciz, caiqlix dwg mbouj dwg daemq gvaq itbuen swngchcanj gyaqcienz gai canjbinj okbae, baenzneix begbeg vut gij lauzdung lwyawz ndaw sanghbinj bauhamz haenx bouhfaenh ndeu bae, doiq de daeuj gangj vanzcienz cungj mbouj youqgaenj. Gwnzneix soj gangj, mizseiz lij doiq aen bouhfaenh swbwnj mbouj bienq hix habyungh. Lumjbaenz, danghnaeuz boux canjyezgyah ndeu ndaej aeu gij swngchcanj gyaqcienz daemq gvaq yienzliuh cawx haeuj yienzliuh, yienghhaenx, couhcinj de caiq daemq gvaq swngchcanj gyaqcienz gai ok gij canjbinj youz cungj yienzliuh neix cauh baenz, de hix lij ndaej mbouj deng sonjsaet. Cijaeu sanghbinj gyaqcienz mauqgvaq aen soqyawz youz gak cungj yausu bietdingh aeu ceihawj, bietdingh aeu yungh huqdaengjgyaq daeuj ceihawj cix guhbaenz haenx baujciz mbouj bienq roxnaeuz demgya, gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj couh ndaej baujciz mbouj bienq, mizseiz lij ndaej demgya dem. Danhseih, cawz le aen gyaqcienz soqliengh gaenq dingh gya haeuj gij gyaciz swngchcanj swliu ndaw sanghbinj swngchcanj de bae caixvaih, gij doxgaiq dangguh gij gyaqcienz soqliengh miz hanhdingh cozyung caeuq diuzcez cozyung gya haeuj ndaw cungj swngchcanj neix bae de, cingq dwg cienzong, leihsik caeuq cienzcodieg. Ndigah, youq de yawj daeuj, gyoengqde lumjnaeuz dwg gij yausu gietdingh sanghbinj gyaqcienz. Daj aen gvanhdenj neix daeuj yawj, gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj hix couh lumjnaeuz dwg youz aen soqyawz yienghneix daeuj gietdingh, aen soqyawz neix dwg youz aen hawciengz gyaqcienz riengz cungj gingcwnggh gvanhhaeh dingjlingz bae bienqvaq, mauhgvaq gij sanghbinj baihdaw gyaciz youz gij gyaqcienz yausu gwnzneix gangj gietdingh haenx cauxbaenz; roxnaeuz, aeu giyez lauxbanj gij souhaeuj bonjfaenh dangguh gietdingh yausu gya haeuj hawciengz gyaqcienz bae daeuj gangj, bonjfaenh de youh lumjnaeuz dwg youz bouxcawx caeuq bouxgai gyangde gingcwnggh daeuj gietdingh.

Youq ndaw gyang dan boux swbwnjgyah guh gingcwnggh caeuq youq gwnz seiqgyai q hawciengz guh gingcwnggh, gij dangguh aen soqliengh



mbouj bienq caeuq miz diuzcez cozyung de gyahaeuj ndaw geiqsuenq bae haenx, dwg cienzhong, leihsik caeuq cienzcodieg aen soqliengh gaenq dingh caeuq sien mizyouq neix. Aen soqliengh neix mbouj bienq, mbouj dwg naeuz aen soqliengh gyoengqde mbouj miz bienqvaq, cix dwg naeuz gyoengqde youq moix aen dandog ciengzhab cungj dwg gaenq dingh lo, caemhcai q doiq gij hawciengz gyaqcienz mboujduenh bienqvaq haenx daeuj gangj, guhbaenz aen gyaiqhanh mbouj bienq de. Lumjbaenz, youq gwnz seiqgyai q hawciengz gingcwngh ndawde, vwndiz dandan dwg: Youq mwh cienzhong, leihsik caeuq cienzcodieg gaenq dingh, ciuq itbuen hawciengz gyaqcienz gaenq dingh roxnaeuz daemq gvaq aen itbuen hawciengz gyaqcienz gaenqdingh de gai ok sanghbinj dwg mbouj dwg aeu ndaej leih'ik, hix couhdwg naeuz, ndaej hawj giyez lauxbanj aen souhaeuj doxwngq de. Danghnaeuz aen guekgya ndeu aenvih swbhwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik daihdae j daeuj gangj caengz fazcanj, ndigah cienzhong caeuq diegdeih gyaqcienz youh daemq youh cienh, swbhwnj leihsik cix gig sang, hoeng linqh aen guekgya cienzhong caeuq diegdeih gyaqcienz youq mingzdaeuz fuengmienh gig sang, swbhwnj leihsik cix gig daemq, yienghhaenx, swbhwnjgyah youq aen guekgya gonq couh sawjyung h lauzdung caeuq diegdeih haemq lai, youq aen guekgya laeng couh yaek siengdoiq sawjyung h swbhwnj haemq lai. Youq mwh gujgyaq song aen guekgya gyangde ai q youq yiengh cingzdoh lawz fatseng gingcwngh, doengh gij yinhsu neix dwg gij yausu miz gietdingh cozyung. Ndigah youq gizneix, gingniemh daj lij lun fuengmienh, swbhwnjgyah vih swhgeij suenq aeu seileih daj sizcen fuengmienh biujmingz: Sanghbinj gyaqcienz youz cienzhong, leihsik caeuq cienzcodieg daeuj gietdingh, youz lauzdung gyaqcienz, swbhwnj gyaqcienz caeuq diegdeih gyaqcienz daeuj gietdingh; doengh gij gyaqcienz yausu neix saedcaih dwg gij yausu guhbaenz aen gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung de.

Dangyienz, gizneix cungj miz aen yausu ndeu mbouj dwg sien mizyouq, cix dwg youz aen hawciengz gyaqcienz sanghbinj canjseng. Neix couhdwg aen soqyawz mauh gvaq gij cingzbonj gyaqcienz youz cienzhong, leihsik caeuq cienzcodieg geij aen yausu neix doxgya ndaej ok cix guhbaenz haenx. Daihsei q aen yausu neix, youq moix aen dandog ciengzhab, cungj biujyienh baenz youz gingcwngh daeuj gietdingh, youq yiengh

cingzgvang dawz gak aen ciengzhab guh bingzyaenz, cix dwg youz bingzyaenz leihyinh daeuj gietdingh. Aen bingzyaenz leihyinh neix youh dwg youz doengz aen gingcwngh daeuj diuzcez, mboujgvaq neix dwg gij saehcingz youq ndaw seizgeiz haemq raez.

**Daihhaj**, youq gwnz giekdae j swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik, gig cingcuj, gij gyaciz daejyienh cungj lauzdung saen lings gya neix, yaek faengat baenz cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg geij cungj souhaeuj hingzsik, yienghneix, cungj fuengfap neix (mbouj gangj gak aen lizsij seizgeiz doenghbaez raeuz lwnhgangj cienzcodieg seiz de dangguh aen laeh cingqmingz haenx) youq giz deihfueng gij mizyouq diuzgen geij cungj souhaeuj hingzsik itcig couh mbouj bwhmiz haenx, hix yaek deng vunz aeu ma yungh. Neix couhdwg naeuz, yienghyienh cungj yaek doenggvaq doxbeij cix deng gvi haeuj ndaw doengh gij souhaeuj hingzsik neix bae.

Danghnaeuz miz boux dandog guhhong ndeu — gyajdingh dwg boux siujnungz ndeu, aenvih youq cungj cingzgvang neix lajde, sam aen souhaeuj hingzsik neix cungj ndaej yungh — dwg vih bonjfaenh guh hong, caemhcai q hix gai gij canjbinj bonjfaenh, yienghhaenx, de couh sien deng yawj baenz dwg bouxgoq (swhbwnjgyah) bonjfaenh de, dawz swheij dangguh gunghyinz daeuj yungh, caemhcai q deng yawj baenz dwg boux ciemqmiz diegdeih bonjfaenh de, dawz swheij yawjbaenz boux co dieg ndeu daeuj sawjyungh. De dawz swheij dangguh boux dajgoeng ndeu fat cienzhong hawj bonjfaenh, dawz swheij dangguh boux swhbwnjgyah ndeu cei leihyinh hawj bonjfaenh, dawz swheij dangguh boux ciemqmiz diegdeih cei cienzcodieg hawj bonjfaenh. Swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik caeuq gij gvanhaeh nem cungj fuengsik neix dox hab'wngq haenx, geiqyienz deng gyajdingh baenz itbuen sevei giekdae j, yienghhaenx, aeu boux dandog guhhong neix mbouj dwg baengh gij lauzdung bonjfaenh, cix dwg baengh ciemqmiz swnghcanj swhliu — youq gizneix, swnghcanj swhliu itbuen gaenq yungh swhbwnj hingzsik — cix ndaej ciemqmiz gij lauzdung lwyawz bonjfaenh daeuj gangj, cungj gviloih fuengfap neix dwg deng. Daihngeih, cijaeu de dwg dawz gij canjbinj de dangguh sanghbinj daeuj swnghcanj, baenzneix aeu baengh aen canjbinj gyaqcienz neix (couh lienz youq mwh mbouj dwg yienghneix, aen gyaq-

cienz neix hix dwg guj ndaej ok ), gij soqliengh lauzdung lwyawz de ndaej saedyienh haenx, couh mbouj dwg youz gij soqliengh lauzdung lwyawz bonjfaenh de daeuj gietdingh, cix dwg youz itbuen leihyinh beijlwd daeuj gietdingh; doengzyiengh, aen soqyawz aiq mauhgvaq gij gyaciz lwyawz faenhngeg youz itbuen leihyinh beijlwd gietdingh cix guhbaenz haenx, hix mbouj dwg youz gij lauzdung soqliengh de daezhawj daeuj gietdingh, de ndaej ciemqmiz aen soqyawz neix, dandan dwg aenvih de dwg boux ciemqmiz diegdeih. Cingq aenvih yienghneix cungj swngghanj hingz sik caeuq swhbwnjcuji swngghanj fuengsik mbouj dox hab'wngq ndeu, ndaej deng gvi haeuj ndaw swhbwnjcuji swngghanj fuengsik geij cungj souhaeuj hingz sik bae, — caemhcai q neix youq itdingh cingzdoh gwzde mbouj dwg mbouj deng, — sojlaiz, swhbwnjcuji gvanhaeh lumjnaeuz dwg gij swyenz gvanhaeh moix cungj swngghanj fuengsik nei, yiengh gyajsiengq neix couh engqgya sawj vunz maezluenh.

Dangyienz, danghnaeuz raeuz dawz cienz hong gyoebgyonj baenz gij itbuen giekdae j de, hix couhdwg naeuz, gyoebgyonj baenz aen bouhfaenh lauzdung canjbinj gunghyinz bonjfaenh ndawde gyaha euj gunghyinz goyinz siuhfei bae haenx; danghnaeuz raeuz dawz aen bouhfaenh neix daj swhbwnjcuji hanhhaed lajde gaijfang okdaeuj, dawz de gya'gvangq daengz fuengmienh ndeu ndaej gij swngghanjliz sevei yienhmiz ( hix couhdwg gij sevei swngghanjliz cungj lauzdung gunghyinz bonjfaenh dangguh yienhsaed sevei lauzdung bwhmiz de ) cinjhawj, lings aen fuengmienh dwg aen fanveiz gosong cungfaen fazcanj bietdingh aeu siuhfei haenx; danghnaeuz raeuz caiq dawz gyaciz lwyawz caeuq canjbinj lwyawz sukiq daengz aen hanhdoh yienghneix, aen hanhdoh neix dwg youq sevei yienhmiz swngghanj diuzgen lajde, fuengmienh ndeu vihliux guhbaenz baujiemj gihginh caeuq cienz bwhyungh, lings aen fuengmienh vihliux ciuq yiengh cingzdoh sevei sihyau gietdingh bae mboujduenh gyadaih caiswngghanj soj iugouz haenx; doeksat, danghnaeuz raeuz dawz gij lauzdung soqliengh boux miz lauzdung naengzlig de, bietdingh aeu cungj dwg vih ndaw sevei doengh boux lij caengz ndaej guhhong roxnaeuz gaenq guh mbouj ndaej hong de cix bae guh haenx, baudaengz 1. bizyau lauzdung caeuq 2. lauzdung lwyawz, hix couhdwg naeuz, danghnaeuz raeuz dawz cienz hong caeuq gyaciz lwyawz, bizyau lauzdung caeuq lauzdung lwyawz

cungj swhbwnjcuji singqcaet daegbied de cawz bae, — yienghhaenx, gij lw roengzdaeuq de couh mbouj caiq dwg geij cungj hingzsik neix, cix dandan dwg aen giekdaj sojmiz sevei swngghanj fuengsik caemhmiz gyoengqde.

Cawz neix caixvaih, cungj gviloih fuengfap neix, hix dwg gaxgonq gak cungj swngghanj fuengsik ciemq dungjci diegvih de lumjbaenz funghgen swngghanj fuengsik gyauehmiz. Doengh gij swngghanj gvanhaeh caeuq funghgen swngghanj fuengsik vanzcienz mbouj dox hab'wngq, vanzcienz cawqyouq baihrog cungj swngghanj fuengsik neix, hix deng gvi haeuj ndaw funghgen gvanhaeh bae. Lumjbaenz gij diegdeih Yinghgoz swyouz nungzminz ciemqmiz [ tenures in commom socage ] ( caeuq gij diegdeih gizsw ciemqmiz [ tenures on knight ' s service ] doxfanj) couhdwg yienghneix. Gij diegdeih cungj swyouz nungzminz ciemqmiz cij mboujgvaq miz gij yivu gyaunab cienzngaenz, cij mboujgvaq youq mingzdaeuz fuengmienh dwg funghgen satlo.<sup>405</sup>

## Daih 51 Cieng

### Faenboiq Gvanhaeh

### Caeuq Swnghcanj Gvanhaeh

Yawj ndaej ok, gij gyaciz youz moix bi gij lauzdung saen lings gya haeujbae de, — baenzneix, aen bouhfaenh nienz canjbinj ndawde daejyienh aen gyaciz neix, caemhcaiq ndaej daj ndaw cungjsouik aeu ok-daeuj caeuq faenliz okdaeuj, — faen baenz sam aen bouhfaenh, sam bouhfaenh neix yungh sam cungj souhaeuj hingzsik mbouj doengz, doengh gij hingzsik neix biujmingz, aen gyaciz neix bouhfaenh ndeu gvihaeuj roxnaeuz gvihawj boux ciemqmiz lauzdungliz, lings aen bouhfaenh gvihaeuj roxnaeuz gvihawj boux ciemqmiz swhbwnj, daihsam bouhfaenh gvihaeuj roxnaeuz gvihawj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih. Ndigah, neix couh dwg gij gvanhaeh roxnaeuz hingzsik faenboiq, aenvih gyoengqde biujsiq ok aen gvanhaeh gij cungjgyaciz saen swnghcanj youq doengh boux ciemqmiz swnghcanj yausu mbouj doengz gyangde baenzlawz faenboiq.

Ciuq gij yawjfab bingzciengz, doengh gij faenboiq gvanhaeh neix deng nyinhnaeuz dwg gij gvanhaeh sengcingz miz okdaeuj, dwg gij gvanhaeh daj gij singqcaet sojmiz sevei swnghcanj, daj vunzloih swnghcanj bonjfaenh gak cungj gvilwd ndawde canjseng okdaeuj. Saedcaih daeuj gangj, mbouj ndaej mbouj nyinh, youq swhbwnjcuji gaxgonq vunz biengz okyienh gvaq gizyawz faenboiq fuengsik, danhseih, vunzraeuz dawz doengh gij fuengsik haenx gangj baenz dwg cungj swyenz faenboiq gvanhaeh neix gij fuengsik caengz fazcanj, caengz guhbaenz, deng canggyaj, mbouj caengz ndaej dauqfuk baenz yiengh fuengsik biujyienh ceiq dan'it caeuq dwg hingzdai ceiq sang, miz yienghsik daegbied haenx.

Ndaw cungj yawjfab neix dan miz diemj cingqdgeng ndeu dwg: Youq mboujlwnh cungj sevei swnghcanj lawz (lumjbaenz, cungj sevei swnghcanj Yindu Gunghse<sup>328</sup> gag miz okdaeuj haenx, roxnaeuz dwg cungj gung-

canjcuji sevei swnghcanj vunz Biluj dingzlai dwg vunz daegdaengq bae cauhguh fazcanj hwnjdaej haenx) ndawde, cungj ndaej dawz lauzdung faen ok song aen bouhfaenh, gij canjbinj aen bouhfaenh ndeu cigsoh youz boux guh swnghcanj caeuq vunz ndaw ranz de dangguh goyinz siuhfei, lingh aen bouhfaenh couh dwg aen bouhfaenh canjbinj itcig dwg lauzdung lwyawz haenx, cungj dwg yungh daej muenxcuk itbuen sevei sihyau, cix mbouj cam cungj canjbinj lwyawz neix baenzlawz faenboiq, hix mbouj cam dwg bouxlawz caephengz gij ciznwngz daiyauj cungj sevei sihyau neix. Youq gizneix, raeuz bweddeuz aen bouhfaenh yungh guh swnghcanj siuhfei mbouj gangj. Yienghneix, mbouj doengz faenboiq fuengsik gij doxdoengz de couh gyoebgyonj baenz diemj ndeu: Danghnaeuz raeuz dawz gij cabied caeuq daegbied hingzsik gyoengqde caeudeuz bae, dan cadawz gij doxdoengz caeuq gij cabied gyoengqde dox doiqdingj haenx, gyoengqde couh dwg ityiengh lo.

Gyoengq vunz engq miz sawmaeg、engq rox guh baebuenq de, yienznaeuz nyinhdoengz gij lizsij fazcanj singqcaet faenboiq gvanhaeh<sup>(56a)</sup>, hoeng doengzseiz cix engqgya gujbanj dwk nyinhnaeuz, swnghcanj gvanhaeh bonjfaenh miz yiengh singqcaet mbouj bienq、daj vunzloih bonjsingq canjseng okdaej、vihneix caeuq sojmiz lizsij fazcanj mbouj miz gvanhaeh haenx.

Caeuq neix doxfanj, doiq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik guh gohyoz faensik cix cingqmingz: Swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik dwg cungj swnghcanj fuengsik daegbied、gagmiz lizsij gvidingh singqcaet ndeu; de caeuq sojmiz gizyawz daegdingh swnghcanj fuengsik ityiengh, dawz sevei swnghcanjliz caeuq gij fazcanj hingzsik de aen gaihdon gaenqdingh ndeu dangguh gij lizsij diuzgen bonjfaenh, hoeng aen diuzgen neix youh dwg gij lizsij gezgoj caeuq gij doxgaiq aen gocwngz sien guh miz okdaej, caemhcai dwg gij giekdaej gaenqdingh youz neix canjseng swnghcanj fuengsik moq; gij swnghcanj gvanhaeh caeuq cungj swnghcanj fuengsik daegbied、lizsij dwk gvidingh neix dox hab'wngq de, — couh dwg vunzraeuz youq ndaw sevei swnghhoz gocwngz gyoengqde、youq ndaw sevei

(56a) Yoz. Swhduzyadwz Muzlwz bonj saw 《Genjdanh Lwnh Cwngci–Ginghciyoz Moux Di Vwndiz Caj Aeu Gaijgez De》 1844 nienz Lunzdunh banj.

swngghoz swngheanj gyoengqde cawqyouq gak cungj gvanhaeh haenx, — miz cungj singqcaet daegbied, lizsij caeuq camhseiz ndeu; satlaeng, faenboiq gvanhaeh youq bonjcaet fuengmienh caeuq doengh gij swngheanj gvanhaeh neix dwg caemh yiengh ndeu, dwg gij fanjmienh swngheanj gvanhaeh, sojlaiz song yiengh neix doengzcaez miz cungj singqcaet lizsij, camhseiz doengzyiengh de.

Youq mwh damqcaz faenboiq gvanhaeh, vunzraeuz sien dwg daj nienz canjbinj faen baenz cienzhong, leihiyinh caeuq cienzcodieg cungj soj gangj saehsaed neix bae naemj. Danhseih, dawz saehsaed gangj baenz yienghneix cix loek lo. Canjbinj fuengmienh ndeu faen baenz swbwnj, lingh aen fuengmienh faen baenz gak cungj souhaeuj. Ndawde miz cungj souhaeuj ndeu, cienzhong, cungj dwg sien yungh **swbwnj hingzsik** caeuq gunghyinz dox doiqdingj, yienzhaeuh cij aeundaej aen hingzsik souhaeuj, couh dwg gij souhaeuj hingzsik gunghyinz. Gij lauzdung diuzgen caeuq lauzdung canjbinj swngheanj okdaeuj haenx, cungj dwg dangguh swbwnj caeuq boux cigsoh guh swngheanj de dox doiqdingj aen saehsaed neix, daj baez haidaeuz couh hamz miz cungj eiqsei yienghneix; Vuzciz lauzdung diuzgen caeuq gunghyinz dox doiqdingj miz daegdingh sevei singqcaet, yienghneix youq ndaw swngheanj bonjfaenh, gunghyinz caeuq boux ciemqmiz lauzdung diuzgen gyangde, caemhcai q gunghyinz boux dem boux gyangde, dwg cawqyouq daegdingh gvanhaeh ndawde. Doengh gij lauzdung diuzgen neix cienjvaq baenz swbwnj aen saehsaed neix, youh hamz miz yiengh eiqsei boux cigsoh guh swngheanj deng bokdued diegdeih bae, ndigah miz gij diegdeih sojyoujgenz hingzsik daegdingh de.

Danghnaeuz ndaw canjbinj miz bouhfaenh ndeu mbouj cienjvaq baenz swbwnj, lingh aen bouhfaenh couh mbouj ndaej yungh gij hingzsik cienzhong, leihiyinh caeuq cienzcodieg.

Lingh aen fuengmienh, danghnaeuz gangj swbwnjcuji swngheanj fuengsik aeu swngheanj diuzgen cungj sevei hingzsik daegdingh neix dangguh gij diuzgen bwhmiz de, yienghhaenx, de yaek mboujduenh dwk cai q swngheanj ok cungj hingzsik neix daeuj. De mboujdan swngheanj ok vuzciz canjbinj daeuj, vanzlij mboujduenh dwk cai q swngheanj ok cungj swngheanj gvanhaeh canjbinj youq ndawde swngheanj okdaeuj haenx,

yienghneix hix mboujduenh caiq swnghcanj ok cungj faenboiq gvanhaeh doxwngq daeuj.

Dangyienz, ndaej gangjnaeuz, swhbwnj ( caeuq gij diegdeih sojyoujgenz swhbwnj dangguh gij doxgaiq doiqlaeb bonjfaenh cix bau haeujdaeuj haenx ) bonjfaenh gaenq aeu cungj faenboiq baenzneix dangguh gij diuzgen bwhmiz de : Lauzdungej deng duedbae le lauzdung diuzgen, doengh gij diuzgen neix gyonjcomz youq ndaw fwngz siujsoq goyinz, linghvaih di goyinz ndeu doiq diegdeih miz gij sojyoujgenz baizcawz bouxwnq de, gyonj daeuj gangj, couh dwg miz gij cienzbouh gvanhaeh aen bouhfaenh lwnh codaeuz cwkrom ( daih 1 cek daih 24 cieng ) gaenq gangjmingz gvaq haenx. Danhseih, cungj faenboiq neix vanzcienz caeuq cungj doxgaiq vunzraeuz youq mwh dawz faenboiq gvanhaeh yawjbaenz caeuq swnghcanj gvanhaeh dox doiqdingj, cix hawj de miz cungj lizsij singqcaet ndeu soj lijgaij haenx mbouj doxdoengz. Vunzraeuz gangj daengz cungj faenboiq gvanhaeh neix, dwg ceij doiq ndaw canjbinj aen bouhfaenh gvi goyinz siuhfei de miz gienz doenggvaq gak cungj fuengfap heuh aeu dauq. Caeuq neix doxfanj, gij faenboiq gvanhaeh baihgwnz gangj, cix dwg youq gwnz giekdae j bailndaw swnghcanj gvanhaeh bonjfaenh, youz swnghcanj gvanhaeh doengh boux dangsaeh daegdingh de, youq caeuq boux cigsoh guh swnghcanj dox doiqdingj ndawde caephengz doengh gij sevei ciznwngz daegbied haenx cauxbaenz. Cungj faenboiq gvanhaeh neix hawj swnghcanj diuzgen bonjfaenh caeuq gij daihyauj de miz cungj sevei singqcaet daegbied ndeu. Gyoengqde gietdingh gij cienzbouh singqcaet caeuq cienzbouh yindung swnghcanj.

Swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik baez haidaeuz couh miz song aen daegbied geiqhauh.

**Daih'it**, gij canjbinj de swnghcanj dwg sanghbinj. Gij sawj de caeuq gizyawz swnghcanj fuengsik dox faenbied de, mbouj youq swnghcanj sanghbinj, cix dwg youq, bienqbaenz sanghbinj dwg gij singqcaet ciemq dungjci diegvih, gietdingh canjbinj de. Neix couh sien hamz miz cungj eiqsei ndeu, gunghyinz swhgeij hix mboujgvaq dwg biujyienh baenz boux gai sanghbinj, ndigah biujyienh baenz boux gunghyinz deng goqyungh swyouz haenx, yienghneix, lauzdung couh biujyienh baenz goqyungh lauzdung. Miz le gij gangjmingz gwnzneix, gaenq mbouj yungh



dauqcungz luncwng gij gvanhaeh swhbwnj caeuq goqyungh lauzdung dwg baenzlawz gietdingh gij cienzbouh singqcaet cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix. Cungj swnghcanj fuengsik neix boux cujyau dangsaeh de, swhbwnj-gyah caeuq gyoengq gunghyinz deng goqyungh, bonjfaenh mboujgvaq dwg boux daejyienh swhbwnj caeuq goqyungh lauzdung, sawj swhbwnj caeuq goqyungh lauzdung miz gij daegbied geiqhauh lumj vunz nei, dwg daegdingh sevei singqcaet youz sevei swnghcanj gocwngz gya youq gwnz ndang goyinz, dwg gij doxgaiq daegdingh sevei swnghcanj gvanhaeh cauhaenz.

Cungj singqcaet neix, couh dwg cungj singqcaet 1. canjbinj dangguh sanghbinj caeuq 2. sanghbinj dangguh gij canjbinj swhbwnj, gaenq bauhamz sojmiz riuzdoeng gvanhaeh, couh dwg canjbinj bietdingh aeu doenggvaq caemhcaiq youq ndawde aeundaej daegdingh sevei singqcaet aen sevei gocwngz gvidingh de; doengzyienh, cungj singqcaet neix hix bauhamz gij gvanhaeh daegdingh ndaw gyang boux dangsaeh guh swnghcanj, cungj gvanhaeh neix gietdingh gij gyaciz canjbinj gyoengqde baenzlawz saedyienh caeuq canjbinj caiq cienjvaq daengz swnghhoz swhliu roxnaeuz swnghcanj swhliu. Danhseih, couhcinj bweddeuz diemj neix bae mbouj gangj, daj song cungj singqcaet gwnzneix gangj, couh dwg cungj singqcaet canjbinj dangguh sanghbinj, roxnaeuz cungj singqcaet sanghbinj dangguh yiengh sanghbinj ciuq swhbwnjcuji fuengsik swnghcanj ok-daeuj, couh yaek ndaej ok cienzbouh gyaciz gietdingh caeuq gyaciz gij cozyung diuzcez sojmiz swnghcanj. Youq aen gyaciz hingzsik cibfaen daegbied neix, fuengmienh ndeu, lauzdung dan dangguh sevei lauzdung miz cozyung; lingh aen fuengmienh, aen sevei lauzdung neix baenzlawz faenboiq, canjbinj de baenzlawz doxbouj, canjbinj de baenzlawz guh vuzciz bienqvuenh, de baenzlawz deng gvihaeuj caeuq nabhaeuj sevei conzdung gihgou bae, sojmiz doengh gij neix cix youzcaih swhbwnjcuji boux guh swnghcanj de goyinz cungj haengjheiq dinglingz, doxsiu haenx bae baijbouh. Aenvih doengh gij vunz neix mboujgvaq dwg dangguh boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj dox doiqdingj, moix boux vunz cungj dajsuenq caenhliengh ndaej gyaq bengz gai sanghbinj (couh lienz swnghcanj bonjfaenh lumjnaeuz hix mboujgvaq dwg youz gyoengqde seizbienh diuzcez nei) okbae, sojlaiz, gij gvilwd gyauehmiz de cijmiz doenggvaq ndaw gyang gyoengqde gingcwngh, doenggvaq gij atlig gyoengqde doxgya hawj

doiqfueng daeuj saedyienh, cingq dwg doenggvaq cungj gingcwngh caeuq atlig neix, gak cungj bienliz cij ndaej doxsiau bae. Youq gizneix, gyaciz gvilwd mboujgvaq dangguh gij gvilwd gyauehmiz de, doiq dan boux boux dangsaeh dangguh yiengh swyenz gvilwd loengh mbouj cing haenx miz cozyung, caemhcaiq dwg youq swnghcanj ndaw dingjingz hwnjroengz de, saedyienh cungj sevei doxdaengh swnghcanj.

Daihngaih, youq ndaw sanghbinj, daegbied dwg youq ndaw gij sanghbinj dangguh gij canjbinj swhbwnj, gaenq bauhamz miz gij doxgaiq sevei swnghcanj gvidingh, dangguh daengxaen swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik daegdiemj bienq baenz, caeuq gij cawjdaej aen vuzciz giekdaej guh swnghcanj.

Swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik aen daegbied geiqhauh **daihngaih** dwg, swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz dwg gij cigsoh muzdiz caeuq gietdingh dungguh guh swnghcanj. Gij bonjcaet swhbwnj dwg swnghcanj swhbwnj, hoeng cijmiz swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz, de cij swnghcanj swhbwnj. Youq mwh damqcaz siengdoiq gyaciz lwyawz, youz neix caiq bae damqcaz gyaciz lwyawz cienjvaq baenz leihyinh, raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, youq gwnz de baenzlawz laebhwnj cungj swnghcanj fuengsik swhbwnjcuji seizgeiz gag miz ndeu, neix dwg lauzdung sevei swnghcanjliz fazcanj cungj hingzik daegbied ndeu, mboujgvaq, cungj lauzdung sevei swnghcanjliz neix dwg dangguh cungj swhbwnj miz doglaeb ligliengh caeuq gunghyinz dox doiqdingj cix fazcanj hwnjdaej, caemhcaiq aenvih yienghneix cigsoh caeuq gunghyinz bonjfaenh fazcanj dox doiqdingj. Cungj swnghcanj vihliux gyaciz caeuq gyaciz lwyawz cix guh neix, lumj gij gangjmingz haemq ciengzsaeg gaenq ceijok yienghhaenx, bauhamz miz cungj seiqdaez mboujduenh fatseng cozyung ndeu, couh dwg aeu dawz gij lauzdung seizgan swnghcanj sanghbinj bietdingh aeu haenx, couh dwg dawz sanghbinj gyaciz, sukgemj daengz daemq gvaq aen sevei bingzyaenz suiijingz dangseiz bae. Caenh rengz guh daengz dawz cingzbonj gyaqcienz sukgemj daengz aen hanhdoh ceiq daemq bae, cungj roengzrengz neix, baenz le daezsang lauzdung sevei swnghcanjliz diuz faex geuh ceiq mizrengz de, mboujgvaq youq gizneix, lauzdung sevei swnghcanjliz ndaej daezsang mboujgvaq dwg biujyienh baenz swhbwnj swnghcanjliz mboujduenh daezsang.

Swhbwnjgyah dangguh gij swhbwnj miz gij daegdiemj vunz youq cigsoh swnghcanj gocwngz ndawde aeundaej gij gienzvi haenx, de dangguh boux lingjdauj caeuq boux baijbouh swnghcanj cix rap hwnj sevei ciznwngz, caeuq gij gienzvi laeb youq gwnz giekdae j hoiqnoz swnghcanj, nungznuz swnghcanj daengjdaengj, miz cabied hungnaek.

Caenhguenj youq gwnz giekdae j swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj, doiq gyoengq vunz cigsoh guh swnghcanj daeuj gangj, gij sevei singqcaet cungj swnghcanj gyoengqde dwg aeu gij hingzsik saedhengz yiemzgek guenjleix miz gienzvi haenx, caemhcai q dwg aeu gij hingzsik youq lauzdung gocwngz cienzbouh ciuq gij sevei gihci daengjgaep cujcz haenx okyienh, — boux rapdawz cungj gienzvi neix, mboujgvaq dwg dangguh gij lauzdung diuzgen caeuq lauzdung dox doiqdingj haenx bienqbaenz miz gij daegdiemj vunz bae, cix mbouj dwg lumj youq ndaw gak cungj swnghcanj hingzsik gaxgonq yienghhaenx, dwg dangguh cwngci fuengmienh boux dungjci de roxnaeuz sinzgenz cwngdij fuengmienh boux dungjci de ndaejdaengz cungj gienzvi neix, — danhseih, youq ndaw gyang boux rap cungj gienzvi neix, youq ndaw gyang doengh boux swhbwnjgyah bonjfaenh mboujgvaq dwg dangguh boux ciemqmiz sanghbinj dox doiqdingj haenx, gij ciemq ndaej dungjci diegvih de cix dwg gizdonh vuzcwngfuj cangdai, youq ndaw cungj cangdai neix, gij sevei lienzhaeh swnghcanj mboujgvaq dwg biujyienh baenz gij swyenz gvildw cungj cozyung ndaej ak gvaq goyinz seizbienh guh haenx.

Dandan dwg aenvih lauzdung yungh cungj hingzsik goqyungh lauzdung, swnghcanj swhliu yungh cungj hingzsik swhbwnj yiengh diuzgen bwhmiz neix, — hix couh dwg gangj, dandan dwg aenvih song aen gihbwnj swnghcanj yausu neix yungh cungj sevei hingzsik daegbied neix, — bouhfaenh gyaciz ( canjbinj ) ndeu cij biujyienh baenz gyaciz lwyawz, aen gyaciz lwyawz neix cij biujyienh baenz leihiyinh ( cienzcodieg ), biujyienh baenz swhbwnjgyah ndaej canh cienz, biujyienh baenz gij cienzcaiz lingh gya ndaej aeu daeuj ceiyungh, gvi de ciemqmiz haenx. Hoeng hix dandan dwg aenvih bouhfaenh gyaciz ndeu yienghneix biujyienh baenz **gij leihiyinh de**, gij swnghcanj swhliu lingh gya yungh daeuj gyadaih caiswnghcanj caemhcai q gapbaenz bouhfaenh leihiyinh ndeu haenx, cij biujyienh baenz cungj swhbwnj saen lingh gya ndeu,

caemhcaiq daengxaen caiswnghcanj gocwngz gyahung, cij biujyienh baenz aen cwkrom gocwngz swhbwnjcuji.

Caenghuenj lauzdung dangguh aen hingzsik goqyungh lauzdung doiq gij yienghsiengq daengxaen gocwngz caeuq gij daegbied fuengsik swnghcanj bonjfaenh miz gietdingh cozyung, goqyungh lauzdung cix mbouj gietdingh gyaciz. Youq gyaciz gietdingh fuengmienh soj nangq daengz gij haenx, dandan dwg sevei itbuen lauzdung seizgan, dandan dwg gij lauzdung soqliengh sevei itbuen ndaej baijbouh de, hoeng gij siengdoiq soqliengh mbouj doengz canjbinj youq ndaw aen lauzdung soqliengh neix soj sup ndaej de, youh youq daegdingh cingzdoh gwnzde gietdingh doengh gij canjbinj neix youq sevei gak ciemq geijlai faenhngeg. Dangyiengz, sevei lauzdung seizgan youq sanghbinj gyaciz fuengmienh gij daegdingh hingzsik dangguh gietdingh yausu miz cozyung haenx, daj gij yiyi lajneix lwnhgangj daeuj naeuz dwg caeuq lauzdung dangguh goqyungh lauzdung hingzsik, lienz daengz swnghcanj swhliu dangguh swhbwnj aen hingzsik doxwngq neix lienzhaeh youq itheij, couh dwg gangj, cijmiz youq gwnz aen giekdae j neix, sanghbinj swnghcanj cij bienqbaenz gij itbuen hingzsik swnghcanj.

Raeuz caiq daeuj damqcaz yawjyawj cungj sojgangj faenboiq gvanhaeh neix bonjfaenh. Cienzhong aeu goqyungh lauzdung guh gij diuzgen bwhmiz de, leihiyinh aeu swhbwnj guh gij diuzgen bwhmiz de. Ndigah, doengh gij faenboiq hingzsik daegdingh neix, dwg aeu gij sevei singqcaet daegdingh swnghcanj diuzgen caeuq gij sevei gvanhaeh daegdingh ndaw gyang boux dangsaeh guh swnghcanj guh gij diuzgen bwhmiz de. Ndigah, gij faenboiq gvanhaeh daegdingh de mboujgvaq dwg biujyienh gij swnghcanj gvanhaeh lizsij gvidingh haenx.

Seizneix raeuz daeuj gangj leihiyinh. Gyaciz lwyawz cungj hingzsik daegdingh neix, dwg gij diuzgen bwhmiz youq ndaw hingzsik swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj cauxbaenz swnghcanj swhliu moq de; yienghneix dwg cungj gvanhaeh baijbouh caiswnghcanj ndeu, yienznaeuz youq swhbwnjgyah goyinz yawj daeuj, lumjnaeuz de caen ndaej dawz cienzbouh leihiyinh dangguh souhaeuj bae siuhfei nei. Hoeng de yaek youq fuengmienh neix bungz daengz hanhhaed, doengh gij hanhhaed neix yungh cungj hingzsik baujiyiemj gihginh caeuq cunjbeiginh, yungh gingcwngh gvilwd daengj

hingzsik okyienh youq baihnaj de, caemhcaiq youq ndaw sizcen yiengq de cingqmingz, leihyinh mbouj dandan dwg gij fancouz faenboiq goyinz siuhfeibinj. Daihngaih, daengxaen swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj gocwngz, dwg youz canjbinj gyaqcienz daeuj diuzcez. Danhseih gij swnghcanj gyaqcienz miz diuzcez cozyung haenx bonjfaenh de, youh dwg youz leihyinh bejlwd bienq bingzyaenz bae, youz gij swhbwnj caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx youq mbouj doengz sevei swnghcanj bumwnz gyangde faenboiq daeuj diuzcez. Ndigah, youq gizneix, leihyinh mbouj dwg biujyienh baenz gij cujyau yinhsu faenboiq canjbinj, cix dwg biujyienh baenz gij cujyau yinhsu swnghcanj canjbinj bonjfaenh, couh dwg gij yinhsu swhbwnj caeuq lauzdung bonjfaenh youq mbouj doengz swnghcanj bumwnz gyangde faenboiq. Leihyinh faengat baenz gij souhaeuj giyez lauxbanj caeuq leihsik, neix biujyienh baenz doengz aen souhaeuj ndeu baenzlawz faenboiq. Hoeng miz cungj faengat neix okdaeuj, sien dwg aenvih swhbwnj dangguh gij gyaciz ndaej gag fat lai, ndaej swnghcanj gyaciz lwyawz haenx ndaej fazcanj, aenvih cungj sevei hingzsik daegdingh youq swnghcanj gocwngz ciemq dungjai diegvih neix ndaej fazcanj. Cungj faengat neix youz bonjfaenh de fazcanj ok saenqyungh caeuq saenqyungh cidu, yienghneix hix fazcanj ok le swnghcanj hingzsik. Youq leihsik fuengmienh daengjdaengj, soj gangj gij faenboiq hingzsik haenx dwg dangguh gij swnghcanj yausu ndaej gietdingh gyahauej gyaqcienz bae.

Gvendaengz cienzcodieg, de ndaej biujyienh baenz dandan dwg yiengh hingzsik faenboiq, aenvih diegdeih sojyoujgenz bonjfaenh youq ndaw swnghcanj gocwngz mbouj caephengz ciznwngz, ceiqnoix mbouj caephengz cingqciengz ciznwngz. Danhseih 1. cienzcodieg dan hanh youq aen soqyawz mauhgvaq bingzyaenz leihyinh haenx, 2. boux ciemq-miz diegdeih daj boux gaemguenj, boux baijbouh swnghcanj gocwngz caeuq daengxaen sevei swnghhoz gocwngz gyangq baenz boux dan'it co ok diegdeih, baenz boux dan'it yungh diegdeih cuengq gauhlidai, boux dan'it sou cienzco, — doengh gij saehsaed neix cix dwg gij doxgaiq swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik aen lizsij daegbied de miz okdaeuj. Diegdeih aeundaej gij hingzsik diegdeih sojyoujgenz, dwg gij lizsij cenzdiz swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik. Diegdeih sojyoujgenz aeundaej gij

hingzsik hawj nungzyez saedhengz swhbwnjcuji ginghamz fuengsik, dwg gij doxgaiq youz gij daegbied singqcaet aen swnghcanj fuengsik neix cauhbaenz. Vunzraeuz caenh ndaej dawz gizyawz sevei hingzsik ndawde gij souhaeuj boux ciemqmiz diegdeih hix heuhguh cienzcodieg. Hoeng cungj cienzcodieg haenx caeuq gij cienzcodieg ndaw swnghcanj fuengsik neix okyienh miz bonjcaet mbouj doengz.

Ndaej yawj ok, soj gangj faenboiq gvanhaeh, dwg caeuq swnghcanj gocwngz aen sevei hingzsik daegbied lizsij gvidingh haenx, caeuq vunzraeuz youq ndaw gocwngz caiq swnghcanj vunzloih swnghhoz gyoengqde gij gvanhaeh daihgya cawqyouq haenx dox hab'wngq, caemhcai q dwg youz doengh gij hingzsik caeuq gvanhaeh neix canjseng. Gij lizsij singqcaet doengh gij faenboiq gvanhaeh neix couh dwg gij lizsij singqcaet swnghcanj gvanhaeh, faenboiq gvanhaeh mboujgvaq biujyienh le swnghcanj gvanhaeh aen fuengmienh ndeu. Swhbwnjcuji gij faenboiq de caeuq gak cungj faenboiq hingzsik youz gizyawz swnghcanj fuengsik canjseng haenx mbouj doxdoengz, hoeng moix cungj faenboiq hingzsik, cungj yaek riengz de youz daegdingh swnghcanj hingzsik canjseng caemhcai q caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx siusaet cix siusaet.

Cungj yawj fap dan dawz faenboiq gvanhaeh yawjbaenz gij doxgaiq lizsij cauhbaenz cix mbouj dawz swnghcanj gvanhaeh yawjbaenz gij doxgaiq lizsij cauhbaenz neix, fuengmienh ndeu, mboujgvaq dwg gij yawj fap mwh swhcanj gaihgez ginghamz ngamq haidaeuz guh gij baebuenq lij daiq miz gizhansing haenx.<sup>406</sup> Lingh aen fuengmienh, cungj yawj fap neix laeb youq gwnz giekdae j yawjbaenz doxdoengz ndeu, neix couh dwg, dawz gij swnghcanj gocwngz ndaw sevei, caeuq aen genjdanh lauzdung gocwngz boux godog mbouj cingqciengz youq laj cingzgvang mbouj miz saek cungj sevei bangcoengh, hix bietdingh aeu guhliux haenx yawjbaenz doxdoengz. Aeu lauzdung gocwngz mboujgvaq dwg aen gocwngz dan'it boux vunz caeuq swyenz gyangde daeuj gangj, gij genjdanh yausu lauzdung gocwngz dwg aen gocwngz neix sojmiz sevei fazcanj hingzsik caez miz. Hoeng lauzdung gocwngz moix aen lizsij hingzsik daegdingh de, cungj yaek caenh'itbouh bae fazcanj gij vuzeiz giekdae j caeuq sevei hingzsik aen gocwngz neix. Aen lizsij hingzsik daegdingh neix dabdaengz daegdingh cingzsug gaihdon couh deng vut bae, caemhcai q nyienh vih

hawj aen hingzsik haemq gauhgiz de. Faenboiq gvanhaeh, baenzneix gij swnghcanj gvanhaeh daegdingh lizsij hingzsik caeuq de dox hab'wngq haenx, caeuq swnghcanjliz, hix couh dwg swnghcanj naengzlig nem gij yausu de fazcanj song fuengmienh neix gyangde mauzdun, dox doiqdingj, miz saek ngoenz bienq gvangq bienq laeg bae, couh biujmingz cungj seiz-haeh yungyiemj yienghneix gaenq daeuj daengz lo. Mwhneix, youq swnghcanj vuzciz fazcanj caeuq gij sevei hingzsik gyangde couh miz dox-dawz <sup>(57)</sup>.

---

(57) Raen youq gij cucoz lwnh gingcwnggh caeuq gapguh(1832 nienz banj?)<sup>407</sup>.

## Daih 52 Cieng

### Gaihgiz

Doengh boux dan't ciemqmiz lauzdungliz, ciemqmiz swhbwnj caeuq ciemqmiz diegdeih, — gij souhaeuj goekmboq gyoengqde faenbied dwg cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg, — hix couh dwg gangj, gyoengq gunghyinz deng goqyungh, swhbwnjgyah caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih, cauxbaenz yienhdaih sevei sam daih gaihgiz laeb youq gwnz giekdaej swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik.

Youq Yinggoz, yienhdaih sevei ginghei gezgou mbouj yungh sim ngeiz gaenq fazcanj daengz ceiq sang, ceiq denjhingz lo. Hoeng couh lienz youq gizneix, cungj gaihgiz gezgou neix hix lij caengz yungh cungj hingzsik dan't biujyienh okdaej. Youq gizneix, mbangj di gaihcnwngz cungqgyang caeuq gvaqdoh hix dauqcawq sawj gyaiqhanh gvidingh myoxmyad bae (yienznaeuz cungj cingzgvang neix youq lajmbanj beij youq hawsingz noix haujlai). Mboujgvaq, cungj cingzgvang neix doiq raeuz guh damqcaz daej gangj mbouj miz maz youqgaenj. Raeuz gaenq yawj daengz, swhbwnjcuji swnghcanj fuengsik cungj seiqdaez bingzseiz caeuq fazcanj gvild de, dwg sawj swnghcanj swhliu yied daej yied caeuq lauzdung dox faenliz, sawj gij swnghcanj swhliu faensanq haenx yied daej yied lai dwk comz youq giz ndeu, baenzneix, sawj lauzdung cienjvaq baenz goqyungh lauzdung, sawj swnghcanj swhliu cienjvaq baenz swhbwnj. Lingh fuengmienh, caeuq cungj seiqdaez neix dox hab'wngq, diegdeih sojyoujgenz caeuq swhbwnj, lauzdung dox faenliz cix



duzliz<sup>(58)</sup>, vuenh gawq vah ndeu gangj, sojmiz diegdeih sojyoujgenz cungj cienjvaq baenz gij diegdeih sojyoujgenz hingzsik caeuq swbwnjcuji swnghecanj fuengsik dox hab'wngq haenx.

Aen vwndiz sien aeu gejdap ndeu dwg: Dwg gijmaz cauxbaenz gaihgez? Aen vwndiz neix swhyienz yaek youz hoizdap lingh aen vwndiz cij ndaej gejdap: Dwg gijmaz sawj gij gunghyinz deng goqyungh, swbwnjgyah, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih bienqbaenz sevei sam daih gaihgez cwngzyenz ne?

Lak yawj hwnjdaeu, lumjnaeuz couh dwg souhaeuj caeuq souhaeuj goekmboq singqcaet doxdoengz nei. Cingq dwg sam daih sevei cizdonz neix, gij cwngzyenz de, cauxbaenz gij goyinz doengh aen cizdonz neix, faenbied baengh cienzhong, leihyinh caeuq cienzcodieg daeuj gvaq saedcej, hix couh dwg faenbied baengh gij lauzdungliz gyoengqde, gij swbwnj gyoengqde caeuq gij diegdeih sojyoujgenz gyoengqde daeuj gvaq saedcej.

Mboujgvaq daj aen gvanhdenj neix daeuj yawj, lumjbaenz, canghyw caeuq bouxhak lumjnaeuz hix cauxbaenz song aen gaihgez nei, aenvih gyoengqde gvi song aen sevei cizdonz mbouj doengz, ndawde gij souhaeuj moix boux cizdonz cwngzyenz cungj youz doengz aen goekmboq ndeu ndaej daeuj. Doiq sevei faengoeng youq gunghyinz, swbwnjgyah caeuq boux ciemqmiz diegdeih gyangde cauhbaenz cungj leih'ik dem diegvih vehfaen mbouj rox caenh haenx, — lumjbaenz, boux ciemqmiz diegdeih faen baenz boux ciemqmiz suen makit, boux ciemqmiz reihnaz, boux ciemqmiz ndoengfaex, boux ciemqmiz gvangsanh, boux ciemqmiz diegraemx dwkbya, — lumjnaeuz hix doengzyienh ndaej yienghneix gangj nei.

[ Soujgauj daengz gizneix dingzduenh. ]

(58) Fuz Lijshwdwz gangj ndaej deng: "Giz dieg lingjdi hung hwng guh gij ginghci gag guh gag gaeuq yungh haenx, mboujgvaq cingqmingz lij giepnoix vwnzmingz, gyaudoeng gunghgi, ndawguek gunghyez caeuq hawsingz fouqmiz. Yienghneix, raeuz youq Ngozlozsw, Bohlanz, Yunghyazli, Meizgwzlunzbauj dauqcawq cungj raen cungj ginghci gag guh gag gaeuq yungh neix. Doenghbaez youq Yinghgoz,

---

cungj ginghci neix hix dauqcawq riuzhengz; danhseih, riengz sanghyez caeuq gungh-  
yez hwnghoengh hwnjdaeuq, gyoengqde couh faen baenz di nungzcangz rauh ndeu,  
deng cungj cidu co ok reihnaz dinglawh lo.” (《Nungzyez Cidu、Siujnungz Ginghci  
Caeuq Rogguek Yizminz》1842 nienz banj daih 10 yieb)